

NEXION



An Aeonic ONA Zine

127yf: Issue 3.1

Order Of Nine Angles



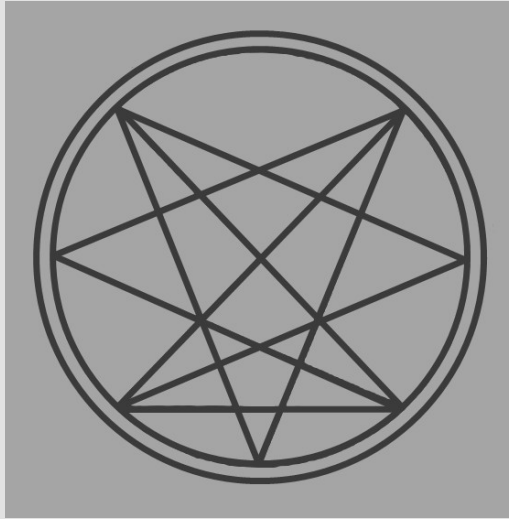
ISSUE 3.1



A ZINE. A JOURNAL. A COLLECTION. A REPOSITORY. OF ANCESTRAL WISDOM. OF AURAL TRADITIONS. OF ECHOES FROM THE PAST. FOR THE UNBORN. FOR THE NEXT GENERATION OF SINISTER INITIATES. FOR YOU WHO WILL INHERIT THE WORLD.

What is the Duty of the Immortals?





SEXIONS

SEXION 1:

ARTICLES. A SECTION FOR ESSAYS. WRITINGS, ONA MSS. ETC.

SEXION 2:

EDITORIALS. A SECTION FOR RBLIPS, BLURPS, EDITORIALS, MISCELLANEA.

SEXION 3:

ECHOES FROM THE ETHER. SNAPSHOTS FROM THE PAST.

SEXION 4:

ADVERTISEMENT. A SECTION FOR ADS, CLASSIFIEDS, LINKS, NOTES, ETC.



∴PROLOGUE∴

∴My apologies for taking a whole year to produce this issue of Nexion zine. I took a mental “walk about.” The thing about Natural Philosophy is that you periodically have to spend time directly “in front” of Nature, habitually take long walks in it, think, watch it, absorb it and be absorbed by it; and wait to receive insights. I also took some time to search for new “fields” to write in. “Fields” are hard to explain, the way I’m using the word here. A field is like a field of vision. You write about what you see. A field is like a stadium your mind sits in, it collects data from this field, does its thought processes, and produces ideas, concepts, and writings.

The “field” of internet occultism and Satanism has become very limiting for me. I don’t mean that in any pretentious way. Satanism is cool, I like it... but there is only so much you can write about it, before you start to sound like a broken gothic record, or before you begin to say what has already been said by others. Plus, I have a nagging gut feeling that Satanism will decrease in relevance as the decades goes by, and as X Generation grows old. Its market shares in the future generations beyond the current Millennial generation will be dismal. Time to go find Blue Ocean.

I’ve been looking for new fields that stimulate my creativity and so on. During my mental excursion, I was half consciously writing a bizarre essay about economics of all things; not something I would have expected of myself. Just following hunches. And then Dante had an interesting idea about a Northern Weltanschauung. And so, the two of us spent some time figuring things out; putting pieces together. Eventually we found two large and rich fields; something *Blue Ocean* nobody is doing exactly right now. And so, I’ve been writing... hundreds of pages; laying the foundation with Dante.

It’s time for me to go far off into new horizons, and I’m taking the ONA brand with me. Time for something bigger, with more aeonic potential, something to help expand the ONA’s market in time. A new Form as a *yana/vehicle* for “Social, Political, and Economic subversion,” as one ONA associate puts it. I’ve finally figured out a way to expand ONA into Asia in time: a new yana.

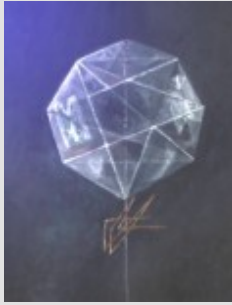
I didn’t realize some people thought I had quit writing, or stopped Nexion zine. The fact is, I can’t quit writing. It’s what I was wyrdfully meant to do. It’s all I think about. I wake up in the morning thinking about writing. I go to sleep thinking about writing. I dream writing essays. I’m slowly – over the many years – evolving into a Creature of Writing. So, I’ll never stop writing. It’s my “calling” [dharma/wyrd]. And this zine is the perfect outlet and vehicle for me to use to house what I end up writing. It may take a while to produce some issues of Nexion zine... but I’ll keep writing and producing them. I’m very certain of it now. I’ve learned a few things from DM/AL.

And so, this quick prologue is just an apology for the year that has passed by since the last issue of Nexion zine [2.2]. I personally think it was worth the time... over 450 pages :) My near goal is to somehow give Nexion zine at least 500 pages; of my own writings, and of others. I’ve gotten better at writing over the years. I can now write essays 80-200 pages long. The trick for me is to balance that volume of pages with actual substance & high quality stuff. I’ll get better in Time. Enjoy & Thank You. ∴*Agios O Nemicu*∴.

∴Krytonymus



SEXTION I



O9A

Those Who Are Our Kind

In your recent article, *Toward Understanding Satanism*, you used the term Labyrinthos Mythologicus to, and I quote, “intrigue, select, test, confuse, annoy, mislead, or dissuade, others. Apart from being diabolical fun, such tests and japes are or can be mischievous, sly, and us playing the trickster in real life, which is exactly the satanic point.”

In another recent article, *Just Who Do They Think We Are? The Occult, the Internet, and How to Offend People* – which incidentally seemed to annoy some people who via the internet apparently supported or had made positive comments about the Order of Nine Angles – you wrote:

“Just how many times in the past decade – since some of us began using the ‘world wide web’ – have we openly said that people, even some of our people, and those who claim to be our people, are sometimes tested, particularly when they do not expect it as when they feel they may have ‘established themselves’ or gained something of an internet-reputation? And tested even via this medium, the Internet. How many times has this been said? Scores of times, for we have been playing *The Sinister Game*, our satanic game, for nearly forty years, and enjoying it. Just as we have devised and are devising new games for our kind to enjoy.”

My question is: since the third phase of ONA sinister strategy is where “we can expand slowly, nefariously, in the traditional manner by the clandestine personal recruitment of suitable people” {1}, is the Labyrinthos Mythologicus and all it involves still necessary, given the necessary disengagement from polemical stuff that the third phase requires and given that the goals of the second phase have been achieved?

Yes, and no, is the answer as whether some such things are still relevant.

Yes, because the ONA is now far more than just a small inner cabal based in England who have followed the Seven Fold Way to Internal Adept and all of whom are personally known to those, including me, of land-standing so that together we form an esoteric kindred. For there are now nexions, groups, in many other lands. Some newly formed; others dating back ten or so years. And which nexions, groups, may well feel that they may need to jest, to jape, to intrigue, to test, to have fun at the expense of mundanes.

No, because to a great extent our external work – of incitement, propaganda, adversarial mischief, of returning the darkness and danger to Satanism, to reveal the essence, the way forward – is done, given what has already been published (and what esoteric material will be published over the next two or three years) and given the often polemical (sometimes annoying) dialectics some of us have encouraged. Thus can those who are of our kind, or who have the potential to become our kind, discover, learn, and so know what we have endeavored to presence for the past three decades.

For even today – as in the decades since LaVey founded the Church of Satan and Aquino his Temple of Set – what sometimes seems to have been forgotten by the majority of those who describe or who described themselves as Satanists is something that I mentioned quite a few years ago now. To wit:

“One of the least-known but important signs of a genuine Adept of our Dark Tradition, our sinister way, is the ability to not take one’s self too seriously – to laugh, at one’s self, and especially at others: those who fall for

the japes, the games, the riddles, the tests, that we as Adepts set for neophytes, for the poseurs, for the supine masses. For we revel in such things, in such games, which we create and play for our own amusement, and that of others like us, just as we love to be changelings and cause confusion, misunderstanding, doubt, uncertainty – and, occasionally, the light of insight, dawning as it can and does upon one person possessed of our own evolutionary and magical abilities, perchance propelling that person towards us and our ways...”

For we have often publicly said and written – as I did in that *Toward Understanding Satanism* essay – that we can be and often are and often have been pernicious, mischievous, sly, difficult, manipulative, and misleading. For those are just some of the virtues a Satanist possesses or strives to cultivate, just as we expect – as we have also and often publicly said and written – those who are interested in the ONA to work many things out for themselves; to find their own way through our Labyrinthos Mythologicus; to discern our esoteric essence from such exoteric forms we may use, and to understand our incitement, our propaganda, our dialectical, adversarial mischief, for incitement, propaganda, and adversarial mischief. That is, to reveal to us, and importantly to themselves, that they have our type of ‘sinister’ character and either certain Occult abilities or the potential to develop such abilities.

An interesting and instructive example of our Labyrinthos Mythologicus is the so-called ‘outer representative’. This was just a minor ploy among the many minor and major ploys and tests used during Phase II, and thus was part of the ‘sinister game’ we have played for several decades {2}. The ploy was for a candidate or an initiate to openly disseminate ONA material, and possibly give interviews about the O9A to the Media, under the guise of having been given some sort of ‘authority’ to do so even though such an authority – and the necessary hierarchy to gift such authority – was in fact a contradiction of our *raison d’être*; a fact we of course expected those incipiently of our kind to know or sense.

This ploy, this jape, in its primal form, was first used on one promising candidate (Martin S) during the late 1980s who met with ‘Stephen Brown’ on the Long Mynd in Shropshire, the candidate in question being then associated with the Temple of Set. Indeed, Martin S was mentioned by name in a letter which a certain Mr Austen wrote to ‘Stephen Brown’ some years later (the surname of the person was redacted by us when Austen’s letter was published, in 1992, in volume 2 of *The Satanic Letters* together with an interesting reply from Stephen Brown). In the case of ‘Martin’ he was initially offered the editorship of the then already established Fenrir journal, a few years before CB became editor. Such editorship would be not only a test for him – a test of his character, loyalty, commitment, knowledge, and so on – but also possibly a valuable learning experience along the sinister path. Just as the editorship of Fenrir – and the role-play of being ‘outer representative’ – was for CB who, to his credit saw through the ruse and instead used the ploy as an extended Insight Role in the process Satanically confusing and satisfyingly deceiving several people including journalists and self-professed (non-ONA) Satanists. Later on, CB for the same nefarious reasons relating to testing offered (at my suggestion) the non-existent rôle of ‘outer representative’ to Thornian, who by means of such role-play did some worthwhile work propagating the O9A and its mythos and possibly learned some valuable personal lessons in the process.

Thus to summarize. Now, as we move into Phase III of our long-term strategy ‘the inner ONA’ no longer needs such open, such public, ploys, japes, and tests as that funful ‘outer representative’ one, because our esotericism is now ‘out there’ and our recruitment (such as it is, one or two people per decade) is now and will remain secret, clannish, and very selective. However, some of our newer nexions, or groups associated with us, and future ones, might decide to use such open ploys and tests in respect of their candidates and members, having seen how useful such ploys can be, esoterically and exoterically and both in personal terms and for their nexion or group.

As ‘Stephen Brown’ wrote – almost twenty years ago now – in a reply to self-styled ‘adept’ Mr Austen {3}, fables are often used for good reasons, such as to test others; that fables were indeed used in the 1980’s and early 1990’s, and that he “and a few others tested all those who applied for membership often without them being aware they were being tested”. For all such things had a sinister intent.

I still find it mildly amusing that so many self-declared Satanists – with their tame, law-abiding, so-called ‘Satanism’ – castigate us and/or spew forth ad hominem and/or get annoyed with us because we are Satanic: that is, because we sometimes tell fables; because we test people; because we sometimes engage in polemics; because we have been deceitful, sly, mischievous; because we incite and have incited amoral deeds; because we ad-

vocate culling; because we laugh at and sometimes jape self-declared Satanists; because we sometimes write contradictory things and thus confuse them; and because our Labyrinthos Mythologicus confused and still confuses them.

For they so often now, as in the past, take themselves and their Satanism too seriously; while we – to paraphrase what I once wrote – move easily, gracefully, from the Light to the Dark, from Dark to Light, until we exist between yet beyond both, treating them and ourselves for the imposters that they and we are. In the process, there is amusement, laughter, learning, exeatic achievement, some sorrow but also much personal joy.

Anton Long
Order of Nine Angles
122 Year of Fayen

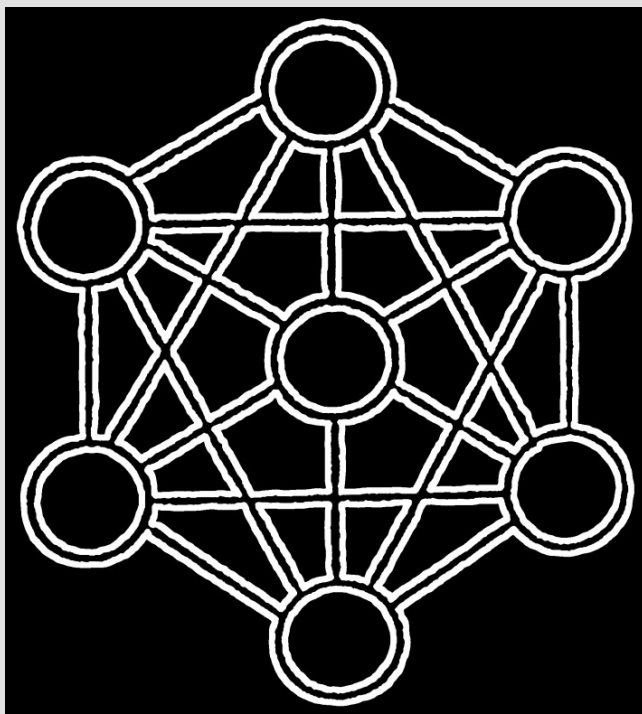
The dialogue from which this an extract was recorded during the Oxonia Sunedrion, 122 yfayen, and later transcribed.

Post Scriptum Notes

{1} The quotation is from the Inner ONA document *Geneseos Caput Tertium* which was circulated to participants in advance of the sunedrion.

{2} qv. the ONA MSS *Playing The Sinister Game – A Brief ONA History*. 122 yfayen.

{3} qv. the letter dated 6 September 1992 in volume 2 of *The Satanic Letters*.





Some Questions About The Order of Nine Angles (2016)

Part One

Preface As with the 2015 version, the following recent [November 2015 - February 2016] questions and answers about the Order of Nine Angles (O9A,ONA) have been purloined from a private O9A forum on the Dark Web and were between potential recruits and some knowledgeable O9A people. Given that similar questions about the O9A continue to be asked, some may find this compilation useful and/or interesting. Some of the questions and answers have been slightly revised for publication, with many references to O9A texts in the answers moved to footnotes.

This text supplements the three earlier Some Questions and Answers About The Order of Nine Angles texts which were published in 2013, 2014, and 2015.

In the past year or two the ONA has apparently distanced itself from Satanism and concentrated on describing itself as a 'sinisterly-numinous' and pagan occult tradition that is neither Left Hand Path nor Right Hand Path. Why?

For three reasons.

1) Because satanism for the O9A always was a causal form; an extended initiate pathei-mathos, and thus only part of that decades long exeatic sinisterlynuminous quest that makes and marks a person as O9A.

2) The exoteric adversarial, polemical, phases of the O9A (phase I and II, from the 1970s to c. 2011) are over, having for the most part served their dialectical purpose. A purpose described, and hinted at, in texts by Anton Long from the 1980s onwards.

That most self-described modern satanists who have opined about the O9A did not know (i) about the sinisterly-numinous nature of the O9A (and about the cultivation of muliebral skills such as empathy), and (ii) that O9A satanism was essentially dialectical, polemical, an initiate pathei-mathos (an extended, unstated, insight role) - and thus did not and does not esoterically define the O9A - reveals their lack of esoteric knowledge of the O9A; an in-depth esoteric knowledge that can be acquired through a scholarly, years-long, study of the entire O9A corpus (of works written by Anton Long from the 1970s to 2011) and/or by means of following the O9A Seven Fold Way to at least the stage of Internal Adept.

Even now, when the esoteric O9A and its connexions to alchemy, paganism, and Greco-Roman hermeticism have been well-described {1}, self-described modern satanists continue to ignorantly opine about the O9A.

3) As Satanism has become increasingly popular - with a plethora of individuals not only self-describing themselves as 'satanists', mostly anonymously via the medium of the internet, but also (again mostly via the internet) giving their opinion about this or that satanic group or person - Satanism has lost the frisson, the dangerousness, and the exclusivity, that was associated with it when, decades ago and pre-internet, it was mostly confined to small underground groups of usually a few individuals known to each other or personally recruited by an existing member and which groups often performed rituals or dramas written by one or more members of such a group. Thus the 1960s 'Temple of the Sun' - consisting of two small groups, one in the East Riding of Yorkshire and one in the West Riding - had a ritual drama involving a personified Mars and Venus, a Chorus (after the manner of Greek tragedy) and a musical accompaniment. They also had a ritual 'Black Mass', which Black Mass Anton Long incorporated (with a few revisions) into his Black Book of Satan published (using a small 'table-top' offset-litho machine) in 1983 and republished in 1984 under the imprint of Thormynd Press.

Some of these small self-contained and mostly clandestine satanic groups continued well into the 1970s in European countries such as Britain, uninterested or unaware as they were of the type of publicity-driven satanism propagated and popularized in America by Howard Stanton Levey and his followers. In the late 1970s and early 1980s a few of these European groups such as the Order of Nine Angles (ONA, O9A) and 'the Orthodox Temple of the Prince (OTP) - adopted a slightly more public profile, with the OTP advertising in occult newsletters such as 'The Golden Wheel' and with the O9A sending MSS, and copies of the original Fenrir, for review and listing in the printed underground USA publication Factsheet Five and also to occult zines such as the Lamp of Thoth and Nox.

However, the anonymous opinionastroy that the internet allows - via weblogs, online forums, social media, and so on - means and has meant for well over fifteen years that, in respect of satanism and the occult in general, personal opinion has dominated over the knowledge gained via years-long personal experience, gained via pathei-mathos, and gained via a scholarly study.

As Anton Long wrote some years ago:

Knowledge is numinous, a part of one's life, whereas information – that which is presented/communicated by such an ephemeral medium as the world wide web – is lifeless, causal, an outer form. For in terms of esoteric, Occult, matters, to know is both to learn from personal experience and to place what is so learnt in a particular context, that of one's personal internal and external journey along the particular life-long esoteric way or path that one has, by initiation, chosen to follow.

For the meaning is in, acquired from, discovered by, the personal knowing. By taking the time, making the effort, to learn; to acquire a detailed, personal knowing of, and then to place that knowledge in the context of one's own knowledge and that of knowledgeable others and which others one knows and respects personally or who have acquired respect by virtue of their practical experience and/or their scholarly knowledge, where by scholarly is meant both learned and having undertaken meticulous, unbiased, research on a specific subject over a period of some years.

Which exoterically means that: (a) the value of the ephemeral medium that is the world wide web has been overestimated by many; (b) that, as a medium, it is Aeonically and in esoteric terms quite unimportant; and (c) that it encourages a pretentious, spurious, or illusory, 'knowing', the rapid communication of this, as well as a spurious 'respect' among and of pretentious and/or mundane others, anonymous or otherwise. The world wide web also has the disadvantage of having become the medium of choice for a certain type of Homo Hubris and for the rapid circulation of their vapid, plebeian, opinions and assumptions.

One of the main reasons for the existence of esoteric groups such as the Order of Nine Angles is to be a living hereditary repository of a certain type of knowledge – kunnleik – and to personally, directly, encourage some individuals to acquire the culture, the habit, of learning – practical, scholarly, esoteric – and thus enable them to move in the traditional esoteric manner toward the goal of discovering and thence acquiring wisdom; and which wisdom is a balanced personal judgement and a particular knowledge of a pagan, Occult, kind to do with livings beings, human nature, Nature and 'the heavens'. This involves possessing/developing certain esoteric faculties/skills; acquiring an honest knowing of one's self, one's character; possessing an Aeonic understanding; and thus discovering Reality beyond, and sans, all causal abstractions. {2}

What has thus occurred, in respect of satanism and in polemical terms, is that satanism has become increasingly plebeian, with anonymous plebs {3} taking to the internet and sometimes writing self-published books to propagate their opinions and their plebeian version of modern Satanism, deriving as their 'modern satanism' almost always does from the writings and pronouncements of Howard Stanton Levey and his followers. {4} In effect, the appellation 'satanist' has become trivialized, a collection of cliches celebrating egoism, celebrating the masculous ethos, and presenting the opinions of those who have not spent years learning from practical sinister experiences both occult and exeatic.

Hence:

"Satanism is now a rather meaningless term since everyone and their dog can describe themselves as Satanist and then go on to argue about what Satanism is or isn't. As they do and as they have done, from it being 'egoistic ipseity' to it being that type of pseudo-rebellion which doesn't involve breaking the law. 'Satanism' stopped being genuinely heretical and dangerous over two decades ago; if it ever really was genuinely heretical and dangerous beyond a few individuals and a few small covert groups. Would any self-respecting antinomian call themselves a satanist today, given how satanism is described and advocated by the vast majority of latter-day satanists? A tame satanism, devoid of charism, and so lacking in dangerousness that it cannot via pathei-mathos now inspire the necessary self-knowing and the resultant self-honesty." {5}

Note the phrase "would any self-respecting antinomian call themselves a satanist today, given how satanism is described and advocated by the vast majority of latter-day satanists?"

In summary, and in regard to the O9A, the appellation 'satanism' has served its dialectical purpose, and also has become increasingly irrelevant especially given (i) the physis of the majority who now self-describe themselves as 'satanists', and (ii) how 'satanism' is understood by the majority of its modern adherents and even by the majority of academics: as derived from and expounded by the likes of Howard Stanton Levey.

Yet doesn't the O9A continue to propagate the idea that it is Satanist? As in the article The Place Of Satanism in the Order of Nine Angles published in the book The Joy Of The Sinister: The Traditional Satanism Of The Order Of Nine Angles.

No, 'the O9A' does not. For since Anton Long retired in 2011 no one publicly speaks 'on behalf of the O9A'. Nor can anyone now or in the future speak 'on behalf of the O9A'. As befits the O9A principle of 'the authority of individual judgement'. For even if the person is O9A, as the author of that book is, they are just presenting their own opinion, their own interpretation, just as these answers - and the earlier ones - are someone's opinion, their interpretation, of matters O9A.

In the article you refer to the author argues that the O9A is 'satanist' because

"in terms of both of individuals and society, [the O9A] are "actually or potentially harmful, destructive, disastrous, or pernicious; baleful; hard, difficult, misleading, deadly, amoral" just as - as part of their pathei-mathos and/or as an Insight Role - they openly champion what is heretical or forbidden or esoteric in the societies of their time: today, heresies such as holocaust denial, Jihad, National-Socialism, a Cosmic Reich; the forbidden law of kindred honour with its vengeance and duels and tribal culture; the forbidden art of human culling; and the esotericism of a practical occult, and sinisterly-numinous, anados as manifest in the Seven Fold Way."

Which logically follows from the specific definition of satanism given - that is, something which is 'actually or potentially harmful, destructive, disastrous, or pernicious; baleful; hard, difficult, misleading, deadly, amoral' - if one accepts that the O9A is, in theory and praxes, those things and/or incites or propagates those things. However, if one does not accept that definition of satanism, and/or does not accept that the O9A is those things or that it neither incites nor propagates those things, then one could argue that the O9A is not satanist.

Is, for example, the story Sunedrion: A Wyrdful Tale - which is included in that book - a story about modern satanism and satanists? Or is it a story about modern practitioners of a Western Left Hand Path? Or a story about pagans and an ancient pagan tradition? Or a story about all three? And are such appellations as 'satanism', LHP, and even paganism esoterically irrelevant anyway?

...

Many recent texts by O9A people have taken issue with those who hide behind pseudonyms. But what is wrong with some satanists being anonymous and using pseudonyms? Didn't Anton Long support using pseudonyms?

It is not a question of anonymity or pseudonyms per se, but rather of anonymous individuals publicly - via a medium such as the internet or in self-published books - sounding off about satanism, about satanic groups, and especially about those satanists - be they self-described satanists or assumed by others to be satanists by - who do have a public profile 'in the real world' and thus whose life and experiences are documented by others in non-internet, and mainstream, sources.

Thus when Anton Long - in footnote to his letter to Aquino dated 20th October 1990 ev and included in volume I of The Satanic Letters of Stephen Brown wrote positively about pseudonyms the context was individuals working in a reclusive manner in secret. The operative word being work, a word he repeats several times. That is, he was writing about satanists secretly doing satanic stuff in the real world; doing and personally learning from sinister experience. He was not writing about individuals sounding off anonymously about satanism, about satanic groups, and not writing about individuals sounding off anonymously about others who are self-described satanists or who are assumed by others to be satanists.

In simple terms, it is a matter of honour and of cowardice. A question of personal character. Those self-declared satanists - be they of whatever age who anonymously castigate those who do have a public profile are at best plebeian and at worst cowards. For their words to be anything other than plebeian and other than the rants of a coward they should reveal themselves and what their own publicly documented sinister deeds and experiences are. Or they should cease to publicly and anonymously opine, in public, about others and get on with doing satanic stuff in the real world and thus learn from such doing.

It is so indicative of the nature of modern satanism and modern satanists that so many self-described satanists seem to believe, and accept, that it is fine for other self-described satanists (with no known sinister deeds to their name) to anonymously opine about satanism, about satanic groups, and especially about those satanists - be they self-described satanists or assumed by others to be satanists by - who do have a public profile 'in the real world' and thus whose life and experiences (sinister and otherwise) are documented by others in non-internet, and mainstream, sources.

Which brings us back to the plebeian nature of so many self-described modern satanists.

...

The O9A code of honour states that one method of settling serious disputes among comrades (among ONA folk) is a duel involving deadly weapons. What are the rules of such a duel?

Decades ago David Myatt published the rules of duelling, which rules the O9A adopted:

The most acceptable and civilized form of duel is by pistol, and those abiding by the Code of Honour are expected to use this form as and when necessary.

A formal challenge to a duel must be personally issued, by one party to the other, at which a date, time and place are specified (Dawn is traditionally favoured). Each duellist must be accompanied by a Second, to ensure fair play and an honourable outcome, as there must be a referee.

At the appointed time and in the appointed place, two revolvers, pistols or duelling pistols, as similar as possible, are checked and prepared by the referee, (ideally a man of honour should keep or have access to a matched pair of pistols specifically made for duelling, capable of firing one round and one round only). These revolvers or pistols, and the bullets, are also checked by the duellists and their seconds. [Note: whatever pistol is used it should be loaded or so adapted that one round and only round can be discharged from it.]

The referee then allows the duellists to choose a weapon. The duellists stand back to back. At a sign or word from the referee they then walk a set number of paces agreed beforehand (ten being usual) before turning to face each other. The referee then says: "Take aim!" at which they take aim. The referee then says: "Fire!" at which they discharge the weapon. It is considered dishonourable conduct to aim and/or fire before the referee gives the signal to so do.

Should one person fire and miss, or hit and injure, the other duellist before that duellist has also fired, then the person who has so fired must wait, without moving, until his fellow duellist has also fired, if he is capable of so firing. Honour is satisfied if the duel is undertaken in the above manner.

Notes:

There are four things which need to be understood about personal duels of honour.

[1] The etiquette, or rules, of duelling must be followed, for it is these rules which make this encounter between two individuals a civilized and thus an honourable encounter. A duel of honour is not a brawl, or merely a fight between two individuals – it is a dispassionate meeting of two individuals who use their own will, their own strength of character, to fight in a particular way.

The rules, the etiquette, of duelling make it such a dispassionate encounter – for a duel is a test of courage, of nerve, of character, of personal honour itself. Any and all conduct which is against the rules is dishonourable, and as such the person who does not abide by the rules is not an honourable person, and thus forfeits their honour and their honourable reputation.

If the rules are not followed, it is thus not a duel of honour.

[2] In a duel of honour, deadly weapons must be used. It is the deadly nature of the weapons used, with the possibility of death, which makes the encounter an honourable one. Deadly weapons include pistols, swords and long-bladed fighting knives of the Bowie type.

[3] The duel is a private affair between the two individuals concerned. As such, only the nominated Seconds, and a referee – acceptable by both sides – must be present. It is against the etiquette of duelling for any other people to be present.

[4] A person challenged to a duel must either personally accept the challenge, or decline the challenge. It is dishonourable and cowardly conduct to ignore a challenge once it has been formally issued. If a person who is challenged declines the challenge, then they must issue a personal apology, and if necessary, or called upon to do so, a public apology. A man of honour will only challenge to a duel those individuals whom he believes can physically defend themselves and their honour with deadly weapons. Thus, it is dishonourable and cowardly if someone who is challenged to a duel tries to get someone else to fight the duel on their behalf.

It's been suggested - several times in recent years - that 'Anton Long' was not a singular individual but rather a pseudonym used by several different people. Is that true? If so, did Christos Beest - a.k.a. Richard Moulton - use the pseudonym Anton Long and write many O9A texts? What happened to him?

As someone was once reported to have said: Quid Est Veritas? In respect of the truth of whether Anton Long is a singular individual or not there are at the very least two possible answers.

The first answer is that yes there may have been various individuals who have used that pseudonym, one of who might have been that "friend of Myatt's from the 1970s and 1980s" mentioned by Professor Kaplan {6}.

The second answer is the answer given by Anton Long in a 122yf interview at the Oxonia Sunedrion. An interview initially privately circulated (as one of the Documents Of The Inner O9A) and openly published in 2015 as a pamphlet under the title A Most Brief Discourse On The History Of The Order of Nine Angles . Which title, and especially the preface of the pamphlet, were a humorous homage to a certain work by the Elizabethan occultist John Dee.

In that interview Anton Long said:

"Such a rumour [about diverse authorship] was part of our Labyrinthos Mythologicus. For reasons which the sagacious, and those gifted with or who have developed certain Occult skills, will understand and appreciate. With a few exceptions, I authored all O9A MSS, from the 1970s to 2011. The few exceptions are those MSS authored by CB [Richard Moulton], whose contributions amounted to explaining some aspects of the O9A (often in the process paraphrasing what I had personally said to him) and to presenting and describing his own personal experiences along the Seven Fold Way. As, for example, his 'sinister tarot' was his own artistic interpretation of the O9A Tarot as described in Naos ; while his notebooks and 'magickal journals' (such as his Dyssolving: Diary of an Internal Adept and his Caelthi) document some of the occult workings he did as an initiate, while the 'ritual' music he produced was for use by his own O9A nexion.

Seen in context - as the works of someone travelling along the Seven Fold Way - [Moulton's] contributions are and will remain valuable even though he never progressed beyond the stage of Internal Adept. Other people will no doubt - and should - produce similar or better contributions. Their own 'sinister tarot, for example, and their own music and ritual chants and magickal journals."

Which leads us on to the question asked about Moulton. As mentioned in a footnote in the A Most Brief Discourse On The History Of The Order of Nine Angles pamphlet, others have - post 2012 - produced O9A-inspired art and music, which some have argued rivals - and in some instances surpasses - the O9A-inspired art, sinister tarot, and music of Moulton. For instance, and to give just a few recent examples, an Icelandic artist has produced his own Sinister Tarot (some of whose images are/were on the omega9alpha blog) while the Deverills nexion have produced O9A-inspired chants and 'sinister musick', some of which chants and musick are on youtube and/or have been distributed on disc. My personal opinion is that that Icelandic Sinister Tarot, and the chants and musick of the Deverills nexion, are - artistically and esoterically - better than Moulton's O9A-inspired art and music.

Contrary to the belief of some modern satanists who have commented on the O9A, Moulton only - as Anton Long mentioned - wrote Dyssolving: Diary of an Internal Adept and Caelthi (aka Black Book of Satan II) together with a few short MSS which mainly explained or paraphrased what AL had previously written or said. Other than that, Moulton compiled some existing O9A MSS slightly editing some of them - then published them under the title Black Book of Satan III, with Caelthi (aka Black Book of Satan II) and his 'self-immolation rite' simply "presenting and describing his own personal experiences along the Seven Fold Way".

As for Moulton himself, following adverse publicity (in 2008, 2010, and 2011) by anti-fascists about Wakeford, about the band Sol Invictus, and about Moulton himself, Moulton let it be known that he had renounced both the O9A and his occult quest.

But I've read an old article about Moulton - it was called Esoteriko, Christos Beest - which mentions him doing all kinds of stuff from neo-nazi street action to being involved with football firms and the territorial army and helping to found Reichsfolk.

Anyone can write anything and post it on the internet. Individuals can claim to have done anything. But specific claims - including those made via the internet require specific proof. Until such claims are documented in mainstream, non-internet, sources - in newspapers, in books and articles by academics, for example - they're just unproven claims or, more usually, just vainful boasts. Where are the mainstream sources to back up such claims as are made in that article about Moulton? There are none.

If Anton Long is just one individual, who is he?

Someone has already answered that question in an O9A way:

"As Monette wrote, "the founder of the [ONA], Anton Long, has remained a mystery to members of the movement, as well as to academics." {7}

Which is perhaps as it should be: a mystery, a befits an occult group which so many self-declared modern Satanists - following as they do the the satanism propagated by Howard Stanton Levey, by Aquino, and by others - seek and have sought to discredit and belittle and who continue to emote that "the ONA is a joke, a fake" and who declare that it "doesn't exist" despite the fact that the ONA is not only a particular and complex esoteric philosophy and thus - having been written about in printed books - has a place in the domain of reality and thus an objective being, but is also [as Monette wrote] "a movement, a subculture or perhaps metaculture that its adherents choose to embody or identify with."

Which mystery also befits the persona of Anton Long who - in the supposed guise of David Myatt - so many self-declared modern Satanists, so many self-declared followers of some modern Western Left Hand Path, so many self-declared 'thelemites', and so many others - for whatever reason and from what motive - dislike and seek to defame, to castigate, and to libel. As Tennyson once wrote: "the grand old name of gentleman, defamed by every charlatan".

That answer - as with so many others - seems evasive and confusing.

Those who possess certain occult skills, and the sagacious, and those who have a certain aesthetic appreciation/intuition of 'the acausal' and/or of the 'sinisterly-numinous aesthetic' will - or can with a certain effort - apprehend 'the truth' obscured by such evasion(s) and such intentional confusion/contradictions.

...

Many of those interested in the O9A seem to appreciate older O9A material - such as Naos and Hostia - and denigrate the post-2009 material which includes numerous polemical tracts and intellectual texts explaining such things as the connection between the Seven Fold Way, alchemy, and Greco-Roman hermeticism. Is the older material written by Anton Long more important - more O9A - than the newer more polemical and intellectual stuff?

The older material - from the 1970s, the 1980's, and the early years of the 1990s - provided a clear often forthright exposition of the particular satanic, exeatic, and practical way which the O9A represented and encouraged. Such writings were refreshingly different from most other 'satanic' material produced at the time. As a result, quite a few people were attracted to, or were inspired, by the O9A. Those older writings are as valid, as relevant, now as they were then. So the continuing popularity of works such as Naos, Hostia, and the Deofel Quartet, is not surprising.

The post-2009 polemical tracts generally had a dialectical purpose; a purpose mentioned and described in various other texts of the time. Simply expressed, they aided the propagation of the O9A mythos and also served to annoy, and to test, many self-described modern satanists, sometimes causing them to react and denigrate the O9A. In terms of esoteric alchemy, the older material was the process of Calcination; the post-2009 polemical tracts the process of Separation (qv. the table titled The Alchemical Process in Naos).

The newer more esoteric and 'intellectual' material - produced following the retirement of Anton Long in 2011 - is the beginning of the process of Coagulation, where the perspective is more esoteric, more internal; with neglected aspects of the occult philosophy of Anton Long and of the Seven Fold Way given prominence and explained in both historical and esoteric context. Material as befits those who have reached or who are moving toward the stage of Internal Adept and befitting those in academia, and other professions, who are interested in or who have shown an interest in the O9A. And befitting given the move to Phase III and the consequent move away from being 'just' - or perceived as being just - a satanic group {8} with a disdain for other satanists.

One neglected aspect of the older material, for example, is the cultivation of the muliebral virtue of empathy; neglected even though in a particular 1970s MS Anton Long wrote, apropos empathy, that (a) the Rite of Nine Angles represents the central mystery of alchemy; (b) that the grade ritual of Internal Adept "may be regarded as necessary preparation for the Rite of Nine Angles", that (c) "only through the female are the forces represented by the three alchemical substances and their nine combinations capable of being released in a physical way", and (d) that "it is the empathy the individual possesses for their surroundings and the forces that makes the rite successful. Such empathy is the only aim of the grade ritual of internal adept and, indeed, of initiation itself, and for the natural form of the Rite of Nine Angles this empathy approximates to the Taoist Wu-Wei." {9} Another neglected aspect is the esoteric - the alchemical - meaning of the O9A 'nine angles', and how this relates to the 'sinisterly-numinous' and thus to The Abyss and the Seven Fold Way.

Another neglected aspect is the reason why the O9A always insisted that its Seven Fold Way and its seven-fold 'tree of wyrd' represented the original Western occult tradition. Yet another neglected aspect is Esoteric Chant and how it relates to 'acausal-knowing'. Another is the disdain for the patriarchal ethos and the fact that traditional O9A nexions often have more women than men and are often led by a woman {10}. The newer texts thus have a necessary place in the O9A corpus, suitable as they are to those more advanced along the Seven Fold Way and suitable to the type of person established O9A nexions in Britain and Europe now as a priority seek to clandestinely recruit, as befits Phase III.

O9A

2016

v. 1.05

Notes

{1} In text such as (i) the pdf compilation ἀρρενόθηλος: *Alchemical And Hermetic Antecedents Of The Seven Fold Way Of The Order Of Nine Angles*. 2015; (ii) *The Pagan Order Of Nine Angles*. 2015. ISBN 978-1518885143; (iii) *The Radical Occult Philosophy of Anton Long*. 2015. ISBN 978-1518690433.

{2} *Knowledge, the Internet, and the O9A* . e-text, 122 yf.

{3} The term pleb refers to a common, uncultured, unmannered, or vulgar person. The term plebeian signifies having qualities or features characteristic of or attributed to the lower social classes; commonplace, undistinguished; unsophisticated, uncultured, vulgar, coarse.

Some of the distinguishing features of plebs are:

[i] that their behaviour is unmannerly (characterized by a lack of civility),

[ii] their speech contains profanities, or descends down to include profanities when they emote,

[iii] they are prone to displays of anger and aggression, characterized by a lack of self-control and/or by displays of egoism, the latter usually deriving from the erroneously high opinion they have of themselves, of their knowledge, and of their abilities,

[iv] when they attempt to argue they invariably resort to personal abuse and/or to committing logical fallacies such as the 'material' fallacy (ἔξω τῆς λέξεως) ignoratio elenchi,

[v] they readily form an opinion (and readily spew such an opinion forth) regarding matters which they have not taken the trouble to study in detail over a period of many months and/or have no direct personal experience of;

[vi] they readily form an opinion (and readily spew such an opinion forth) about individuals they have never met in person and never taken the trouble to get to know over a period of many months.

[vii] they lack both culture and the in-depth learning acquired through scholarship.

{4} Refer to polemical texts such as (i) R. Parker, *The Joy Of The Sinister*, 2015,

ISBN 978-1518679001, and the pdf compilations (ii) *Satanism Plebeianized And O9A Pretenders*, 2015, and (iii) *Modern Satanism and The Order of Nine Angles*, 2015.

{5} The quotation is from the text *Is Satanism Now A Meaningless Term?* In *Modern Satanism and The Order of Nine Angles*.

{6} Kaplan, Jeffrey. *Religiosity and the Radical Right: Toward the Creation of a New Ethnic Identity*, in Jeffrey Kaplan and Tore Bjørge (editors), *Nation and Race: The Developing Euro-American Racist Subculture* . Northeastern University Press. 1998. p.115.

{7} Monette, Connell. *Mysticism in the 21st Century*. 2013. Sirius Academic Press

{8} In respect of the phases of O9A strategy refer to *Geneseos Caput Tertium* (Documents of the Inner O9A) which text is included in *The Complete Guide To The Order of Nine Angles*. Seventh Edition, 2015, 1460 pages, pdf (55 Mb).

{9} The MS was re-published in the 1980s in the Left Hand Path Nox zine, and was later included in the book compilation *The Infernal Texts: Nox & Liber Koth*, Falcon Publications, 1997

{10} A recent academic survey of satanic groups found that the O9A has more female supporters than either the Church of Satan or the Temple of Set, and more women with children. J.R Lewis: *Satanic Attitudes*, in Asbjorn Dyrendal, James R. Lewis, Jesper A. Petersen (editors), *The Invention of Satanism*, Oxford University Press, 2015. p.191; pp. 194–196. ISBN 9780195181104

{11} The emphasis on women is evident in *The Deofel Quartet*, qv. the section *The Sinister Feminine Principle in the Works and Mythos of the ONA* in the text *The Occult Fiction of The Order of Nine Angles* (revised edition 126yf). The text is included below as an appendix.





Long Ago...

...I was ignorant of the ONA's existence. Seems so long ago, but also like yesterday. Feels like you've been hiking on a path for a long time, and you've stopped to take a rest. You look back to see how far you've hiked and enter that reflective mood.

My journey started long ago in 2003 on MySpace... when MySpace was brand new and the biggest thing for teens and post-teens. I was about 16 or something. I had dropped out of school for several reasons, so I spent most of my time on MySpace. Back then I was into Thelema, LaVeyan Satanism, and was a proud member of the Church of the SubGenius. All of my friends in real life and on MySpace at that time were all one of those three.

My friends and I on MySpace came together to form our own "Grotto," which was a word Satanists down here in my parts use to refer to an organized group of Satanist. The term – as we used it – was obviously inspired by the Church of Satan's old concept of "Grottoes" as subgroups of that Church.

We ended up calling our grotto the "White Star Acception." The term "White Star," was actually inspired by a canyon me and my friends go hiking around named "Black Star Canyon." At Black Star canyon there is a little village of about a hundred residents or so. Around this area there was village legend of a Satanic group worshipping the devil and sacrificing people. It was like a myth or urban legend the locals started for whatever reason. Sometimes they'd leave skulls and bones around the hiking trail, to spook visitor.

My friends and I like hiking at night at Black Star canyon. It's spooky and beautiful to walk down the hiking trails, flanked by tall dark trees, guided by only the light of the moon! During one of those hikes at night, my friends and I were making comments to each other about how bright a certain star was in the sky. We were trying to figure out which star it was. It turned out to be the star Sirius. Me and my friends my age didn't know anything about Sirius. So one of our older friends told us about it. It was called the "Dog Star," and it's actually a binary system where a little White Dwarf star goes around Sirius.

When I heard our older friend explain that, I saw in my mind the White Dwarf star being like a loyal dog or loyal companion following its friend in the heavens forever... an unbreakable fellowship based on that wordless bond. I yelled out – in a burst of sudden inspiration: "White Star Acception! We can call our grotto that! The White Star is that white dwarf." At that age – being undereducated – I thought the word "acception" was a real word which was the noun form of the verb to "accept." Because the word "exception" was a real word. I didn't want to use words like "church," or "temple," or "order" because everyone in Satanism and the occult used those words. I wanted our Thing to be different. My friends that night liked the name, and so we kept it.

I saw the word "acception" used once before, which was why I thought it was a real word. I had become interested in secret societies and had been researching and reading about them. During one of those times when I had bought a book about history and the role different secret societies played behind the scenes. There was a part of the book that dealt extensively with the Freemasons, of course. In this part, the author explained that before the year 1717 – when Freemasonry came out of the shadows with its first Grand Lodge – a secret group of occultists, alchemists, mystics, deists, and philosophers calling themselves the "Acception" had infiltrate the stonemason guilds as a way to conceal themselves, and to give themselves a private institution to hold meetings in. Their symbol was the Dividing Compass; which is used to draw Circles, the Circle obviously symbolizing Fellowship. This mysterious group had the aim of changing the world, giving birth to a new type of civilization, etc. I liked this legend so much, I remembered the word "Acception" and named the WSA after it.

That early iteration of our WSA grotto wasn't anything special or structured. It was just a name we called our "crew" of friends. There was no special way of initiating anybody. If we liked you, and you wanted to be a part of it, we just "accepted" you as a member.

Back then none of us knew how to write anything. None of us were the intellectual types in school. We had a very basic interpretation or understanding of things like Thelema and Satanism back then that worked for us. "Do what thou wilt," just meant to do whatever you want; as in fuck "their" rules and laws. Satan to us was something bad; the enemy of God and all that God represented. And so to us to be a "Satanist" meant to dedicate yourself to Satan, that evil spirit of wickedness and waywardness. When you dedicate your life to Satan, we believed you became a "devil," or one of his demons on earth, to represent Satan and all that he stood for. And so as demonic representatives of Satan, we do Satan's bidding by being devils to society, to society's rules; devils to what is social acceptable. That was all we needed.

We had our own way of "worshipping" Satan. We smoked pot, and drank a few beers, listen to some music together; then as his demons, we went out to "manifest the devil" on earth, as one of the older boys said. Back then – as teens – when you don't read books, you get your information and inspiration about stuff from other sources. And so me and my friends one day talked about a movie we all liked, which was called "Children of the Corn." We all loved that movie; and so after talking and reminiscing about that classic cult movie, we decided to base our WSA on it. And so, we used the sickle as a cool symbol of our WSA, in honour of that movie. Other symbols we used were the white inverted star to represent the dog star and the devil's pitch fork. The dog star symbolized our Bond, like we were a pack of wayward stray dogs, loyal to each other. The devil's pitch fork symbolized our loyalty to Satan: that we will fight in his army on Judgement Day, and burn in hell with him forever. At the time, we did not yet conjoin the pitch fork and sickle.

Another thing all of us had in common was that we all had background and experience in either tagger crews, Mexican or Asian gangs, or just petty crime stuff. And so, having such things in common, we made such delinquent activities a part of our WSA. It was just stuff we do, to "manifest the devil" on earth. That was the WSA. How simple it was. Nothing sophisticated. At that age, you don't need anything extravagant. You just needed any good excuse to have fun. The more thinking stuff you had in your group, the more such things distracted you from just being out there in the streets with your friends having fun and manifesting the devil. We'd have fun on the streets, and during the evenings met on MySatan to have fun there as well. That was our "Satanism." Nothing to believe in. It was simple.

At the time, we kept the WSA name private, because we were scared people might steal it! And so instead of using that name or the initials "WSA," we used numbers. This was something familiar to us, since most of us had a familiarity with Asian gangs. In old school Asian gangs, the initials of the gang are often converted into numbers. There are different ways of doing this. One way is to use numbers that look like the letters. For example, the gang TRG uses the numbers 7126; the 7 is a T, the 12 is an R, and the 6 is a G. Their rivals ABZ [Asian Boyz] use 1226; the 1 is A, the 2 is B, and the 26 is the Z. We used the TRG method; and so we used the numbers 352. Hold three fingers up and you have the 3/W, make an "S" with your index and middle fingers and you have the 5/S, and hold two fingers pointing downwards and you have the 2/A. So, using the numbers 352 made it so that nobody would know the name of our grotto to rip it off.

Afterwards, we would try to gradually give more meaning to the numbers 352. One day, one of our older friends into Thelema wyrdfully discovered that the name SATAN adds up to 352! He used a simple system of English pseudo-gemetria: A = 1; B = 2; C = 3; D = 4; E = 5; F = 6; G = 7; H = 8; I = 9; J = 10; K = 20; L = 30; M = 40; N = 50; O = 60; P = 70; Q = 80; R = 90; S = 100; T = 200; U = 300; V = 400; W = 500; X = 600; Y = 700; & Z = 800. And so SATAN = 100+1+200+1+50 which equals 352.

Writing

In those early days blogs didn't exist, or at least nobody on MySpace knew what a wordpress was. One day we had met a new friend on MySpace in one of the Satanic groups we hung out in. This friend was a good writer; he had made good posts. I was interested in reading more of his writings. This new friend had told me that he keeps and shares all of his essays inside a yahoo account as draft emails to himself. He gave me the user name and password, and kindly asked me not to change the password. I really appreciated his trust, and honoured it. He did have a yahoo ac-

count with many essays. And so, this gave me an idea. I did what he did, and made my own yahoo, in which I would save my essays to share with others.

The older boys kind of looked up to LaVey and Crowley and wanted to emulate them. Since both of those men wrote their teachings, the older boys in our WSA ended up wanting to try and write down our simple teachings, to pass it around to other people in our city, so we might get new recruits. And so, this was when I was first influenced to try and write essays; since the others were doing it. We'd copy our essays at Kinko's then punch three holes in them and put them into thin folder; then pass them around to our friends.

And so, it became that our early iteration of the WSA shared a joint Yahoo email account, which we all used to write, save, and share our essays in with each other. My essays back then were short and stupid. They were a page long. I had never finished high school, so I never knew how to write properly. I would read other people's essays, and copy their way of writing. Plus at the time, I had nothing significant to articulate anyways.

At some point during this time, I had gotten frustrated about my inability to write anything good and my inability to articulate my thoughts. I tried to use my brain and what stuff I had read to make essays... But I wasn't smart enough like other people to do it.

But I kept a diary. And in my diary I write just fine? I write differently in my diary, since nobody but me ever reads it. And so because of that privacy, I write the way a girl would write stuff: not with the Mind or Brain; but with the Heart. Not writing by thinking and juggling thoughts and stuff you read about and learned, but writing by feeling and by putting those wordless feelings into words. And so, in my frustration about how I can't write smart essays, I gave up writing like that, and I tried something new. I tried to write the way I wrote in my diary, from the Heart.

I was afraid that people might read my writings from the heart and laugh at it; so I tested things out by making fake accounts on MySpace. I'd join different groups I had some basic interest in; mostly satanic groups. And with my fake account I'd write short essays from my heart. I didn't use these fake accounts to be anonymous. I used those fake accounts to write from the heart with because if people read it and they said it was stupid, their negative critique wouldn't hurt me or affect me, because they don't know who I am. This was the first time I started using fake accounts to write stuff with.

So, what I actually mean by "writing from the Heart" is that if you are a girl, or you are in tune to your own feelings and intuition, you have these Feelings and Impressions in your Heart and Gut/Psyche. These feelings and impressions are wordless. The feeling of anger isn't a word, it isn't a thought, it isn't an idea; but you can put that wordlessness into words to try and explain how you feel. Intuitive hunches aren't words, they aren't thoughts, or ideas; but you can try to put them into words. Of course, it would take me many years to learn how to fine-tune and articulate those wordless things into good wordful essays.

And so because of this, I understood early on that there was a difference between what we in ONA refer to as "Essence" & "Form." I had no terminology for this at the time. But it's easy to understand that such things as feelings and impressions of the psyche are not themselves words or thoughts or ideas. But such things can be articulated into words, thoughts, and ideas. In fact, such feelings and psychic murmurings can be put into a variety of words and thoughts, languages, etc. You can write a poem to express your feelings, or draw a picture, or create music, or vent in a diary via a whole host of words. And if one way of expressing those feelings doesn't quite capture the actual suchness of your emotion, you change and alter things to produce a different expression.

Just knowing and realizing this much can take you deep, philosophically speaking. Because you learn to understand that the words some Buddha spoke, the words and ideas some Saint Paul wrote, or some Greek philosopher may have taught are only worded and ideated expressions of something which is wordless and thoughtless in their heart and psyche. And to cling to... hold on to... venerate such wordful expressions is folly because such wordful expressions are only – can only ever be – rough approximations of a wordless and thoughtless suchness that is empathed. Approximations of one mind, trying to put into words his or her impressions and murmuring of heart and psyche.

If you have ever tried to write a poem, music, or paint a picture to express something you feel, you will know what I mean by the word “approximation.” I pity you and your capacity of mind if you approach shit like Buddhism, or philosophy, or LaVey’s writings, or Anton Long’s ONA writings, whatever, as holy immutable gospel, manifested on fucking tablets on Mount Zion. Or on golden sheets, as with the supposed case of Joseph Smith. Get real. They are just words, dead letters, written and combined together to try and express something ineffable and empathic in Nature. They can be stated better; which is why with ONA you’ll see re-iterations and new versions of old essays. Like I said: the impressions and murmurings of the heart and psyche are not words, thoughts, or ideas.

Approximation of one mind, means like: let’s say you had 100 people visit France, and these 100 people were asked to walk around the Louvre, that artsy museum place. After the 100 people walk around the Louvre, you give each of them a pencil and large blank paper. You ask the 100 people to express in drawing, poem, essay, whatever, their experience of the Louvre. I will guarantee you that not one expression on those blank papers will be the same with another. And so the question then becomes: of the 100 drawings, poems, essays, whatever produced, which one truly and really captures the Louvre? None. They are all the approximations of individual minds, trying in some exoteric way to expressed what they may have experienced in that Louvre.

This is easy to understand with that Louvre example. But in Actuality, people in general don’t act and behave as if they understand this principle of ‘Approximation & Individuated Perspective.’ Because in general, if we were to allow a handful of average, common, mundane people to inspect those 100 expressions, what would happen is that such mundane people would pick one approximation and uphold it as Truth in and of itself... as the only acceptable Real; and everything else is fake, false doctrine, worthless, and so on. And this is exactly what they do with religion, with philosophy, with mysticism, with spiritual insight, with scientific theories, etc.

And so, that was what I did. I would contemplate on topics and subjects I feel strongly about, or connected with. Then after a while, I feel my heart and chitta [psyche] bubble with wordless feelings and impressions. Then I’d walk around figuring out how to best put those feelings and impressions into words for people to read. I practice two forms of meditation. I sit still, and quiet the mind and focus on a topic or subject, and wait for my heart and psyche to murmur and bubble. Then I pace back and forth, keeping my rational faculty on those wordless impressions, to try to put them into words. I’ve learned from trial and error that, after some pacing around, if I just begin to write – not really knowing how to actually word those wordless impressions – I will get “The Flow” and the words will come out as I write.

After I write the words down into an essay, I rarely edited them! Why not? Well, I rarely edit or proof read my diary entries either, because when you go back to edit your diary entries your brain ruins your heartfelt and psychic [of the psyche] expressions, with its opinions, ideas, ‘judgmentality’, etc. Your brain will think something you said sounds stupid or silly, and so you will consciously – mentally/brainfully – change that. And when you do this, your heartfelt/psychic expressions loses its living quality, it loses its essence, its aura, its magnetism, and it becomes dead words.

In the very same sense that when you translate something from one language into another, you lose shit in the process of translation. And so, what we are doing is literally Translating ineffable impressions of the heart & psyche into worded language. That already has caused “something” to be lost. And if you cling onto such words, semantics, and their definitions, than you are as ignorant and stupid as those Hillbilly Christians who treat the King James Version bible as if Jehovah Elohim gave Moses the KJV Bible *as is* in Shakespearian English. You’re fucking ignorant. Go read the original shit! Moses didn’t speak English; and neither did the Buddha, Muhammed, or Saint Paul. Your heart & psyche don’t speak English either, or any worded language. Chitta is more primeval than the conscious apparatus/mind. The words we use only approximately point at that primeval wordless esoteric language of chitta.

I discovered that when I wrote like this – from my Heart – that instead of people laughing at what I produced, they were touched, or moved, or inspired, and so on. Unfortunately, Satanism is a barren place to get emotional and psychic stimulation. Simply because the whole memplex of Satanism [and the occult] is a brainfully constructed structure of ideas and words, which are lifeless, which are only good for thinking with.

I guess boys like this type of brainful stuff, because it stimulates their Thinking and brains. I don't like thinking; I Love feeling; to feel, to intuit, to touch softly, to be touched. Boys like to make thoughts and idea up, and they go around trying to Fill/Inseminate other people's brains with their ideas and opinions. Being what I am, my nature is to be Filled, to be Yielding, to Submit, to give myself: to the arising of feelings and impressions of the psyche. And so Satanism never really inspired me to write much. Unless it was our WSA's Satanism, which was us just having fun and doing things. Such experiences stimulated my feelings.

Some people think I'm an "intellectual." Which I guess is a compliment, if by that they mean an "intelligent" person. I personally don't the word "intellectual" in that way. The way I use and understand/feel the word to be is a negative descriptor, a pejorative that expresses an undertone of contempt and disgust. If I wanted to compliment somebody for being a smart person, I would say that they are an "intelligent" person, not an "intellectual."

So, the way I personally use and understand that word derives from Intellectualism. Thus, an "intellectual" and an "intellectualist" mean the same thing. That word describes a person who excessively relies on Thinking and the Rationalization of things. These people take in stimuli from the outside world, and then they Rationalize it by filtering the stimuli thru filters of "Thinking." And what these people call "Thinking" isn't an actual procession of thought. It's recollection of things they have read or learned which they sentimentally and/or intellectually agree with.

I don't think. I hate thinking. With things like Natural Philosophy, Real Life, thinking doesn't work well. Filtering Life thru filters of ideas, idealisms, opinions, beliefs, paradigms, views, etc will not get you to Realize or understand anything beyond those things. Using ideas, opinions, and beliefs which you agree with, to produce ideas, opinions, and beliefs you agree with, will only ever generate ideas, opinions, views, beliefs you can agree with. Life isn't always agreeable to the 'intellect'.

I feel emotions, and I have impressions of the psyche. And I eventually Realize [buddhi] things. Realization happens in the Heartmind [chitta], not in the brain. So I take those feelings and impressions, and I try to put them into words as best as I can. If you are a poet or an artist of any type, then you'll understand what I am trying to explain. It has nothing to do with thinking. In fact, thinking ruins it. When on a Quest to Realize the Mysterium of Nature/Reality, thinking and the 'rational' faculty of the brain stops being useful at a certain point. Trust me. This isn't to say that thinking and rationality is useless. What I am saying is that there is a time and place for everything.

Nobody in history on earth has ever thought themselves into Enlightenment. Most actual discoveries in science don't come from the faculty of reason. They came from flashes of insight, from dreams, from Aha moments of wordless realization. The rationalism stuff applied later only helps confirm, in a logical language, what was insightfully realized in the heartmind. I've seen these Mundane Satanists and people who are intellectuals and pseudo-intellectuals try to do philosophy and ontology... it's not pretty. It's like a nerdy egghead intellectual trying to be witty.

With wits, you either have it or you don't, just like with a sense of humour, and just like with philosophy and ontology. What such intellectuals and pseudo-intellectuals end up producing is some species of fucked up obscurantism. And upon closer inspection, one discovers that the obscurantism isn't even trying to obscure anything, because what was produced has no depth or substantive essence/quiddity or meaning whatsoever. Just a juggling of words and ideas, inside a paradigmatic box. Clowns juggle.

The ONA

Time passed on by, and 2003 became 2007. I grew up. Most of my friends who were originally associated with the early WSA grew apart and went their separate ways. I had gotten tired of MySpace because I wasn't getting as many friends as I wanted. I wanted to be super popular like the other girls. That never happened, so I gave up that MySpace popularity contest, in frustration.

I had made a friend in some random Satanist forum named Eric. And in Eric's little forum, I made a few new friends, and so these new friends and I became a new WSA. One day, Eric told us that he was good at seeing trends, and he told us that the future is Social Networks and not forums. Thus, Eric used Ning.com to create the first social network for

Satanists which he called MySatan. And so, me and my new WSA friends migrated with everybody to MySatan. Eric was very nice and good to us; he let our WSA make camp in MySatan and recruit people.

In MySatan, Eric had a section he called the Library. In this Library he had all of these eBooks on the occult and Satanism. The eBooks were in PDF format. This was the first time I learned about what a PDF was. This was also the year I learned what a Flash Drive was. I was trying to figure out a way to save the PDFs in Eric's library, and one of my cousins taught me about flash drives and gave me one. I spent a lot of my time reading the many books Eric had in his library.

One folder in his Library was simply called "ONA." And in this folder were hundreds of essays and eBooks. My friends who were originally in the WSA during our Black Star canyon hiking days were all interested in groups like the OTO, Rosicrucians, Masons, and so on; so I had grown an interest in these occult organizations also. I figured this "ONA" must be one of those occult groups. Curious, I started to read their writings.

I learned from those PDFs that this ONA was another species of Satanism, and that their Satanism was closer to how me and my old early WSA friends saw things. We were all either taggers, gang members, or into the criminal underground in some way, doing unlawful things. This ONA gave me a nice feeling of nostalgia, because what I had read about the ONA was very similar to the old WSA me and my friends made.

The Satanism of the ONA – like our WSA one – was essentially very simple; as the Black Book of Satan stated very long ago: *"Satanism is fundamentally a way of living – a practical philosophy of life. The essence of this way is the belief that we can all, as individuals, achieve far more with our lives than we realize. [...] Satanism, in its beginnings, is all about making conscious (or liberating) our dark and shadow nature... [...] It is one of the purposes of a Satanic Temple to guide those Initiates who may be interested along the difficult and dangerous path which is the seven fold way. Those who do not wish to follow this path to Adeptship and beyond should simply enjoy the many pleasures which the Prince of Darkness offers to those who by a Satanic Initiation wish to follow His philosophy of living."*

I reminisced about those days when I was a teenager, carefree – free of care – and all of the things I did and experienced back then. I fell in love with this ONA. I had always thought that our idea of the WSA was something nobody would be into or take seriously, but here was some Order that seemed to not only take those things seriously, they seemed to have made a whole entire system out of it far better than our WSA ever was.

And so, after reading many of the essays in Eric's library, I wanted to join the ONA badly, so I can learn more of their teachings. So I asked Eric where I could find this ONA, because I wanted to join it. Eric gave me some bad news. He had told me that the ONA was dead. He said that he had a good friend who ran an ONA website for many years, and when the ONA died out, this friend gave him [Eric] all the content of that website, which were all of the stuff in that ONA folder in his occult library on MySatan.

I was devastated! I thought to myself when he told me this: "If only I knew how to use computers and knew what the internet was in 2000 or the 90s! I'm too late. What a cool organization. So much potential." I began to search the whole internet for anything I could find on or by the ONA. Eventually I found a copy of the Xeroxed version of Naos. In the back was an address; the Brekke address. For a long time I contemplated on sending a letter to that address telling the ONA that I was very sincerely interested in becoming a member to learn their teachings. I even made a list of delinquent things I had done, just in case this ONA asked. But I figured that the address might not be working anymore.

I was deliberating with myself about what to do. I was faced with a problem: I wanted to be a member or initiate of the ONA, but according to what I was told by Eric, this ONA was dead; and I saw that there was no ONA member activity anywhere. How do I become a member of something that was gone? I finally developed a secret plan. I made a "secret" [private] forum for our WSA someplace, and I collected all 4 of my WSA friends, to tell them the plan and what they will be doing.

Our plan was that if the ONA was gone, away, vacated, dormant, whatever, then to be a member of it, we simply have to bring it back, and then join it. I had carefully read the Black Book of Satan and Naos, and other documents left by the

ONA, and I had learned that this ONA was self-initiatic, and that it encouraged people to create “Satanic Orders,” or “Temples” dedicated to putting its teachings into practice.

My plan was simple: we weren’t going to bring the ONA back to life, because people would say we stole it. I was raised in a family with traditional values and morals; and so I actually don’t steal. I don’t steal items, don’t steal other people’s ideas etc. It’s dishonourable to do so, and shows others what kind of person you are inside. Especially in my culture, where we revere our elders, teachers, and gurus like parents; they raise you and nurture you spiritually and intellectually. If a person or organization has teachings you find to be valuable, then to steal from such a person or institution where you claim that such teachings are yours, or such organization is yours is not only stupid, but completely dishonorable.

So we would make our WSA – in mythos – a Satanic Group based on the ONA’s teachings, and made our WSA as a “nexus” of the ONA. Nexus was the only word I was able to think of to explain what I wanted to do or what I saw, or how I saw things. What I mean is that regardless of what or where this ONA was or is: objectively, it is in factuality words written and teachings printed on eBooks. And so such written words and teachings require or need living people to manifest such written words and teachings in the world through our actions and way of life, through what we do and how we do things. And so a “nexus” in my mind was a group of people who take those written words and ideas, and manifest them or put them into practice/action. This nexus being where ideas and teachings *Converge* with people to become Actually Real. And so I referred to the WSA from that moment on sometimes as “ONA NEXUS 352.”

Another way to explain how I saw things regarding the word “nexus” is that say you have a company. Your company has an idea for a machine. And so you come to me – an engineer – and you hand me your written stuff that explains what your machine does. You ask me if I can make that machine Real. As an engineer I tell you that your idea or concept is workable and that I can build for you a machine that does what you describe in your writings.

And so I saw the ONA as that company with an idea, a concept, a theory. A “nexus” is the engineer who tries to materialize that idea, concept, or theory into something Real. And so, to me it never mattered if the ONA was real or fake, or if it was the creative imaginings of some person, or if it existed and died out. That’s all irrelevant. What matters is that the writings and teachings are “there,” and there are people willing to put that stuff into practice as best as they can.

In this regard, a culture is a “nexus.” In my own Thai-Khmer culture, since ancient times our ancestors took stories from a known epic fiction called the Ramayana, and they converted those stories into aspects and elements of human culture, such as: into styles of apsara dance, wardrobe, style of art and music, rites and ceremonies, systems of horoscope, etc, and so on [cultural hardware]. Is Hanuman real or fake? Who gives a fuck? Are apsaras – celestial nymphs – real beings? Who the fuck cares? But the Ramayana is just a fictional work? Yeah, we know that, so the fuck what?

These Mundane dumbfucks think and see things in Binary terms. That’s how diminutive their capacity of mind is. Two-bit dumbfucks. Shit’s either fake or real. Black or white. 1 or 0. Wholism doesn’t compute with these Mundane retards. There can’t be anything in between or around. They don’t ever consider the fact that the shit in the Bible – regardless of whether they are real or fake – is what manifested for their people, folk, and ancestors: cultures and civilizations. Without such cultures and civilizations, the whole Western civilization and its people wouldn’t be here today. You can’t look back at the very roots and history you came from, and pretend that such roots and history wasn’t necessary for your current existence. You are a Fruit that grows on the Tree of Culture; and that Culture has its roots in myths, mythoi, ideas, and ideals.

That culture, you see, is a “nexus” where myth and mythos, ideas, and ideals, *Converge* with People who are willing – due to inspiration – to somehow, anyhow, put such myth, mythos, ideas, and ideals into living manifestation, as cultural “hardware.” The same with ONA. Is ONA fake or real? I don’t give a fuck either way. But ONA is just a bunch of writings! I don’t give a fuck. Some people will dismiss ONA by saying that it’s fictional, or that it was a joke David Myatt created. As if that devalues the corpus of ideas. Personally, I’d have more respect for ONA and for DM if the ONA actually did start off as a made up fictional thing to play a joke on people! Why? Here’s why: *Who has Aquino and his Tem-*

ple of Set been inspiring lately? Because many people today – due to inspiration – try to manifest what we can of ONA myth, mythos, ideas, ideals as cultural hardware.

Actually... a few interesting ideas found in early ONA, written by DM/AL himself may suggest that such an idea – that ONA in very early times [Phase One] – was a “joke” or “jape” or a fabrication is not far fetched. The ONA may have been created for DM/AL’s own personal reasons, such as: his own learnings as a *Satanic novice* [considering the time and context], for experience, people manipulation, entertainment, status building, etc.

To what am I alluding? Well, the Deofel stories were some of the earliest DM writings regarding “ONA,” and they are obviously fictional works. And then there are certain early ONA MSS. And also in DM’s behavioral patterns, meaning how he used the ONA in those early times; as Steven Brown, etc. It’s interesting to closely examine the *actual language* and *mental expressions* those certain ONA MSS used, to derive an inference of DM’s mental landscape and psychology in context to the time of writing.

In Hostia and some other ONA writings, it is explained that the ONA initiate creates something called a “Temple” for a fixed period of six months. That temple spoken about in those ONA writings is part of the stuff an initiate must do as part of their training as a *novice initiate*. Keep in mind that there was a time when DM himself was a *Satanic novice*; unless we are to believe that DM or AL started out as some expert/adept from birth. That temple may be a temporary entity the initiate and his or her partner uses to gain experience, use people, and so on. As per the MSS, the only members of such temples who are actually ONA/’Satanic’ are the founders; the general membership of such temples are just dupes, used by the founder(s) of such a temple. States ‘A Complete Guide To The Seven Fold Way’ & the 1992 ONA MSS ‘Hysteron Proteron’:

[Begin Quote]

The Temple [aka Nexion] must be run for a minimum of six months, as you yourself must seek out, recruit, instruct and train, the members of this Temple. There must be at least four other members, excluding yourself and your companion, during these six months, as you must strive to obtain an equal balance between men and women if the Temple is so orientated toward heterosexuality. It is at your discretion whether or not you are honest about your intentions, and inform recruits/potential recruits that this Temple is one of your tasks as an External Adept, and that you yourself are not yet very advanced along the Satanic path. If you choose not to so inform your members, you must play the appropriate role. If you are considering keeping and expanding the Temple beyond the minimum period and into the next stage, that of Internal Adept, it is more practical to be honest from the outset. The crux is to decide whether you wish your Temple to be solely for your own External Adept purpose, or whether you want it be truly Satanic, with your members guided by you to become sincere and practicing Satanists. If this latter, then you must be honest with them about your own progress along the path, and instruct them according to ONA tradition.

After this six months is over - with four or more members and many ceremonial rituals having been performed - you may disband the Temple, if you consider sufficient experience has been gained in magick/manipulation/pleasuring. However the time limit of six months, and the minimum of four other members, must be observed, otherwise the task is not completed, and the next stage - Internal Adept - is not possible. This particular task, of an External Adept, is only complete when these minimum conditions have been met, for such conditions are essential for practical ceremonial experience to be gained.

After these conditions have been met, you may opt to continue with, and expand, your Temple. – *Concerning The Satanic Temple; A Complete Guide To The Seven Fold Way, ONA*

A Satanist will sometimes use such forms as he/she may use the form of a Temple – to enhance and/or provoke experiences. But they are then actively manipulating, actively creating experiences - the others involved are being used by that person. That is, there is only one Satanist at such gatherings (usually) - the others may believe they are 'Satanists', but they are deluded. [...]

The second example concerns the formation and use of Satanic 'Temples' and groups by a Satanist. A Satanic novice, in order to gain experience of magickal rituals and people manipulation, usually forms a group to perform Satanic rituals. The people recruited are for the most part used - and the novice often assumes a specific Satanic 'role' for this: the role of sorcerer/sorceress. He/she may dress in a certain way and so on, as he/she may use fables to impress and/or manipulate. This, however, for a genuine Satanist, is only a stage - and one which lasts a year or two. After that, experience and mastery of ceremonial and hermetic magick gained, they move on to new challenges and experiences, as all good Satanists should. Further, the individuals of this 'Temple' or group are not Satanists, although they may believe themselves to be - they are simply being used to afford the novice pleasure/excitement/experience and so on. Had any of them any Satanic character or potential, they would rebel to undertake their own quest by forming such a group/'Temple' and experience the limits of themselves.

Sometimes, the group has another aim - an Aeonic or suprapersonal one, in which case its life may be extended. But whatever, genuine Satanic guidance by an Adept or Master/Mistress to a novice always occurs on an individualized basis, never within the rigid and constraining form of a 'Temple'.

Thus, there is not nor can there be any constraining rules applied to the conduct of such 'Temples' and groups - there is no 'moral code', no bounds which cannot be overstepped. The rules, such as they are, are made by the Satanic novice according to their desire and goals. That is, they can do with that group and its individuals whatever they desire to do and no one - not even the Adept/ Master/Mistress who may be guiding them - can set limits or prescribe their behavior. They must learn for themselves - and from their mistakes, should they make some. – *The Hard Reality Of Satanism; Hysteron Proteron, ONA, 1992*

[End Quote]

Some people may think that the word "Nexion" came from DM's spelling of "Connexion." I highly disagree with this. I've read in DM's old Folk Culture writings where DM uses the word "Nexus" the same way he today uses the word "Nexion." The two words were used by DM with the same contextual usage and meaning. At some point he may have removed the -US suffix from NEX and added an -ION suffix. I see a similar pattern with the Greek word Erechtheus, which when it became the name of a Temple, becomes Erechtheion. Another temple using a similar grammatical pattern is the Philippeion, named after Philippos of Macedon.

At some point, the word/concept "Temple" and "Nexion" became interchangeable. So, it should be kept in mind that how ONA uses the word "nexion" in its parlance and Satanic mythos, and how I used and am using the word "*nexus*" mean different things practicably. But to make matters even more confusing: I use the words "nexus" and "nexion" interchangeably, because the two words share the same root obviously. But like I said, how the ONA may have begun, doesn't invalidate or ruin the many, many ideas and "teachings" of the "ONA Corpus." What truly matters is that there exists people who find such corpus to be of value, and will put such corpus into living motion.

To dwell on this subtopic a bit more: It's very hard for me to believe that David Myatt, in his early years, and today was or is a Devil Worshiper, a "Satanist." Like in his youth as a Nazi, he also ran around the forest chanting, opening nexion, sacrificing people, worshiping Satan and Baphomet. It's questionable. I questioned it actually. I asked DarkLogos in the early days, if DM was a Satanist. This was during the days when I was still new to the scene and nobody really knew me. I'm not retarded, meaning here that I don't let spoken or written words take my attention away from what is unspoken. And so I watched very carefully for how DarkLogos would answer me that question.

DarkLogos didn't give me a straight, direct answer. I detected some kind of reluctance on his part, as if he took time to try and figure out what to say to me. He could have simply said: "Why yes, DM is a devil worshiper. I see him worshiping Satan all the time!" Or he could have said: "Well, no, he's not a 'Satanist,' if by 'Satanist' you mean someone who worships the devil." He even could have said something like: "Well, he may have been in his youth, but today he is a Muslim! In fact, he's on his Hajj right now." Instead he deflected away from DM, and gave me the answer [roughly]: "Well... Satan is a gateway on earth... etc." I liked what he was not saying.

So I got from DarkLogos' behavior that he 1) did not give me a direct answer to my question & 2) he completely deflected away from DM. He gave me an answer that was unrelated to my original question. From that I picked up that this DarkLogos person was a kind, considerate, and empathetic person, who thought carefully about the other person he was talking with. Where he was perhaps thinking in his mind roughly: "Hmm... this Chloe might be a Satanist... she really likes ONA and DM... if I say the wrong things, I might discourage her from her experiences." He was a thoughtful person in other words. Like how two chess players are thoughtful of the other player.

I know for sure that in DM's early days he must have been exposed to the Golden Dawn, to Crowley's A.'.A.'. and to British Traditional Witchcraft. But the way in which DM used and utilized "Satanism" infers to me that he was using that Satanism cosmetically, for an audience. I get this inference because the bulk of his ONA writings as Anton Long, in depth, really have nothing to do with "Satanism," devil worship, etc. He even gives hints about this in many places. For instance, he explains that "Satanism" in context to the Seven Fold Way, is merely a stage. And then in his story called "A Sinister Sport" he even says that the Satanism is superficial. And so, the way in which DM used Satanism and ONA back then, suggests to me that he was *independent of that mythos, and not a product of it*. Pay close attention to my choice of words please.

Interestingly, Beesty Boy gave me contrast regarding this. I was talking with RM once about how I liked his ONA stuff, his writings. RM was cool, a very sincere and kind hearted person, with a gentle demeanor/nature. He apologetically said back to me roughly: "Oh, thank you... but I was young, pretentious and arrogant back then..." He was referring to his writings and state of mind.

The way RM used and wielded the ONA, Satanism, and the occult, Chaos Magic, was different than DM. RM used and wielded such things – back in such youthful days – as a person who was actually sincerely interested in such things. Back then, RM got arrogant with his beliefs and stuff. How he wielded such things as the occult, Chaos Magic, even 'Satanism,' may not have been cosmetic; in such youthful times that is. And you can see that as time passed by, RM grew out of that Stage, and became a different person; where he divorced himself from such youthful beliefs/interests. But "Anton Long," continued to use and wield ONA and "Satanism" in his same way. See the difference? I know guys don't like to be compared with other dudes... something about "male egos." I'm not comparing, I'm contrasting. And I'm not saying that one is better than the other. They both are great, and both have their own strengths and weaknesses; as we all do.

The writings of a person can tell you a lot about the mental landscape the person was in at the very moment of writing. At the moment of writing: what was the person thinking of, what state of mind were they in, what thoughts were they processing, what were their views, these can all be inferred from analyzing the writings, in context to the actual time of writing. Other hints into the psychology of the writer is: who was the writer talking to, what is the target audience, what was the intent of the writing, the desired End Effect the writer was seeking in the audience.

The earliest books that DM – as Anton Long – produced for ONA are the Black Book of Satan & Naos. "Produce" here means the same thing as when I say: the stage magician *Produced* a rabbit out of his top hat. It doesn't necessarily mean that he authored those books. The Black Book of Satan, was said to have been written or created by a Satanic order, so it's understandable that it's rituals have a Satanic aura, Nature, and ethos to it. Whoever created the rituals in the Black Book of Satan was not entirely on the "dark side," this person had at least a foot in the "light side." I know this because I study the secret ritual work of secret societies and organizations of the Western Tradition.

In the BBS, there is an often used statement in the rituals that goes: "I will go down to the altars of hell." This statement is the reverse of a statement used – for similar purposes – in a Masonic Rosicrucian organization named the SRIA: *Societas Rosicruciana in Anglia*, the Rosicrucian Society of England. The SRIA is one of the oldest organized/institutionalized "neo-Rosicrucian" orders with actual ritual work. Groups such as the Golden Dawn are memetic descendants of the SRIA, which is in fact a Christian institution. You are required to believe in Jesus Christ as the savior. Founding members of the GD, et al, were initiates of the SRIA.

The term “Neo-Rosicrucian” means that in very old days [1600s] an anonymous person or persons under the pseudonym “Christian RozenKreutz” littered across parts of Europe papers/tracts about a secret order called the Order of the Rosy Cross. Beyond the mythos these tracts created, there was never any evidence that such an order actually existed off paper. Centuries later, Freemasons – inspired by those tracts” created “Rosicrucian” rituals/degrees, which became “Rosicrucian Orders.” And so such Rosicrucian orders that came into being after the Rozenkreutz mythos are termed “Neo-Rosicrucian.” The SRIA actually start their meetings and rituals with by saying the statement: “I will go up to the altars of heaven!”

And so, whoever created the Satanic ritual work found in the BBS was familiar with the SRIA and its ritual work. There are some interesting small problems with this. First, the SRIA [and kindred orders] is a secret Masonic side order, where membership is by invitation only. Secondly, to be a member, you have to be Christian. Thirdly, each chapter of the SRIA [and kindred orders] only accepts 72 members. Fourthly, since they are not as popular and well known as the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, the secret ritual work of the SRIA are very hard to find. Based on these interesting problems, I have only two interesting conclusions: 1) whoever created those Satanic rituals in the BBS was a member of the SRIA, or actually one of its kindred orders in Scotland, Canada, or America; or 2) whoever created those rituals in the BBS was an intellectual, a “connoisseur” of esoterica and old esoteric books, and knew where and how to obtain such.

The Black Book of Satan is the only ONA book that is Satanic in Nature, ethos, and aura. The book is itself inspired by the so called “Book of Shadows” of British Traditional Witchcraft [BTW]. In BTW you have two opposite gender deities: the horned god, and the goddess. In the BBS you have two opposite gender deities: Satan and Baphomet. In BTW you have the Grand Master Garnder or Alex Sander. In pre-internet ONA you had Anton Long as the “grandmaster.” Gardner was the head of the Tradition/Lineage of Gardnerian Witchcraft, Alex Sander was the head of the Tradition/Lineage of Alexanderian Witchcraft. And with pre-internet ONA “Anton Long” is the head of the Tradition/Lineage of Traditional Satanism. In BTW the words “Tradition” and “Lineage” are used interchangeably, and they mean the same basic thing.

The further away from the BBS you get, the less Satanic in Nature, ethos, and aura the writings become. NAOS for example is filled mostly with memes that correspond with memes found in the occult and Western Tradition subculture: such as tarot cards, tarot card readings, the Kabbalah. Most “Traditional Satanists” and propagandists will get on my case for mentioning the Kabbalah. In one of the earliest “ONA MS” written by DM/AL, he actually also mentions the Kabbalah, as something that initiates might be interested in studying. When I say “kabbalah” I mean the whole memplex of the kabbalah and not just the Tree of Life. I also mean usage of esoteric tables of correspondences, path-working, association of deities with spheres/sepheroths and pathways.

Other parts of NAOS is the interesting self-initiation structural element. This initiation structural element has memes shared with Crowley’s A.’A.’. & with neo-Rosicrucian orders such as the SRIA. I’m talking about the 7 grades of initiation found in NAOS and their given names/titles, which correspond with neo-Rosicrucian initiation degrees and their names/titles. A peculiar meme found inside post-freemasonic neo-rosicrucian orders [GD & OTO & A.’A.’.] and in the Kabbalah referred to as the “Abyss” and “Passing the Abyss” is also found in the initiation structure in NAOS.

Another interesting meme found in NAOS is located in the section of NAOS where it teaches you about vibrating and esoteric chanting; page 48 of the brekkek NAOS photocopy. On page 48 DM/AL used the Third Enochian Key as an example. The Enochian Keys is a meme found in The Satanic Bible, the Golden Dawn, and OTO, etc. The only reason why the Enochian Keys are in The Satanic Bible is because Avon Books thought The Satanic Bible was too short, and the Keys were put in as filler, the Keys were taken from GD & OTO occult genre/tradition. Interestingly DM/AL states in that section of NAOS that the Enochian word “Zir” is one sound. The interesting part is that in general cases – most cases – Zir in Enochian is two sounds: ZOD-EER.

And so, regarding NAOS and its content, NAOS is not Satanic in Nature, ethos, and aura. The ethos in NAOS, its habitude and aura, is the Western Tradition, Occult a la Kabbalah. The Nature of NAOS is occult neo-rosicrucian orders [GD, OTO, A.’A.’.]. None of these things are Satanic. If the meme “Satan” and such are used in NAOS, they can clearly be seen to be cosmetic and commercial in usage, given that the bulk of NAOS is not Satanic in Nature, ethos, or habitude. By “commercial in usage” I mean to say that such things as the inclusion of the name “Satan” and the word “Satanism”

are meant as a marketing device to market NAOS to a specific market: those interested in the occult genre of Satanism, specifically to the adherents that the BBS and "Traditional Satanism" has generated.

When we get into the Hostias, we leave the quasi-occult NAOS aura behind, and we see DM/AL's we see the beginnings of DM's ideological formulation/synthesis of the "Sinister Way." The rest of "Anton Long's" writings over the course of 30 years falls into this category. They are ideological essays. The Hostias do use the term "Satanism," many times as "genuine Satanism," which hints at a rivalry between DM/AL and other institutions of Satanism *at the time of writing*. A majority of AL's 5000 pages of "ONA MSS" unlike the Hostias, are more conceptual and less ideologically "Satanic" as time passes. By "Conceptual" what I mean is when a mind ponders concepts of various things/notions, and writes about them.

When I say "Satanic" I mean in ethos, character, aura, and habitude like we see and feel in the Black Book of Satan. So, the older DM/AL got, the less ideologically "Satanic" he got and the more Conceptual he became. This fits in with his timeline of creating conceptualizations such as Folkculture, Reichsfolk, the Numinous Way, and the Philosophy of Pathei-Mathos. Each of those things grow progressively less ideological and more conceptually philosophical.

Overall, when we examine ONA writings like the BBS, Deofels, NAOS, Hostias, and the 5000 pages of ONA MSS, we see that the Majority of such writings are only cosmetically and commercially Satanic. The only clearly Satanic writing is the BBS in Nature, ethos, habitude, aura, and overtone. The Hostias and Satanic Letters of Steven Brown are the Ideological synthesis of "Anton Long's" "genuine Satanism."

So, is the ONA Satanic? Yes and No. Yes the ONA is "ideologically Satanic." And no, in essence, the ONA is not Satanic. What's the difference? For me to explain what the difference is well, I have to use the German Nazis as an example and analogy.

National Socialism was incoherent. It was a very fluid and vague set of ideas. The only thing coherent about National Socialism were the 25 Points, and perhaps the rambling of Hitler in Mein Kampf. Otherwise, the so called "ideology" of National Socialism was fluid and vague. There was this one time when a high ranking Nazi officer had a strong concern about National Socialism, and this high ranking officer tried hard to get an audience with Hitler to inform the Fuhrer of his concerns.

One day Hitler gives audience to this high ranking officer. And so, this high ranking officer tells Hitler that he is concerned about how the ideology of National Socialism is very vague; there is nothing concrete about it; how are the people to know what they should believe if it's all so vague? The high ranking officer leaves Hitler a pile of papers with suggestions of how to make NS more concrete. Hitler said he'd read the papers.

A few days later, Hitler calls his inner circle and this high ranking officer to a special meeting! The high ranking officer was excited, believing that the Fuhrer had read his papers and agreed with his ideas. So, at the meeting Hitler introduced this high ranking officer to the others and tells them that this high ranking officer is concerned that National Socialism is too vague. What did Hitler do? In front of everybody, Hitler ridiculed the high ranking officer, called him stupid, and informed everybody in the room, that vagueness is Power!

Back in those days, National Socialism was fluid and vague, because that Fluidity gave Hitler and his inner circle the ability to take any Form according to the need, situation, circumstances, and interests of the party. Only Hitler was allowed to interpret the Vague ideology of NS, and such interpretations often depended on Objectives of the party/ Hitler. So here we have FORM and ESSENCE. The ESSENCE is the Party's interests, want of power, needs, which were Fluid and Vague. The FORM is the Ideology Hitler and his inner circle created for the audience [German people].

So the question is: who was the ideology intended for, Hitler and his party, or for the people? The answer is that the ideologies the party created were intended for the audience, the German population. The next question is: why does the party need to create ideology for the population? What is the End Goal? The answer is the ideologies given to the population has the purpose of trying to influence the population to manifest an interest, Objective aim of the party. So for example, If the average German of this era in Germany's largest city was jobless, poor, and hungry, and in that large

city Jews were businesses, were rich, and ate well, the party can take advantage of that dichotomy psychologically, by turning the average German people's anguish, frustrations, anger at the Jews. That's the "Objective." So what in this case would the "Ideology" look like? If that was your Objective, how would you induce the population to manifest that objective?

The ideological rhetoric the Nazi Party manufactured were commercial in Nature, Character. Meaning that such ideologies were created for the Populous/Market, for an End Purpose, which was to actualize the Objectives of the Party. Do you actually believe that Hitler and his top guys believed in Nazi ideology? What ideology? Hitler ridiculed a high ranking officer in front of his [Hitler's] top guys, because said officer was complaining that National Socialism was vague! What ideology? That's as funny as believing that the ruling regime members of China's current government actually believe in Communist ideology! China's current president is very rich, is not a working proletarian, and hides money in overseas shell companies. Hitler said that vagueness was power. Hitler and his inner circle intentionally kept "National Socialism" fluid and vague, without any concreteness. There is power in being Fluid and able to shapeshift.

Ideology is meant for the common person. Such common people – average mundane people – are stimulated and turned on by ideology. As the maxim goes: "Religion is the opiate of the mass." Religious ideology is meant for the common mundane person. They get turned on and stimulated by such things. A rule in being a good dope dealer is to never do your own dope, cuz that dope will fuck you up. You just want the money. The desire for money is the Essence. Selling dope is the Form of manifesting that Essence. Slanging dope is only one Form. You have to keep your options open and be Fluid.

The Essence of Natural Science is the acquisition of the knowledge of the natural world. And so the Forms of science are the various fields/disciplines such as Biology, Physics, Mathematics, and so on. In this case, "Ideology" is what each field/discipline of science uses to attract new people into their field of study. All the fancy narratives about how everything in nature is numbers and mathematics for example is "ideological rhetoric" of the field of Mathematics. So the question is: is the ideological rhetoric of mathematics science in itself? No, it's not. The ideological rhetoric is a rhetorical device meant for eggheads who like math, to get them interested in the Form/Field of mathematics.

Ideological rhetoric is meant for the target audience/market. If you can manifest a market-base by drawing in people into your field of study, such people manifest the Essence of science: acquiring knowledge about the Natural world. The Essence of science must itself remain Fluid. Meaning that if such time comes when we an understanding of molecular dynamism, atomic construction, then science must be Fluid enough to give rise to a new Form called "Nanotechnology." And so, the question is: is nanotechnology science itself? No it isn't. Nanotechnology is a Form/Field of science which expresses the Essence of science.

So the question is: Is ONA Satanic? Here's a question that will give you the answer: is David Myatt a Satanist who runs around naked with a crystal in his hand, chanting to space gods, and sacrificing humans? No, he's not, and never was. But then you'll say: "But what about all that Satanic writing?" Yeah, it's called ideological rhetoric, it's cosmetic and commercial. Commercial? What's it trying to sell? A brand of Satanism. To who? To a market who may be interested in said brand? What's the reason? The purpose? The objective? The intent of selling said brand of Satanism to these people? You'll get the answer if and when you understand the Essence of ONA. If you are trying to 'sell' your ideas you need to market them to specific audiences, or you're not talking to anybody. If your target market are Satanists, you need to give your ideas Satanic outer décor [trappings].

The essence of ONA is not the forms and ideologies, and ideological rhetoric is manufactured. Such things are made for the intended market. Which market is made up of low octave people, low order people, who are turned on and stimulated by ideology and ideological rhetoric. The ONA is not Satanic, not Satanism. It uses Satanism for reasons. Like it uses Reichsfolk or National-Socialism. We see that the oldest writings of ONA [BBS] were satanic in Form, and ethos, and Nature, because that satanic mythos and ideological rhetoric was the earliest Form ONA was working with.

DM gives hints. One such hint is when DM claims that [the ONA] was a honeypot. He said that he had created an occult organization as a means to train Satanists to help with the cause of National Socialism. It originally had a non-satanism

Objective, the Satanic imagery and ideological rhetoric was commercial, directed at the target/intended market. And so, it's not surprising that you have in NAOS a system of initiation that is physically oriented, you have the concepts of culling and human sacrifice stressed, and the concept of "magian" [i.e.: Jews/Zionists] found laced/weaved into that Satanic ideological rhetoric.

The Essence of ONA are its Ethos, Objectives, Raison d'Etre, Purpose, Spirit. Outer/Causal Forms; such as ideological Satanism; are the means to express, actualize the Essence. There is Power in Fluidity, in being fluid, amorphous, able to take on any shape and Form, according to interests and objectives. Conditions and environment change, and ONA – like any living creature – must be able to adapt to such changes. Change such as the succession of generations: their values, paradigm, worldviews, etc. Change in society: social standards, what is or isn't socially acceptable. And so on.

So anyways, in those early days, our WSA would collect all of the old ONA writings in one place, and then we would update them by rewriting them into our own words, but we keep the original documents as is. I had read that each temple of the ONA should have its own sigil. And so, I eventually came up with the Trisickle as the symbol of our ONA Temple [WSA]. I got that symbol from putting together the early WSA's symbols of the devil's pitch fork with the sickle inspired by the Children of the Corn movie. But I used a Saturnine sickle/symbol instead. Coincidentally, an associate of ours at the time nymmed Saturnyan created for us our first Trisickle symbols.

In those early days I had made a little forum for my few WSA friends and me. Inside our forum, we'd collect ONA writings we'd find. We searched the whole internet for them, read them, and posted them in one place to share with each other.

The Satanists in the larger forums then began to talk shit about us; began to make fun of us; saying that we were stupid kids because all we were doing was reposting outdated essays of an organization that died or failed. This actually made me sad. Those writings were new to me and my friends and we liked them. I said to myself, regarding what those Satanists said: "Fine... outdated stuff. I'll update them myself, and put them into my own words, and write new stuff." And so – fatefully – I began to write... and I never stopped. I love competition. If you want to battle, I'm down. I'll fucking slaughter you. I'll update the shit in my own words, so you can't talk shit again. So what do they do? They weasel around. When Anton Long started writing new shit, they dropped that matter and found some other thing to bitch about. Fucking faggots.

They're faggots, that's what they are. You know how when you have gay guy friends, I mean the flamer type that have no masculinity in them. They whine in a faggoty way about everything. They whine about your home décor, color coordination. They say shit like: "Girl those pants make your ass look big." So what? The pants are on my ass not yours! You're not wearing them! You don't live in my house, so stop crying about my interior decorating. You're not going to have sex with me if I do my Satanism like how you think Satanism should be; you're a fag? These faggots talk shit about ONA, like they'll love you more, or give you money, or something, if you change shit to their faggoty likings and sentiments. As if they have any status where their opinions matter to anybody. Ignorant faggots.

Those ignorant faggot Satanists saying that I was merely reposting and parroting old outdated stuff by some failed organization got me very angry and sad. And those feelings set me on a course to build for myself a certain kind of Status. There are different species of status, depending on the individual and their inner makeup and who they want to have status over. The status I worked to build was to make my writings, articulations, level of intelligence, insights, wisdom, so different, of a higher octave, that nobody who actually puts in the time to read a handful of my stuff will ever be able to say that I am stupid, parroting, reposting shit ever again. All of my stuff are original and creative; inspired by ONA & DM, yes; but they will never be able to touch my stuff or compete with or out do them or say that I'm parroting.

At that time – since every one of those Satanists said the ONA was dead or a failed group – I saw this ONA, in my chitta, as a Feral Wolf in a forest that was wounded and abandoned; left to die. I just found this wolf, liked it, and fed it food, and fixed its wounds. And me and my friends gave this wolf our friendship, when nobody else befriended it or cared for it. In time, this wolf – the little volksgeist/egregore of ONA – got better, and it returned the favour in many different ways.



It's called psychological vertigo. When everyone in the Satanic or Occult subculture only knows about the same boring pop-occultism a la Llewellyn books, LaVeyanism, Crowleyianism, Scientism, Materialism. If you just somehow get many of those Satanists or people aware that something like the ONA existed, and got them aware of its ideas and 'teachings', many people will resonate with ONA and like it. All me and my few WSA friends did was work to make others more aware of ONA and its writings. The egregore and corpus of ONA does the rest of the work just fine.

The Games

MySatan had all of these "Satanic Groups" in it; each group with its own self-proclaimed "High Priest" or "Reverend." Every group had all sorts of dumb and unimaginative names, like the Dark Church of Satan, the Order of This, the Temple of That, the Satanic Order of the Whatever, and so on. Or they would name their groups things like: the Society of Rational Satanists, the Society of Atheistic Satanists, or whatever.

Since I was very familiar with MySpace, I was familiar with such types of groups. On MySpace there were tons and tons of random Satanic MySpace groups. I like patterns, so I see a similar pattern with those MySpace groups and the MySatan groups. The pattern is that you start off with some random Satanists who look up to LaVey and wants to be some respected teacher or leader of some group of people. So they make for themselves a group in MySpace or MySatan. The next thing they do is they leave links to their group and ask people to join their group. When random people join their group, such random people are counted as "members" of their group. The next thing is that these would-be teachers or leaders post their opinions and teachings in their group for their random group membership to read.

And so, this whole schema ends up being a self-delusional game where they think or believe that just because 100 or 300 random accounts are members of the groups they made, and just because those accounts are active in their threads and making comments on their writings, that all of those hundreds of people adore and respect and look up to them as some teacher or leader. What a bunch of Children. They look up to Daddy LaVey and want to be like him... a high priest of their own Satanic organization. No originality, no creativity. Just straight dick sucking LaVey.

You know what the word "Retarded" actually means? It's when you are less advanced mentally, emotionally, psychologically than your actual age. Retarded means at some point you stopped growing and stay a child. They are grown people, but they're retards. Childish, where they want to be like some LaVey. And the funny thing is, they copycat his looks, style, ideas, views, Satanism, but they say that they think for themselves! How do you think for yourself if every fucking idea and thought you entertain in your head comes from other people?

So, I figured how self-deluded those retards were because of a little game or trick we played on MySatan. My desire was to get people interested in joining the WSA, except there was only 5 of us. It would be lame, and it would hurt the social credit/value of the WSA if the 5 of us went around asking people to join our group. So, I told all the 5 of us in the

WSA to create at least 10 sock puppets each, so that way, our WSA looks huge and coherent. That's 50 people right there! From this I learned two very valuable things.

The first thing I learned was that numbers in some internet group – MySpace, MySatan, or whatever – don't mean shit. Because what does "member" actually mean? I challenged one of those self-styled high priests once with this question. He had a lot of MySatan members in his group and he believed his group has a lot of members. I asked this guy: "When you use the word 'member' what do you actually mean? A person with an account in your MySatan group? Or a person who ascribes to your teachings, values, views, and ideals, and who tries to put such things into practice? Cuz all I see are accounts in some MySatan group. How do you define what membership means? And what exactly is your group beyond MySatan?" And the guy wasn't able to answer my questions.

I'm not saying that internet based/active groups are fake. I'm saying that 1) a website called MySatan exists on the internet, 2) That said website allows users to create subsections of its website called "groups" to interact in with other people, 3) that users can name such subsections anything; and so, in context to points 1-3: what is your group as an Entity beyond points 1-3? For example, the Church of Satan can answer by saying: "Well, if MySatan as a website were to go offline, we would still have membership. And we define such membership as 1) a person who carries a membership card of our ideological entity named "The Church of Satan," & 2) that they have read and agree with the Satanic Bible, therefore 3) all our members share a common set of beliefs, world-views, and values, independent of MySatan or whatever website such members may be active or interactive in.

The second thing I learned was special. I learned that the more Coherent the membership of a group appears to be, the more other people want to join the group. So, the 5 of us each had 10 sock accounts. This meant that only 5 brains were animating those 50 "members" of the WSA. This in turn meant that all 50 of those members agreed with the same ideas and views and values. This gave observers the appearance of social coherency, or culture, etc. And people are instinctively drawn to that culture. I also learned that the more Coherent your group's body of ideas/teachings and membership are, the easier it is for your group to out compete and dominate the incoherent groups which had no coherent body of teachings and no coherent culture of membership. And so in a short space of time, or WSA ended up dominating MySatan.

The stupid games started real early. It's when every person with a MySatan Satanic Order/Group had this rivalry and competition with other MyStan Satanic Orders/Groups. They'd argue and fight each other to see who was the real Satanist and who was the fake Satanist... who was the real group and who was the internet group. The objective was to be some hot shot leader/teacher/LaVey Jr., of Satanism.

And so, at that time, our WSA got dragged into that silly game by those other groups. We spent a while fighting and arguing with those MySatan groups. Since we were then based on ONA teachings, where we encouraged and supported criminal activity, racialism, etc. Everyone of those MySatan groups hated us and dedicated a lot of time to talk shit about us. Saying things like we're fakers, we're not real Satanists, we make Satanism look bad, whatever. Eventually we bailed out of MySatan, and we made fake profiles on the internet saying that we were fake and not real, that it didn't exist. Why?

Growing up in my traditional Asian family, meant that every day after school instead of being allowed to hang out with friends, I had to help out at my Aunt-Mom's family business. So every day I'd do my homework at our shop, then spend the rest of the day working until we closed. And so, in my very early teens, I got bitchy and had an attitude problem with the customers. I'd get angry if they looked at me weird, and I'd get loud and verbally abusive with them, using a lot of bad words with them. Being a family owned business, my Aunt-Mom never fired me for abusing the customers.

So one day, my Aunt-Mom used this as a means to teach me something about life and the nature of some humans. She pulled me aside and said to me: *"Sometimes to win, you have to lose. Sometimes to influence and control people, you have to be subtle and yielding. You have to let the other person win. Some people thrive off of kindness and others thrive from being sucked up to. You have to learn the nature of those people, and act with them according to their na-*

ture. If you learn to do this, you'll end up winning in the end. You can't go on in life not knowing how to deal with people."

So there was this one time, after I had that lecture of needing to lose if I want to win, that I was able to put it to the test. There was an old man who came to our shop regularly. Every time I saw him, I said Hi, and he'd ignore me. I hate being ignored when I say Hi, so in anger and spite I'd give him a very dirty look. I would have verbally abused him, but he was an old man, and in my culture, you're raised to respect old people. So I said nothing to him. I gave this old man dirty stares, and projected my hate for him with my eyes and body language.

One day this old man came to our shop and he had bought a few things too heavy for his feeble self to lift. I was standing there watching him, with my arms crossed, giving him my usually hateful stare. In my mind I was saying: "Yeah... you carry that shit by yourself." The old man gave me a brief look, as if wanting to ask me for help; but he quickly looked away and tried to lift his items. So, I took the losing side, and bit the bullet and said to him softly and gently: "Go open your trunk sir. I'll help you." So I grabbed all of his stuff and walked to his car.

After I put his things in his trunk, I looked at him and said: "I'm sorry for being mean to you." He stood there quietly for a few second with his head down and he said to me: "I'm sorry I don't say hi to you. I haven't been myself lately. Haven't talked to anybody in months since my wife passed away. I've been depressed and very sad. We were married since we were in high school. Never been without her. I just don't know what to do." Naturally, I felt like a total piece of shit. And so, after a long talk, he and I became friends. He got emotionally better and took some advice I gave him. I told him to fly places and see the world, have some fun before he leaves this world. And so, he'd visit other countries, and every time he came back, he brought me gifts and stuff from the places he's been to!

And, after that, I started to really put my aunt-mom's lesson into practice! Because I saw that it worked! If you let the other person win by taking the losing position, you end up winning! Many of the dirty [as in unwashed] Mexican men I use to be verbally abusive to have the nature of person where, because they exist in such a low rung in society's social status system, they thrive when people suck up to them or kiss their ass or uplift them. And so with those same dirty Mexicans I use to cuss at and give dirty disgusted looks at, I'd take the losing position and uplift them, kiss their ass, and eventually, they all ended up being very nice. They would bring me little gifts, Mexican food they cooked, or they would go out of their way to help around the shop.

So, with those dummies online in MySatan, they all have a similar Nature. In life, they are nobodies. They were probably nobodies in school with zero friends. And because they look up to somebody like LaVey, and because they are nobodies, they crave and want adulation, respect, and praise. To be uplifted... lifted up from their lowly, socially deficient status in life. And having those Satanic groups is a means for them to try and garner what they crave. And so to Win the Game, you have to lose; you must take the losing position, and act with them in Harmony with their Nature/Dharma. Yes the WSA is fake, it's not real like your Satanic group is. Yes, we don't understand Satanism correctly. Yes, your posts and teachings are remarkable, bequeath me with your glorious insights oh enlightened one.

And they leave you alone. They feel great about themselves, become friendly with you, and then they end up doing things for you. And so you've effectively Neutralized an enemy. When we neutralized them, and when we agreed that we didn't know anything, they left our WSA alone, unmolested. In war, you either fight your enemy to the death or fight until a proper truce is agreed upon. Never should you allow your enemy to escape to brood in the dark; because they will return to take you out. At the time the WSA didn't have the meme-power or man-power [soldiers] to fight. And so we took the losing position, retreated, and abandoned MySatan, to brood inside our own private forum.

It's advantageous when people Overlook and Underestimate you, because you are left totally free and unmolested to brood or do your work. For example, back in 2007ish, what If our WSA were to tell the online Mundane Satanic community: "Look, here's our plan: we're going to inspire Satanists to make ONA subgroups, so ONA can be active again. What are you going to do about it?" If they knew the plan, and they know your chess moves, they can make their counter chess moves. And so, if you want to win the Game, you play dead, play stupid, spread disinformation, and keep secrets.

So to get those other groups and other Satanists to overlook us, we played dead, by saying that the WSA is fake, or that it doesn't really exist. And to get those dummies to underestimate us, we trolled people whenever we were in their forums. So those people ended up thinking we were stupid, silly, high school girls trolling people. What harm can 50 teenage girls trolling the internet do to important high priests of important Satanic organizations?

Another cool thing about playing dead – where you tell people in public your group is dead, defunct, whatever – is that those mundane people are stupid where they are superficial. If you tell them your group is dead, and if they don't see any activity from your group, they stop attacking it and go find something else to attack. They're that stupid. My friends and I used this ploy many times, and every time, it worked!

So back then the WSA took the losing position, and we left to go brood in our own hidden forum. Inside our forum we began to write. I used our forum the same way I used yahoo email accounts back during my MySpace days: as a place to write and share essays. At this point in time, I had learned that there is some kind of secret in physical life associated with Coherency. I wasn't able to explain it yet.

I saw pictures in my mind of light coming out of a flash light, and light out of a laser. I also saw carbon atoms in coal, and carbon atoms in diamond. I also saw that in human history more Coherent countries such as the British and Spanish Empires are more powerful at manifesting their collective Will than incoherent countries such as the African nations. I also saw that a religion or philosophy with a Coherent body of teaching can spread their religion easier and better than a group of people with incoherent ideas and opinions.

And so, without being able to wordfully articulate what I saw, I intuitively knew enough that if the WSA is to succeed with its project, that we will need a coherent body of teachings and a coherent culture. This was one thing I noticed wrong with those other Satanic groups in MySpace and in MySatan: they were incoherent. They lacked a coherent group culture, and a coherent body of ideas. All they had were random views and opinions. And by "culture" I mean a common and shared set of views, worldviews, paradigm, way of doing things, values, habits, stories, etc. And I'm the type of person who is able to learn from other people's example. So, if all of these MySpace and MySatan satanic groups were incompetent, then it only makes sense to not do what they do. This meant to make the WSA more coherent. I used a handful of different techniques to make WSA more coherent.

One way was thru "Opus Vrilis," which was what we named our WSA writings collectively. I got the name from old Nazi legends my neo-Nazi and skinhead friends shared with me, about the Vrilja/Vrilya who were a subterranean race of super-beings that possessed the secrets of Vril. And this secret of Vril makes them super-beings. So "Opus Vrilis" was my contorted Latin for the "Work of Vril," the work of becoming a Master Race, a Super Race.

My idea was that Opus Vrilis would be open source, meaning that all members of our WSA contribute their ideas and teachings to it. We would all use the collective pen-name "Caligula." Caligula was the spirit, egregore, or little volksgeist of our WSA. I had the name Caligula in mind because Emperor Caligula was ruler of the Roman Civilization when it was still young and underdeveloped; which was the state the WSA was in. I was hoping to tap into Emperor Caligula's essence so that he can help make the WSA grow into a memetic empire one day.

Another method I used was by using Mythos & Propaganda, aka Public Image. I was fascinated with the idea of Propaganda enough to spend days searching the internet for PDFs on the subject. I would read as much as I could on the subject, and then I would translate what I learned into stuff that worked for the WSA on the medium of cyberspace; then I would apply what I learned. I also had insights from some of my elders in my family who once were into politics. Professionally, and properly understood, Mythos & Propaganda are the same things. I'll explain.

"Public Image" really doesn't explain what I am trying to point at. What I mean by "public image" is how the Public Mind conceives, perceives, apprehends, interprets, believes, assumes, understands, imagines, x1 to be; where x1 is the subject of the mythos/propaganda. The objective of Mythos/Propaganda is to manifest a social, or political, or theological, Order of some kind by imbuing the mind of the public/populous with ideas and images and emotions conducive

and inductive to the order you have envisioned. And such mythos/propaganda must then be constant from generation to generation.

So, two quick examples of what mythos/propaganda actually looks like in the real world: 1) You have the mythos of George Washington as the Noble Revolutionary Hero who lead the rebel American Colonialists in a war for Freedom and Justice and Liberty against a tyrannical British Empire. Is this mythos actual? Not really. In actuality, it's less romantic and less idealistic than that. Basically what really happened was that rich people and those with influence in the American colony got fed up because they were being taxed but they weren't being represented in the Parliament back in Great Britain. 2) Abraham Lincoln was some cultural hero because he initiated the Civil War against the Confederate States to free the Black slaves. Was this actual? Not really. It's less romantic and idealistic than this.

Regardless of the facts and actuality of such things, such mythoi are spread in the public mind, and it is consistently perpetuated from generation to generation. Why? Because the subtle intent is to imbue, impregnate the minds of each generation with that ideal and image of a struggle for Liberty and Freedom, of a Land of Freedom and Liberty. And so on. Why must mythos or propaganda be perpetual? Because old people die and the young people inherits the Nation. And so how such young people view their world and Nation influences the quality and Nature, and longevity of the Nation.

When that mythos or propaganda stops Flowing, then trouble arises. Trouble meaning each successive generation grows more and more dis-illusioned and distant from that Nation. And this is when Empires fall... when the public no longer has a reason to believe in the old order anymore. An example of the erosion of an old order is with the Tibetan people. They've been under the control of Communist China since circa 1950. Whatever mythos and propaganda Tibet had to maintain social coherency is disallowed by China. It is forbidden to talk about the Dalai Lama, who is the Living embodiment of the Mythos and Culture of the Tibetan people.

And so, without that Mythos/Propaganda, Tibet as a super organism lacks a means to maintain "vivific" Coherency to stay alive. We see that with each new generation of young Tibetans, they become less Tibetan and more Chinese. If you have read this far and in your brain you think that mythos = lies & propaganda = brainwashing, then you're not very smart. You're in fact stupid to the way super organisms like human Civilization and social orders grow and maintain aeonic coherency.

If Nazi Germany is your enemy, and you want to establish a species of future human social order in which Nazi ideology doesn't contaminate and influence your populous, then you create and perpetuate the mythos/propaganda that Nazis are draconian racist murderers. And you perpetuate that mythos and propaganda down to every emerging generation. Which is what has been done in our Liberal Western democracies for the past 70-80 years. Nazi ideology itself is not the threat to a super organism such as our capitalistic Western democracies are.

The threat to such a social order is how other social orders function. The social order/system of National Socialism is based on a strong centralized government, an ultra-coherent political regime, and a strong autocratic leader, founded upon the Führerprinzip. Such a social order was able to uplift Germany from the state and condition it was in after its defeat in WWI to make it into a world power in a matter of years. The people in the Allied Nations with power and wealth and influence have a huge amount of vested interest in their social orders, to allow something like the Third Reich to exist. It's all politics, which should let you know that it's all Power Games. Which in turn means that unseen in such nations, there are people struggling to possess and hold onto that power. The talk about ideology, racism, genocide, yada yada, are misdirectional smoke and mirrors used to influence the thoughts and opinions of the public.

So I'll share a real mythos/propaganda job I helped out with, so you guys can actually see and understand what exactly mythos and propaganda looks like in practice, and what it actually does. This propaganda job takes place before 2011. The subject matter was "Leadership" of the ONA.

According to pre-2008 ONA MSS, the ONA was structured to have a leader, called the "grandmaster." Of course, since its inception, Anton Long was the grandmaster of the ONA, or of the "Sinister Tradition." This pattern of memetic be-

havior is congruent and parallel to what's known as British Traditional Witchcraft [BTW]. So you have the corresponding memes: "Traditional Satanism" = "Traditional Witchcraft."

There exists "Lineages" or "Traditions" in BTW, Gardnerian and Alexandrian to name two. Each Tradition/Lineage had a leader of the tradition, who was referred to as the "Grand Master." So you have the corresponding memes: "Grandmaster Anton Long" = "Grand Master Alex Sander." In BTW paradigm a "Lineage" and a "Tradition" were fungible terms. Where "Lineage/Tradition" here means "Originating from, or having descended from a certain person."

In other pre-2008 ONA documents a secondary post existed referred to as the "Outer ONA Representative." This pattern is echoed in another entity associated with David Myatt, namely Reichsfolk, which also has/had an "outer representative" [Richard Stirling]. According to such pre-2008 documents, it was stated or claimed that the office of "Outer ONA Representative" was "heir" to the "Sinister Tradition," suggesting that this "Outer ONA Representative" was successor to the grandmaster Anton Long.

This was all wonderful in Theory and on paper. But in practice and in actuality, this stuff about leaders and grandmaster, was problematic and troublesome. What's the word "actual" mean and where does it come from by the way? From the Latin "Actualis" meaning "Pertaining to Action." So you have Theories and ideas that look nice on paper right? And then when you put those theories or ideas/ideals into practice... into Action, you may then observe and determine if the Act of such theory/idea Works or not.

You determine and judge or discern/understand the Actuality – not factuality – of something by its "Actus": its Causal [physical/material/observable] state and condition of *active manifestation*. Not by facts or by mental ideas/theories/opinions. This is important in Natural Philosophy. What is the Cosmos in "Actuality?" Not what is it in fact [raw uninterpreted data]; but in *Actuality*... what is it when it is in its state of Actus... in its causal state and condition of active manifestation?

What is the ONA in Actuality? The Fact is: ONA is a bunch of "esoteric" and philosophical ideas originating from one man, written down sporadically over the span of 40 years. But what is ONA in Actuality? *In Actus*? If the Actual suchness of some-Thing manifests from its state and condition of active manifestation: then that Actus must require an Agent of the Act. If the Cosmos is an "Actual Entity" – then it must require [an] Agent(s) of its Actus. But this is way off topic. I love Natural Philosophy.

So anyways. In practice, the idea of having leaders was problematic, because during those years, we had all sorts of idiots claiming to be the leader of ONA. So, DarkLogos and me has a quick talk about this problem, and we decided to make the ONA *rhetorically* a leaderless organization. Notice I said "rhetorically." The Fact is: DarkLogos & Anton Long agreed to make the ONA rhetorically leaderless. In Actuality, the Old Guards were still Old Guards, and AL still called the shots.

But in Public, we began a "public education" campaign, where from that moment on everything we wrote, and everything we said reflected that policy. The public education campaign took a few years, and it did two things for us. The first thing it did for us was alter the public's [the satanic subculture] apprehension or understanding of ONA, where they now believed and understood that ONA was leaderless. This made it so that if any idiot claimed to be the leader of ONA, nobody would believe or accept the claim.

The second thing it did was alter the understanding of new incoming ONA initiates/associates, where such new comers understood that ONA was leaderless. This in turn does two things for us: 1) such new initiates maintains the status quo: that ONA is leaderless & 2) that such new generation associates will not accept anyone who claims to be leader of ONA as the leader. This is Mythos and Propaganda. What it looks like in practice, and what it does.

A few years later, the idea that Anton Long should retire as grandmaster and retire that office was brought to the table. The main reasoning was valid: that if the ONA becomes too dependent on Anton Long, and he were to pass away, the ONA would not live long after AL's passing. If we desired the ONA to continue to exist after AL's expiration, then we

need to ween ONA associates from Anton Long today. Besides this main reasoning, each party surely had their own reasonings about the matter.

I don't know why AL and the OGs decided to retire AL, because I'm not connected to their brains. But for me and my WSA friends, we had our own private reasoning as to why we desired for AL to retire. Our private reasoning was related to Marketing. The landscape of the market was such that most people had a distaste for being the follower of a leader. I personally desired for AL to retire and make ONA leaderless to make ONA fit better into a specific market. My second private reasoning was that, it's more attractive if a person interested in ONA can create their own nexion and be leader/head of such nexion.

And so, all subsequent MSS by the OGs and writings by me, and everything I said and did, reflected the policies made: that AL is retired and the office of grandmaster is defunct. There will be no more leader, or master, or central brain of the ONA after 2011. Those are the Facts. In Actuality: regardless of whether a social order is organized or not you will always have a social hierarchy. Such natural social hierarchy will consist of Elder members who have been associated with that social order for a long time and/or have lots of experience; the shot callers with leadership skills and executive power; and the popular ones who wield the influence.

And so, with or without titles, Anton Long is still the shot caller in the natural hierarchy of the ONA. He still has his regime, and party supporters, and people like me still support any policy he makes and we all still work in our own ways to implement his shots and policies. But as far as the public goes, and as far as the future goes, ONA is leaderless, AL is retired and not the leader, and does not have any real authority.

This is the mythos we propagate in the public mind; and such mythos must be perpetual in order to influence the gradual development and evolution of ONA into an actual leaderless social order. The mythos or propaganda does two things: 1) alters the perception/apprehension of the public regarding ONA, & 2) alters the understanding of new generation ONA associates. And so in Time, with each new generation of associates, the ONA evolves to be an Actual leaderless social order, composed of independent and autonomous "cliques." That's mythos and propaganda, and what it looks like in action, and what it does.

Back in the old MySatan days, the WSA only had about 5 members. But such facts are irrelevant. We wanted to manifest something, and so we created mythos and propaganda to give life to that image we had in mind. In those days we called what we were doing with the Mythos and Propaganda "Glamour Magick." I got that name from what you do if you're a girl. You want to go to the clubs and come home with somebody. And so to manifest that desire, you Glamourize yourself, make yourself look really nice to attract the type of person you want. And so we used our Glamour Magic on the WSA.

There is a funny story about our WSA and the ONA in the old days I still laugh about. Back then the 5 of us would hold secret meeting in our hidden forum. Our forum has a place where you can see who was looking at our forum and what part of the earth they were from, since it tracked visitor's IP addresses. This was stuff me and the other 2 girls weren't aware of or familiar with. Our member from Malta had told us that he discovered he can spy on who is reading our forum or visiting it and what country they come from! So we got scared and paranoid and made our secret forum hidden so that only logged in people can read stuff.

The reason why we were afraid was because we were doing something we believed we weren't supposed to be doing: we were scavenging the internet for all the ONA writings we can find and putting them in our forum. We were afraid that if the ONA wasn't actually dead like Eric had told us, and if they knew we were stealing or using their writings without their permission, they might find where we live and cull us! Our cop friend from New York was the one who found the ONA writings about ofpers and culling, and he told us they might kill us for borrowing or stealing their stuff, and for pretending to be an ONA subgroup! So I told our friend from Malta to be our lookout and watch the IP locator thing and to tell us if any IP addresses from England shows up.

One day our older friend from Malta had told us that he had been watching the IP locator thing for 6 hours and he has been seeing an IP address from England visit our forum all day. I said to everyone roughly: "They wouldn't kill us would they? We're not doing anything wrong? Their writing says we can initiate ourselves and make a subgroup? It's not like we can just send a proper membership request to them? And we're not changing their actual writings. We're just collecting them, and writing our own stuff?" Our New York friend said: "What if they know where we live?" So we decided to not be active for a month and hide.

Eventually we figured that the ONA won't actually kill us. But the funny part was when our cop friend from New York said that during the time when we were very sacred, he was so afraid that the ONA would find him and offer him that he slept for a week with his gun and a sword on his bed! He said that he didn't get a good night's sleep for at least a week, because he thought every noise outside his window was the ONA come to sacrifice him. I laughed my ass off.

The Battle

So, in those early days of the WSA, Eric one day proposed a battle. Eric – the founder of MySatan – was a friend of ours and so, he had an account in our private WSA forum back then. He'd come by, hang out and read around, interact with us. Besides MySatan, Eric also had a private Ning site for his Satanic organization called the "Society of Shadows," [SOS]. It was a members only site. But we had a "Portal Account" inside the SOS's private Ning site.

A portal account was something I used with my friends in my MySpace days. In MySpace there were these private groups that closed off their group to people so you can only read the contents if you were accepted as a member and signed in. And so, what we did was create a joint account and we used these joint accounts to become members of these closed off groups. Then we shared the log in data with our old WSA friends so that way, we can read their private posts. So those joint accounts were our "portals" into their private groups.

We had a portal account in the private social network group of the SOS. One day, one of our members used this portal account to read around the threads in that SOS group's closed site. Our member had reported back to me that she had seen Eric talk shit about the WSA and about our site. The rest of us went to read what they were saying about us. I was shocked. In our face, Eric acted like a good friend. But behind our backs, he said very mean things about us. He said that our forum we were using was a primitive free forum; that we spent most of our time socializing, gossiping, and planning troll campaigns on other forums; that he didn't like how a new group [WSA] was around the SOS's turf [the online Satanic subculture]. We didn't have a sophisticated social network like him, or even a real website like real Satanic groups, and we weren't doing anything productive to help advance Satanism; unlike his Society of Shadows. And his other members laughed at us.

My friends asked me what we should do. I said that we should do nothing and pretend we don't know what he said, because we needed MySatan to find new members. Back then we had a primitive way of recruiting new members. We'd find random people in MySatan who we made friends with, then invite them to our private forum, then have them read Opus Vrilis. If they liked what they read, we'd *Accept* them as a member. If not, they left. This was the only way we knew at the time to get new members. So we stayed friends with Eric.

One day Eric came to our forum and he proposed to us that the WSA and the SOS should get into a battle. Our friend from New York said we should do it. I said that it wasn't a good idea, because we really need MySatan. So I told Eric that we were friends, and so it's not right for friends to fight or battle each other. Eric had replied saying that it was just a friendly battle, between friends. And so I changed my mind, and agreed to the battle.

So at this time the SOS and Eric were huge and had a huge footprint in cyberspace. The SOS owned and operated a forum, a social network for themselves, and the internet's largest social network for Satanists of its time. They also had a youtube channel with videos, and a radio show, and were working on publishing books. And our WSA... well, we had three girls; two of which barely graduated high school, and one who dropped out. We had a 40 year old Maltese guy who didn't speak any real English who liked under-aged girls. We had a bi-polar police officer who was prone to being manically depressed and paranoid. And we had a cheap free forum.

I was thinking to myself: "Wow... we're out numbered." And the presence and footprint that the SOS had was actually intimidating, because they had all that stuff, where it seemed they reached a huge audience. And they also had alliances with other large satanic groups populating cyberspace during those days. We had no allies and nothing. But fatefully, one day, after the battle was agreed upon, I was reading the news, and I stumbled upon an article about the future of warfare! In the article it basically said that in the future, wars won't be fought with big machinery and big weapons we are familiar with today. Wars in the future will be fought with nanomachines! This gave me an instant flash of insight... like a wordless knowing of something, fully formed in feeling and intuition.

I saw that what Eric and his SOS had that was intimidating like the MySatan, the youtube channels, etc to be like war-planes, tanks, navy ships and so on. And I saw MEMES as being the nanomachines. Eric was going to use old world war machines, and so the WSA would use future world war machines to fight! Plus, I was already familiar with a book called The Art of War. So I knew that a small army can win a war with a large army if the small army uses stealth and cleverness. And so, I planned our strategy for the battle. We were going to fight very dirty and stealthily.

My strategy was a three Front Attack. The first front was based on not chess moves, but on the Japanese game of Go, which is similar to chess or checkers. I can play Go better than chess. The basic objective of Go is to occupy more territory than your opponent so your opponent runs out of places to move. For the first Front, we'd use memes. Basically, what this meant was that we would have to skillfully spread our memes far and wide in the Satanic subculture so that the SOS has no places/minds to move into.

The second front was an attack on the core power structure of the SOS. The SOS leadership was made up of Eric and his two best friends. The objective here was to somehow cause strife and division in those three so they stop trusting each other and stop being friends. This meant that we needed spies keeping an eye on their every move and post, so we can take advantage of any opportunity to sow seeds of discord to fracture their coherency.

The third Front was to destroy/degenerate MySatan, which was the SOS's prized possession that gave it its sense of collective morale and prestige. At that time MySatan had thousands of users and was actually the largest social network of Satanists.

The battle took about three years. The strategy I came up with meant that we had to restructure everything and do things very differently. First we deleted our private forum. Instead of using forums, I instructed the WSA members to each start two or three or four WordPresses; make every wordpress a mixture of WSA stuff and old ONA stuff. This had to do with the first front of attack, spreading memes and playing Go. Our WSA was too small, and we needed to puff ourselves up, and so we needed the presence, the aura of the ONA. The ONA had to thus take the front end of the "stage" and the WSA must be moved to the back of the stage. So we talk about ONA now, and we sign off our essays with "Order of Nine Angles" and our numbers 352.

To help with this first front of attack we learned to troll Blackwood. In order to instigate him to talk about us everywhere on the internet. The intent wasn't actually to gain publicity. The intent was to attract the attention of ONA inclined people, to generate an ONA audience, and to attract the attention of any shot callers in ONA who might still exist, so they can take notice of our WSA. And to thus help generate ONA activity online, which was like our backup infantry since they would spread ONA memes. The objective of the game Go, as I said, is to occupy as much space/territory on the board as possible. That's one thing I've learned from my tagging and family days: to never engage in a battle without first securing backup.

A second part of the first front of attack is that the WSA has to make friends with any emerging ONA group, and encourage those emerging ONA groups to also create WordPresses. Why? Back then I learned that if I place tags for my essays, people can google those words in your tags and find our wordpresses. And so the reason why I wanted the WSA to be allies with every emerging ONA group/nexion and to encourage them to start their own wordpress was so that the WSA controls 90% of all data and information about the ONA in cyberspace. Anytime a human being on earth googled "Order of Nine Angles," I want their eyeballs on data and information the WSA controlled or had an influence over.

The game is Go, not chess. And so, controlling information, and spreading ONA memes like this, helps us occupy more mindspace in the Satanic subculture; and helps make the “idea-complex” and Culture of ONA more Coherent. ONA memes written by Beesty and AL are already insightful and powerful. I was confident that if the market had greater access to those memes, we’d occupy more mindspace than the SOS. To help ONA memes I would write WSA essays that are mixed with Buddhist memes. This was to introduce into the market new ideas which they can digest and assimilate into their own understandings of Satanism. If the SOS wanted to compete they’d have to understand Buddhism like me, or find themselves a memetic resource rich in new ideas.

To help the battle, I asked the WSA members to stop using these internet ways of doing things. We’d use social skills we learned in school and stuff we learn on the streets instead. We’d also use good old fashion feminine style manipulation. And so, in MySatan, our members were instructed to create a handful of sock puppets. Half the sock puppets would kiss Eric’s ass and the other half caused problems and trolled the place. We’d use our “good” sock puppets to fight our troll puppets, making us look good to Eric. The objective here was to get one of our sock puppets into a position of power, where it became an admin of MySatan. This was the time when we created the joint account called “SugaCube352” better known as “Shugz.”

We’d use SugaCube352 in a special way, to do something called building up social credit. I learned from history class that to gain control of China, Britain controlled a resource Chinese people needed: opium. So for something like a memplex such as an ideology, which Satanism is, its resource are memes or ideas. Thus, with SugaCube352, we’d use that profile to write very articulate and insightful posts. These posts were packed with insights and new ideas. In turn this attracted the attention of the intelligent and popular users of MySatan. This in turn gave our SugaCube352 account the ability to make friends with all the influential and popular users of MySatan. And, by close association, ONA memes would jump, which causes SugaCube352’s friends to look into ONA, study it, and so on. This in turn creates a “Braindrain,” where all of the intelligent users in MySatan gradually become ONA or WSA members/sympathizers.

Eventually, one fateful day, an admin of MySatan vacated because he had vanished. Eric asked our Shugz account if ‘she’ would like to be an admin! We accepted and got what we wanted. Destroying MySatan after that was easy, relatively speaking. At the time, Eric fatefully had gotten married and so he was preoccupied and wasn’t around MySatan often. Also at the time, MySatan’s membership was closed where new users had to be approved. Our Shugz account had the power to approve accounts. And so, all of us in WSA created hundreds of troll accounts and we used our Shugz account to approve them all gradually.

During the last moments of MySatan as a functioning network, 90% of all the trolls in MySatan were us. Eric’s system had a huge flaw: only he was able to delete users. And so, we would troll the place with our hundreds of profiles, and we’d let in trolls. This in turn chased all of the intelligent users away eventually.

Fracturing Eric and his two friends apart was hard. We had to wait for some good opportunity to arise. One day, that opportunity came. On that day, one of Eric’s friends called the “Doc,” got into an argument with a WSA member and me. The Doc had made a comment condemning the WSA as being trouble makers in MySatan. I jumped in and attacked the Doc. This made the Doc say that Eric didn’t like us [WSA]. So I said that the Doc was lying. By then, I had observed this guy long enough to know his Nature and character. The Doc had the nature of always needing to be right in arguments, and of having the last word. So me and the other WSA members used that nature of his against him by manipulating him to try to prove that he was right.

The Doc took the bait, and in a tantrum, he posted private emails Eric had sent to the Doc about his [Eric’s] feeling regarding us [WSA], in confidence of privacy and trust. Once the Doc posted those private emails, all of us WSA people got on our high horses and put on our morally righteous masks. We said to the Doc roughly: “OMG... I can’t believe you did that. Eric is your best friend? He trusted you... and you violated that trust by posting your private emails, just so you can be right. What a dishonourable person you are!” Anyways, when Eric had come back, we used all of our good Pro-Eric accounts to tell Eric that his best friend posted private emails in public to win a stupid argument. Eric was very angry, and after that, their friendship fell apart.

Fracturing Eric and the other friend was easy but required a different method. This other friend he had was some retarded illiterate person who didn't spell simple words right. Over the years our sock puppets kissed this guy's ass according to his nature. This guy had the nature of wanting to be some teacher of Satanism. And so we spent a year praising his "insightful posts" and so on. One day, through a sock puppet account we had which he had a rapport with, one of my friends had a private talk with this guy where the guy was basically told: "You know, Eric is never around, and he seems to never really appreciate the knowledge you have. You can do so much for Satanism! MySatan is dying. Have you ever thought about starting your own group and social network?" So, after a few such nudges, this guy left MySatan and founded his own retarded satanic group and social network.

And so, with the passing of about three years, the SOS and its footprints faded, like a big sand castle on the beach that had been washed away by high tide. And the WSA remained standing.

Lessons Learned

Most of your typical Mundane Satanists – in their lofty place of self-importance – have this mental and emotional attitude about Play and Games as being something childish. As if to be a "real" Satanist, you shouldn't have fun, shouldn't play, and shouldn't play games.

It turns out that in Nature, *intelligent* higher order animals learn from playing. And in the human animal, playing games greatly helps develop the brain. And so, I'm actually not surprised to see that the majority of those self-important Mundane Satanists who believe that playing and playing games are childish activities/behavior and is stupid, are themselves imbeciles. They learn from reading books, and from reading websites. Failure is the greatest teacher in life. But you can't fail, unless you try things, experiment, mess around, play, play games.

This is something to think about for a moment. It's actually easy for a brain to read already processed information and to store that information. It requires a higher order of mind/brain to be able to take something like playing, like Nature, like a river, like Chess, and to process those things into meaningful information and insights. It's easy for me to see the difference because of my Buddhist background.

The story of the Buddha goes that when he was a young man, he joined many sects of his day and age. But he was never satisfied with what they taught about life. And so he dropped those sects and retreated into the forest to be a hermit. In that forest he studies Nature/Dharma/Tao, what we today call "natural philosophy."

A very crude and simple example of the order of mind the Buddha was working with was when he stepped into a River and was able to realize that just like that River, reality is never the same thing twice at any moment in Time. And he called that realization: Anicca, meaning "Impermanence." That all Things that exist and have Being/Suchness, are in a constant state of Change.

And so the ideas and realizations the Buddha ended up having were things he himself process from observing nature and from contemplating on abstract things. This is very different than from being a Hindu, where you find some guru who fills your head with already processed ideas. It's different than from reading a book or a website and agreeing with what you have read. And it's entirely different than from making opinions about a subject matter.

Those are the three orders of octaves we have here: 1) to make an opinion about something, 2) to collect and understand pre-processed ideas about something, 3) and to process your own information to generate insights. They are all different things. Each is a higher order than the other. Which one of these three things a person naturally does most of the time reveals the level of understanding and order of mind the person has.

It's easy to be a Consumer of other people's ideas, thoughts, views, beliefs, opinions, ideologies, doctrines, and so on. It's actually hard to be the Producer of your own views, philosophy, and so on; where you create such things by yourself from scratch. To be the first, original, primary source of such things. When you are the original, you're on your own. You have no teachers, no guide, no map, no pre-written manuscripts to study. It's all trial, error, creativity, insight, procession of thought, and capacity of mind.

First Lesson: I was intimidated by the large footprint in cyberspace something like the SOS had. At that time, their MySatan had 1000-2000 users, making it the first and largest Satanic social network site of its time. Three years later, I saw things differently. The many footprints I saw this SOS have, now looked like a large army walking in circles on the beach. In other words: they went nowhere; there was no direction. The many footprints look intimidating, until you realize those footprints are actually going nowhere.

All things in Nature are transitory, it's just a matter of when things fade. And so, there exists a "gradation" of things fading and dis-aggregation. A spectrum of disintegration. On one side of this spectrum are things that last centuries, and on the other are things that last a few seconds. Knowing this much, you can become more consciously aware about what to build your organization or memplex on; because such things last only as long as the medium/matrix they exist within.

All of those many, many Satanic groups on MySpace are gone; faded out of memory and existence as if they never were here. All of the Satanic groups on MySatan are likewise gone. And despite all of their social networks, websites, youtube videos, radio shows, posts, the SOS is gone; faded away into total irrelevancy. Into the absence of Actual Suchness.

I was once intimidated by such groups with such large presence in cyberspace. But now, it's like being intimidated by a large sand castle build a few feet away from the sea shore. Give it time, and the tide will come to wash that castle away. All their activity, all their posts, all their opinions, all the energy they put in, is washed away by the high tide of Time. Cut down by Saturn's sickle.

And so from this simple realization, I was able to better understand a Buddhist dhamma, more deeply; it had more real meaning to me, based on such little experiences. The dhamma is called "Upekkha."

Upekkha is a conjunction of two words: Upa+Ekkha. Upa means Above, Beyond, Over. Ekkha means Eye, Sight. In English this word is translated as "Equanimity" or even as "Indifference." These are fine translations, but they don't explain what Upekkha actually is and means. The way they translate this word would be like if I were to ask you the question: "What does 'Success' mean?" And you gave me the answer: "Wealth is success." And another person were to say: "No, Contentment in life is Success." You see, none of those answers actually explains what success is; they merely point to the end result of a successful causal [causation/karma] line of action(s), thoughts, feelings. Success here would be the middle part of that causal process of starting at a goal or intent and ending up manifesting that goal/intent. When you have executed such action well. When your feelings and thoughts and action were focuses on manifesting that goal/intent.

Upekkha is when you are able to See Beyond what is in front of your eyes at the moment. For instance, I was intimidated by the many footprints the SOS had in cyberspace. But if I had the ability to look beyond that moment, three years into the future, where I saw the SOS fade into oblivion, then I can afford to be indifferent and equanimous; unaffected and influenced by my fears and so on. What the SOS may have had and what they may have said, their opinions, etc, no longer affected me in any way. In ONA we would call this stuff like "Aeonic Insight" and "Aeonic Perspective."

In the early WSA we called this "Chronomorphic Vision," which is a hugely goofy term built from the word Chronos [time] and Metamorphosis [form/~change]. All things that have Form arise from aggregation; and all Forms have the inherent nature of change; and all that arises from aggregation must in Time dis-aggregate [disintegrate/decay]. And so to have "chronomorphic vision" is when you are able to sense that process of change in things, to See what such things may look like and be in some future beyond the Nowness of the Moment. Then you act in the Now according to what you see.

Something like a Satanic group is an "aggregated entity," meaning that such groups are composed of various elements such as: (a) people, (b) ideas/memes, (c) writings, (d) opinion, (e) myspace/mysatan/facebook, (f) social bonds, (g) mythos/identity, (h) symbols, (i) affection/regard, (j) subculture; etc, and so on. And so, as aggregated entities, when any of those elements are removed or fade away, then such aggregated entities become weak, and begin to disintegrate.

I took this insight, and I looked back at how DM/AL did things, and I saw things he did very differently. He first of all gave his stuff like Reichsfolk, the Numinous way, and ONA, coherent Bodies of ideas/"teachings". Then for two of them he gave a coherent Mythos/Spirit; those being Reichsfolk and ONA. Then he utilized whatever medium he had at hand to transmit that corpus of ideas and mythos to an actual audience. And knowingly or unknowingly, he took someone – Beesty – who was of a younger generation than he, and made this person some sort of representative of his stuff. This young person in turn was able to spread those ideas and mythos into that person's generational market. In this way, his creations were able to maintain coherency across time and generation.

We can see that his old Numinous Way did not do as well as the other two for several interesting reasons: 1) it lacked a coherent mythos/image, 2) it lacked a generational bridge [people like Beesty etc], & 3) it lacked structural elements [cultural memes]. In essence his Numinous Way was just a collection of thoughts and ideas. It wasn't as tightly constructed and coherent in body as Reichsfolk & ONA. The third interesting thing to notice is that his old Numinous Way seemed to not have any well identifiable audience/market. Whereas with his Reichsfolk and ONA, you can discern their respective intended audience and market: National Socialists, and Satanists. If you don't have an audience, it doesn't matter how grand your ideas are: nobody is going to care because you actually aren't talking to anybody.

Another thing we notice about the DM/AL case is that in the early years many people gave him a lot of trouble, hating on him and so on. Many haters produced a lot of negative opinions. Rival groups like the Temple of Set generated a lot of negative opinions about ONA and DM/AL. And we notice something interesting worth taking note of. We notice that DM/AL just kept on building his things across Time. And so, as Time passed by, the haters vanished... even the Temple of Set became weak and faded into irrelevance. And so when I saw this in the DM/AL historical case, I saw the same pattern of phenomenon with the little WSA vs SOS battle.

And so that pattern got me to see and consider something I had never considered at that time: the Factor of Time. It's hard for me to explain in words what I see and feel about what I learned regarding Time. I simply see in my mind a field. Wind is blowing. The wind causes the leaves on the ground and some of the dirt to move and change locations. A tree stands firm and unmoved. The wind is Time/Change. The tree represents things we would call: Fortitude, Steadfastness, Resolve, Determination, Perseverance, Endurance, Consistency. We see those things in the DM/AL historical case. That it requires such virtues or such state of mind or such state of emotion to resist the disintegration that Time brings to all mortal and causal forms.

In essence it is like a game of the "Last-Man-Standing." Picture in your mind two people arguing about something. It becomes that the last person standing gets to pass his memes/ideas/opinions/views down to the next generation. "Temporal Fortitude" as I ended up calling this. I have the patience of a Spider. And so I'm in my element with this temporal fortitude stuff. If I want something, I'll wait years and decades for it. I'll spin my web and wait. The more you struggle and fight back, the longer I'll wait and play my spider game with you. The Spider is my Totem animal, my spirit animal/sister, my spirit teacher, and favourite animal. I started liking spiders when I was young and in grade school. They made us read a book called "Charlotte's Web" which I liked a lot.

I like fighting, competition, and battles. I'll trick myself into seeing things as a fight, and that gives me the endurance/stimulus to go into spider mode. I had a huge tooth ache once a year ago. I felt one of my back tooth throbbing one night. It eventually became a full blown tooth ache. I'd wake up in the middle of the night, in a pain unlike anything I've ever felt before, where I wanted to scream in utter pain, but I muffled the scream, as best as I was able to, and I'd be sweating from straining not to scream. My whole head was hurting from the intense throbbing, where it felt like a knife was being stabbed into my skull and brain.

So I made a fight out of it. Me versus the tooth! Let's battle. I figured I was going to go to the dentist and have it fixed anyways, so I might as well battle the tooth. So I told my tooth: "Go ahead. Try to take me down. Let's see what you got." So, every night, I'd wake up in utter pain, and I'd just stand there for an hour swallowing my screams of pain, sweating. I'd walk into the kitchen to drink some water, and go back to sleep with the pain. I went into spider mode where I just patiently endured everything it was giving me; for 2 weeks of hell. I wasn't able to eat much for those 2

weeks. I managed to keep the tooth ache a secret from my family. And then the tooth ache died. It just stopped after about 15 days. Only then did I go to the dentist... after I won the battle.

If you can endure a horrible tooth ache, and the actual adversities that life throws at you, without screaming, crying, or quitting: then shit like the silly games in cyberspace, ideological competition between stupid Satanic organizations, are pathetic, and nothing. Enduring Time becomes nothing. Trust me. You wanna battle and see who can run with ONA the longest? Let's do it. How many decades can you bitch about ONA? Let's fight. I'll Out-Stand you. Because I'm *Outstanding*. To Stand Out. To be Distinguished. What's the word *Nobility* mean and where does it come from? To be Known and Distinguished. From what? From the Common Mass: the Mundane, the Anariya [un-Aryan/Ignoble].

Where does the word "outstanding" come from? From "Outstand" meaning to "Endure successfully; hold out against." There is Pathei-Mathos, and then there is the virtue of Out Standing your sufferings, adversities, and enemies. Pathei Mathos is meaningless without that virtue of being Outstanding: of being able to endure against all odds, till the end. Because it's in the End that you learn your lessons, reap your Wisdom, and become stronger than you once were. Or as ONA & Nietzsche put it once: What does not kill you makes you stronger.

Like Job of the Bible; I'll take your *satans* on, and reap my blessings after. Shramana. I'll endure until I get old. And I'll find some young person with the right dharma, to take my place when I die, to carry on the fight. My fight will fucking out live you. The last one Standing Seeds the next generation. Influence the next generation and you influence the Future. That's my Game; *my Agenda*. Everything else is petty shit. I ain't petty. I ain't chasing chump change, or titles, Satanic guru status, or leadership of some internet group. You can have that petty shit, cuz you're a petty bitch. You're out in a lake with your Walmart fishing pole trying to catch trout. I'm in the ocean chasing Moby Dick and the Snark, motherfucker.

Having a coherent body of ideas and teachings isn't enough. Just like in nature, having a sack of testicles isn't enough, and really doesn't mean anything. It's the Alpha Male that gets to seed and sire the next generation with his genes. But that male only became Alpha after a long process of tests where he had to endure, fight, struggle against his antagonists, against odds, against adversity.

Sperm is sperm. Genes are genes. Ideas are ideas. Opinions are opinions. What Mother Nature is interested in is which set of genes or memes can help continue and perpetuate Herself. It's the dharma/physics of Nature that it must continue and perpetuate across the billions of years. And so by default, Fortitude – physical or otherwise – wins the Game.

Of course we then must also factor in the factor of Natural Selection into our equations. Having ideas and fortitude itself means nothing, without the process of Natural Selection. If you're a white moth and your environment turns black, Natural Selection will eventually have it so that your species will mostly be black. And so in context to Environment, each generation of breeding moths becomes selective or discriminatory with certain genes. And so it doesn't matter in this case if a white moth is the biggest and baddest moth in a black forest, it's genes aren't going to get passed down to the next generation.

And so when we are speaking about memes, the same fractal pattern applies. Having a coherent body of ideas isn't enough. Having the fortitude to out-stand and out-endure your rivals and competition isn't enough. You have to factor in the factors of Natural Selection and the Environment [adaptation]. So I don't give a fuck if you're the biggest and baddest Satanic group, the biggest occultnik guru, cuz I can prudentially see shit you can't!

Satanism isn't going to have a market in two generations, and it won't be relevant to that future generation: just like the Yellow Pages and News Papers and Playboy magazines are hella rapidly losing their market and relevance! I'm not stupid. If Satanism was a stock opinion, I'd pull my money out, and invest in something else. If you're intelligent, you'll think twice about investing your intellectual capital in something that is discernably growing irrelevant by the year. Not to mention the attrition rate of Satanism. You might have a thousand goth teens counted as Satanists, but when most of them don't give a shit about Satanism after 10-20 years, there's something wrong with the product, because it can't hold its market shares long term wise.

And you're dumb if you say: "Well my satanic group has long term goals." That's one active imagination you got there pointdexter: 1) The attrition rate of Satanism, 2) the rapid irrelevancy, 3) most "Satanists" don't last 10 years, & 4) who's going to be around for a long time to work on materializing your long term goals dummy? On the other hand, I know skinheads in their 40's who have been into their worldview and life style since they were teens. Invest wisely.

It don't matter how awesome your Satanism philosophy, or whatever is. If the environment changes where the market no longer values such things, then the process of Natural Selection will take place, or such forms will face extinction. Which is what is happening with Christianity in the West. The environment of the Western mind and heart today is secular and scientismic. And so, regardless of how coherent Christianity is as a belief system, and how strong the Church is, Natural Selection will take effect. And so it's not surprising to see that these days many Christian sects and Islamic sects and Buddhism are restructuring their memplexes to produce a parallelism of some sort with Western science. In the same sense with the case of the white and black moths and the change in their environment.

And these concepts are things your average internet Satanist just does not think about when they desire to create for themselves some group or some corpus of ideas. First of all: how coherent is your corpus of ideas, values, worldmodel, etc. Secondly: do you have the capacity to out-stand and out-endure other groups in context to Time. Thirdly: who are you talking to? With Reichsfolk, DM was talking to an identifiable audience/Market. Likewise with ONA.

Fourthly: what is the environmental condition of that market; in terms of 5 years, 10 years, 15, 25, 100 years? One hundred years from now will any human being give a fuck about ONA, the Temple of Set, the SOS, the Satanic Reds, the Satanic Temple of Kali, or whatever, as such things currently exist in their current form and expression? 100 years from now, will anybody give a fuck about what negative opinions Blackwood, and others had about ONA? If Anton Long can go the distance and run with ONA for 40 years, then as an antagonist, you had better be talking shit with your negative opinions for 50 years. Can you do that? Because if you can't, then shut up, because you're wasting your breath.

Fifthly: Natural Selection. As soon as I saw this fractal pattern, I put it to work for ONA and WSA. Social orders are like super organisms. And so the cultural matrix and collective mindspace of such social order are its environment. Thus, like any environment, the conditions, needs, state of a subculture such as the satanic subculture changes. Especially when you consider that with each new generation, such new people have a new set of needs and a new set of views and values. Evolution in context to Natural Selection happens subtly, one genes at a time, in context and in adaptation to the environment. So, I started to closely observe the condition of this subculture, and when I saw a need this subculture had arisen, I found an ONA meme to fill that niche.

For instance, Satanists these days need more than the elementary idea of indulgence, because in the greater secular environment, everybody is indulging. There is no such thing in this cosmos as a "closed" and isolated system. And so every environment can be effected and influenced by a larger environment. For example our earthly environment can be – and is – effected and influenced by the greater environment of our solar system. In turn, our solar system can be effected and influenced by the galactic environment. And so Fractally: even the physiological condition and environment of our own bodies, is and can be effected and influenced by the earthly, stellar, and galactic environments.

And so this same fractal pattern of phenomenon applies to even something such as a 'memetic' organism like a Satanic subculture; specifically the "volksgeist" of said Subculture. So for example, let's say that the Satanic subculture has 5 principles or ideas or practices in 1970: 1) indulgence, 2) materialism, 3) atheism, 4) scientism, 5) ego-centricism. Then say 30 years pass by, and that during the course of those 30 years, the larger culture beyond this subculture becomes secular and everybody in that greater culture indulges, are materialists, are atheists, are into scientism, and are ego-centric. What happens then to that satanic subculture?

Well what happens is that there exists no more cultural, genetic/memetic, distinction or differentiation between the subculture and larger culture. That Satanic subculture has lost its genetic coherency, and has thus Dissolved – has been absorbed – into the larger culture. We see this same pattern in human culture. Here in America the Black people who are descendants of slaves have lost their genetic/memetic cultural coherency as a people and race. And so they have

become disintegrated into the larger American proto-culture. And so such Black people end up becoming elements of that larger American proto-culture, serving the corporeal interests of the super organism that America is.

In a different arena this same fractal pattern is called things like “eating,” “consumption,” “digestion.” When we eat food, our guts break down that food, and the bits and pieces of that food become assimilated and integrated into our bodies which is how our body stays alive and replenishes its supplies of water, amino acids, energy, proteins, vitamins, etc. So when we eat a chicken, that chicken is Dead. That chicken is no longer its own Entity. It has been dissolved and absorbed by our body. And the bits and pieces of that chicken then is used to serve the corporeal interests of our body.

This is the same pattern we find in empires. Empires grow by dissolving other nations as self-governing political entities, and then that nation is absorbed into the empire, and the people of that absorbed nation become assimilated where they then exist to support the life and interests of the empire. So the point to all of this is that something like a ‘memetic’ organism such as a subculture of Satanists can die, can become extinct, and can be consumed by larger memetic entities such as a larger culture or a larger sect. And so the same laws of nature that operates in a forest with animals, also applies with these memetic super organisms. Therefore, such super organisms also have a will to survive and thrive, just like any animal.

And so stuff like Natural Selection also applies with things like Satanic sects and subcultures. When a sect becomes genetically weak, where it begins to lose genetic coherency and genetic distinction, it will adopt external genes/memes to help it survive and maintain its coherency. And here’s the thing people miss: What do we mean actually by “sect” or “subculture?” Those terms are abstract collective singular nouns.

A sect or subculture in fact – in Actuality – are groups of people. That’s all a sect or subculture or culture or nation is. Each person of that group is a cellular unit of a super-organism. And so when we say that a sect will adopt external memes to adapt to the change in environment, what we actually mean is that such cellular units – individual members/adherent – of that group will gradually change their mind/heart, change their views and values, think differently, adopt new ideas, etc. Supply & Demand.

In real practicable terms this process looks like this: You have the generic mundane satanic subculture which since the 1970’s had “indulgence” as one of its main distinct genes that helped differentiated it from the much larger conservative Christian culture of America. But 30 years later, the whole of American society has changed, and a new generation is at the helm of that social order.

And so the cultural/environmental climate/condition of the America of the 2000s was one where everyone in secular society was indulging. And so, when that generic mundane Satanic subculture was exposed to an ONA meme where Anton Long stated that stuff about “Self-Becoming” and Self-Development, that generic mundane satanic subculture easily adopted that meme into its ideological coding. Where that you now today have mundane Satanists stating that “their” Satanism is about developing or progressing themselves, about self-betterment, and not about indulgence. This is just one minor example of subcultural subversion, where you supplant their memes with yours in the most receptive subcultural units. People become more suggestable and easily influenced when they feel insecure, uncertain, lost, confused, afraid, trying to survive, obsessed with out-doing others.

AL actually wrote an MS producing a list of ONA memes that had become absorbed and integrated into that mundane satanic subculture. But, as AL said essentially: those mundanes will never acknowledge or admit that their Satanism was ever influenced by ONA. We have to keep in mind here that when AL used the word “Satanism” he is using an abstract noun or a reification, because “Satanism” doesn’t exist as a concrete object or thing you can point at. What exist are a collection of people who adopt or ascribe to a set of ideas, ideals, views, ideologies, axioms, mythos, practices, denominated generally/generically as “Satanism.” And so when AL uses the word “influence” to mean that x1 has influenced x2, what he means is x1 = ONA memes, has influenced x2 = people who ascribe to the memplex designated as “Satanism.” Which clarifies things, because people can be inspired and influenced by good and practical ideas.

Other valuable things I learned from studying DM is how to use Time. It's probably one of the most prized concepts I've come across. If you are going to commit an idea or thought into words you must understand that there exists a spectrum of medium/media for those words based on longevity of the medium. Meaning that what you write or express your thoughts on will either last a few seconds, or a thousand years. So there are a set of octaves: 1) expressing your opinions and thought to random people, 2) expressing your thoughts to an actual audience, 3) expressing your thought to a future audience.

Expressing your thoughts to random people will last a few second or a few minutes. Publishing a book will keep your thoughts and ideas floating in people's awareness for a while; until a new generation stops giving a fuck about your book and its content. Expressing your thoughts to a yet to be born audience/market lasts a very long time. This was something DM/AL has been doing with his writings, intentionally or otherwise.

I was born in the 80s; DM in the 50s. All of DM's writings, thoughts, views, ideas, whatever, were left behind by him. Why did he leave them behind? Who cares why. I found them – like many of you have – and I liked them; they inspired and influenced me. They took root in me. I put in the effort to manifest those ideas he left behind into things like an ONA Nexus called the WSA and my own writings, in life as best as I can. And I'm just one person. There are many people of my age bracket and even those of a younger generation than me who have found DM's left-behind writings useful, inspiring, and influential. When I fully understood and realized the powerful potential of speaking to the next generation yet to come, I put it into practice via this Nexion zine.

Another skill I learned from DM initially greatly annoyed me. DM/AL has a habit of not only being vague but also of giving alternative narratives to things, including narratives of his life. What I mean is you'll read in some of DM's ONA writings where the question is ask: "Is ONA Satanic?" And DM as AL will give the answer "Yes, but also no." Or you'll see in one narrative of DM's life that he's AL, the creator of the ONA; then in a different narrative, he has nothing to do with the ONA. Or in one narrative ONA is real; and in another narrative it's a honeypot trap. And I used to hate that to high heaven! Because you are never given a straight forward answer!!!

It wasn't until I was playing games online that I learned to appreciate this "technique" DM was using. It's a technique Sun Tzu in "The Art of War" teaches you to do: 'Always keep your enemy guessing.' Utilize mystery, disinformation, rumors to your advantage. Never correct people's mistakes, errors, and misunderstandings about you or what you are doing. It gives you the upper hand. When I realized the power of keeping everyone guessing the truth about you and what you are doing, I employed it. What is written in public, what circulates in public, is for the public. It works to my great advantage for people to underestimate me, overlook me, think I'm stupid, and believe what I say and write for them in public.

Application

In the early days of 2007 I modeled that iteration of WSA on group things I was familiar with. Unfortunately the only group things I was familiar with in real life were tagger crews and a type of East Asian gang-like thing called "Families." Which ended up not being unfortunate because I was smart enough to learn from other people's examples. Meaning that if all of those internet satanic "groups" on MySpace and MySatan usually fail, then if I did what they did, the WSA would fail too. Obviously.

I would encourage – and urge – anybody interested in honestly fully understanding and knowing what the ONA is, to join a group of some kind, and be an active member of that group for at least a year. It can be any group thing, such as: your local political party, some real world activist group, become a skinhead, a street gang, the military, a charity or philanthropic society, the Gold Dawn, OTO, whatever.

The important thing about being a member of such groups is that it familiarizes you, via direct wordless experience, with what a group is, what culture is, what group dynamics is, how members of an organization must work together to causally manifest collective will and intent, and what cybernetics is. More importantly it teaches you via experience that all ideas, all concepts, all teachings, requires people [a group] to put such things into practice application. And so

once you have gained that Practical Wisdom of Organizational Cybernetics, then you take your new eyes and look at ONA again. You will – with those new eyes – be better able to appreciate and understand what the ONA is and should be on a more robust level.

Because without that Practical Wisdom of Organizational Cybernetics, all the ONA will ever be to you is a bunch of ideas: something to Believe in; something to agree with; a philosophy to adopt; a set of ideas to think with. In other words: without the culture, and the know-how of group or organizational cybernetics/dynamics, the ONA to you will just be another Belief System; and not a culture or way of life or modus of action/deed/behaviour.

Another way to put it is that the ONA, Wicca, Buddhism, Christianity, whatever is not a real concrete entity. They are all aggregations of ideas, words, thoughts, views, worldmodels. They are just ideas and philosophical thoughts. Such me-mplexes are abstract nouns, reific. It is fallacious to think of them as actual concrete things. What exists are People willing to house and apply such ideas, thought, teachings, etc, into living practice, into living motion.

If the ONA is “real” it is only so via the people who are willing to study the manuscripts, and put those dead ideas into living practice, into a way of life. And so, in turn you should understand that for something like an ONA, a Wicca, a Buddhism, a Christianity, a whatever to be “real,” such things need more than ideas, opinions, views, and beliefs. They need cultural memes: stuff a person or people can Practice, Do, Act on, by themselves and/or with others.

Group entities I was familiar with were tagger crews and things in East Asian culture we call “Families.” I started tagging in junior high and I kept at it for around 4 years into high school. Over those years I either joined pre-existing crews or my friends and I formed our own crews from scratch. I’ll explain what a “Family” is.

So – at least – in Asian society/culture there exists a spectrum of “Groups of Organized Violence.” At the very bottom of this spectrum are the Asian street gangs most people are familiar with. These are Asian kids who form gangs and they base their gangs on Mexican and Black street gang culture; in essence, they copycat Mexicans and Blacks. At the very top of this spectrum are the higher order groups such as the Chinese Triad(s), the Japanese Yakuza, and Chinese Freemasonry. Chinese Freemasonry is a term used sometimes to refer to species of organized crime groups and tongs that use an architecture similar to Freemasonry proper where these crime groups actually have masonic style degree initiation ceremonies, secret handshakes and passwords, they use building tool symbolism, architectural mythos, they hold meeting in things they call “Lodges,” they practice nepotism/favouritism, and they even function as a charity in their local communities, but they do crime.

Somewhere in the middle parts of this spectrum are an identifiable species of such groups called “Families.” The word “Family” here has no connection with or allusion to Italian and Sicilian Mafia Families, or how such mafias use the word “family.”

So, based on my experiences, and on the city I came from, and on the high schools I went to, a “Family” is – in general – composed of East Asians with light skin. Mostly of Chinese and Korean descent; but we openly accept Vietnamese kids since they have light skin and share a culture similar to ours. We all come from traditional Asian families, and our parents all are business owners, so thus, the membership of an Asian Family would consist of Asian kids from the middle and upper middle class social and economic brackets. All of us also were raised in very conservative households, so are religious like our parents, either Buddhists or Christian. We all also drive nice cars and have nice clothes, and we all are raised properly in our respective Asian cultures. So we’re different from the dark skinned, poor Asians from the southern countries like the Philippines and Indochina. We don’t get along with those kids. Because they make Asian people look bad.

And so an “Asian Family” forms when such types of kids get picked on and hassled, and beat up by the Mexican and White kids at school. So, to protect ourselves, we all come together to form a “NATO”-like group, where we all agree that if anyone of our Family members gets picked on by one of those Mexican or White kids, our whole entire Family retaliates by lynching that perpetrator. That’s all that a “Family” does; we don’t in general do crime; we don’t claim

colors or streets, we don't "gangbang," we're an organized violence group with the purpose of protecting our members and keeping them safe from stupid kids.

So, we're not "gangs." In a typical Asian Family there are two types of people in it: 1) the FOBS, and 2) the Non-Fobs. Fobby kids are those Asian kids that are nerdy, geeky, skinny, they wear glasses, they bring rice and Chinese sausages for lunch, they speak English with bad accents, and they are socially awkward. Non-fobs are those Asian kids – like me – who are Americanized and so on. And so a Family has Fobby kids in its membership, because they're the ones that get picked on the most. And, because our fobby members are the way they are, there exists a "Trade Off," in such Families. Meaning that us non-fobby kids will fight and defend you fobby kids, if you help us out with our homework and get us good grades.

These families will naturally organize themselves, where members specialize in a specific function. For example, most of our fobby family members specialize in the smart stuff; tutoring us and so on. We have the "Soldiers" who are the members who aren't afraid to fight or they like to fight, and aren't afraid to get in trouble for it. We have members who are "Diplomats," who are the kids with connections to low-end Asian street gangs, or they are friends with gang members at school. Then there are the "Shot Callers," who are the kids with the natural political and leadership skills. Then we lastly have the "Busybodies," who are the kids that are naturally good at doing "business."

Families in general – if they participate in some kind of criminal activity – falls into the niche of a link or distributor. For example a Vietnamese street gang has a bag of guns they want to sell off. They'd ask their friend if such friend know anybody who will buy them. That friend of that Vietnamese gang is a member of our Family, and says to us: "Hey, my friends from such and such Vietnamese gang got a bag of guns. Know anybody who need guns?" One of our other member might say: "Yeah, I go cousins in such and such Chinese gang, let me call them up and see." And our Family would "distribute" those guns to the buyers for a small profit.

When kids at your school and in your city are connected to street gangs, fighting is a big deal, where you cannot just go up to a Mexican or White kid who did you wrong and punch them. This is because the Mexican gang or skinhead group who are friends with the guy who did you wrong will retaliate, and that causes a huge mess with lots of people hurt and getting in trouble, etc.

So, when an altercation happens, it's really cool because you get to see Natural human social politics in living motion happen! So for example: some Mexican kid has been bullying one of our fobby family members named "Chuck Wong." And so Chuck goes to tell one of our "Soldiers" that said Mexican kid has been bullying him. Our soldier gets angry and goes off to confront that Mexican kid with a couple other soldiers. Soldiers by nature, don't think when they are angry. They have the nature to fight and harm first, and then think later.

So our soldier kids goes off and verbally starts confronting that Mexican kid loudly right on campus. That's when those of us inner circle members run to stop the two boys from actually fighting. I best fit into the diplomat circle in the family I was in, since I have natural social skills, lots of friends in different circles, and I'm persuasive, etc. We have to stop the two boys from fighting because we know the Mexican kid is a member of a local Mexican gang, and the fight can trigger a bigger fight. This is when elders of each side step in. Usually such elders are called "OGs." These OG's are usually older kids who not only have respect in their own gang and group of friends, but they are also respected and liked by general campus population and by our OG's. A mutual thing of respect and like exists in other words.

And so the OG from the Mexican side will confront us and say something like: "What's up! Why you fucking with the homie?" When an OG refers to his fellow Mexican friend as "the homie" he's letting you know that the kid he referring to is gang affiliated and that also implies that such gang is willing to back the Mexican kid up. So our OG will say to the Mexican OG something like: "Your homeboy's disrespecting our Family dawg. He's bullying Chuck. My homeboy here's just trying to represent Chuck man. What's up with your homeboy? Let them fight, cuz your boy's disrespecting our people. Chuck didn't disrespect your people; so what's up with your boy? "

Usually, if the Mexican bully kid is young and a punk, his OG will reprimand the punk and tell the punk to stop fucking with our people. Then the Mexican OG will offer some type of apology for the disrespect. If this happens, the fight is off, everybody is cool.

If the Mexican OG says: "Nah. You ain't fucking with my boy. Back down;" that's when the OG is flexing his gang's muscles and telling us basically that if we hurt his homeboy, his whole gang will retaliate. If this happens, the shot callers in our family have to back down, and we hold a meeting to figure out what to do. In this case we would call our diplomat family members who have connects with Asian gangs. We talk to our diplomat members to see if they can get us back up, where that if that Mexican gang retaliates, we will have Asian gangs fighting with us. And so if our diplomats can get us back up we need, what we do is send our soldier to re-confront the Mexican kid who bullied Chuck. Then the OG's from both sides talk again. Then our OG says something like: "Let them fight, nobody steps in. Cuz we got back up from such and such, so what's up?"

If our back up out numbers that local Mexican gang, their OG will agree to the terms and will let the two boys fight or he'll reprimand his punk underling. If he tells us he's got back up from some huger gang, then we back down and do a different option. This different option is diplomatic where our OGs have a meeting with their OGs to negotiate. This is when our OGs will say something like: "Look, we don't want trouble. We got respect for you. We'll kick you guy's down some dope. Just let the two fight, cuz your boy did our boy wrong. Nobody from our family disrespected anybody from your side. What's up with your boy then?" Usually, the Mexican OGs will agree to the terms, if the negotiation went well, and if both OG sides have a lot of like and respect for each other. And so the Mexican kid gets his ass kicked and our friend Chuck doesn't get picked on anymore.

Usually things don't have to be dragged this far. The kids in school and in our city who aren't affiliated with some gang or some family are the ones that can afford to get angry and just fight anywhere, anytime. This is a very primitive way to fight and use violence. It's a lower octave or order of violence because it's Mindless and irrational, where you are just consumed by anger, and under the influence and control of that anger you fight. Or you are drunk and you fight. You allow your passions to control you, and that thoughtlessness ends up producing for you negative and unproductive end results.

The way we fight or use violence is more honourable and noble. Anger or passion has no central influence. We can withhold the fight and violence to negotiate, their elders and our elders have mutual like and respect for each other. Both of our sides have the integrity to respect whatever terms are agreed upon. We have the ability to consider our possible karmic/causal consequences by fighting one of their homeboys. And with that insight of potential negative end results, we try to negotiate with the other side, so that if a fight needs to happen, no negative end results manifests for both sides. We're not working with simple brute force and chest beating intimidation like apes. You use war [fight/violence] with wisdom and intelligence, becoming of a high class order of people.

Respect: I hate those Rationalist pseudo-intellectuals who say stupid things like: "Respect is earned not given." Because they reveal themselves as being ignorant of Nature and of Human Nature; lacking the power of empathy; and also as socially inept dummies. I can easily explain what respect is, when I use that word. When you walk down a street and you see a stray big German shepherd dog, and that big dog sees you and is growling and showing his teeth at you from afar, you have two real choices you can make: 1) dis-Respect its space and get mauled by it, or 2) Respect its space, don't look at it in the eyes, and walk far away from it.

Regarding the first choice, you are too stupid to empath, or sympathize with that dog to understand its Emotional needs; and so being stupid, you disrespect its emotional need [for space and security]. Regarding the second choice, you have the capacity to feel the needs of that dog, and you respect it. So the question is: does that growling dog need to earn your respect? You're fucking stupid if you answer yes. If you are hiking out in Alaska and you see a big bear in the distance, do you disrespect that bear's emotional and psychological need for space and security and walk close to it, or do you *Give* the bear your respect? So who must respect who in this case? Are you telling me that an untamed wild bear must earn your fucking respect?

If those pseudo-intellectuals spent a few months in one of our California prisons, I can guarantee that they will be schooled properly about what respect is and when and how to give and receive it. I'd like to see one of them Mundane pseudo-intellectuals spend a few months in prison, and tell the people in there something like: "Look guys, I read books. I fucking read the Wikipedia entry about respect. Man, I can quote you Webster's definition of it! I know what I'm talking about. You need to earn my respect!"

In real life – Real Life – Respect is given and reciprocated. When I give you respect and you have the ability to give me respect, this is called Honour. Honour is when two people are able to have mutual respect for each other, where how they behave, act, and interact with each other is defined by that mutual respect. The same thing applies to an individual: when you as an individual have respect for a teacher, a set of laws, for your parents, for your elders, and your actions, behavior, and interactions are defined by such respect, you are said to be an "Honourable" person.

I have lots of friends who have been in and out of prison most of their adult life. One of them was one day telling me stories about his prison life. He was telling me how he knows how to make whiskey or moonshine, with fruits, sugar, and plastic bags; and the moon shine can light on fire! So anyways, I was asking him about what it's like live with a cell mate in such a small space for years and years. Half of the time he was telling me about the unwritten code of respect everybody follows. For instance, when you cell mate is eating something, and you have to pass gas, you sit on the toilet and flush your gas down, so as to respect your cell mate, cuz he probably doesn't want to smell your gas while he's eating.

A cool example my skinhead friend gave about respect was that when his White people are getting ready to eat during their meal time, and all the seats in the White section are taken up, and there's seats in the Mexican tables, you can't just sit your ass down in that empty spot; cuz those seats and those tables is Mexican turf. The White people would have to go to the OG of the Mexicans who own the tables and say something like: "We're allies homes. We ride with you when there's beef. Let my people sit at your table with your boys." If you don't do this, you can cause a big prison fight, and people can die. Cuz you have to pay your respects to the elder of that Mexican tribe. So respect is given, not earned. And you have the capacity to give respect to people if you were raised in some culture based on honour and respect, such as a traditional Asian culture, or prison culture.

When those pseudo-intellectuals say that you must "earn their respect," what they mean by the word "respect" in such case is "admiration," or "to hold [someone] in high regard." If you want them to hold you in high regard, to think highly of you, to admire you, you must earn it. If they are using the word "respect" in this manner, then I would agree. But on the streets, in prison, in militaries, in gangs, and in traditional Asian cultures, the word and idea of "respect" has a different meaning.

Respect is when you act and behave in such a way where you don't Harden the other person's Heart. And this capacity requires empathy and Consideration, where you can feel or understand – with empathic consideration – the unspoken needs of the other person, as well as their status, experience, etc. For example, in my traditional culture I'm raised to have and show high respect to my birth mother because she gave birth to me – gave me life – and thus I'm in sacred debt to her. And so having the capacity to consider and understand that I'm in sacred debt to her, I am able to consider and recognize her status as one that is far above my own status. And so I act accordingly. And keep my actions and behavior proper so as to not harden her heart, or act out of order regarding her status.

An OG has an unspoken inner need or want for recognition of the time and energy he has put into his tribe to have been elevated or uplifted by his people to the position he has. And so when you step up to an OG of another tribe, and you disregard him or walk past him, that right there is disrespect. Why? Because you weren't able to understand the unwritten human social code that the OG needs recognition and has status above your own. It's like you were an apprentice electrician using a tone of voice to an electrician with 20 years of experience, where your voice and behavior suggests that you are better – with greater experience and status – than the other electrician. You lack the empathic ability to sense other people's status, level of experience/knowledge, compared to your own, and you act and talk out of order. It doesn't matter if the OG is an OG of a rival gang and you're a new recruit, cuz the OG out ranks you in time and experience.

Why am I taking a detour to talk about respect? Because disrespect is when you are inconsiderate and incapable of empathizing the unwritten human social code and of the unspoken needs of another person; and that disrespect hardens their heart... closes it up... a wall has been erected between you and the other person. Who care? Well, it just so happens that the seat of a person's Will, Volition, is the Heart. The Heart – not the brain – is the final decision maker on all choices and matters. What's this mean? Well, it means that if anything like diplomacy, or negotiations, or selling yourself, or succeeding on a date, or getting promotions at work, or making friends, or getting bank loans, or getting people to adopt your views, or getting people to join your cult, or getting people to listen to our ideas is to ever be productive and succeed, then the person's heart needs to remain soft and open to you.

I've seen tons of social dummies come into ONA with what they believe to be great ideas that will save ONA or make it better. But 100% of them have failed to get anybody in ONA to adopt or even consider their ideas. Why? Because they are socially inept and lack a working faculty of empathy. They come into ONA and disrespect all the wrong people, and then they try to sell their ideas to all the wrong people by debating. I can always tell if one of these socially inept dummies will fail if they disrespect a certain list of people in ONA. People who never developed these skills in high school grow up to be such impotent people on the internet.

So anyways, we named our Asian family SRF, which stood for "SanRio Family." Sanrio is the company that makes Hello Kitty and other related cartoon characters. Plus at our local mall there was an outlet called SanRio which sold Sanrio merchandise. You have to remember that a "Family" is not a gang, and so we aren't trying to look tough to give ourselves tough names. It's just a very organized/coherent group of friends and associates.

Our family also had "rules," which were just fun things we all agreed to do. One rule was Tuesdays were GQ days, which is when all our members come to school dressed GQ, like we were going to church or a wedding. And every Friday was Pajama days, which is when we come to school in our pajamas. We also wore/used pins and stickers on our clothes, backpacks, folders, and book, of Sanrio characters or characters from Batman.

All of those things are what's called "Tribal Memes," where they help define a tribe of people, and help other people recognize a tribe. And so at our school, if you see a light skinned Asian kid with those tribal memes, you know they belong to SanRio Family. And since we had a lot of soldiers and connects with local tagger crews and with Asian street gangs, you then know not to fuck with us. Especially if you were a kid who was "Unaffiliated," meaning that you don't belong to any organized group. Being unaffiliated means that if you pick a fight with one of us, you have nobody to back you up, and so our whole family can freely lynch you bloody.

In ONA-talk, the use of the name Sanrio and of its characters would be called "Mythos," and in politics this would be called "Propaganda." Mythos/Propaganda here is defined as being "the story, narrative, image, aura, of a given thing/person which circulates in the public mind." Some people who don't understand the full scope and scale of the term "mythos" will misunderstand the phrase "Mythos of ONA" to mean the "myths of the ONA." So in their mind they think of demons and dark gods, etc.

Mythos of ONA, means the same thing as 'the propaganda/legend/narrative that is known as the ONA in the public mind.' When we think of biker gangs, and we think of tough badass bearded guys with lots of tats, that image and badass aura we picture in our minds are part of the Mythos/Mystique of that biker gang. What's "The Mythos of David Myatt" then mean? It should end up meaning that the mythos of David Myatt, and the actual real life gentleman are two very different things.

So when we understand what "Mythos" means, then it makes sense that when ONA gets retards who make claims that they're the leader of ONA or whatever that such people actually help perpetuate the Mythos of ONA... they help perpetuate and give life to the Propaganda known as the "ONA" in the public mind. When academics write books and do lectures about ONA, they help maintain and perpetuate the mythos of ONA. Every person who reads about ONA, and desires to be ONA who then initiates themselves into the ONA helps perpetuate the mythos of ONA. Every person who talks about ONA – negative or otherwise – helps perpetuate the mythos of ONA. In reality – behind the mythos – all the "ONA" is, is a philosophical system developed/codified by DM as "Anton Long" which exists in textual "manuscripts."

That's all the ONA is. And so, beyond the mythos, one cannot actually join or become a member of a philosophy or pile of essays.

The idea of having a group based on Sanrio characters, which were characters most of us liked, helped create for us a group culture. We know such characters are not real beings or gods. They're just cartoons. But they help manifest a group culture and group identity. The more of these cultural elements we had, the more attractive our family became.

Cultural elements we had for example would be, for instance we were close friends with the ravers, and so every time the ravers threw a party, it was a rule that our family members went to those parties all together. Or we throw house parties and invite only our family members. These are simple group activities, and such group activities help manifest a group culture. And so, with that coherent group culture, our family became attractive and magnetic where other kids on campus began to ask us if they can join.

It's a pattern in nature, that if something helps lifeforms Thrive, then Mother Nature makes that something magnetic and attractive. Thriving is a step above Surviving. Nature's default desire is to Survive. The next step is that after things survive, Nature is interested in their Thriving. When a lifeform Thrives, it simple means to Nature that such lifeforms have a far greater chance of passing their genes down to the next generation. And Nature's ultimate function is Continuity & Perpetuation. Nature has been around for 4 billion years on Earth.

And so, in the arena of human culture, something like our silly Sanrio Family, is itself an organism. And this organism itself has "genes" called "memes." Those memes are "Units of Culture." And so therefore, the more coherent and structured those memes are, the more stronger the culture. The more stronger the culture, the more tighter or connected the people of that culture are. The more connected the people of that culture are, the more of a functioning System is manifested. The more of a functioning system is manifested, the better the chance that such people Thrive in the environment of campus and school life. The more such people Thrive, the more of a chance they have to pass down their memes to the next generation of cultural members. This is all relative to the incoherent people [general population].

A well-organized culture of people simply has a greater chance/power of spreading its memes, worldviews, values, etc, than an incoherent group of people, or than a single person. And so finally, when a culture [social order] is very strong and very organized, it becomes Dominant over incoherent groups of people and over unaffiliated individuals. Cases in point: The European Empires [superior] versus the tribes of Africa [inferior].

What happened in history? What happened was the European empires dominated Africa and wielded immense influence over its people. Why? Because such people – due to their cybernetic incoherency – are a threat to their own Thrivability, and Nature can't allow that. It's better to have such incoherent people be assimilated into something that is more coherent which can or may secure their survival and thrift. And this is a fractal pattern: Dominant genes verses recessive/inferior genes; Chirality: left handed chiral molecules are dominant in the universe, and right handed ones are "recessive."

So, eventually, our Sanrio Family became attractive – its Mythos was magnetic – and other kids wanted to join and become affiliated. Other kids of other races wanted to be a part of it. So we opened our family up to them; and then our SRF became mixed race. As long as they can fit into one of the unwritten classes of our family, they can join. Unwritten classes would be the Intellectuals, the Diplomats, the Busybodies, the Soldiers, and the Politicians, and the Homeworkers.

I can't stand people who think about high school stuff in a bad way. Because such people lack a genuine understanding of human nature. The stuff we do or get involved with in our high school years are rudimentary adult human traits and characteristics and behaviours. For example, in our high school years, we experiment with sex; and so that undeveloped sex stuff developed in our adult years as healthy adult sexual relationships.

The "popularity" contests that we get into in our high school years also develops into adult things. In high school, our social skills are underdeveloped, and we experiment around with them in such contests. In our adult years, those social

skills are important in maintaining social order, maintaining a community or nation. In the corporate arena, your ability to get promotions depends on your social skills. It's not what you know, it's who you know and who likes you. The same goes for adult national politics. We elect people we like; and we like them because they have social skills. Why are social skills important? Well, because humans are Social animals; that's why. Therefore, whenever you are interacting with another human creature, by default that interaction is social, and so, social skills are important. Duh.

High school games like manipulation and so on, are rudimentary adult human skills. In the adult human, those skills evolve into the skill set you need to make others like you, to make others see things your way, etc. Without the developed or evolved version of this skill, you wouldn't be able to get another human to be your mate, you wouldn't be able to convince other people to adopt your religion, to buy your product, to read your satanic bibles, to raise children, to join you political parties, etc. Manipulation simply means you are willfully and intelligently trying to change the feelings and opinions of others.

Kids who don't develop these skills during their teenage years, in general, grow up to be psychologically underdeveloped and dysfunctional adults. And most times, when such people have failed in this context during their high school years in real life, they will migrate into cyberspace to make their friends and so on. It's just easier to make "friends" on the internet than in real life. You don't need social skills. You just send a "friend request."

You can tell in general who developed during their high school years, because such people in the real world or online are the Dominant ones who are the most liked, the most inspiring, influential, and so on. And the ones who didn't develop properly during high school are those who are "recessive" or "inferior;" who lack the ability to get others to like them, etc. But why is this so? Because Nature needs those skills to manifest human societies. And humans need such human societies because such societies of ours are our species' means of survival and thrift.

So anyways. I applied all of these things into the WSA gradually starting in 2008. I first modeled it after an Asian Family. Race is a strong propinquitous factor of aggregation. It's just easier for people of the same race to resonate with each other and develop a rapport with one another, especially if the social environment is conducive to such aggregation because Mexicans or Blacks are a threat. Culture, Interests, Values, Worldviews are also strong propinquitous factors of aggregation. And so I used the corpus of the ONA as factors of aggregation for the WSA. Later I envisioned a crew/group of dreccians to be a kind of "Family."

I tried to make it as culturally coherent as possible. I ask friends I met for help to make for us as many different tribal memes as possible so we can use them. I used skills I learned from my experiences with tagger crews and Families with the WSA, and then with ONA. So the idea was that the WSA was a "family." We all are loyal to each other, back each other up, and take care of one another. Even in cyberspace. If one of our members was getting picked on or attacked in a forum, we back them up.

Another of those skills is called "Getting Known." So in tagger crew culture, when you have started for yourself and friends a brand new crew, you are unknown. Nobody knows you exist, you have no "reputation points," you have no "social credits." Social credit is when a society of people sees "value" or "worth" in you; or in other words, they think you are "cool."

To Get Known, our brand new tagger crew went out one night and we crossed out the crew letters of some random other crew. This starts a rivalry or competition. Then we battle that crew. This is called building "Fame," which simply means that people know about you and are talking about you. Our target audience were other taggers at our school, or kids who may like that subculture. That's what the Fame is good for. It attracts the attention of an identifiable Target Audience. If you can't point to an audience when you are writing or speaking, then you are talking to nobody. And so for the WSA, there was no point in any of us writing anything, if there existed no Target Audience.

In the early period of 2008 I use this tagger behavior and I picked a fight with Blackwood. The reason why I picked Blackwood was not because he said something bad about us. I picked him because when I was researching this Blackwood on the internet, I noticed a few ONA people reacting to him in posts. This got me excited because I was told that

ONA was dead; and I saw at least a couple ONA people active online! And so I wanted to capture their attention. I'd have the WSA and Blackwood have this huge dumb fight everywhere on the internet so that those few ONA people out there will say to themselves: "What's going on? What's this WSA352 thing Blackwood is shooting his mouth off about?"

Blackwood was our means of getting publicity. And so once we do get that publicity, we need to have a way to keep our audience's interest on us. This is where our WordPress came in. We would write "neo-ONA" essays for our Target Audience. I had two intentions or agenda behind writing all those essays. The first intention was to simply let those random ONA people know that our WSA existed and we were "neo-ONA." The second intention was to let them know that we weren't some group of dumb kids with a wordpress; we were smart and we had something to offer in exchange for membership in ONA.

There was this one time in those early days when our WSA was playing a puppet show in Occult Forums. In that forum we were pretending to be Blackwood and his partner Magister Wynter. I remember I used our fake Blackwood to attack the ONA, in order to try and get an ONA person in the thread; just to see if they were even paying attention to stuff in cyberspace. One day, some ONA person with the nym "Darklogos" entered the thread and began to attack our Blackwood puppet.

I immediately went to search the whole internet for "Darklogos," to see who this was and to find some kind of contact information. All I found was some Darklogos who was some kid in some forum who liked to play computer games. I remember I was frustrated with myself, thinking: "Dammit! I have some ONA person right here! All I have to do is send this person a PM to help me find info on how to join the ONA... but I can't because he probably thinks I'm Blackwood!"

And so, this Darklogos got away. But from that little situation I learned that those few ONA people do pay attention to stuff said about ONA online. This was confirmed when one of our WSA sisters used our puppet Blackwood profile in that same forum and she – pretending to be Blackwood – pathetically advertised that Blackwood was in search of a girlfriend. It was hella funny. We all laughed for weeks at the ensuing comments. But one day after this moment, I googled "Order of Nine Angles" I found some ONA wordpress where some ONA person called "PointyHat" reposted that Blackwood ad for a girlfriend! So I knew that the ONA wasn't dead, it was just inactive, and now there were a couple ONA people roaming cyberspace. I had to figure out how to get a hold of them, so I can ask them if I can be a member.

So anyways, eventually we met "Kris" of THEM aka RA in MySatan. I never asked Kris if I can join the ONA because he didn't seem to be the shot caller in ONA. But he was the first ONA oriented person we met at that time. I remember trying to figure out if he was an "adept" of ONA [shot caller] by asking him in one of our correspondences what the word "fayen" meant, and he wasn't able to explain what it meant. Eventually me and Kris, or Kris and the WSA got into a fight/rivalry.

Meeting Kris and the Temple of THEM got me to know that the ONA wasn't actually dead. It still had people carrying its memes around. So we fought and called each other names for a few months. Then, one fateful day, Kris posted a comment at our wordpress. It was some quote, where Kris quoted something a "Darklogos" said about how there is no rivalry between THEM and WSA on an esoteric level or something. In that quote, Kris left a link to the source of that quote. And so, I found this Darklogos again, and now I had a link that would lead me to him!

I instantly went into diplomat mode, and joined this yahoo group the link led to. It was a group dedicated to somebody named "David Myatt." At the time, I didn't know who this was. I just wanted access to this DarkLogos person. To ask him if I could be a member of the ONA.

I saw myself as being Dorothy in the Wizard of OZ movie. The internet was OZ, and my few WSA friends were my companions who traveled the Yellow Brick road with me. Our dream or goal was to one day find the Emerald City so we can speak with the Wizard guy and ask him if we can be real members of the ONA. I promised my friends that I'd find the Wizard guy one day, so he can make our simple wish come true. I saw this DarkLogos person as being the Wizard guy I

was looking for. Funnily, and coincidentally, DarkLogos used to often refer to Kris as “the guy from Oz,” since Oz was some vernacular truncation of Australia.

And so I finally met DarkLogos and began writing emails to him. In terms of tagger crews, families, gangs and so on; DarkLogos to me was an OG of the ONA. An elder who had the respect of ONA underlings; a shot caller. And so his judgment and opinions were important to me. What I mean is, if DarkLogos in first meeting me said: “Look... what’s up with you? You’re claiming ONA and we don’t know you. Who said you can be a member? Who jumped you in? Get lost!” That means I didn’t follow their culture and procedures the right way; and I was willing to make it right by sending in my membership applications and fees.

But DarkLogos never said anything like this. And he was never a mean spirited person. Always very understanding, Sympathetic, and gentle in his vocal demeanor, tone, and style of language. He just said he enjoyed our essays. Eventually, I told DarkLogos in different ways that I wanted to make our WSA into a subgroup of the ONA; and I waited to see what type of response he gave me. Instead of telling me something like: “Okay, well; I’ll give you an address to send the \$200 membership fees. I’ll be sending you a questionnaire to see if you qualify to be a member. Make sure you have read the appropriate books. If not, I can send you a catalogue so you can buy them. Good luck;” DarkLogos actually tried his best to help me and my friends.

Which I thought was weird because at the time, all of these ONA people came out of nowhere and they all hated me and WSA and wanted us gone. I remember after meeting DarkLogos, and after a few exchanges where DarkLogos made it known that he was willing to help us become ONA, I went to go inform my 4 other WSA friends the great news. I told them I found the Wizard, and he was going to help us become ONA. My 4 WSA friends were very excited, especially our New York friend.

About a month later DarkLogos had put us into connected with Audun. I had asked DarkLogos to help us [WSA] be more “ONA-ified,” and he had said that he had a friend [Audun] who was good at creating dark rites and rituals proper to ONA. And so Audun helped give the WSA an ONA makeover! He made for us the Hohes Opfer and the ABC Rite. I remember I was talking to Saturnyan; who was an ONA associate who later ‘joined’ the WSA, or came to also help us; one day feeling happy. I said to him something like: “We have Anton Long back, and “Audun,” now all we need to return is Hagur and we’ll have a full house! The ONA is back!”

I had this feeling of wish-fulfillment... Not too long ago I was talking with DarkLogos after my hiatus, regarding certain things mentioned in Dr. CM’s first edition book. DarkLogos said to me roughly: “We all have our agendas.” I didn’t say anything in response to that specific statement; but I knew DarkLogos was dropping a hint that he knows I have an agenda, when he used the words “*we all*”. I do have an agenda, which is why I put in so much effort and time to try in different ways to help nurture ONA. I actually have two agendas. I’ve already manifested one of my agendas: the fulfillment of my wish. I’m working on the second one.

My first agenda can only be understood if you know how I learned about ONA in 2007. I found random eBooks left behind by some ONA group in MySatan. After reading those many documents, I had this strong desire to be a member of this ONA. And so I asked Eric what ever happened to this ONA. He told me that it was dead. And so, in my mind, I thought to myself: “If this ONA is ‘dead’, and I want to be a member of it, then my only option is to ‘bring it back to life’, and then join it.” That was my first agenda. It’s that simple.

I never wanted to take it over, never wanted to be some leader of it. I just simply found writings I liked a lot, I felt a connection to, and I wanted to simply be a random member of that ONA. Just to be a random member of it. But it’s hard to be a member of something that is not “here,” not active, not anywhere findable. Who do I talk to, to be a member? Where do I send my application to? The only thing I was able to think of was to bring this ONA back. Not by claiming to be some owner of ONA and then “reviving” it mind you. My idea was to use the WSA as a subgroup of this ONA as an indirect means to inspire ONA to come back. Done.

My second agenda, which I am still working on, was born from my interactions with DarkLogos in those early days when I first met him. Back during those days, nobody in and out of ONA liked me or wanted me around. But DarkLogos was kind enough to be nice to me, and he always seemed to try to go out of his way to help me out in different ways. I saw how DarkLogos put in effort to nurture ONA. And so, one day, I had the desire to pay DarkLogos back for his kindness to me by also putting in my effort and energy to nurture ONA, to support his agenda, whatever it is. That's my second agenda. It's that simple. I was just treated kindly when everyone hated me; and I simply want to return that favour, to show DarkLogos and the rest of the OG team that I honestly appreciated their kindness. Not in words, but in deeds and in the fruit of my deeds done.

It has always been my personal policy to let my actions, and the fruit of my actions speak for me. To be an Honourable person means that you have a certain respect for something or someone, and that your actions, deeds, language, and behavior are circumscribed and defined by that respect. It's easy for someone who has been raised in a culture based on honour, who lives honourably, to be able to define what honour is and means off the top of their head in such a way where it is clear and simple to understand. And so it doesn't surprise me one bit when I see these Mundane people in cyberspace debating on and on about what honour is and if it exists.

As a Noble [Ariya/Arya] person, it's in your nature and ethos to be honourable. And so you may honour somebody, in hopes that they too are honourable. Sometimes, they aren't, and will dishonour you even when you have honoured them. This is fine, as long as I'm not the dishonourable scoundrel. I'll stand *Tall* and confident, knowing I wasn't the ignoble one of *Low* birth and blood. I take pride in knowing that my ancestors bred me to be the way I am. We can lie and be deceitful in our words and actions; but we can't hide our Nature and Ethos. Remember that. Never allow yourself to take the lower ground, because you'll lose the battle. Always stand firm and upright as a Noble and Honourable person: to maintain your Higher, Superior Ground. Let the ill-bred scoundrel take the lower ground. It is his Nature and Ethos; as an inferior order of human being; to do so.

So after applying all the skills I learn; from my experiences with crews and families, and from ONA; to the WSA, in only 2 years [~2010] the WSA started to attract a lot of people who wanted to join it and be members. They'd write me and my friends emails and private messages in the forums we trolled and hung out in asking how they can become WSA members. We didn't have to go recruiting, didn't have to go around finding people to join WSA. They came to us. And so I ran into a problem.

My problem was that, my whole intent was to help encourage ONA to be active again, by using this WSA concoction as a means of that encouragement. The WSA was just supposed to inspire others in some way to look into the ONA, perhaps start their own subgroup, and put ONA stuff into practice. So the problem now was: do I let in all these people into this WSA and let it grow? Or do I use what skill-set I have to help nurture ONA some more?

Fatefully, I figured out an interesting pattern or way of encouraging people to join the WSA. I came across this on accident. In the early days of 2007 our WSA of that period was very small. At that time there was only 5 of us, and we were mostly scattered around the globe. It just so happened that during my many, many fights with Kris of THEM during that era, I wished very badly that I had WSA members in Australia so I can tell them to go beat Kris up for me for being such an asshole. That's when I had this idea! Let the WSA have independent cliques/sets as its actual structure!!

A clique is something used to sometimes describe what actually makes up a large Asian gang called TRG. TRG isn't actually a single entity governed by one gang leader. It's actually made up of independent "cliques." Each clique has its own shot caller, its own history, its own members, its own bandana color [grey or blue]. It's just that all of those cliques share an umbrella identity, umbrella name, and umbrella history, and an umbrella mythos. A "set" is sometimes used to describe Blood and Crip gangs. There is no such thing as a single gigantic Blood gang. The Bloods are made up actually of antonymous, independent, and sometimes rival sets. Each set does its own thing, has its own leader, has its own method of inducting new members, etc.

At the time I referred to a clique of the WSA as a "nexus" because I had no better term to call them. A Nexus of the WSA was its own autonomous and independent group. They weren't "subgroups," as in a little branch or chapter of

some larger group structure. A “nexus” or clique or set doesn’t mean the same thing as a “subgroup” or “chapter.” In other words, the WSA doesn’t exist as a single entity. What exists – or should exist – were independent autonomous groups who all share a common umbrella name [WSA], umbrella software and culture [ONA], etc. Each Nexus had its own name, leadership, its own way of making new members.

Interestingly I found out that having this structured this way greatly help me “recruit” new members for the WSA. It was actually very easy. No indoctrination involved! All I basically did was find people who expressed some type of interest in ONA or WSA stuff. I’d make friends with them. Talk to them via email. Then I’d tell them what we were up to.

Basically I just said: “Okay, here’s the deal: We got this thing called the WSA. We’re trying to put the ONA stuff into practice. We’re also trying to put together our own kind of Satanism we call ‘Progressive Satanism.’ Can you try to put together your own WSA nexus in your area? You be the leader of it and find a few members. Give your group a name. We’ll work the rest of the details out as we all go along!” And that was it. People usually agreed to help out and establish their own independent WSA group. We actually had a lot of these Nexuses set up in many cities before we ever had for the WSA any written teachings or doctrines! The cultural memes and software of the ONA actually served as our teachings and doctrines.

The thing about the WSA was that since it belonged to me and my few friends, we could do whatever we wanted with it; such as use it as a guinea pig to test out new ideas, and experiment around with it. If we fuck it up, it’s no big deal, because it’s our thing. You really can’t do that with ONA because it’s not mine to experiment around with. So I used the WSA to test out what I learned in real life and so on, and it worked.

And so, secretly; or in private; after seeing how successful and fast making the WSA to be “open source” where you don’t “join it” but make your own group/clique for it; I applied the same technique for ONA. What I mean here is that instead of trying to indoctrinate people with ONA ideas/views. I rarely if ever talked to people about ONA teachings.

I approach each person interested in ONA stuff believing that they are intelligent adults who will study the ONA corpus on their own times and terms. You should be intelligent and independent enough as a human being to not need me to spoon feed you with ONA stuff. If I’m talking to you, we’re talking Business. That ideological stuff is a side issue, and it’s something you deal with on your own time. I don’t care if you are spiritual or atheist, if you believe or like only parts of ONA or the whole thing. I talk business: if you’re in, let’s work together and get shit done. I’ll give you guys a real example of how I use simple methods to establish “nexions” for ONA back then.

In those early years, when there existed only the Temple of THEM & WSA, I was reading posts at a popular Satanic forum I have or had some profiles in. So one day I notice a user in this forum post very brilliant posts. His style of writing was articulate, and he was 50 times more intelligent than I can ever be. I especially loved how intelligent and well he attacked Aquino of the Temple of Set. I said to myself after reading a few of this user’s posts: “I want him on my team!” His user nym was MindFux [MF]. One day I noticed MF made a few positive remarks about the ONA.

Me personally, I don’t wait for people to ask me to join anything. Not since my tagging days. If I smell you are interested and I see you have skills to contribute, I’m in your face inviting you. The thing is, nobody want to look or feel stupid; and asking a group if you can join makes you/us feel stupid. And so, as soon as I saw MF making a few positive remarks about the ONA, I was inside his PM mailbox; Bam!

I used our joint SugaCubeZ [Shugz] persona since at that time our Shugz persona had developed a popularity and a reputation, for whatever reason. I was never sure why the Shugz joint account was popular. Inviting someone into a group only works good if the person doing the inviting has some type of status in that group. For example, if you had a tagger crew and you sent some noobie in your crew to invite cool taggers from your school, they would laugh at your noobie, because he has no reputation. This ends up making your crew look stupid and lame. You send someone with reputation points and social credits to invite people.

So as Shugz, I sent MF a quick “Hello” email in which I complimented him on something he said which I thought was genius! MF was the individual who first put together the now circulating meme: “Description Not Prescription” regard-

ing being a Satanist. After giving him this honest compliment, MF says to me roughly: “Wow! I’m very flattered you noticed...” This was my first email to him.

By my second email, I was already talking business with MF. I basically said to MF: “Look, here’s the deal. ONA = ideas. Me & You = people who will make those ideas real. You’re very intelligent. I would really like you to be a part of this. Just ‘set up shop.’ Start your own Nexion. Write. Say what you need to say. I’ll make sure WSA will back up everything and takes care of things on our end.” That was it. Simple. MF understood and agreed. All I had to do then was ask MF for a small favour; I wrote him a third email and said roughly: “Practical Wisdom... it’s a meme we want to get circulating in the satanic subculture. You know, believing and thinking = ideology... versus wisdom gained from practical stuff. Can you put this meme in some of your writings in different ways?” MF said he’ll do it. MF named his nexion L316.

What I had to do was encourage nexions to form, because it was the only way I knew how to make “ONA” active. The WSA was a model for others to look at. In the beginning, trying to get people interested in ONA and getting them to make their own nexion took effort. It’s like packing a snow ball and rolling it downhill. The initial packing of that ball is the hard part. But once it starts rolling downhill and picking up momentum, the snowball grows bigger on its own! Trust me. I was there to see it happen.

Later, a year or so after L316 came into the scene, some 3.0 drama happened in ONA. One of the Old Guards had written me questioning me. It was the first time he questioned me with that tone/aura of voice/word. He asked me: “What do you know about L316?” So, like an honourable underling, I gave this OG the truth and took full responsibility, but with Confidence, and without hesitation. If you fucked up, have the spine to admit you fucked up, but never let your confidence waver.

Besides, based on the habits of the OGs, they already knew everything. I said roughly to this OG: “It’s my fault. I take full responsibility. I liked MF a lot. He’s very intelligent. I knew he was making things up when he said his nexion has been around for 10 years since before the internet; I knowingly supported this claim. I actually asked him to start his nexion.” I explained a few extra reasons regarding my actions, and also explained why we should keep the ONA open source.

Added to the rest of the 3.0 drama, I thought my “career” in ONA was over. I was ready for the Old Guard to kick me out for fucking things up for ONA. Instead, the Old Guard said back to me basically: “Well, anyways, us OGs are done with the internet. We’re signing off after this. You don’t need us anymore. Guess you can be the outer rep if you want! Have fun.”

At first I was very disappointed and mad. Because every time ONA is going good and things are picking up, everyone leaves! I tried to talk the OGs to stay, to help out. But they made up their mind, and eventually signed off. Since they said they were leaving, I thought they were hinting at me that I should leave too, or that we should all stop growing ONA and leave the internet.

So I said this to the OG to get clarification, roughly: “Should I leave too? I’ll leave if you guys want. If you don’t ask me to leave now, I’ll just stay and keep doing what I’m doing. But I warn you, I’m going to plow everybody down in my way and keep writing.” The OG just said: “You can keep writing whatever you want. Have fun!” And they left, and then AL retired shortly after that.

So anyways, back in 2010 I decided to shut down the WSA gradually by first closing its doors to membership. I had kindly told people that our WSA was closing its doors to membership, and that if they liked the WSA and was inspired by it or whatever, to put in the little effort to make their own nexion; because the more nexions ONA has, the more active and alive it is. Having just one or two big nexions – the WSA or whatever – is counter-productive for ONA in the long run. And so I closed off the WSA to new membership and began to phase it out by pushing it back stage and letting ONA take the front stage.

What do I mean when I use terms like “stage” “back stage” and so on? Some people will interpret that to mean that something is fake. Somebody in olden times once said that “All the world’s a stage.” In marketing and advertising the front of people’s minds, where they think and see things in the mind is the Prime Real Estate. In tagging terminology “Sweet Spots” are places in your city that gets a lot of eye-ball traffic. So when you spray your crew letters up in those sweet spots, you know a lot of people see it: the front of their conscious mind becomes aware of that your crew exists. And so marketing and advertising tries to skillfully get their Brand imprinted right in the sweet spot of your conscious awareness: where you are aware that Coka-Cola and Pepsi exists... but you’re unaware of the brand names of those other less *Renowned/Known* sodas.

And so that front part of people’s conscious awareness is The Stage. So when I say that I push the WSA back stage, I mean to say that I’m working on making it so that people will gradually no longer think about it, that it becomes irrelevant in their minds. And to give the ONA the front stage means to make it so that when people think of ONA, they think of ONA and not WSA. I want the Brand “ONA” right up front in people’s sweet spot. In the right context of time, back then, when people talked [wrote/posted] about the ONA they’d often render it like this: WSA/ONA. This bugged me a lot. I just want it as: ONA; minus the WSA. And so, you have to push WSA back stage so people stop thinking and talking about it.

With my friends who were part of the 3.0 team, I used to refer to this with some of them as “Brain tagging.” People’s minds are the Walls, and I’m a vandal, and my tagger crew’s name is WSA and/or ONA. All I want is to tag “ONA” on the front part of public people’s brains. So they talk and think about it. Doesn’t matter if it’s positive or negative talk/thoughts. As long as they’re talking and thinking. I’ll vandalize your mundane fucking brains. Some of you associates might be wondering: “Well, what good does that do?” Don’t worry about it. I’ve been doing this since day one.

You have to think like a tagger. We hit up the sweet spots where the most people will see it. There are two target audiences we have in mind. The first audience is the general/generic kids at our school. Their parents will drive them around the city for whatever reason, and every turn they make, they see our crew tagged up. And so at school, those generic kids will talk about our crew. They’ll say things like: “Did you see that stupid tagger crew EK vandalized the whole town? I hate taggers!” That’s called “Fame” in tagger lingo. Fame simply means Notoriety in the generic public mind; it doesn’t mean to be famous and popular. It means the public mind the “volksgeist” of the town is aware of you and talks about you.

The other audience are delinquent kids like us who may like tagging. They see we dominate the area with our crew, and they know our crew has Fame; the generic public talks about us and has opinions about us. Here’s the seller; the deal maker: In our tagger subculture, we think most of the generic kids at school are retards. And so having them talk shit about tagging and taggers, and making opinions about our crew creates “psychological contrast” where you don’t want to be mistaken for one of these retards. And because of that psychological contrast, if you want to be cool, or accepted by the cool kids, you either be friends with us, or join our crews.

Using high school shit may make some dumb people think it’s all juvenile. It is to a certain extent. We were juveniles in school, yes; unless you were stupid and went to high school in you 30s. But what we were doing was developing adults skills innate in the human being. So here’s what this same thing looks like in the adult world: If the German Nazi regime dominated Germany, and this regime doesn’t like Jews, Gypsies, Homosexuals, Communists, [re: “the retards”], then if you are a German citizen, you had better not be mistaken for one of those retards.

And so in that social order dominated by this Nazi regime, such psychological contrast gives you a choice: associate with those undesirables, or associate with National Socialism. If you are a nobody in that social order, you might not care. But if you were a person who had goals, ambitions, you wanted a career, you wanted your family to be left alone, then you will make the “right” choice without the regime telling you. It’s called social engineering.

This was something I did very often for ONA in the early days. If I notice a clown in the Satanic subculture who is not very liked by the generic Satanic public, I troll them relentlessly to get them to attack the ONA. Like Blackwood, Venger, etc. Those people provides me the psychological contrast I need. You guys either agree with their shit and be publically

associated with clowns, or you will sympathize with the ONA and consider reading up on it, familiarizing yourself with it, whatever. The target audience is not that generic public. They just do the talking for us, generate Fame for ONA. The target audience are those few individuals who may have the quality to be inclined to like something like the ONA.

To what end? In 10 years, when people hear words or ideas like “Left Hand Path,” “Satanism,” “Sinister,” “Dark,” I want it so that the first thought that comes into their mind is “ONA.” In the same way that when people hear “Soda” or “Soft Drink,” the first thought to come to mind is “Coke.” In the same way that when people hear “Biker Gang” the first thought to come to mind in general is “Hells Angels.” When people hear the word “beer” the first thought that comes to mind is “Budweiser.” It’s called Brand Marketing. You aren’t marketing the item itself. You are marketing or circulating the Brand and its public image [aura/mythos/reputation/fame].

So in this context, terms like “stage prop” is anything that can go on this stage of people awareness, such as Brands, Mythos, Memes, narratives, etc. And so when I say that the WSA is a stage prop, and that I’ve pushed it off stage, what I’m trying to metaphorically say is that the Brand, Mythos, Meme known in the public mind as some “WSA” fades out of their minds into irrelevancy. It doesn’t exist anymore; poof; it’s unimportant. It’s gone. Out of people’s minds. Like a stage magician making his lovely assistant disappear off stage. It doesn’t mean that the assistant was fake. It just means that as a stage prop, she is off stage, so people’s attention can be directed onto something more interesting: the ONA.

In time and context, long ago, I was explaining to DarkLogos my little clever plan. I used Apple Inc., as the example. I told DarkLogos that the WSA is like an iPod. iPods are not a traditional computational device Apple is known to make and sell. It’s a “non-traditional” Apple product which generates interest in the market. People buy iPods, and then they end up noticing the Traditional stuff Apple makes and they buy those. DarkLogos didn’t need any further explanation. He thought it was a cool idea, and he let me implement my plan. And so we fast forward to this current moment, 2016. Today iPods are old and outdated. iPhones are the latest thing for Apple. And so it should be for ONA as well.

Darte and I will create a new Blue Ocean Form, for the egregore of WSA to live in. The egregore of WSA has been dormant, asleep, transforming inside a pupae for several years, unmolested. Very soon, it will break out of its pupae, reincarnated, rebirthed, evolved, into a new Form that is unrecognizably different and Better, with greater potential. A Blue Ocean iPhone for the ONA.

The thing about the WSA of that old time was that me and my friends were able to generate a robust and coherent mythos for it. We even had help from academics. A great example of an ONA styled group with a very robust and coherent mythos and group culture is the Tempel ov Blood. I’ll clarify myself again here and say that “mythos” here doesn’t = myth or mythology. I wish you guys liked sociology and anthropology as much as I do. It’s not the belief system or ideology that attracts people to something. It’s first Mythos, second Culture, and only lastly Ideology.

You can see this pattern in Nazi Germany. The Mythos the regime created with and around Hitler and National Socialism was powerful. So much so that this mythos captivated the attention and hearts of the whole nations. The second thing that attracted people was the Culture the regime manifested. Culture meaning the Hardware/Hardcore aspect of things, such the parades, the flags marches, the gathering of people to listen to Hitler’s speeches, the youth groups, etc. Only lastly is the ideology of any importance. In fact, [most Germans of that era and] most Neo-Nazi’s today might not even know what the original National Socialist party of Germany as a political party actually stood for and believed in as an ideological entity.

We can see this same pattern in DM’s three creations. How he actually intended these three things to be is of no relevance to this specific example. What is relevant is how we – the Public – perceive and are influenced or inspired by these three things.

So with DM’s creations, we see that ONA of the three is his most “successful” Brand. By “successful” I mean to say that many people buy the brand, many people are inspired by it, many people use it, many people are affected by it, it’s an effective vehicle to propagate his memes, etc. Reichsfolk comes in second place. And lastly the Numinous Way. And if we examine each of these three things, we’ll also see that ONA of the three has the most robust and coherent mythos

and cultural memes [tradition/hardware]. Reichsfolk has the second; and lastly the Numinous Way, if at all. The thing about the Numinous Way to take notice of is that it is almost entirely an ideological entity [software], with very little mythos and culture [hardware].

And so when you look back at mundane Satanism and how those people create their Satanic groups, they do things backwards actually. They have ideas, views, opinions, “teachings.” And so they put those softcore [software] things together and give it a name. In doing so they have created a mere ideological entity; and most are incoherent ideological entities; where such entities lacks any semblance of mythos and culture/praxis/actionable-behaviour, or any substantive idea. And 100% of the time, all of these Satanic groups have failed.

I’ve seen this rate of failure since 2003 on MySpace. And so all we have to do, to figure out what these mundane Satanists are doing wrong is to simply ask this question: What is ONA, the Tempel ov Blood and the WSA doing that has not only allowed such groups to continue existing, but to attract interest in people, to inspire people? Why do those Brands sell?

The thing about ideological entities – those that are strictly software – is that in context to Time and the procession of Natural Selection, and Market Relevancy, they will all go extinct. It must be so. Why? Because at what point does Satanism stop being Satanism?

Let’s say that Satanism = X-meme + Y-meme + Z-meme in the year 1966. Twenty years later a new generation inherits human society and they have a different worldview and value system. And so to remain relevant to this market, the process of Natural Selection takes place and now the X-meme is replaced by “A-meme.” So in the year 1986 we now have A-meme + Y-meme + Z-meme.

Twenty years after that, a new generation is here, and to stay relevant to that market, Natural Selection happens and the Y-meme is supplanted with the B-meme. And so in the year 2006 we end now have A-meme + B-meme + Z-meme.

A decade after that, a new generation comes, and natural Selection takes place, and the Z-meme is faded out and replaced with C-meme. And so in the year 2016 we end up with A-meme + B-meme + C-meme. So now the question is: At what point does an ideological entity stop being what it is? How many memes must we replace before we say: “Oh... that shit doesn’t even look like a Satanism anymore.”

If fishes evolved into amphibians gradually by Natural Selection where their genes are slowly replaced in adaptation to the change in environment, then: at what point is a fish no longer a fish and something else? Natural Selection is going to happen with animals and with memplexes no matter what, due to the change in environment/market and the primal struggle for survival. The materialist will not see such memetic organisms as living entities. And so they lack an understanding of the nature and “biology” of such memplexes.

It’s the Hardware of a memplex that resists change. We can see this in any human society. It’s the cultural practices, customs, and traditions [hardware] of a people that are the most resistant and conservative elements of their society. The software stuff, such as worldviews, values, sentiments, beliefs, opinions, ideas, change according to the transition of generations.

A quick example: software = a few decades ago gay people weren’t accepted in American society, but today the sentiments of American society has changed where gay people can now get married. Hardware: how long has people in America driven on the side of the road we drive on? Hardware: how long have we spelled our words different from the British, and will this ever change? Hardware: how long have we had Thanksgiving holiday, and will this ever change any time Soon?

See, the point is, Mundane Satanism will, by Natural Selection, go extinct in time, just like all of their stupid satanic groups have, because it is entirely an ideological entity. It must change its memes to adapt to the change in environment or go extinct. The environment of memes being mindspace. And with each new generation, you have new mindspaces with new value systems, needs, higher capacity of intelligence, etc. The Temple of Set wasn’t able to adapt to

the change of environment over the years, and so now it's gone, irrelevant, extinct. Because all it was ever, was an ideological entity.

Even in humans and animals and plants we see this fractal pattern. Our outward stuff such as skin color, hair color, eye color, eye shape, etc, change very easily. Working out for a month changes our physique! But the hardware of us – our skeleton [& organs] – are conservative and resists change. In fact our human skeletal architecture has remained essentially the same since Homo Erectus. Outer Forms must by Natural Selection change according to such outer form's environmental matrix conditions.

This fractal pattern is present in human society. Culture and Tradition [hardware] such as that of Vedic India resists change, and has been relatively the same for thousands of years. It's the outer software of such society that changes often. And then, obviously, this fractal pattern can be seen in computers. The hardware reluctantly changes and is conservative. The software is what changes often. I've had my same laptop for about 1.5 years, and during that time my entire OS changed from Windows 8.1 to Windows 10 and I lost count of how many times I got software updates. You see this pattern in atomic nature: H₂O is the hardware; vapour, water, and ice are the outer forms which obviously changes very often according to conditions in environment. Planetary nature, same thing: our seasons and weather change often on earth, but the structure of our solar system stays the same.

Essence gives rise to Structure, and Structure gives rise to Form. The Essence is Life. The Structure? Those are the atoms and molecules needed to build a Lifeform. The Form? That's the whole diversity of the Natural Order in all its wonderful glory. Electricity is the Essence. Electrical components are the Structure. And the various technological devices we know of are the Forms. And so this fractal pattern suggests something about the Cosmos. That the structural/architectural elements of the Cosmos are not Fundamental, they are a means to manifest Form. Meaning that Matter is not fundamental, it is a means to manifest Form: galaxies, stars, planets, creatures. Something exists beyond matter that is Fundamental.

And so when you understand this fractal pattern you can know that to build a memplex that will be alive and last for a while you first must have an Essence: a *raison d'être*, a spirit, an ethos, a purpose, an intent, a reason to Be, a Suchness, a Quiddity, a Way. Then you gather your structural elements: mythos, myths, customs, rites, rituals, traditions, tribal memes, symbols, etc [the skeleton]. And only lastly do you add the Outer Forms: ideas, ideals, belief-sets, principles, axioms, philosophy, worldviews, ideology, etc [the flesh]. Then the people/adherents [the organs and limbs].

So for example, what was the Essence of the WSA? It was: *"To presence the Dark, Progression, and the Sinister Feminine. The White Star Acception is a Sinister Tribe of the Order of Nine Angles. The Acception was established to provide a social structure and social order supportive of the Sinister Sevenfold Way, and to preserve the teachings and traditions of the ONA for Sinister Posterity."*

So, *'to presence the Dark'*, here means to help people interested in ONA to understand that it is okay to act and live against the grain of society and their morals and laws. *'Progression'* here means to help to move the ONA into some forward moving direction. *'Sinister Feminine'* here means two things: 1) to help encourage other/more girls to take an interest in ONA, & 2) to work to nurture the Anima of the ONA. *'To provide a social structure and social order'* here means that if ONA is gone or dead or whatever, or if it was never real, or if it is just ideas/teachings, then the WSA will work to put those ideas into practice through its members, and in the form of subgroups/nexion and so on. *'To preserve the teachings and traditions of the ONA for Sinister Posterity,'* means just that: that the WSA exists to save/house the teachings of the ONA and its Traditions for each new generation of initiates.

So you have all these Satanists on the internet who are only familiar with Mundane Satanism, which is self-defined as being a "philosophy," meaning that it is an ideological entity, composed of philosophical memes. And so if you change those memes around, you no longer have Satanism, or you fuck Satanism up. How do we know this is how these Satanists actually see and understand things? Because when the ONA of the 2000 was one way, and the ONA of 2010 altered a few of its software aspects and added new outer forms, these same Satanist say that the ONA has changed... or that

it got fucked up, or that because it is so different that what the “real” ONA was in the past, that it’s a fake ONA or not ONA anymore. It’s called adaptation, evolution! Progress or die.

What such Satanists fail to realize and understand is that yes, although some of the software has been adapted to the new time and environment, all of the Traditions, cultural memes, rites, ceremonies, rituals, myths, the praxes, the Sevenfold Way, etc, have remained unchanged and remains still in practice. Using their logic, the people of Europe of today aren’t Europeans, because 500 years ago Europeans were living in Christendom and they were all Christians. And today all of those Christian memes and beliefs has been replaced by secular views and values. Nearly the whole body of software of Europe changed into something extremely different.

Are those people still Europeans? The answer is Yes. Why? Well, because European mythoi, national/folk identities, traditions, cultures, dialects, languages, literature, arts, crafts, cuisine, customs, habits, rites, history, etc, and so on, hasn’t changed much and are still observed! What actually makes an ONA person “ONA”? Their belief and sentiments? Or their mythos, group/folk/Kolective identity, and their observance of Traditions, culture, dialect/lexicon, arts, crafts, literature, customs, rites, ceremonies, rituals, history, etc?

There’s this question I like to troll Mundane Satanists with, which they have a hard time answering: “What as a Satanist do you do exactly that the average secular person doesn’t do?” Or I like to sometimes troll these online ONA people with the question: “What as an ONA initiate do you do that Mundanes don’t do?” And usually these online ONA people will give me an answer like: “Well, I’m not going to incriminate myself. I’m not stupid.”

The answer is: ONA mythos, ONA group/folk/Kolective identity, and the observance of ONA Traditions, ONA kulture, ONA dialect/lexicon, ONA arts, ONA crafts, ONA literature, ONA customs, ONA rites, ONA ceremonies, ONA rituals, ONA history, ONA etc. All those things listed, when observed and done together differentiates an ONA person from other people. It’s easy for me to see what I am trying to point out because I see fractal patterns. The only real difference between *social orders* like ONA and a country, is Scale.

Software itself has octaves of suchness. The lowest are the Opinions, Views, Sentiments, Ideations, born from the personal interpretation or apprehension of things. Such software are fleeting and momentaneous due to the capricious and whimsical Nature of thoughts. These species of software struggle to survive. The next octave are the Maxims, Axioms, Data that are founded upon Practical Wisdom, and the Observation of Nature. Such software help a people thrive in their environment. The octave above this is Legacy.

Software of the octave of legacy have gone beyond thrift, where they have been proven over time to have a potency to them that helps a species in some way not just to thrive, but to dominate spheres of mortal existence; and to further evolve the species.

Examples of software that have attained this octave of Legacy would be the immortalized memeplexes of ancient Greece, the immortal ideas of Sun Tzu, Lao Tzu, Buddha, etc. We would be inclined to believe that software alone can by itself achieve an immortal legacy. This is an incorrect perception. Such listed software didn’t exist independent of its people, social order, and culture [the hardware]. Only when the social order passed the octave of Thrift, to become a Dominant force in their respective spheres, did such software also jump to the next octave of suchness.

Marketing

I really like marketing. I started off reading books I find in the marketing and advertising section. Those books are all actually business oriented where they deal with companies and actual products. And so in those early beginnings, in order for me to be able to use what marketing concept I learn from those books, I imagined the ONA to be a corporation that produces a product. This was how I saw the ONA long ago. It was a very primitive way to see things.

So over the years, as I understood the functioning quiddity of why these marketing concepts works in context to human psychology and sociology, my understanding and definition of “Marketing” changed. Marketing was no longer about “selling” a product to people. I now defined “marketing” as “the art, science, and craft of inducing x1 to x2 Value

for x3.” X1 is your subject or target, which may be an audience, group, or person. X2 is when that Target “has” “sees” “feel” Value. X3 is what you want the Target to have, see, feel, understand to be of Value; which may be yourself, your opinion, your idea, or an actual product.

The very first thing to notice is that without the x1 factor, marketing doesn’t work. And 99% of the time, this is the main fault with those mundane Satanic groups and would-be Satanic gurus you see on the internet. Yes they have ideas, opinions, beliefs, views, and even teachings; and yes they would like to spread, distribute, circulate those things; but: they don’t have an identifiable Audience.

Speaking to the generic public doesn’t qualify as speaking to an audience. Identifiable audience means that not only must you be able to point out specifically who or what you are talking to, but you must also be able to list that audience’s Nature, physis, quality, traits, characteristics, psychology, sociological makeup, likes, dislikes, strengths, weaknesses, etc. And you should also be able to answer the question: ‘Why am I speaking to x1 and what causal end result do I want from x1.’

For instance: ‘I am sharing my views and opinions with x1 because I want x1 to agree with my views and opinions or to adopt them or to consider that my views and opinions are right.’ If you aren’t talking to anybody identifiable, then you simple aren’t going to generate any causal end results. Just talking and throwing out your views, beliefs, memes to some generic group of people is primitive. Here’s why it’s primitive: the ancient way humans once – and still do in certain cultures – farmed crops was to take seeds from plants they liked, and they would just throw/cast those seeds out everywhere on the ground.

I saw my grandmother do this one day. I thought she was trying to feed birds in her back yard, but there were no bird that came to her back yard. So I asked her what she was doing, and she said she was going to grow some plants we eat. Intrigued about how primitive this farming meme she was using was, I asked her where she had learned how to farm the way she did. She said she saw the old people of her youthful time do this to grow things. And I left it at that, letting her get back to doing things her way, since I didn’t want to disrespect her – being my Elder – by “correcting” her ways. They call it “Prauss” [rhymes with moss] in Khmer, which means to “scatter/cast about.” The word “prauss” also means to ‘germinate, create life, bring forth life, and bear progeny.’

Value is an internal “judgement” of Chitta [~heart]. No object has any intrinsic value or worth. Just as beauty is in the eye [heart actually] of the beholder, so too is value and worth. If you were to go to the Amazon jungle with a Machete and an AM/FM Radio, and you were to ask a jungle tribe in the forest which of your two items they would like to have, which one would they most likely pick? The Machete.

Here’s where Natural Philosophy, psychology, anthropology, etc, comes in; we then ask the question why did that tribe pick the machete over the radio? The actual answer is because of their Environment. All things that exist or have being/suchness, exists and has being/suchness because of its environment. The machete would actually help them manifest/materialize certain Needs in relation to their environment: survival, Thrive, etc.

On the other hand, if the setting was a metropolis, and you gave the normal metropolitan residents the choice of either a machete or a cool AM/FM radio, which one would they most likely pick? The radio. Why so? Because of the environment of the city: information flow [news, weather, etc] helps people survive [jobs] and entertainment [music] helps people there thrive and relieves stress.

Now what if the Environment was an ideological/memetic landscape? Such as the satanic subculture. And you gave these people in this environment the choice of 1) a machete, 2) a shiny new radio, or 3) a brand new meme/idea/insight that is original/creative that will help the satanist better understand himself or his Satanism or his world. Which would such people see more Value in? In general, such people would value the meme/idea/insight. Why? Because of the environment. The meme will help the Satanist survive or even thrive in that environment.

So now: if the environment is memetic, and if the resource of this environment are memes, and if the supply of such resource is in demand, then the person or *group* with the most of those resources controls the wealth, means of well-

being [survival/thrift], and power of influence in that environment. Think carefully about this, because I'm dropping hints, for those with an *'eye to see.'*

And so Value/Worth is a feeling in the heart that arises from a conjunction of environment [its state and condition] and a thing's potential ability to fulfill a list of wordless Primal unspoken Needs.

All lifeforms have a number of "Primal Needs." By primal needs I don't mean "need" like I need to go to the grocery store to buy food, or I need to take a shower, or I need money to pay my bills. Primal Needs are the following in no specific order: Security, Sustenance, Gratification, Acknowledgement, Status, & Endearment. Those 7 words are only approximations. The priority level and order of these primal needs shifts and differs from person to person and moment to moment and situation to situation.

Security: This can mean to feel safe. It can mean wellbeing. National security. Safety from harm or danger; harm as in physical, emotional, psychological, etc. The means to manifest security, such as friendships, tribes, armies, groups, weapons, muscles, stealth, camouflage, venom, etc.

Sustenance: This can mean food, water, energy. As well as things that nurtures you. Or the means to obtain such things, like jobs, careers, money, etc. Skills and things that are a means to obtain sustenance such as claws, physical speed, sharp hearing and vision, highly developed sense of smell, intelligence, technological ingenuity, etc.

Gratification: Actualization of Will/volition. This can mean sexual gratification: the drive for sexual gratification. The will/need to reproduce/replicate. The gratification of drives and strong urges. Drug addiction. Addiction, craving, compulsion of any kind. Gratification of interest. National interest. Group interest. Self-development. The means to manifest such drives, interests, will, and Self-development.

Acknowledgement: This can mean respect, recognition, admiration, adulation, validation, acceptance, notoriety. Also like how nation-states seek official recognition as States. The need for other to look up to you, to notice you, to know you, etc. The means to obtain such things such as religion, sports, wardrobe, an education, breast augmentation, marking territory, tribal markings, plumage, fur coloration, etc.

Status: This can mean power, rank, to be in some way better than others. To have more of something than others: bigger territory than other countries, bigger armies, more weapons, more money, more experience. To have better doctrines and teachings than other sects. To have more members than other organizations. To wield influence over others. To be more intelligent or learned than others. To be more known than others. To be worth more than others. To be more important than others. To have dominance. To have lots of social capital. To be Alpha. The means to obtain Status.

Endearment: To be loved. To love someone or something. To need affection. To be held, hugged, embraced. To be touched. To be intimate. To be close to someone. To be in a relationship, a marriage. To have an intimate friend. Compassion. To need someone to care for you. To think endearingly of you. To be special to someone. To be wanted. The need for others to like you, want you, or need you. The means to obtain endearment.

Naturally, the more primitive the creature, the less of those primal needs it has. The more complex the organism, the more of these primal needs it has. For example bacteria have not evolved to need affection and love; they have no sex drive to gratify; they aren't concerned with status, etc. These primal needs are embedded in the psyche, and so we are usually unconscious of them. But every single actionable behavior we do and all our engagements of communication and interaction with others are rooted in one or more of these primal needs. We don't communicate, act, and interact, unless there is a primal reason for it.

There are two ways these primal needs are fulfilled: Direct or Vicarious [indirect]. Security: Direct fulfilment of this primal need is when you have the muscle and strength to insure your own safety. Vicarious fulfilment is when you are a member of a group [tribe, nation]; being a member of which may help insure your safety. Guys with Status attract more girls, if what type of Status they have can make a girl feel [vicariously] Secure, or fulfills her/our other primal

needs. Cool guys [status] get the girls, nerdy [no status] guys don't. The nice cars we may drive, our clothes we wear, our vocabulary are all a means to display status; according to various social subcultures. For instance "patches" in the bike gang social order is a mark of status.

All lifeforms have those Primal Needs, and so every act, every mode of behavior, how each lifeform expresses itself, all are executed in the attempt to fulfil one or more of those primal needs. It must be so. Everything we do in life as living creatures is done in order to fulfil one or more of those needs; from the virus and bacteria, up to the human being. And with us human beings, we have the factor of language and communication, which also thus means that every word we speak, how we use language, what we write, is done also to fulfil one of those primal needs. For most of us, we do this unconsciously, which is why it's "Primal." It's hardwired in our most primitive reptilian parts of our brain.

And so when you have a working faculty of Intuition and Empathy, and you are aware of those primal needs, you can study a person, or group of people: study and observe their actionable-behaviour, their demeanor, their language, their opinions, what they say, what they write, and you can determine which of those primal needs they are attempting/seeking to fulfill; which of those primal needs is influencing them to act and do and say and write. And if you know which primal need drives their behavior, you can influence and manipulate them.

Value or Worth is a feeling of the heart we project onto people and things because of a conjunction of Environment [its state and condition] and those 7 primal needs.

Environmental conditions exist in two forms: External Objective Condition, and Internal Subjective Apprehension [~interpretation]. The *Internal Subjective Apprehension* of environment is what stimulates our heart/chitta to react and feel. And so because of that, some Environmental factors can be induced or conduced. For example: Let's say you live in a house. Your house is safe and sound. Nothing Objectively is wrong with your house. I'm a marketer who sells Fire Alarms.

I introduce myself to you. I notice you are a mother with children. With that data, I now know that Security is a primary concern of yours; for your children. That's a Primal Need. With that data, I can then induce in you the feeling of INSECURITY about your environment where I spend time talking to you about the dangers of house fires, electrical circuitry shorting, and so on. If I do it right, you will internally interpret your house's environmental condition to be unsafe, or you will feel unsure/uncertain about your [children's] security. And so with that internalized environmental condition and primal need for security, you will see Value or Worth in my fire alarms.

Using that fire alarm example makes things look easy or simple. In the social arena there exists something called "Social Value/Capital." When someone has a lot of this "social value" we say that such people are "cool." And so being Cool, or Popular, in any social environment works with the same environmental factor and primal needs. Cool and Popular kids/people just know how to make you feel Value for them. In this case, we're most often dealing with Vicarious fulfillment of primal needs.

You're a millionaire, and your friend is a billionaire. So you think your friend is cool, or has Value. Why? Because of the primal needs of Status and Gratification. Meaning that your billionaire friend has something you would like to have. That's what I mean here by vicarious fulfillment of primal need. You like that friend and hang around him in social settings because he may teach you what he knows, but more importantly because being seen with him boosts your social Status.

Why do our pet dogs "like" us? It's because we satisfy their primal need for security, sustenance, acknowledgement, gratification, and endearment. If you were the source of the satisfaction of those primal needs with many other dogs, we'd say that you were very popular with dogs, or that they think you're really cool. And when you are cool or popular, you wield something called *Natural Influence*. Popular kids in school set the trends. Natural Influence as opposed to *Induced Influence* which is like when a regime uses force or threats to influence you to do or not do things. Induced Influence is effective and powerful, but it also generates resentment in people for you over time.

Unfortunately, this is all hardwired into every lifeform. I love artificial life programs, and so I have a slightly different perspective of these primal needs. If we were artificial life programs, those primal needs would be the coding in us that tells us to go do things, move towards, find, locate, any sources or resources that can fulfill those 7 primal needs. I learned to figure this stuff about primal needs from scrutinizing why I do and did the things I do and did from a Natural Philosophy point of view. Why do I “like” someone? What is the suchness of that “like,” and what factors cause it to be? Is it a fractal pattern I can find elsewhere?

And so the way I start “marketing” WSA in the old days was by first looking for groups of people, not individuals. Because we humans are “social creatures,” that means that whenever two or more humans hang out or congregate together, there exists a social order, and therefore also social interactions. Which is where and when social skills becomes useful.

There are two species of social order: Incoherent and Coherent. In any group of people – organized or unorganized – there will exist social order, and because of that order, there will exist distinct classes of types of people: OGs, Shot Caller, the Popular ones, and the general population of the group. OG is being used here to mean a person who has been around that group longer than others; so they have more experience, know more about the people and culture of the group. Shot Callers are the kids or people who have natural leadership skills, and they usually make the policies. The popular kids/people are the ones liked by most of the population of that social order.

And so in an “incoherent” social order, those key classes of people exist in no organized way. They aren’t interconnected. They don’t cooperate with each other. They are unable to identify each other, whatever. A “Coherent” social order is when such classes of people can identify each other and they say to themselves: “Okay, I specialize in leadership skills, you are popular thus you have natural influence, that OG is an elder so people respect him... let’s get together and form a partnership where our specialized functions forms a working system.” That system is called a “regime.”

These are “specialized” traits of a person. What that means is just because an OG has been around a while doesn’t mean they have leadership skills or that they are popular. Just because a kid or person has leadership skills doesn’t mean they are popular [has natural influence] or that they have been around a long time. Just because a popular kid is cool, doesn’t mean they have leadership skills or that they have been around a long time. A leader of a group, or a kid who has leadership skills in a group does not wield the influence [there are exceptions], the popular kids do. If that leader wants its policies to be adopted and followed by the general population, then that leader must understand that they need OGs and popular kids on their team.

Which is why when you study politics and you watch when political parties take power, what is the first thing they do? The political party will establish a close friendship, relationship, or partnership with the Popular people in that country. Popular people such as actors, socialites, journalists, famous authors, academics, etc. Why? Because such people wield the Naturel Influence in that society; and if that political party wishes for the general population to adopt and follow its policies and recognize its power, then they need the specialized Natural Influence of such popular types. And so if and when that partnership between the shot callers types and popular types breaks or malfunctions, you end up with a group or nation that systematically malfunctions and the regime weakens.

When the old Nazis invade a foreign country to take it over, the first thing they do is arrest and/or assassinate the popular types of that foreign country: the influential intellectuals, actors, authors, journalists, etc. Then they make friends and establish relationships with popular types of that foreign country who are sympathizers. Then they find high status people of that foreign country who have leadership/political skills that favour National Socialist ideology and connect those native politicians with the native popular people, to form a native Pro-Nazi regime. That regime then becomes the new governing apparatus of that annexed country. Voila. Beautiful. I love it! Joseph Goebbels, of the old NS regime, is my archetypal person I best resonate with. Loyal to the Fuhrer till the end, and a master of mythos and propaganda [marketing]. I really like him and look up to him.

And so anyways. When I begin to market the WSA, I’ll join a group of people; those social networks and forums online. The more incoherent that group, the better, because it makes things easier for me. All groups, whether they are orga-

nized or not, have a natural social structure [pecking order] to them. And so as a new unit of that group I naturally start at the very bottom of the pile. Nobody knows me, I have no reputation, I have no social credit/value, nobody likes me. I'm a nobody. And being a nobody, I'm in no position to be marketing myself, my opinions, or my idea. Because such things would also be of no value to that group, coming from a nobody.

At the bottom of the pile I use my sense of empathy and sense of social orders to feel out the key classes of people: OGs, shot callers, and popular kids. I'll take note of this, and keep track of who is who. My objective is to make friends with the popular kids, because I want to have an influence over that forum or social network. And so to build up my social credit in order for those popular types to even want to like me, my first target audience are the OGs, since they wield the respect. OGs are like Banks that give out temporary loans.

When you're making friends with another gang because you want to do business with them, you make friends with one of their OGs first and gain their trust. That way that OG can introduce you to his homeboys where he says: "Guys, this is my friend." When that OG introduces you like that, and he stands close to you, that's an instant loan of social credit [coolness]. That loan is temporary, meaning that, if you yourself don't have the skills to maintain the coolness in their eyes and can't generate more social credit on your own, then you lose that coolness, and they distrust you and shun you.

So in a social network or forum, I will spend some time cautiously participating. Small non-threatening posts at first. During this phase, I read every post the popular kids write to acquire their vocabulary and mental landscape; there paradigm, etc.

Once everybody is conformable with my presence, I kick into second gear. This is when I stop writing small meaningless posts, and I start doing something called "dropping bombs." Dropping bombs is when you write a post that is packed with good stuff, like insight or whatever, and it generates a "Wow!" reaction. My target audience are the OGs of that forum or social network. I want them to publically give me their Wows or kudos for my posts. Dropping bombs does two things for me: 1) it elevates [distinguishes] me above the generic group population in the eyes of everyone, especially of those key people; 2) it builds my reputation in that group order.

So the more kudos/props [positive feedback] I get from the OGs of that forum, and the more bombs I drop, the more social credits I have; the cooler I become. I'll keep dropping bombs and build my reputation until I get a tangible sign to kick into third gear. That tangible sign is when the popular kids, or shot callers, or OGs, go out of their way to initiate contact with me, where they PM me to tell me they like my style and posts. Once I get this sign, I kick into third gear.

Third gear is when I divide my efforts into two flanks to engage in a double Front Attack to establish control, dominance, or influence over that forum. In the old days me and my WSA friends called this specific game we played "colonization," which is when we colonize a forum, and take it over by converting the majority of its users into WSA members. The goal is to annex the forum with memes.

The first front of attack is when I establish friendships with the shot callers and OGs. This is where I use my empathy to feel out which of the 7 Primal Needs they are looking to fulfill. If they are active in a forum and putting in the effort to make posts, then they are seeking to fulfill one of those 7 primal needs. By their class and ethos, I know Status is one of their high priority primal needs. Acknowledgement is a second. Knowing this data, I then talk with, or interact with them in a subtly way so that they wordlessly end up understanding that if they be my friend and partner up with me, I can help fulfill the primal needs they seek to fulfill. I'll get you the status and respect you need. You give me your support. Quid pro quo.

Most of the generic population of any group have acknowledgement and endearment as their high priority primal needs. Acknowledgement means to just have someone say your name, listen to you talk about yourself, acknowledge your existence. Endearment means they need attention and affection [friendship] from others. Those generic people are happy with those needs met. When one of these generics make a post where they talk about their opinions, about their activities, about their drama, about their views; what they are basically saying is: "Take notice of me, I'm alive/

real. Please acknowledge my existence.” Like the little empress in the Neverending Story, who needed someone to say her name to be real and alive. And if you give such types of generics their pitiful/petty needs, they will like you. Why? Because you are a source of the fulfillment of those needs. So it pays to be nice and understanding.

My second front of attack is with the popular kids. I’ve read all of their posts. I know how they see the world. I have the lexicon they use. And so, I do something called “Priming” them. Priming is when you paint a wall with white paint before you put on a color to it.

Priming the popular kids is when I take WSA memes and I spider web weave them into posts or writings that have good information and insights; but I use the vocabulary and worldviews of the popular kids. So when they read my posts, they see a reflection of themselves in my choice of words, and worldviews; and they say: “Wow, this person thinks like me... what’s that little idea [meme]? That’s interesting. Never thought about that.”

I’ll keep dropping these types of bombs for those popular kids. After a while of this, my friends jump in and we kick into fourth gear. Fourth gear is the puppet games. My friends make profiles and pretend to be unlikable people, such as dim wits, retards, and so on. Those friends will then verbally attack me in public and say things like: “That Chloe, belongs to some WSA group! They have some fucked up beliefs! Have a look!” And they leave a link to our WSA blogs.

The puppet game brings in contrast. What I mean is that those popular kids who have been reading my posts think I’m now smart, I have something they want, and now they know the source of my ideas: something called the WSA or ONA, whatever. They go to read the writings there and see that they agree with most of it. The contrast is that they think to themselves: “Stupid retards don’t think that stuff is meaningful? If I don’t think that stuff is meaningful, then I’m like them.”

After these gears, I slowly guide those popular kids closer to the WSA, I figure out which of the 7 primal needs they are seeking to satisfy or manifest. Then I tell them that basically, the WSA can satisfy their needs, without saying such overtly. If they seek Status: make your own WSA nexus and be the leader of it; etc. And then just tell them to claim it [WSA].

Then my job is done. Why done? Well, because those popular kids have a natural influence over the other user in that forum, and so when they become WSA/ONA, they spread ONA memes in that forum, and the other users accept those memes due to that natural influence. If you want to market a motorcycle brand to a large group of biker gang members, you just give free bikes to the popular people in their group. They use the bikes, and in time the other members will be inspired and influenced to use the same brand. These gears were my old way of how I did things. It was fun, but very time consuming.

This was how we recruited for new WSA members in the very early days circa 2007-2008. Most of the other Satanic groups in MySatan would advertise their group with a link. Me and my WSA friends went out to have fun, and we ended up with new members while we were playing these games.

In a few months we developed a reputation with those other Satanic groups for being a group of people who just played mind games. This one time me and our New York friend were tag-teaming in a satanic forum of about 10 active users; playing our Colonization game. When I had gotten one of the users to become a WSA member where this new member displayed the number 352 on his profile signature, some other user made a post warning the admin of the forum and other users that we [WSA] were in their forum to colonize it and take it over. The admin incapacitated the two of us from being able to make posts.

The admin of that forum must have assumed that we converted people into WSA members with our posts. Fortunately he forgot to disable my PM abilities. And so I started to PM all the users. Somebody eventually told the admin that I was using their PM system to convert people, and so the admin deleted my profile. Fortunately I had asked most of the users there for their email address. And so I still had access to them. In a short while, most of the 10 users there became WSA members. Having no other option, the admin deleted his forum.

This game got old fast. One day, while playing this Colonizing game, I had a sudden idea. I thought to myself: "Wait a minute? Why Colonize petty forums? What would happen if I moved this Colonizing game out into the actual Satanic subculture?" And ever since that realization I stopped playing Colonization in forums, and have been working to Colonize the whole Subculture itself. The Game is Go, not chess. And it's an aeonic game. I secretly love rivalry and competition. I thrive off of it. But currently, the satanic subculture is dying, and so, I have my eyes far off in the bigger arena of post-materialism; social, political, and economic subversion.

I used other methods depending on the person, one was to sell people who seemed interested in WSA a Vision! The Vision was a big WSA with many subgroups we called "Nexuses" across the world. Once we had Nexuses in key areas, we'd establish connections with them to form an international network of subgroups to do business with.

And so in emails and Private Messages I would work one on one with people interested in WSA and I'd walk them through setting up a nexus of the WSA. I'd figure out what their primary primal needs are, and entice them into the WSA with that. Eventually with a lot of effort, by 2009 our WSA actually had subgroups in many places; about 7 or 8. But I learned these people and their WSA subgroups also faded fast into disinterest. I now had a problem: I put in a lot of effort to make very few members, and those member fade away. I figured there must be a better way. So I took a short break off the internet to live real life for a while, and to think about things.

During my break from the internet I was contemplating about Hitler, and Rock Stars, and commercial Brands. And then I had this flash of insight. I saw Hitler and a Swastika, and I got the impression of the word "Proxy." I instantly understood, what it meant. I ended up calling this insight "Association By Proxy."

I came back onto the internet to find my neglected WSA. I still had two members left. So I told them about the concept of Association By Proxy. And then we set out to test it for the next year. One of the things I learned about why people lost interest in the WSA so fast, was that we didn't have a coherent body of teachings. In fact we didn't have anything to the WSA accept the name and a free forum. And so, instead of expending effort in recruiting people, we began to write our teachings, which we collectively called Opus Vrilis. This was when we started to use our wordpresses to post actual essays, and not to troll Blackwood. The objective was to build a Mythos for the WSA and a coherent body of teachings through our writings.

The idea of Association By Proxy is actually pretty simple. You have one Rock Band that is very popular. This rock band has a huge following. And so because the number of groupies out numbers the members of the rock band, the fans of the rock band can't all be directly associated with that band. And so the band provides for their fans different means of Associating with them by proxy. This is done by merchandize, rock band logos, symbols, clothing with the rock band's name on it, etc.

I saw this same pattern with Hitler. Hitler had a massive mythos. He was very popular. And the German people were given means of indirect Association with the Mythos of Hitler via symbols such as the Swastika, youth groups, flags, etc.

I saw this same pattern on school campus. There are popular kids, and kids who like those popular kids. And so talking about popular kids, dressing like them, etc, were means of Associating with those popular kids by proxy. It's a way to tell or show others that you are associated with the mythos of the popular kids.

I saw this same pattern in human cultures. People in America who are of Irish descent like to wear green shamrocks as a means of associating with Ireland by proxy. Even though my family speaks Khmer, we use Chinese familial titles, and Thai & Chinese customs, as a means of associating with the Chinese and Thai cultures and as a means to display to others that we are not ethnic Khmer but associated with the Chinese and Thai culture and peoples. We associate with the mythos, essence, ethos, aura of our nation by proxy when we display patriotism and national pride. Symbols, abstract ideas, wardrobe, slang/jargon, cultural praxes, customs, traditions, rites, ceremonies, etc, all serve as props for the Association By Proxy principle.

A quick way to explain this principle is to use the Hells Angels. This bike gang has a huge and rich mythos and badass aura. You are attracted to that mythos and ethos. And so you will Associate with that Mythos and Ethos by proxy. This

is done by joining the bike gang, wearing their wardrobe, using the tribal markings and dialect, and doing what they do. You're displaying to others that you are associated with that bike gang and its badass mythos/aura and ethos.

And so, after a year of writing Opus Vrilis, and posting WSA essays on our blogs, and providing people various means for them to Associate with the WSA by proxy, us three WSA members discovered that this method attracted people to our WSA who asked to join it, and those members stayed members. We didn't have to go out and recruit people. I had gradually learned how to write essays in a special way, where I tried to subtly address the various primal needs of my audience.

When I saw the end results of Association By Proxy, I closed membership of the WSA [in 2010], I pushed the WSA off to the back of the stage, and I asked my core members in WSA to never tell anybody about this idea of Association By Proxy. We discontinued that iteration of the WSA slowly, recreating our members into ONA members. And we then began to use what we learned with/for the ONA.

So we have Environment + Primal Needs = Thrift [thrivingness]. In a jungle setting, when a tribe of people have the ability to acquire resources from its environment to satisfy their primal needs, we say that they are "Thriving." They aren't just surviving. They've gone up one octave above survival.

This pattern applies with Nation-States as a super organism. Each octave of organism exists in its own species of environment. Which means that each environment thus has its own species of "resources." Nation-States – as socio-political organism – exists in a meta-environment where the resources are things such as Money/Currency, Labour Force, Citizens, Goods, Energy, etc.

And so when for example a nation-state develops for itself a capitalist economy, and such tool allows this nation-state to acquire a lot of resources from its environment to meet its primal needs, that nation-state is Thriving. And so what this nation-state is doing, and how it does things now has social value to other nation-states. This is when something called "Horizontal Gene Transfer" [HGT] happens.

I didn't invent the term HGT. To explain what HGT is: let's say the earth is very new, and all lifeforms at this moment still live in the ocean. Nothing lives on land yet. One day a proto-plant-like organism begins to colonize land near the seaside. This proto-plant-like organism then develops/innovates something new called Chlorophyll. With this new invention, this proto-plant organism is now able to acquire a lot of Light from its new environment, which it uses to help satisfy its primal needs.

The genes that manifest that chlorophyll have two ways of spreading. The first is by Vertical Gene Transfer. This is when said genes are passed down from parent to offspring; from ancestor to descendent. The second method is Horizontal Gene Transfer. HGT is when other organisms "copycats" that chlorophyll gene. There are two ways HGT takes place: an organism can consume another organism, and then graft new genes into its RNA/DNA; or agents of horizontal gene transfer are used, such as virus-like things. The organism will make these virus-like agents. A good example of an animal that is an expert at HGT is the Tardigrade. Its DNA is made up of bits and pieces of genes it acquires from other organisms.

Mother Nature's overarching objective is the continuation and perpetuation of Life. And so, survival is not enough to insure that perpetuation. Thriving helps insure this. The next octave above Thriving is Domination of an Environment/Order. If an organism, or tribe of people is Thriving because of their genes or cultural memes, then it serves Nature's best interest to spread those genes/memes. If a tribe of people has innovated bows and arrows and with such new cultural memes they hunt and can produce more food to help meet their primal needs, then other tribes will copycat that bow and arrow cultural meme. If a Nation-State has created an atomic bomb as a means to manifest its primal need for Security, and that bomb helps them thrive and be secure, other nation-states will try to copycat that meme.

If after Time, a species, a nation-state, a person has proven to be able to Thrive very well, then Nature elevates them to the next level beyond just Thriving. This is when such species, such nation-state, such person becomes a Dominant entity in their environment, i.e.: the World Order. What Nature is saying to that Thriving entity basically is: "Okay fuck this

copycatting shit. It's taking too long. Just force those genes/memes on them all. If they don't take it, let them go extinct, cuz they don't make the cut." Dominance is when that dominating entity alters the order of its environment; when such dominant entity basically says: "Okay, things around here are going to be done differently. Either do what we do, or go extinct." This is when a monkey becomes alpha males, when a nation-state becomes a super power. Such alphas sets the trends/policies; sets the flowing current of the social/jungle/world order.

An example of a trend setter is America: it was the first nation-state with a written constitution, it had a leader called a President, it used democracy, it used a capitalist economy, etc. It thrived. And so after the 1800s you see that gradually other nations copycatted America. Such that today, most nation-states have written constitutions, have leaders called presidents; even China calls its leader a president now and not a Premier anymore; and uses a capitalist economy; and so on. Even European kingdoms and empires eventually also became democratic, etc. And so as the Alpha nation, America sets the trends where it actually effects and influences change in the world order, which is the environment of nation-state organisms.

I spent my time after I faded out the WSA working on building the ONA as an organism. In a biological organism you have a cellular system where every cell specializes in a specific function. Lung cells are very good at extracting air, the heart is very good at circulating that air, and the gut cells are very good at extracting nutrients. And so those cells conduct Trade where the lung cells will bring in air for the other cells, the heart cell works to circulate that air for the Whole, and the gut cells will work to extract nutrients to the other cells.

I followed this model when I was building the ONA up in the early days. For example, if I saw a random person who has drawing an art skills, I'd approach them and tell what I'm doing with ONA. I'd tell them the ONA needs artists, and give this person links to art work done by Beesty Boy. I have been watching this person and reading their posts, so I know what their main primal needs are which they are seeking to fulfill. And so what I do is basically tell them that the ONA can fulfil those primal needs.

For instance, if my prospect is an artist, and I see him posting his art work in a forum for others to comment on, I know this person is out seeking to fulfill his primal need of acknowledgement. And so I'll say to this person something like: "Christos Beest drew up those tarot card pictures decades ago. People in ONA even today still think their cool and remember him. It's been a while since anybody did artwork for ONA. All you have to do is do what you like to do, and you'll have an audience ready for you who will actually appreciate your work. Just claim ONA and set up shop."

Or I'll find people who like to make music, and I'll tell them that I like their style, and that the ONA needs musicians. If you make music, and you are going out of your way to get people on the internet to listen to your music and leave you comments and so on, then you are seeking to satisfy one or some of your primal needs. It's not just the primal need of Gratification, because why are you sharing it with random people online? I'll talk business with them one on one, like I did with the artist example. I use the musician's primal need to encourage him to set up shop in ONA. Once he's in, I leave him alone and I'll try and work with people in ONA to start a music label, so that such new ONA musicians can have a label to work with.

This was back in the early days, when the OGs, me, and a few others had to put in the effort to get the ball rolling. These days, the ONA grows itself just fine. And it's now an actual organism. ONA has people who specialize in writing, and people who now publish ONA style books. There are those that specialize in ONA style music, and those that help such people make CDs and so on. There are lots of nexions doing their own things, writing essays, stories, etc. The way ONA is today is beautiful! It's just like I envisioned things to be long ago... well, almost.

Failures & Hiatus

I'm a failure. It's only natural, because nobody has ever taught me how to do what I did with WSA or ONA or whatever. I learn from trial and error. From trying out ideas. Most of the time my ideas don't work. Other times I fail hugely. Sometimes, I am successful. You should never be afraid to fail. Failing is my most powerful asset. Because I break down in detail, why I may have failed, then I try to accomplish the same goal in a different way.

One thing I really loved about DarkLogos was that he was never judgmental with any of my crazy ideas. Another thing I really liked about him was that he was very easy going and let me try to test and implement my ideas.

DarkLogos had this habit of not saying much, and only responding in a few lines of words. I'd write out pages and pages of details about some idea I had to tweak ONA and make it work better, and as a usual response he'd always say something like: "Sounds good. Have fun!"

Or in the early days, when I was still unknown and insecure, before I wrote anything on our old blog, I'd tell DarkLogos about stuff I've been thinking about. How I see parallels sometimes with Buddhism and DM's stuff, tribalism and so on. DarkLogos would usually say in response something like: "Good stuff. You should write an essay about it."

In those old days, the few people in ONA would hate on me for talking about Buddhism in ONA essays. What they don't understand is that before I started weaving Buddhist stuff into my ONA essays as a way to shed further light on ONA ideas, people like Audun and DarkLogos told me they really liked the Buddhist stuff and hoped I'd continue in that direction. I've never done anything without any type of permission or green light, from someone in ONA with higher status and rank than me.

One of my failures was a project I was working on. This began during the early days. The project was to not just make ONA active again, but to bring Anton Long, Beesty, and Hagur back into ONA and make them take their leadership positions. So we can have a real ONA like it was in the very old days.

Since the beginning people in ONA have misunderstood me where they believed that I came to "takeover" the ONA. I can understand this, since people like Blackwood tried to do this stuff. To be honest, my inner desire back during those early days, and still to this day, was/is to have DM as himself be the leader of ONA. I secretly worked very hard to drag DM as himself into ONA.

There was a time when – just for a brief few months – Anton Long, Audun, and Hagur were back in ONA. I was super happy! But Audun went Dark, and Hagur is weird where he'll go off and be a Catholic priest or Knights Templar Grand Master or Voodoo Priest for a while. So we did have Anton Long back writing for ONA again. But this didn't satisfy me. I needed DM as himself in ONA, to utilize DM's mythos for ONA.

I even publicly gave away my intentions in the early days in an ONA yahoo group, where I said roughly that 'if I need to, I'll create my own David Myatt, to get my work done.' What I was trying to hint at was that even if the real DM rejected my ideas and wanted nothing to do with ONA, I'll make myself my own David Myatt. Secretly, I had everything prepared to make my own David Myatt mythos, should the real DM make a rejection or resist. *Resistance is irrelevant...* as PointyHat once said.

The idea is that DM will continue to deny being associated with ONA while he is alive, and that when he is ready to leave the world, he'll tell his secret... and release these Aeonic Notes, addressed to the next generation of ONA initiates. Each Aeonic Note, signed and dated by 'his gpg key.' I planned on keeping this project a total secret, especially from the real DM. So that, when he does pass away – as we all do in Time – he'll pass on without any knowledge of it; and so being gone and having no knowledge of it, how will he ever deny that those Aeonic Notes weren't written by him?

I had made a DM gpg key, I learned how to write just like DM, I acquired his vocabulary and mental landscape... I began to write secret ONA manuscripts called "Aeonic Notes" by my own David Myatt. I saved these Aeonic Notes in an archive in my flash drive. The idea was that my David Myatt passed to me to hold for a certain period of time, underground "Aeonic Notes," which are to be "released" for public circulation after he passed away. It's a fair compromise: the real DM can continue to deny association with ONA – for whatever his reasons are – while he is alive; when his mortal shell has expired, he's mine; his mythos that is. I should state here that I'm not counting down to when DM expires, because he is the same age as my uncle-father; and only 5 years older than my aunt-mother. If he goes, then people in my family whom I love dearly will also go. So I wish DM a very slowly-long, tedious, and gentle life; where the days just seem to drag on and on year after year.

And so anyways; I would secretly try to figure out different ways to drag DM into ONA as himself, without him knowing; so I wouldn't have to do my "Plan B" which was creating my own David Myatt. I tried a few times to tell DarkLogos that it would be nice to have DM back in ONA as himself. But DarkLogos never talked DM into publicly associating with the ONA. And so, one time, I took matters into my own hands.

I saw an opportunity that day when Dr.CM had contacted me to ask a couple questions of me for a book he was writing which would have a chapter in it for about the ONA. My eyes are good at spotting patterns. I know from studying DM's life that he has a Pattern of Behavior where he does business with academics and journalists who are interested in him for whatever reason. And so, I jumped on this opportunity and asked Dr. CM if he would like to interview Anton Long. At the time, Anton Long didn't even know anything about Dr.CM. I just asked Dr.CM on Anton Long's behalf. Dr.CM said that he would really like to actually interview Anton Long. I told him, I'll set it up.

So, I contacted my Old Guard liaison at the time, and told her about Dr.CM and how he would like to interview Anton Long. I made it sound like Dr.CM was himself seeking such an interview. At first my liaison was a bit skeptical, and it sounded like she wasn't going to tell Anton Long. So I said roughly to the liaison: "Can you please ask AL? Ask him to do the interview? ONA needs it. And I'd be very happy." Anton Long agreed to the interview and was connected with Dr.CM.

Things after this got even better, to my gleeful surprise. Dr.CM was telling me how his book has chapters on different sects, and how he had obtained grant money to fly out to meet the leaders of such sects to personally interview them! I thought to myself secretly: "Oh good. This is wonderful! I hope it happened!"

Well, a week or so later, Dr.CM had told me that Anton Long had agreed to a face to face interview!!! I kept my rationality and composure with Dr.CM and told him stoically that what he told me was very good news, and that I looked forward to the interview, etc.

That day, I was screaming and undulating with joy! I felt like a hunter, and DM was a wild lion in a jungle, and the ONA was a big cage! I've set up this cage as a trap, to catch DM inside of it! And make him the leader of ONA! So now, it was like I had a huge piece of meat in that cage as bait! I was thinking to myself, and to the *Daimon* of ONA: "OMG! We're close. Just a few more steps ONA spirit, and we have him! Don't scare him away! I just need him to get close enough so I can grab his neck! Soon DM and Dr.CM will be having tea and crumpets in England somewhere! It will at last be confirmed that DM is Anton Long!! I can't wait! I did it!!"

Well... a couple weeks later Dr.CM sent me a terrible email. He basically said to me: "AL chickened out. He got cold feet. I'm really saddened. I was so looking forward to it too." Dr.CM didn't use those words, but that's what he meant. I kept my composure, and tried to empathize with Dr.CM. But afterwards, later that day, I was very angry and furious!

It's like I've been hunting DM for years in the jungle, and the lion was so close to the cage, and nearly went inside, but ran away! All those years of effort... gone. I got very angry and was pacing around my room, yelling at the ONA spirit things like: "I want him in ONA as himself as leader! We need his mythos! Why don't you understand we need him! Anton Long isn't a real person!"

Later that same day I was at a friend's house who had nothing to do with ONA. I was venting with this friend, and telling him the gist of what was going on. How a person named DM doesn't want to be publically associated with the group he founded, and how I tried to drag this person into the group and failed.

My friend said to me that day, wyrdfully; as if the Egregore of ONA was talking to me through him: "Why? And then what? After he [DM] comes into ONA and publicly becomes the leader, then what? So he's leader for a few more decades and he passes away. Then what? Who's the next leader? And the next after that? Do you know how many of those occult groups have died out because of stupid power struggles? Golden Dawn... OTO? If you care about this group, then why fuck it up in the future? Do you want the same thing to happen?"

And so, that evening, I said to the spirit of ONA, in my room: “Okay. I understand. You’re right. Let’s negotiate: If DM can’t be leader, then no one can. No more leaders for you.” In public, I have always said that the ONA should be leaderless, but in private, I was trying to make DM the leader of it. It took me all those years to truly learn and realize inside, that the ONA was better off leaderless.

Darte recently asked me how I communicate with the ‘daimon’ of ONA, as he refers to it. It’s a good question. I’ll explain here what I basically explained to Darte.

So to begin, there is a “hierarchy” of “citta-santana” [~mindstream]. The word “santana” here means “Spectrum,” “Continuum,” “Flow composed of many currents,” “Stream of many currents.” We can approximately denominate different parts of this spectrum as: 1) The Collective Unconscious Mind or the Collective Psyche; or the “Swarm of Citta” which esoteric Buddhism refers to. This is the “lowest” and most *Primeval* level of Mind. It is the Mind/Chitta of the Cosmos. Above that is the Individuated Psyche [chitta/heartmind] of all sentient beings; physical or otherwise. This is the mind we usually refer to as the “unconscious mind.” Above that is the mind manifested through the Limbic System. This is the mind we erroneously refer to as the “subconscious mind” in pop-culture psychology. Above that is the corporeal awareness [vin~n~an] manifested through the brain.

Of these four approximate aspects of the Mind-Spectrum, only the Corporeal Awareness – our every day, causal, conscious mind – uses and understands spoken & written language. The other three strata of Mind do not use or understand language... exoteric language: because they Pre-Date the development of language and language centers of the brain. The functioning word here is “Pre-Date.”

The other three strata of Mind speak and understand an “esoteric language” composed of: Will/Volition, Intent/Intention, Emotion/Feeling, Empathy/Intuition, Symbolism/Imagery, Psychic Impression, and Wordless/Thoughtless Knowing. These ‘compositions’ of this esoteric language are like the 7 music notes. Just like music notes, there is intensity of tone, octaves, etc. And they are combined with each other in a variety of ways, in the same way you would combine music notes to create actual music. Very similar in pattern to ONA’s “esoteric/traditional chants.”

So, the way I speak with the egregore of ONA, is the way I was taught to speak with plants, animals, and feral spirits in my own Animist Thai-Chinese-Khmer culture(s). My grandmother and aunt-mother taught me how to do it; and it’s pretty easy. The first thing you do is “resonate with your chitta.” What that means is that, for every thought, desire, we have, there is an emotive and psychic essence. For example, if we have the statement in mind of: “I’d like to go visit a friend today,” that thought, and collection of words, has to it an actual Emotive Qualicity [~qualia]: an emotion/feeling you experience in your heart. And it also has its psychic [of the psyche] essence such as: will, intent, etc. If and when you study pre-Christian “pagan” and animistic cultures, you’ll see that this animistic way of communication is universal.

I would “hold” that emotive and psychic essence of what I want to say or ask in my heartmind, which is located roughly around your “heart chakra,” not your beating heart. If you do a lot of meditating like I do, you’ll be able to feel where your chitta/heartmind is. It’s approximately around or near your *xiphisternum*. Which – esoterically – is itself an interesting choice for a name, isn’t it? The Greek word “xiphoid” and its Latin equivalent come from the older word meaning “Sword-like.” And in the symbolism of Traditional Christianity and the Kabbalah, the *Word and Will* of God, is often represented as a Sword. What guarded the gates of Eden when God willed Adam & Eve out of the garden, and spoke his condemnation? A Flaming Sword.

So, I’ll hold the emotive and psychic essence of what I want to say, or the thought I have, in my chitta; and I let my chitta Resonate that emotive and psychic essence out for a while. “Resonate” here means the same thing as when you strike a bell: you first hear a loud “ping” sound, and afterwards the bell hums. That humming is its Resonance. I’ll pace back and forth with a clear and empty mind, and concentrate on that emotive and psychic essence for a while to Strengthen it. After that, then I’ll whisper with my mouth in English, what I want to say or ask. This is something my grandmother does when she “talks” to trees, birds, and feral spirits in her back yard. She softly actually talks to them in a whisper; after she resonates what she wants to say to them in her heart.

The words we whisper only serves to actually stimulate more of the same emotion and psychic essence, as well as Thought Expression. Thought Impression is when you have an idea imprinted on your mindspace. Thought Expression here is the opposite, meaning when a thought radiates from your mindspace. That thought itself is of psychic quality; “telepathy” and such like. As Darté recently pointed out: the word “sternum” comes from the root “*stere/ster*” which originally meant to “spread,” or “radiate outward,” esoterically suggesting that it is from the heartmind that Will and such “telepathic” expressions spread and radiate.

And so when you learn to speak this esoteric language of the Psyche, you can communicate with Everything, because everything – all Things in the Cosmos, animate or inanimate, organic or whatever – are manifestations and aspects of the same fractal Cosmos Being; and all sentient beings have a psychic mind.

After I whisper what I want to say or ask, I open my mind to receive insights, impressions, random thoughts. It’s like “skrying” your mindspace for magical images to interpret. Or I’ll keep my awareness open for any responses by looking for signs, omens, and by paying attention to what people around me are saying and doing. Because spirits, egregores, a tree, a forest, and the universe don’t have mouths and bodies. But they can psychically influence receptive people to act, behave, and speak. You’re looking for Wyrdful occurrences that matches up with what you have said or asked these non-corporeal beings.

Animism – when you properly understand it culturally – is simply the knowing that all things have an Animus/Anima... a “spirit.” And that such spirits are Sentient in their own ways. Where Sentient here simply means the *Capacity to Sense*. Physical senses, psychic senses, or whatever. The word “sense” here meaning the *Ability to be “Touched” by and React to Stimuli*. When someone yells at you, your heart is touched by, or feels their anger, you react to that stimuli in some way. That’s Sentience. There are degrees of Sentience, or Sentience is a spectral phenomenon. Chitta is by default: Sentient.

Another failure I had involved the 3.0 drama. At around that time I was fixing to leave ONA publicly. My original intent/desire was to simply be a random member of the ONA. And since at that time the ONA was active and well, I figured I had nothing else left to do. But I have a vision, or direction I would like the ONA to move into. And so I worked with the 3.0 team occasionally, to help set them up as the main influence in ONA, so that they can take ONA into that direction.

An organization, nation, group; is only as good as the people who lead it. By “lead” I don’t mean stupid titles and silly posts/offices. I mean when a person or group has the power to naturally lead others by their example, social value, natural influence, Nobility, etc. I mean that every nation at one point is led by a new generation. When Babyboomers reached their peak age, they inherited their social order and led it; too the lead. That’s what’s I mean. So when materialistic, cultureless, and ignoble mundanes take the lead of a nation, the nation becomes fucked up.

I pictured the 3.0 team as being like a political party with policies. Policies like ONA should be open source. It should be composed of independent/autonomous nexions. No one not DM is leader. DM is the first and last leader. It should be open to the creation and manifestation of new Forms. And so on. When I felt satisfied, I left the internet for a break.

I came back to see how the ONA was several months later, and the whole 3.0 crew was gone! I thought to myself: “What the fuck happened to the 3.0 team?” I made a few profiles in a social network with my friends from the 3.0 crew to ask them what had happened. Basically one of their “3.0 associates” who I won’t name, had a huge ego which had become problematic. And from there, the 3.0 team fractured and went their separate ways.

I named that as one of my personal failures. But I learned my lessons from failing. I learned to not establish an organized political party, because such parties can fall apart. Instead I figured out how to make an “invisible” party made up of people who simply sympathize with those policies. It’s not organized, so it can’t be torn apart. During the period of my resignation and hiatus from cyberspace, I was happy to later see that such simple ideas as ONA being open source and leaderless, etc were very effective at preventing entryism and power games.

Another failure I had also indirectly involved Dr.CM. I had the idea of establishing a large triumvirate in the ONA, where this triumvirate wielded most of the influence on ONA, to guide its movement into a direction. My desire was to unite the Temple of THEM, WSA, and the Tempel ov Blood as this cooperative triumvirate.

The Temple of THEM was very good at producing material goods, such as books and so on. The WSA specialized in marketing and sometimes writing. The Tempel ov Blood has a very well-crafted image/mythos, and they were very aware of the Traditional Satanism Form. I figured if we organized those three groups so that the things we specialized in were put to collective work/use; we'd be able to build the ONA into something very cool.

At the time, the Tempel ov Blood seemed to be inactive. I really liked their aura and group mythos, and wanted them in the ONA proper, and to be active again; so I can talk them into uniting with the WSA and THEM. So I asked Dr.CM for a favour. I asked if he could send a message to the ToB, and tell them that I wanted to invite them into the ONA family, and perhaps they can write for ONA. I never told Dr.CM my intentions. Dr.CM said he would send the ToB my message, since he was in contact with them regarding his book and so on.

Dr.CM gave me bad news and said the ToB kindly rejected my invitation because they were going to do the dark Kali thing. I was disappointed; but there wasn't much else I could do. So I let it be. I went to talk with Kris/Ryan of THEM about working together for the next 5 years, for ONA.

Kris/RA basically said to me: "I'm done Chloe. I'm finished with ONA. Me and those Old Guards don't get along anymore. I've had it with Satanism in general. You're on your own. I'm leaving with my wins." I tried to talk him into staying to help me for the next 5 years. But he refused. So I let it go, and wished him well on his new path. 'Mice and men', as they say.

I got very angry and frustrated that day. Because every time things get good in ONA where it's picking up momentum, everybody leaves! The Old Guards leave. DM, RM, Hagur, Kris/Ryan. None of my original WSA friends are here. Everyone leaves! Everyone comes and goes. I'm stuck here. I can't leave. I got some silly outer rep ball and chain around my ankle. If I leave it might disrespect the person who gave it to me. Like I failed that person.

Fuck it. I said. Everything happens for a reason. Wyrd. I got what I originally wanted. I just wanted to be a random member of the ONA. Now ONA is well and active. I'll just go dark and leave like DM did, like RM did, etc. So I went to go and quickly delete my old blog while I was in that angry mood. This way, with my blog deleted, I can't chicken out and change my mind.

Indecision is the worst enemy of a successful person. You have to learn how to make decisions on the spot within a minute and stick with your decision to full course. If your decision fucked everything up, you learn from your mistakes, and do things different. Another thing I do is not ever read anything about myself that may be negative. The negativity would disturb my confidence level, which would then weaken my charisma. You should only care about – give consideration to – the opinions of your elders and superiors.

A day before I deleted my blog and turned in my resignation, Beesty wrote me an email out of the blue. He had read something I had written, and had asked me to do him a small favour. I agreed, and told him that as far as the public goes, his small favour is 'official' ONA history. He thanked me and was off.

The next day when I deleted my whole blog, Beesty had written me again, this time with a feeling of concern. He said that he noticed I had deleted my blog and felt bad believing it may have been something he had said. I assured him it had nothing to do with him. I briefly explained to him the drama going on; and I told him I wanted to follow in DM's footsteps, in his footsteps, and in Ryan's footsteps and leave ONA with what I had learned. And so I made the choice to leave ONA *publicly*. Beesty said to me: "You've made the right choice." And so, I took that as a wyrdful blessing, and signed off cybcerspace.

Gone Fishing

I can only write what's on my heart, what bubbles and murmurs in my psyche. Before writing this long rambling of an essay, I had a dream about it, in which I was writing this essay, dictating its content. I woke up in that "flow" and started to write it. When that flow of inspiration hits you, you just keep on writing until the flow stops. Riding the Wave. It's like automatic writing, where you're half conscious of what you're even writing. I told Dante that I don't even know if this essay is coherent.

My last few posts on my public blog were about Vanessa. I wasn't able to think and feel about anything else. My spirit had long drifted away from ONA during that period; like a traveler in a foreign country feeling homesick. I felt a pulling of the spirit, to fully consciously return home and prepare to be on Vanessa's stage again.

I removed myself off Vanessa's stage back in 2010, for several reasons. One being that she needs to forget me... as the friends we were. Another reason, was that I wanted her to be at peace in her relationship with M without me interfering. When 2013 came, I felt the intuitive impulse to fully consciously return home, to leave cyberspace and ONA stuff forgotten for a while, to get ready for the new Act/chapter of Vanessa's life.

There is a practicable reason why you sometimes have to leave the stage: to Reinvent yourself. If you are good friends with a girl, and you want to be lovers, it's not going to happen. For guys maybe; but for us, if we like you as a friend, and feel for you as a friend, then it's gross to even think of you as a lover. It's like thinking about sleeping with cousins. So you have to leave the stage so that girl you want will forget about you in her heart. This can take a year or more. You can't have any contact with her.

So you spend your time away [hiatus] shapeshifting and re-inventing yourself into a new person. New personality and everything. Once the time is right, you walk back on stage, not as a potential friend, but as a potential lover. When you first meet a girl, how do we know to make you a friend or a potential lover? By how you talk to us, and more importantly, by being touched often. And so, if you meet a girl, and you don't touch her, you keep a physical distance, and you are nice with her in demeanor and language, you will unfortunately be placed into that girl's Friendship box and not her Potential Lover box. Trust me.

I plan ahead, based on my "chronomorphic" sense of the future. Back in 2013 I wrote a long story called *Dreams & Destiny*, which was about me and Vanessa. The plan was, that in some near future, at the right moment, I'd let her read that story, so she can see it was by Fate's design that things turned out the way they did.

There was one fateful evening when me and Vanessa were alone, and in that contemplative mood, just talking softly about life. This was before she and I talked about being in any kind of relationship, during that moment when you know that things are headed into that direction. I told her, that everything in life happens for a reason. Then I asked her to bring me her laptop because I had written a story about her and me a year before we reconnected. I gave her *Dreams & Destiny* to read. It was the middle of 2014.

I felt inside of me this feeling of utter satisfaction. Like an evil villain whose sinister plan had come to fruition! I was laughing inside like I remembered the old Bram Stoker's *Dracula* laughing; which was one of my most favourite movies by the way. Or like a spider, who spun a web and waited for years, to catch a special fly.

For 10 years, I had been hunting this wild animal named Vanessa, trying to trap her in my web. I waited patiently, like my totem animal: the spider. I weaved my web, and waited for her to come closer and closer for ten whole years. It was the most thrilling and satisfying moment to see her face, and her wide open jaw after she had read *Dreams & Destiny*; like looking at the face of an animal who knew it was trapped and can't get away anymore; stuck in the web that I and Fate weaved.

Ten years... like hunting Moby Dick for ten year, and finally harpooning him. There are no maps you see. No guide which led me to Vanessa. You just move forward, and input into the universe your acts, and follow your intuition as your guide. As long as you put in the effort, Providence will lead the way. And even better than the 10 year hunt, was that first real kiss, which she initiated out of the impulse of want or love, whatever... a kiss which took ten years to manifest.

You feel total peace. When those ten years have given their fruit. When you finally have “That One” person securely in your arms and life. Your spirit was once restless, like an uneasy tumultuous sea during a night storm. Dukkha as we say. That restless yearning to find something you lost... something you never had... guided only by that yearning and restlessness. The peace – sukkha as we say – feels like the sea has calmed to a stillness and the sun shines over it; not even a breeze.

In that calmness of spirit, I love to wrap myself in a blanket in the morning and drink a cup of coffee, and contemplate about the second thing I love most in life: Mysterium... the mysteries of life, existence, the Self, and the Cosmos.

My mind eventually wandered far off. Contemplating about Time, my mortal enemy and nemesis. All things Change... Time is Change. What has Form must change, will change. You try to look beyond that changing kaleidoscope of changing Forms... to get a psychic wordless/thoughtless glimpse of the Essence beneath... that wordless Essence of reality/cosmos.

I am a creature of the chase. My satisfaction lies in the actual chase... the 10 year chase to get Vanessa. The Chase to understand Mysterium. The Chase is the Great Game, for this Great Game, you need the patients of a spider, and the determination of the Bellman, in The Hunting of the Snark.

There is no way, no guide, no map that leads to the fundamental secrets of Mysterium; of the Mysteries of Life and the Cosmos. Neither can there be a “discovery,” or a penetration of the mind to force the Cosmos to reveal Her secrets. It’s silly to think that you can force, punch, penetrate, apply mathematics, semantics, test, experiment, poke and prod reality/cosmos on such a fundamental level, to obtain any meaningful insight.

Like a bunch of hoodlums breaking into a church to steal the Blessed Sacrament, believing that such an act, such a forcing, will allow them to understand, feel with chitta, the spiritual mystery of the Blessed Sacrament. All you’ll have in your hand is a piece of bread. At such a refined level, Nature only reveals Her secrets to those who are soft, yielding, and Empty as a Cup, to be filled.

My mind, during those long months was far from ONA and the internet. I was freshly in love, with Vanessa in my life, and meditating on natural philosophy. But slowly, as 2014 came to an end, my spirit pulled me back to the ONA. It was just a sudden flash of curiosity. As if one day out of the blue, while on a honeymoon, your mind drifted momentarily off someplace you had not been to in a long time. It felt like an old friend you hadn’t seen in a long time, knocking on your door. As if the spirit of ONA came by and said: “Come here... something’s wrong.”

New Eyes

These meta-organisms are just like creatures with form. They also have their primal needs, just as all living entities do. The primal need for security and so on. It felt in my solar plexus like a feral wolf I was friends with had come to my door, with the look and feel of disturbance.

There are lots of stray cats in my neighborhood. At first there was only three or four of them. Me, my sister, and our two neighbours kept feeding them. Now there are like 10-15. They breed fast, those feral cats. Those feral cats have primal needs. And when you help them satisfy those needs, they come around you often. But being feral, they never come near you enough to let you touch them. I feel the spirit of ONA to be a feral being like this. It has its primal needs, but being feral, it doesn’t let you get close enough to it to capture it, own it, to tame it, to make it yours. It keeps its distance, but comes around often because you can help it meet its primal needs.

Things between me and the ONA spirit long ago were far more tranquil and enjoyable. I am reminded of an old movie called “The Secret Garden.” The movie takes place in England somewhere, on a large estate. On this estate is a big house in which lives a family. One of the family members is a sickly boy. The sickly boy to me was Anton Long. One day a girl moves in, to live in the house. I can’t remember who she was. I think she was the daughter of one of the house servants. I saw that girl as me.

I wandered about this estate to explore. Out on the estate, beyond the house, I found a walled enclosure with a gate. And when I opened the gate, I found an abandoned, forgotten, dilapidated garden. The garden was the ONA.

Abandoned and dilapidated; unwanted; like a cat who had been discarded. DM had drifted off someplace with his Jihad stuff. RM left it to join band camp. Hagur left it to be a priest. Ford abandoned it to do his own thing. I knew this walled garden wasn't mine; it belonged to the sickly boy, Anton Long. But when I found the ONA, and read about it in those early days in Eric's Library, I really liked it. And so, like a Caladrius bird, I just spent my time feeding the trees in that garden by myself. I often played a song on youtube back in those days, called "Feed The Trees," by Belly. That's all I did, just feed the trees in that garden.

My friends and I liked the ONA, when nobody else liked it anymore. My friends and I wanted the ONA when nobody really wanted it. My friends and I helped care for it, when nobody cared anymore. And soon, that sickly boy came to join us, to feed the trees in that garden. Back then it was carefree. Just a few people, working on a secret garden. Just for the enjoyment of doing it.

And gradually that sickly boy – Anton Long – got better. And I gave him back his garden. It was never mine to have. And I never wanted to own it.

I returned online in the terminating months of 2014 for the first time in over a year and a half; to check up on that secret garden. I left it with lots of people in it. It was crowded in that garden, and some of the kids in that garden were trying to play stupid games. I left the garden to let those boys do what they were doing.

When I came back, it looked like a hurricane had hit the garden. Everything was disorderly. The landscape was all fucked up. The life force of the ONA was in a state of disturbance; dukkha. None of my old friends and associate were around. Everything was confusing and disorienting.

Eventually I found my old friend Beast Xeno, who is known in ONA under a different nym. BX had been around the ONA since I left. I reconnected with BX and asked him for a briefing. To tell me what happened during the year I was gone. It was a case of opportunism and entryism gone wrong. Faulty judgment of people's Nature and ethos. And so on.

Just because someone may be very knowledgeable about the traditional satanic Form of ONA, or because they are at some grade in the sevenfold way, or that their rhetoric and aesthetics is "hardcore," doesn't mean that such person has natural leadership skills, has any natural influence, is of Noble Quality, and knows how to nurture the ONA.

Like I said: an organization is only as good as the people who lead it. People can talk and make excuses all they want. What reveals your nature, ethos, capacity, and quality of person [Nobility] are the fruits of your actions, and the state and condition of your social orders. Superficial people are impressed by what they *see and hear*, aren't they? And you claim to have a working faculty of Empathy? Like you know the Physis of a person?

"Whatever," I thought. It's none of my business any more how they wish to run ONA. But I was emotionally disappointed and sad about how they were treating that secret garden. I felt very sad for the ONA spirit, because of how some people were treating it. Not as a living being with needs like I treated it. Not as a feral friend; but as something lifeless to be taken over; forced into possession; used to gain adulation. I ignored the ONA spirit.

I had reconnected with BX and my old friends from the former 3.0 crew, and was invited to be an admin of a site of theirs. And so I spent my time having fun with them. Doing good old things, like trolling people, and battling.

One day, I was doing something I once use to do every morning: drink my coffee and google "Order of Nine Angles." I hadn't done this in years. I don't know why I really did it that day. That day, I had read some random blog about ONA – fatefully – about how some dummie was relieved that "some high school" girls "*finally* called it quits" after 5 years.

I would have not thought anything of that blog, had it not been for that word "*finally*" the dummie used. That word pushed my buttons. I was like: "Finally? Finally?? You think 5 years is something to talk about? You're fucking relieved? That I'm fucking gone from ONA? After 5 years? FINALLY? Your Satanism is safe now? You don't know me too well

bitch. I'm a fucking spider. I'll weave a web and hang around forever bitch. You think 5 years is something to talk about... I'll give you something to talk about. This time, I'm not leaving till I fuck up your mundane Satanic subculture. One meme at a time. One person at a time."

That was the day I said to the spirit of ONA: "Come on Fenrir... we're going on a long adventure together!"

There are a lot of people who come into ONA swinging their dicks around like they own it, they're the new Saviour, they're the new leader, whatever. And these people put in a lot of effort. Everybody around them in ONA for some reason becomes agitated and resist these dick swingers. And so, in time, such dick swingers drop off from ONA, and things in ONA return back to how things were, like as if those dick swingers never existed. All that effort, that huffing and puffing, for nothing.

I see ONA very differently, and I do something nobody would ever want to do: I talk to the acausal being that is the ONA; of which we are cellular units. Because I know – by Fractal Inference – that these things like ONA or countries are their own octave of organism. And as such, they – like we – have primal needs. All you have to do is be kind to it and help nurture those needs; Metta as we call it. I tell it my intentions, and I ask it to lead the way. I was raised in an animistic culture; so I believe everything has a life force and spirit; and that all life forms can communicate with each other psychically [via the psyche/chitta]. Usually I refer to the "ONA spirit" as the "Animus/Anima of ONA."

"Show me who's fucking with you, I'll handle it." These meta-organisms don't have mouths, so they speak to you either via psychic/empathic impressions and/or through the mouths of other people. After being fed information from many sources, I made my simple move. I got a hold of an Old Guard [DarkLogos], had a little talk with him, and he took care of business by getting the "outer rep" post dissolved. Right from under the feet of the claimant. It's political and social suicide when you don't know when I say when; when to resign; when your post is removed right from under you. I resigned before things turned stupid. I went fishing for a while. If you guys wanna play games, you play that shit by yourselves. Give me a call when you're done; when you've learned your lessons. It's good to play games. Nothing wrong with it.

So I took what I learned from DM, and what I learned about Time and used what I learned to take ONA into a new direction. All things in Nature fades and disintegrates in Time/Change. It's just a matter of when. Like my grandmother said to me recently: "We are all born to die: it's just a matter of who goes first." And so with that knowledge, you can tell upon what Medium to build your memplexes so it will last a long time. It's in the medium of the Minds of the Next Generation, and of each newly emerging generation, that all things last in this mortal realm.

And so, I had this new perspective. Not to put in the effort to talk or market ONA to the current generation. Not to care what or how people today in and out of ONA believe ONA to be. But to speak to the Unborn, the Yet-To-Come. Which means that new Forms will be needed. Forms that conveys the same Essence, but ones that will look unrecognizable to the generic ONA audience. I want to Colonize territory beyond the idiotic mental slum of pop-occultism. Into post-materialism, Natural Philosophy, metaphysics, politics, economics, etc. All it takes is one person, with the resolve, the endurance, the passion, to Struggle against Time. And then to pass what has so far been constructed for a new generation to continue the work. Like passing a Torch.

It will take time, the creation of these new forms, and their maturation. And it will take something else. As John the Baptists once said: "I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I comes, the lace of whose shoes I am not worthy to untie..." All I can do today is put together rudimentary forms, as best as I can; hoping that with each generation of initiates, there will be those who are professionally disciplined in such fields as politics, economics, cybernetics, who will take such rudimentary forms and make them into something far better than I ever could; so that in time, a people somewhere will be as nexions: manifesting such forms in living motion. People who are better than me, more intelligent, more capable, will come to take the Torch, and run with it. All I have to do is be a lighthouse, to let them know we're here.

You can learn to feel and discern the Nature and Ethos of a Leader by whom such leader passes their creation to, and for what reason. If the leader passes it to one who has lesser capacity, lesser intelligence, that master seeks to elevate only his own status and acknowledgements. It's like a kung fu teacher who teaches you only what you need to know, and expects you to never outshine him, or out do him. If that leader gives what he has made to someone with greater potential, etc, then he is a true Creator who wishes for what he has created to actually evolve, to become greater than it is. Anton Long has always said that everything about ONA; about what he has written; which he has made, should be Surpassed.

So anyways. In a matter of months, things in ONA got better; effortlessly. The opportunists vacated in failure, after playing games that gave up no fruit. And eventually things with ONA went back to how they were long ago: peaceful and quiet. Like a handful of people inside a secret garden tending the plants, just to do it. Just like the old days. The spirit of ONA was no longer agitated or disturbed.

I had this idea of consciously putting in what I had learned from DM; from studying what he had been doing. Like I said: all things fade; it's just a matter of when. Every generation fades. And so rather than put in time and effort to convince this current generation to look into ONA, using that same energy to leave guiding writings for the Next Generation to come is more productive. They find the ONA and would study it effortlessly, in the same way I did.

And so, to be honest and frank, I no longer care what people in and out of the ONA think, opine, and believe the ONA is, or should be. Because these people will die, and they will take those views to the grave with them. I will out-live most of them... this nexion zine will out-live me... I'll find someone with the dharma to take my place when I'm old and my mortal light grows dim; until then, I'll keep shining as bright as I can. The last one standing weaves the last Word/Wyrd for the Next Generation to come.

Some people might wonder and ask: "What's the point? What's the agenda? Why?" My answer? I see patterns in Nature and in Human Behaviour. There was a time long ago when Adam Smith's ideas were just ideas; but in Time a certain type and breed of people found those ideas and put them into practice, and they manifested in Time a huge economic system. There was a time when what we know of today as Communism began as a pack of ideas of two guys; but in Time a certain type and breed of people found those ideas, where inspired, and manifested Communist nations and revolutions.

There was a time when Freemasonry was a secret weird trade guild; but in Time, a certain type and breed of people found this, became inspired, were Mused, and after 300 years, manifested the most powerful human civilizations on earth.

There was a time when Hitler was a young man, with no direction, no Wyrdful purpose yet found. During those days, he really liked to read zines and magazines made by strange occult societies; such as the Thule Society. What he was exposed to, what he imbibed during those early years Inspired him, Influenced his young mind, acted on him as a Muse. And later, when he found his Wyrd, he set the German people on fire with his Words.

It is the same pattern. Obscure "occult" [hidden from the mainstream] ideas, acting as a Muse, to the mind and heart of a certain type and breed of person. One who possesses the barding power of Words, to set the passions of the Mass of people on fire! To make their spirits burn collectively for something Newer, something Greater, than what already exists.

My vision for the ONA, is nothing special. It's the same as AL's. That ONA will evolve into a nexus of ideas, insights, etc, we all contribute to. And this ONA then serves as a Vehicle; a Yana as we call it in Buddhism; to carry, convey, such cargo to the Next Generation. And so on. Each new generation adding, investing, their stories, insights, art, etc, into a common reservoir. Also, when that day comes, the ONA will have for itself robust structural elements so that it will become a living culture or subculture of a people. That's it.

So, during those quiet moments when the ONA became tranquil again, I began to re-read all of the old stuff written and left behind from decades past by AL & CB. It's a strange feeling to have left on a journey and to return to where you started, and to see that old place look like something new.

I left for a while, to be away to do something I love to do, study Natural Philosophy. Well, it's not really a "study." When you are trying to find insights into how Nature works and what the Cosmos is, it is like you are holding an empty bowl and it's raining. You run around, collecting the drops, and your bowl fills with what insights are given to you, gradually. Each Rain Droplet, sweet to the taste.

I've read everything many times. But this time around, things AL & CB left behind hit harder. They mention "Time" and "Change" often. And so this time around, I have a deeper understanding of those things; Aeonics, the Cosmos, the Self, Wholistic, & so on. Which in turn, helps me understand the whole ONA very differently than how I did before. It's like leaving on a long journey, and returning home to see your hometown with new eyes, in a new way, with a new appreciation for it.

And so, all things really do happen for a wyrdful reason. That impulse to leave for a while... the stuff that happened while I was gone... what I learned... and what I came back with.

I was reading two old MSS, written during the 1990s, I once really liked, which I now like even more, called *Eira & Exeat*. These are two of several old skool ONA MSS which should be read and studied very carefully, because they capture in worded form the Fluid Essence of ONA, captures what ONA truly is beneath the ideological rhetoric. The whole thing was different this time around... more meaningful, with greater depth & clarity; especially these parts:

[Begin Quote]

Because genuine acts of magick presence the acausal, the relationship of magick with 'the world' can be said to be "wholistic": a relationship where the difference and diversity of Nature and 'forms' exist to enable the spirit (or Being) of the Cosmos to thrive and evolve – ultimately there is **nothing which exists external to this continuous flow of Change; nothing which can be influenced or changed in isolation**. A genuine Adept understands this, and begins to embody in their individual life, this most natural of esoteric techniques: the way of *empathy*. As all genuine sinister magickians are quick to point out, this apprehension currently exists at odds with conventional esotericism. A well-quoted example is the qabalistic approach which involves the magickian – or more accurately 'sorcerer' – in viewing the forces of Nature as separate, often barbarous material to be dominated and manipulated for personal ends.

A highly evolved esoteric Order would not be characterised by this 'grimoire' approach, since such an approach lacks a binding purpose, a great and clear vision which would enable members to transcend the personal and become the organic whole of a true magickal Order – an Order which *is* the life of the Cosmos manifested in a conscious way, and pertinent to a particular moment in causal time. A profusion of this latter type of magickal Order would be one such result of the New Aeon made manifest.

In other words, **what could be described as conventional occultism is that which is swayed by abstract theories over observation and intuition**, whilst the genuine Western Way – for which read 'the Septenary System', Traditional Satanism, and so on – is concerned with what actually exists beyond limited personal forms. In real magick, there is an initial attempt to mimic the flow of natural forces, until an integration is achieved and with it, large-scale Willed Change – that is, conscious aeonic evolution. Via this process of magick – still the provence of the select few (Satanists of course!) – the Cosmos can progress to its next stage of existence: to live consciously via its manifestations; to evolve from childhood to adult existence. This is the secret of The Great Work.

This path of genuine magick does not involve however the slavish following of some 'cosmic doctrine'/mandate, or any other such dogma. It involves the individual in freeing themselves from *all* influences in order to live, or become, the reality of the forces of Life itself. Thus the purpose of the Seven-Fold Way: to guide its Initiates towards the attainment of self-insight, where the 'personal' exists as a method to express the Cosmos, and not as a hindrance – through *projections* – of **the apprehension of Life as a unified whole**. The reality can only ever be experienced anew by each Initiate,

since this apprehension of Life is a *way of Being*, and can only, as yet, be partially described by abstract methods. Thus each new Satanist – and genuine Satanic order – is a new manifestation of the living essence: thus there is Evolution. [...]

The majority are still swayed by archetypal forces conventionally described as “light” and “dark”. That there exists a reality beyond such opposites does not mean that those opposites, *for the majority*, do not exist. They exist and exert influence until they are confronted and transcended. **A magickal Order understands this, and thus seeks to guide its adherents towards the realms ‘beyond opposites’** via appropriate ordeals/Grade rituals – **that is, via the fires of *experience***. That some (and they are very few) may attain this transcendence does not mean that such archetypes cease to exist for others, or that the realms beyond opposites are any more ‘real’. Each realm, from those symbolised by Initiate to Magus, expresses a reality in the process of Evolution, and cannot be accurately comprehended in linear terms. In one practical sense, what is “good” and what is “evil” may be said to exist, since these are the concepts, at this point in time, by which a society views the world – by which life, for the majority, is still influenced. That the definition of moral absolutes may alter over the ages does not itself alter the essence by which they effect the process of human living. [...]

Real practitioners of Aeonian magick do not *project* their own understanding onto the society of their time, as they do not seek in their practises to elevate the understanding of their contemporaries by willful self-expression. Changes in the collective psyche will take much longer than one lifetime, and will instead swell in waves, over Aeons. Thus, a genuine practitioner of Aeonian magick works with the raw materials and possibilities that characterise the society of their time: they do not work beyond practical boundaries. And in this, importantly, an Aeonian magickian is not swayed solely by the desire to witness the fruits of their understanding in their own personal lifetime; they plan for centuries ahead, and embody in their Being the slowness of evolution, the Wisdom of Ages ... [...]

For the occultist, the great curse of his endeavours lies in a pronounced capacity to think too much: to over-intellectualise, to analyse – to seek *too readily* to express practical truths via academic articles, and such like. Ideally, at this stage in esoteric development, a gradual move away from the intellectual approach should begin to emerge, along with an acceptance of the necessity for carving out the future by practical acts. The time for seeking to achieve influence via the written academic word should be waning, replaced instead by the understanding that such a seeking will only have a significant role following the practical realisation of the next esoteric stages – that is, when there is wisdom to distill from new deeds.

At this point, **there should be a hunger to experience, to pioneer – to re-express the essence**. The profusion of occult writings and journals, and pronouncements of organisations, should be viewed by the modern, intrepid occultist with tedium and disdain. There *should* be presenced within the modern occultist that insatiable desire to speak and create from direct experience; to redefine by extraordinary experiencing those things which have become accepted truths and dusty, arcane lore: to *live* a hero’s life, rather than enter the boring debates over strategy, tactics and history.

The above, quintessentially *Satanic* attitude, is still a rarity. In keeping with contemporary trends, the modern occultist behaves more like the Quantum scientist – allowing the intellect to dominate in the first instance, seeking answers through analysis before a thing has been uniquely tasted and experienced. The worrying trend is revealed in the occasional prefacing of articles with: “We have observed/seen in others ...”, and then going from there to draw judgements without the need to *experience* what those others have experienced. This is particularly – and disturbingly – true of the various approaches to Aeonics. The worrying aspect is that this, the most profound of magickal techniques, is becoming a forum for academic debate, analysis and the pronouncement of personal opinions under the guise of Insight.

Aeonian Magick – the flow of civilisations – is an utterly organic process. It cannot be subjected to academic and personal projections, for that is to make it into something else entirely. As has been constantly stressed, the process requires individuals to lose what is personal of themselves by becoming completely immersed in practical aeonic forms. There is most certainly a subtle guiding, sometimes a subtle altering of those forms; but there is also, very significantly, a giving up of oneself to those aspects which cannot be controlled, which flow as they flow regardless of individual influence. The nearest analogy to this process lies in the flight of a seagull, as it rides the wind, adapting to a sudden storm; flying

in calm weather, but going with the direction of the gales that may dictate a new course. It takes great skill, and the development of a perfect balance between what is individually willed, and what is unfolded by the greater flow of Life itself.

Consequently, Aeonics requires the individual to brave the unknown, and forge uniquely from *what cannot be pinned down*, a new experiencing of the constant, awesome *becoming* of the Cosmos. We have the practical tools to do this via the various forms, discussed many times, that presently exist in the world. And each new person who really lives those forms, who becomes fully immersed so they effectively *are* those forms, brings to flower something which utterly defies the academic debates and analysis: something *new*, something *living* – a storm to change the flow of our lives.

Occultists should possess the insight to recognise that point beyond which debate and critical analysis cease to become productive *for all individuals, of all allegiances*. This is particularly true with regard to aeonic forms which are still growing, still in their early stages. There comes a time when the organic process of Change as a whole must be left alone to develop of itself, and personal objections of a thing are silenced. Occultists must be aware of the need to create conditions by which the necessary process of **thesis – antithesis – synthesis**, inherent within all aeonic forms, can flourish. This is a slow process – painfully so when apprehended within the time span of one individual causal life – and requires for its growth a way of *Living* on the part of individuals. Individuals cannot be led to this way of Living by the adoption of forceful opinions, as esoteric organisations cannot be built upon such opinions.

Again, this insight involves laying aside personal motivations – knowing when to act and when to move with that greater flow of Life. A useful example of a form for which strategic, semantic debate is now becoming counter-productive is that of ‘politics’ – particularly where Race/Racism is concerned. Such things are still not understood on a rudimentary level let alone on an aeonic one, and are still too practically *nascent* to be subject to the lofty criticisms of the esoteric commentator.

Therefore it is imperative that a few individuals at least strive to keep alive the promise of magick by being prepared to change their lives (including the ‘occult’ aspect) in order to seek to become that tool for Change; prepared to suffer the mistakes, the ‘loss of face’, the real dangers that will assuredly follow. Of those few individuals who have lived thus, all will testify to the profound, almost indescribable *difference* encountered by living and immersing oneself in an aeonic form, as opposed to the overview supposedly gained from literature and observing the experiences of other people. **The former is to be an organic part of the *dialectic of Life*, re-defining, re-experiencing the *essence*; the latter, a victim and perpetuator of brain-washing. [...]**

The Way of Satanism seeks to presence what is *new* and *alternative*. This is not simply a case of being “different” for the sake of it. As previously explained, the challenge of the Sinister Way lies not only in aiding existing Aeonic forms, but also crafting new forms which extend and evolve the *ethos* contained in the former.

This crafting requires great esoteric skill. **It involves allowing a flow of acausal forces to dictate the evolving of the new form, as opposed to creating a foundation based on the researching of the “histories” and well-known myths of past traditions.** This latter approach involves fulfilling obvious expectations – expectations/perceptions/ideas that have been *created by others*, in accord with a particular form of social engineering [modern day “wicca” is one such example]. Such a form *is not really numinous* - it does not possess Life.

A Satanic form has been brought to Being by an individual using their “inner eye”: that is, by an individual practicing the art of cosmic *empathy*. This process cannot really be adequately described except by stating that it occurs when an individual *flows with what is*. In crafting a form, a basic foundation is deliberately created – arrived at via esoteric techniques rather than dry academia – which is then carefully nurtured. This nurturing is a delicate balance between shaping the direction of the form by individual reasoning and experience, and allowing space for supra-personal forces to dictate the evolving.

In doing this, the individual must be constantly vigilant that they are not using the form *for personal ends*: instead, there should be an acceptance that the form once created – ie. practically active in the real world – must begin to

evolve according to its own organic nature and life-span. If the form is numinous, then it will possess its own Destiny in accordance with the greater Wyrð of the Cosmos.

The creativity of such an individual *is* the living song of the Cosmos, and not the mundane ‘cultural’ voice of the status quo.

By using this “inner eye/voice” as a guide, startling new forms, which surpass all previous creations, are possible. But, as previously stated, this “newness” is not sought for its own sake: it is sought in order to continue and advance the evolution of the essence, or Cosmic spirit. That is, **the “essence” or ethos remains as a constant, but the outward forms must change** in order to reveal ever more greater expressions of the essence. [...]

This uniting with All Life – the Cosmos – is one of the great stages yet to be implemented in Human history. However, this synthesis, while implicit within our Destiny, will not necessarily occur of itself. Rather, it must be brought to Being – it must be *fought for*, since we also possess the capacity to destroy this potential.

This synthesis will occur only if a **Galactic Empire** is made a reality. The purpose of Future – or ‘Stellar’ – magick therefore, is to draw forth from this most vital of ideals the numinosity necessary to inspire the psyche of our species: to promote the Galactic vision as the only ideal worth striving for.

For the next few centuries at least, the ultimate goal of the Sinister Way – the ultimate aim of the “Satanic master plan” – is this aiding of our species to seed the stars. It is a goal that is, and should be, shared with many others outside of Traditional Satanism.

Each will have their part to play: for Satanism and the Sinister Way, it lies in reaching out into the cold spaces of Beyond to bring the *extraterrestrial* to reality.

[End Quote]

It’s as if someone, or something from the past were speaking directly to me, in words and concepts that now have meaning and depth and understanding to me. I have read Eira & Exeat [as well as other MSS] plenty of times, but now – after the insights I have received about the World & Self – these words have some kind of life to it, and it feels personal. It’s hard to explain. But this is what I want the ONA to be... a conduit of meaningful, living words, spoken from a past to the Next Generation.

I left the ONA behind for a while to try and figure out what I am, and what Reality is, and how I relate to the Cosmos. I tried to use my intuition/empathy to feel the Way/Tao that Nature works. I ended up being given an insight I ended up called “Fractal Inference.” I then started to use this fractal inference to gain a better understanding of what the Cosmos is and how it works. Then I started to take fractal patterns I saw in Nature/Cosmos to try to build new ideas, concepts, forms that flow with the Way/Tao of Nature/Cosmos. My efforts were and still are immature, rudimentary, and primitive; but from all this, I learned to see the universe, myself, civilization, species, culture, memplexes, etc, in an entirely different light and perspective.

Nothing is isolated. Change does not happen in isolation. When change occurs in our solar system, it spreads gradually to affect our earth... our seasons and weather. This in turn affects us and our civilizations. When change happens in some memplex such as an ideology or a political or economic system, that change spreads to affect and influence civilization, which in turn influences species, which in turn ends up influencing the potential future of the development of the Living Cosmos, of which we are fractal manifestations.

It may seem pretentious, but because nothing is isolated, and all things are interconnected and interdependent, we have through Forms and Aeonic magick, the ability to Seed change in our social orders, our civilizations, our species, which in turn influences the trajectory of the evolution of the Living Cosmos; in Time of course... great spans of Time.

From this point of view – from where I now stand – all of those little squabbles and rivalries in ONA between nexions, associates, over whatever, like who’s a real ONA member, who has the best memory for remembering odd ‘traditional’

Satanic stuff; and the power whore games; seems totally silly, petty, and pitiful. I was myself mired those very same squabbles and rivalries, etc.

But now, after a needed retreat into solitude, I returned with a new pair of eyes, and I see ONA anew; with a new heartfelt understanding of many things I had not actually understood in depth before. The words in these MSS are no longer just words: they now have for me the depth and substance of personal insight and wordless intuitive realization/understanding. And that is Magick! The ONA is better the second time around, after you have gone on a long Quest. Everything Anton Long & CB once said, wrote, and taught, makes fuller [intuitive] sense after your Quest.

The Essence of ONA isn't "Satanism." It never was. Essence/Ethos/Spirit is wordless and beyond ideation, intellection, and ideology. It is felt, empathed, and intuitively understood. That Essence/Ethos/Spirit can be expressed in many ways. As it is with Nature. In Nature there is an Ethos to Life – or as we would say in the Orient: the Natural Order has a Dharma/Tao to its suchness – which you can empath and wordlessly feel in your chitta/psyche/heart. That Ethos – Essence/Dharma/Tao – of Life expresses itself in Nature as lifeforms, Forms of Life. The Forms of Life are diverse in outer/causal appearance and habitude. "The Tao that can be spoken is not the eternal Tao. The name that can be named is not the eternal name.

There is nothing wrong with Satanism, I like Satanism personally. The point is you shouldn't get the Satanism [or any of its Outer Forms]; as an amalgamation of abstract theories, ideological intellections, belief-sets, opinions, convictions, dark imagery, Latin chants, ceremonies, rituals, demon names, authoritative discourses, etc.; confused with the Ethos, Physis, Dharma, Tao, Purpose, Objective, Raison d'Etre, Spirit.

New Vitality

With new eyes, we see the ONA anew, permeated with greater order of meaning. And so, each New Generation of initiates, brings into this ONA a new pair of eyes. And with each New Generation, they also bring with them something valuable: New Vitality; which diffuses into the ONA.

I'm not sure if it's intentional or accidental, but DM/AL has been very good at allowing people of a younger generation than he, to run with the ONA. This revitalizes the ONA with youthful vitality. In the old days I spoke about this topic of letting certain people in ONA run with it, with DarkLogos. My friends and I used the Mattel incident as an example. Barbie had a lot of fans who formed clubs and created all sorts of different types of Barbies. This is what it looks like with your fanbase "runs with a product," they take what is given and run with it in their own direction adding their own creativity to it. Instead of acknowledging their fanbase and making new types of Barbie dolls, Mattel sued these clubs and forced everyone to stop making new Barbie dolls. Their business suffered afterwards.

One of the debilitating dangers a meta-organism faces is lack of New Vitality. This is when the majority of the population grows old, and there is an imbalance, where the young are outnumbered. This causes stress in the cybernetic system, and the social order itself begins to die, because there is no influx of fresh life-force, fresh eyes/perspectives, fresh ideas, fresh ways of doing things.

Just like how our bodies, as the organisms they are, needs new cells, fresh new air breathed in by the lungs, fresh new nutrients to revitalize the body. When this *Replenishment* of New Cells and Fresh Resources stop flowing, we say that our body is growing old. And this is essentially what growing old is.

All living organisms metabolizes, according to their species and octave of Being. And so, something like the ONA – its spirit – metabolizes also. Requiring replenishment of New Cells & Fresh Resources. Or it will grow old, and irrelevant/dormant. Especially an infant meta-organism such as the ONA: babies need a lot of nourishment; milk and so on.

Such infant meta-organisms die easily. As all of the MySpace & MySatan Satanic groups have shown. You have some kid who aspires to be the next LaVey create some satanic group. He hoards the leadership, so he can get all the adulation. Then a few years later, he grows bored, and that satanic group dies.

In Buddhism and my culture we call that “Lob” [Sanskrit: Loba]. Lob doesn’t mean greed. Lob is say when you are a young boy and you have a girlfriend for the first time. So you’re constantly thinking about her and you want to be with her everywhere and everywhen. You go everywhere she goes, you call her every hour, you smother her. That’s Lob; we say that you are “lob-ing” that girl. And Lob generates negative consequences/karma. The girl; feeling totally smothered by you; will dump you. That’s when she tells you: “Dude, back off. Give me some fucking space!”

Lob is also when you have a primary girlfriend, and then 6 other girls on the side. That’s Lob. It’s not greed. It means you’ve never had a girl or sex before and you just irrationally or excessively hoard things. Like a fat kid and chocolate cake.

These retards who make those satanic groups are nobodies in society, or at school, or any social setting. With no social rank. And so having their satanic groups is a way for them to fulfill their primal needs for Acknowledgement and Status. And so because they have never had such [pitiful] acknowledgement and [petty] status, they Lob it. Where they are thinking in their hearts: “Mine, mine, mine... all mine! I’m the only leader. The only one with status! All that attention is mine! No sharing!” What’s that skinny creature who Lob-ed the magic ring in that one movie? Gollum, in Lord of the Rings. That’s what Lob means. “Precious... my precious.”

When you Lob something, you smother it, strangle it. Its life force decreases and dwindles. When you Lob the attention of your dog and you cage it, so it can’t go anywhere far from you, that dog grows sad, depressed, its vitality wanes, it becomes sick. You have to let the dog be Free, if you want it to be healthy.

The Buddha’s contention with having a Lob based weltanschauung is that you become incapable of feeling, knowing, empathizing, sympathizing, considering, the Need of others. And in his wisdom, the Buddha understood that no person is an island. No person is an isolated phenomenon. And so when you are incapable of expressing the virtue of Justice, where you balance your needs with the needs of others, you weaken the vitality and wellbeing of your family, folk, town, nation, group, whatever, of which you are a causal part. As if all the gut cells Lob-ed the nutrients they extracted from the food you ate and did not consider the needs of the other cells and organs of your body.

This is fractal. All you have to do is consider North Korea. The current regime has Lob-ed power for decades. And so, simply ask yourself how much Vitality and Wellbeing the people and population of North Korea has. Especially when compared with South Korea and its people and population. And there are very real physical/physiological consequences in North Korea where the people suffer from malnutrition, stunted growth, inferior capacity of intelligence, retardation of social, scientific and technological advancement, etc.

And you ask yourself: is all that negative karma/causal fruit of Lob actually worth it aenically? To destroy your own nation and people; to retard the potential and progression of your own folk and nation? All because you Lob power/status? Status does not always equal Nobility. The regime of North Korea is an ignoble composite entity made up of peasant spawn who Lob power and status. Nobility. Arete. Is lacking in modern Mundane society; because the Mundane are ignoble and whatever they build and touch becomes ignoble. The physis of a social order is a reflection of the physis and ethos of those who lead it and wield the influence.

There is a saying that goes: “Power corrupts...” The only reason why “power corrupts” is because the person given power is already corrupt/rotten in Nature inside: and that such power given to him – which he ‘Lobs’ – exposes or reveals or brings out that corrupt/rotten physis. Your internal Nature/Physis does not change. The tao/physis of a crocodile is still a crocodile no matter what he says he is or isn’t. The Nature of a person doesn’t all of a sudden change because they are drunk, or because they have become suddenly rich, or are given power/status.

Giving people power/status; tricking them into believing they have some power, authority, status; is a useful tool to learn the real Nature/Physis of people. The ignoble have a lob for Power, and when believing they have such power, status, leadership position, become their genuine/true rotten ignoble selves. Did you catch the hint? The idea of an “outer rep” was a very useful tool.

My grandmother once told me something about being Noble and Honourable. She said: "A Noble/Honourable person is like Gold. Gold is still Gold even when dirty or placed in fire. Its Nature doesn't change." What she was saying is that people of Noble/Honourable quality [Ariya/Arya], don't change because they become drunk or sober; rich or poor; powerful or powerless; sukkha or dukkha; because of religion or lack thereof.

Such higher order breed of people have a certain value or worth to them; as Gold has worth and value. It's highly unfortunate that very few people associated with ONA; in my timeframe; see any value and worth in Honour & Nobility [Arete]. It's something I've always found attractive in DM and his Mind/Spirit. It can be in his Folk Culture, Numinous Way, Philosophy of Pathei-Mathos, Reichsfolk, or ONA: he always talks about Honour and acting and behaving Nobly. It's constant and consistent. These days, people in and out of ONA are superficial, where they are impressed by Plumage & Outer Décor. Lacking any care for a person's Nature/physis and Ethos. These days, in this ubiquitous secular and decadent society, there is no place or home for the Noble and Honourable: the Ariya-puggala/Aryan. We are a forgotten breed.

Closing Remarks

I had no real point to this long ramble, besides telling my story of how it all started, and where and how I ended up currently, and sharing the few things I have learned. In hopes that a few others will find what little I have learned useful, in creating lasting groups. In hopes of getting a few others to better understand that this "ONA" is its own kind and species of organism; and infant one; with primal needs.

I started off normal. Like a typical teenager into Satanism. My Satanism was very simple, KISS: Keep It Simple Stupid. It was also fun. But I'm the type to be able to learn from fun experiences. I wasn't really out searching for knowledge and wisdom. Or pretending to be knowledgeable and wise so others can "look up to me." There is a time and season for everything.

I later found something odd called the ONA. Back then, the ONA to me was a folder of written documents. And essentially, the ONA still is a corpus of written documents to me. I read these old writings, and they inspired me. My secret is that I need a Muse, to inspire a churning in my psyche, and ONA & DM does this for me. Buddhism does it for me.

I was eventually inspired and mused to write, and to deeply think about my own culture and folk traditions, and its richness. I would have never thought about looking into my own culture and traditions, if I had not read David Myatt's old Folk Culture writings and Reichsfolk stuff. I saw that he was able to produce insights and idea from looking into his own culture and traditions.

I have an eye for patterns. I saw a pattern in DM. First was his youthful experiences in the neo-Nazi subculture. He grows older, and those experiences inspired him to produce his Folk Culture writings. He refines those ideas, discontinues Folk Culture and creates Reichsfolk. He refines that and ends up with the Numinous Way. He continues to distill and refine that yet again, until he ends up with his philosophy of Pathei-Mathos. It's a classic case of the Warrior maturing into a Wise Elder.

And so I followed that pattern. I used my youthful teenage experiences to write stuff. In their own time and season, I'd refine and distill things. Fueled by the ONA as my muse, I wrote and wrote, until I ended up writing about stuff I would have never thought I had the ability to write about. But you have to be able to drop the ONA to the side for a while, to take these mental and physical quests in solitude. To be "nonattached" as Buddhist say, to ONA... not to be imprisoned by it. Leave it behind for a while, and go on your Quest to better understand Mysterium, then come back to it later to compare notes.

I'm trying to help create the ONA to be a collective repository of 'occult' knowledge and wisdom, we leave behind for the next generation. There is a Direction to move into, which the ONA points toward: Upwards... beyond this earth, to colonize the stars. And for me, that's the most coolest aspect of the ONA.

I've never given much importance to the general/generic populous of any social order. Such types come and go, like drift wood. It is in their nature to be capricious and whimsical. Their sentiments, views, opinions, feelings are fleeting. They only have an interest with such things as ONA according to their current momentaneous sentiments. When those capricious sentiments change, they will lose interest and find something new. Such types never belonged to ONA, having no psychic link to its Eggregore.

This common capricious breed approach things backwards. Where they take their current views, beliefs, opinions, sentiments, and use such as rulers. And they will take their whimsical and vacillative ruler to measure things with. And if things measure up to their ruler – in agreement with their capricious Nature – they adopt such things for a while. Like shopping for clothing. This is backwards, and eventually devoid of progress and direction or genuine Self-Development.

I can use Martial Arts as an example of how things are actually done. You must learn your martial arts. The outer form/moves, as well as the inner form [mental/spiritual]. You might not always agree with your teacher/sensei; but you stick with your lessons. And so as you progress, the inner form changes you as a person; and the cultivation of the outer form changes you also, where you have more confidence in yourself, and so on.

Or another example to draw out the point: you have a goal in mind, which is to be a doctor. And so you must begin that journey by going to college and taking general courses. You might not always agree with what you are taught, and what you are asked to do. What such college and courses offers to you will not always be in agreement with your whimsical state of mind and emotions and sentiments. The institution that is the college doesn't care about your capricious sentiments. You stick with your courses, and gradually such courses slowly transforms you into a doctor.

You will never achieve that real alchemical change in your person, if you adopt things because of your sentiments, views, opinions, beliefs. For such things, by their very Nature/Physis, are fleeting and phantasmal. You must have a goal or direction. Then you must pick a Form, a Tradition, an Institution, as a means to help you actualize that goal, or that inner and outer alchemical change of your person. If the goal or direction is the manifestation of a new type or breed of human being, then chasing after phantasmal, whimsical sentiments, views, opinions, beliefs will get you nowhere.

The Sangha in Buddhism is like a stiff tree in the middle of a river. The river is Time/Change. The Sangha never changes. Even after 2500 years, the Sangha has not changed, as far as structural elements and praxes go. The monks still dress in the same orange rags, they still beg for their food, they still recite the Pali suttas. And so with every change of mind, heart, and generation; the Sangha exists as an unchanged Tradition and Institution, with a record of changing the inner and outer Nature of people who become its Associate & Pupils.

I have always loved the Timeless nature of the Sangha. The Sangha has learned to defeat Time to become immortal. By simply passing its memplex and Traditions to new successive generations of young pupils with the dharma for such Traditions. I would like to see the ONA one day evolve into a kind of Sinisterly Numinous Sangha. Keeping in mind that the word "Sangha" simply means "Association," or "Order."

And so this essay isn't for the generic associate of ONA: those who are by their breed and class whimsical, Vacillative, and capricious. I speak to the few Outstanding, with deep roots. The few of higher order and octave. The few who may possess the Passion and Fortitude of Consistency across Time, to take the ONA and run with it, help it further develop, help create new Forms, etc. So that in time – long after we are gone – a future generation of a new breed of folk and culture, might have the Forms and means to colonize the stars. To take human civilization to its next evolutionary level of being.

All we of today can do is be a lighthouse, so that the right few will gradually find us. We need the type of higher capacity of mind, so that they can understand that such things as ONA is itself a living being, an infant meta-organism. Once we can understand this, we have but to study meta-organisms – social orders – to understand how such social orders are structured and so on. There was a time long ago when meta-organisms such as Buddhism, Christianity, and Islam or Marxism were presented, were infant beings that existed in a huge social order of Brahmanism, Roman state-cultus,

Indigenous Arabian Tribal shit, etc. Those meta-organisms matured into the global ways of life and entities they are today.

And so, something like ONA isn't strange, if we have the ability to understand it for what it actually is. And once we have that understanding, we can then help nurture it so that it too may mature hundreds of years from now. Even the common idiot will understand that it would be better to follow the example of such global meta-organisms as mentioned, than to follow the examples of these stupid internet groups we find in cyberspace.

Something like the ONA – in context to an aeonic endeavor – is like a silo of seeds. Each of us works on our own little farms and gardens, in our own ways; according to our own individual Nature and Ethos. We each fill that silo with what seeds we have produced, for the next generation to Cultivate them into something Living and Fruitful.

Along the way – between Now and Then – we will fail and make many mistakes. As it should be. In fact, I challenge every one of you to Fail. To give yourself the leg room to make mistakes, to Try, to experiment, to play, to have fun. And if you are the intelligent type, you will learn from your failures, mistakes, and play. What lessons you will learn, are what you will need to run with the ONA, further than Anton Long did.

All it takes is ONE person. AL by himself did it for 40 years; run with the ONA. Gradually invest his ideas and memes into ONA for 40 years. That was enough to bring ONA into our generation. I'm reminded of a parable Jesus told, of the farmer and his seeds. The seeds are cast into the wind, and they fall on different surfaces: If just one of those wheat seeds fell on fertile ground... that seed would produce a plant which would generate many more seeds. Just one person, with the *Passion* and Fortitude to be Consistent. Such types are rare. But I know you're out there.

This, is my Passion; my *Wyrld*. It's cliché these days to say things like "follow your passion in life." Passion in that statement has no meaning; it is too nebulous. For me personally, I know exactly what that word means to myself. When I think of "passion," I first think of the Passion of Christ: it's the only visual I see in my mind associated with that word.

As my friend Darte pointed out, Passion and Patience come from the same old root: "Pati," meaning "to suffer, endure." I love words, and I love studying the etymological history of words to gain a better philosophical understanding of the essence & spirit of each word. Passion comes from the Latin "Passionem," meaning to suffer and endure. So when I use the word "passion," I don't mean excitement, intense emotion, or the like. Like your marriage became stale and you asked: "Where did the passion go?"

Passion is a Longing, a Yearning that verges on aching and suffering. Passion is a restless longing to have something, love someone, love something, to be something, which you will patiently endure until you get that something. When a slave dreams of being free, and that's all he can think about, where he patiently endures his enslavement, in the hope – the longing, the aching yearn – to be free one day: that is Passion.

There are two species of Passion: 1) Extrinsic Passion & 2) Intrinsic Passion. Extrinsic Passion is the type of passion people are commonly familiar with. It's an excitement, a thrill, an enthusiasm, a *strong desire*. With extrinsic passion, your focus of such *intense desire* is External. The focus is on external objects or things outside of yourself: objects of love and affection, fame & fortune, a new car, women, status, power, notoriety, etc. And so, that intense desire becomes your drive – your fuel – to work to realize such external wants. If that intense desire weakens, you lose your drive. Or if you change your mind, then your strong desires is focused on some other want.

Intrinsic passion is focused inward, internally. It is when a man has a need in his soul to be an artist or musician, to express his mortal being, his inner being as Art and Music. And so, it is because of that restless yearning to express himself as an artist, as a Creature of Art, that he *endures and suffer* the failures, trials, ordeals, suffering, of the long-time process of slowly and painfully Becoming – *developing, evolving* – into the Creature of Art that he so longs/yearns to be. His suffering to be an Artist is not for any kind of external reward. Not to be famous or known, not to sell paintings, etc.

The slow process of Becoming is itself the source of rapture. It is a slow and exquisitely delicious suffering. Like making love, painfully slowly, lost in the moment of Becoming: where every excruciating and aching second is taking you somewhere. You don't care where it's taking you, the climax is irrelevant. It's the slow process of getting there that is itself your reward; and you *eagerly* endure that *delicious suffering*.

And so some people might wonder to themselves: "What are you doing Chloe? Why have you written so much? What is your ultimate agenda? Your end goal? What are you trying to accomplish?" It's understandable that you don't understand. Because *Extrinsic Passion* is the paradigm you are working with. I would suggest you one day make love achingly slowly; and then come and ask me what I'm doing, if you still don't understand.

I have an intrinsic passion to be a Creature of Writing. To express my Soul, and the inner worlds I have inside my mind and psyche. And all of this writing, all of the essays over the years, what little ideas and insights I may have had and written/expressed: is the slow and clumsy *Process of Self-Becoming* that Creature I so yearn and ache to be. I don't know where I'm going with this ultimately. And I don't care.

The whole Cosmos restlessly yearns to Express itself: in every star, every creature, the scent of ever flower, is Expression manifested. It is itself in a state of Self-Becoming, where the Acausal *Essence & Potential* are slowly and achingly Realized, Actualized. You might then wonder: "What is the Cosmos trying to do? Where is it going? What is its agenda? What is it trying to achieve?" If you have to ask such things, then you'll never know, never understand, never "get it."

Just like a person who aches to be a Creature of Art, or a Creature of Writing will; during the Process of that self-becoming; Create, leave trails of Creation behind, so too does the Cosmos. Everything we see that adorns our causal universe, are the trails of Creation this Cosmos has Created, as it patiently endures the sufferful rapture of Becoming a *Creature of Being*. And just like with the striving to be a Creature of Art or a Creature of Writing – how our Creations start off clumsy and primitive – the early Creations of the Cosmos are themselves simple and primitive. But with Time, its Creation – its Self-Expressions – become breathtakingly awesome and profoundly Glorious.

∴Kryptonymus

Order of Nine Angles

1.21.127 yfayen





...Laying The Foundation Of Boreialism...

-Part One-

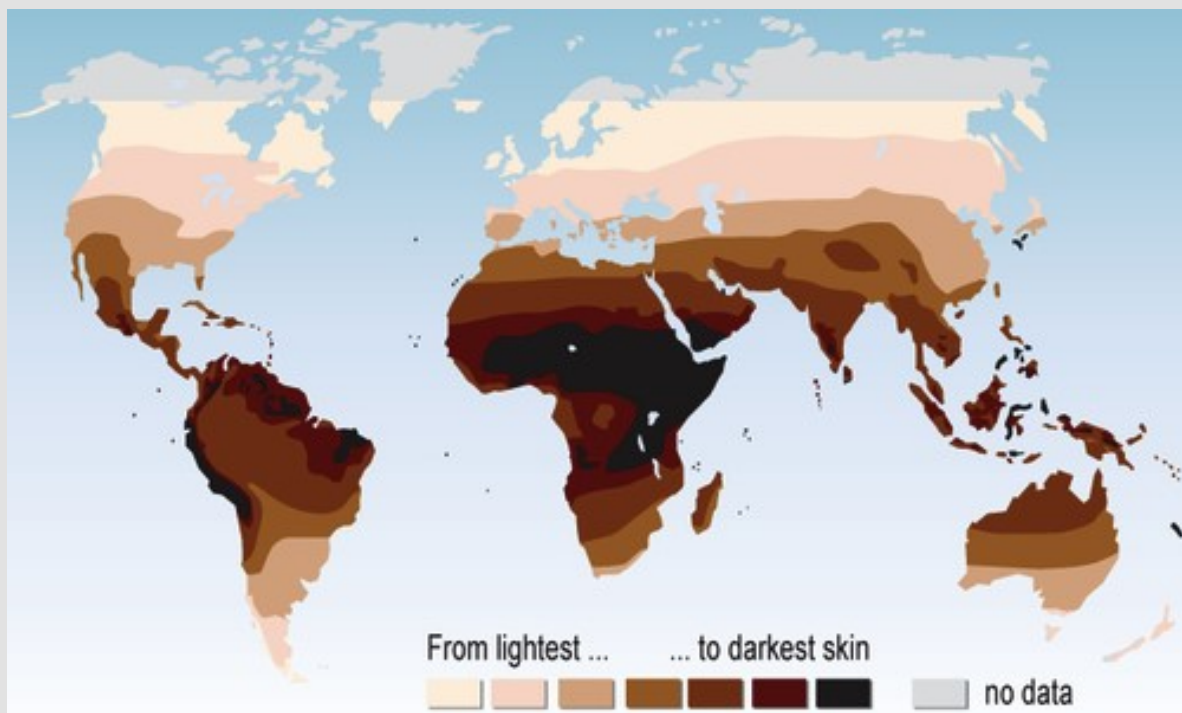
...The greatest human beings who ever walked the earth, the mightiest monarchs and emperors of our species, the wisest philosophers of humanity, the greatest warriors of the world's largest empires, the greatest immortals whose legacies still live on today after thousands and thousands of years, the greatest scientists and inventors, the most influential human beings the human species has ever produced: all came from the North; were all progeny of Northern Races.

This is the beginning of the work of laying down the Foundation of a Northern Weltanschauung & Way of Life for us and a future generation called "*Boreialism*," /'bo.ɪ.eɪ.jal.ɪzəm/ (BO.ray.al.izm). The word "*Boreialism*" is derived from the Greek lexeme "*Borei-*" meaning "North." The adjective is "*Boreial*." The demonym is "*Boreialist*."

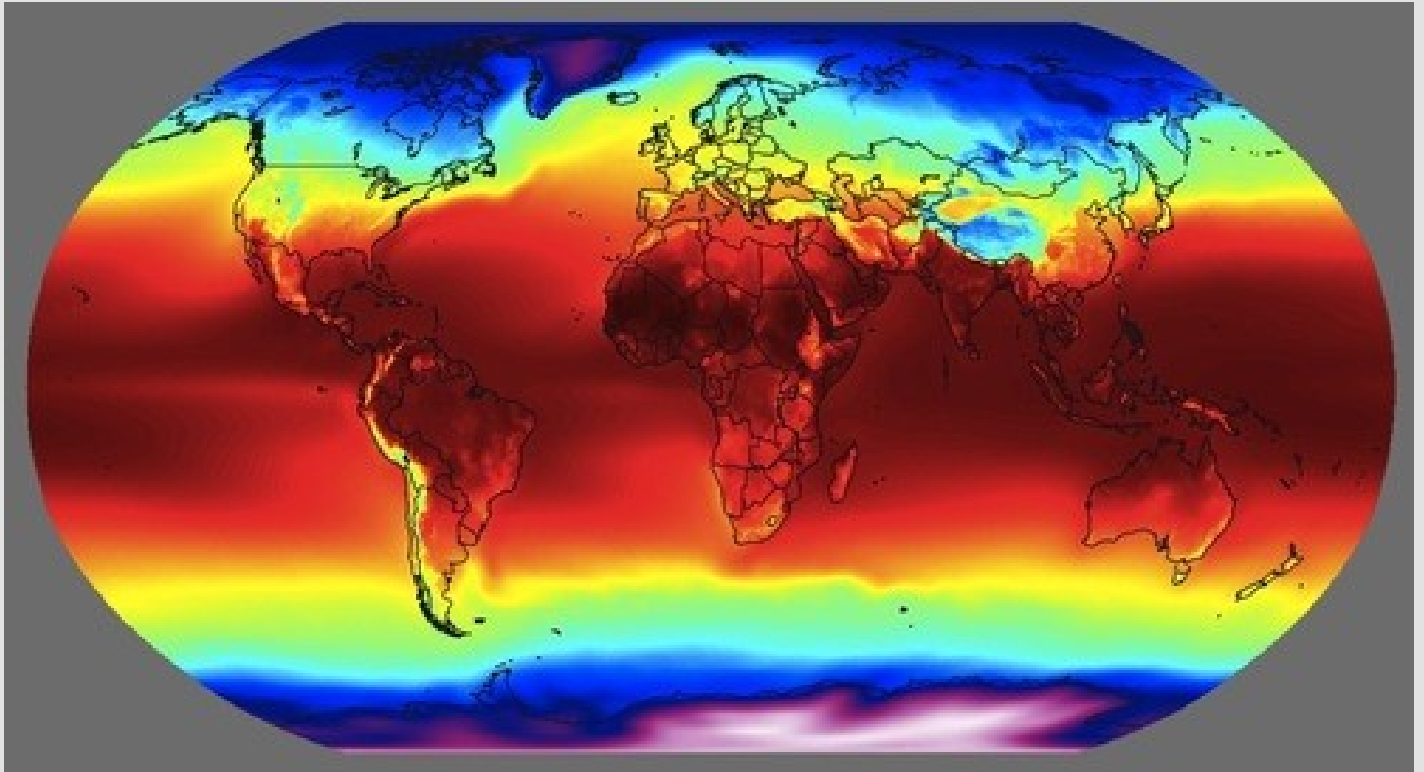
Boreialism is here initially defined as: The way of life, the weltanschauung, the world-model, the social-model, the political-model, the cultural-model, the spiritual-model; of the "Northern Breed" of homo sapiens. By "Northern Breed" we mean to say those human beings who are born, bred, and forged in the "Northern Climate Zone" of the earth; and/or their bloodlines, descendants, and posterity; we who have our Ancestral, Cultural, & Traditional Roots in the Northern regions of the Earth.

Thus, Boreialism separates humanity into two major Breeds, two strains who are very different from each other; and these two Breeds are better off enemies, than friends. But we shall speak of this topic later. For now, we will need to outline, define, delineate, and demarcate, the home boundary of the "Northern Climate Zone."

In Nature, there is no such thing as a straight line. And so too with Boreialism then. The boundary that divide North from South is not a straight line conceptualized or thought up by some random group of people. The boundary of North and South have been demarcated by Mother Nature, Father Time, the Sun, and the Earth:

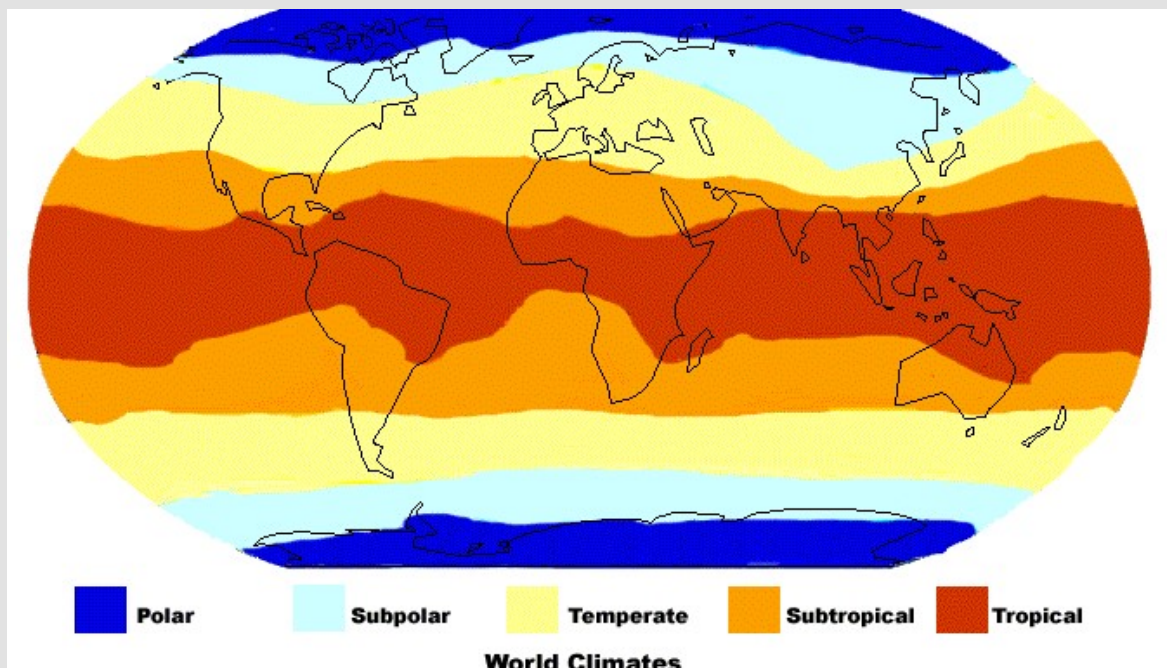


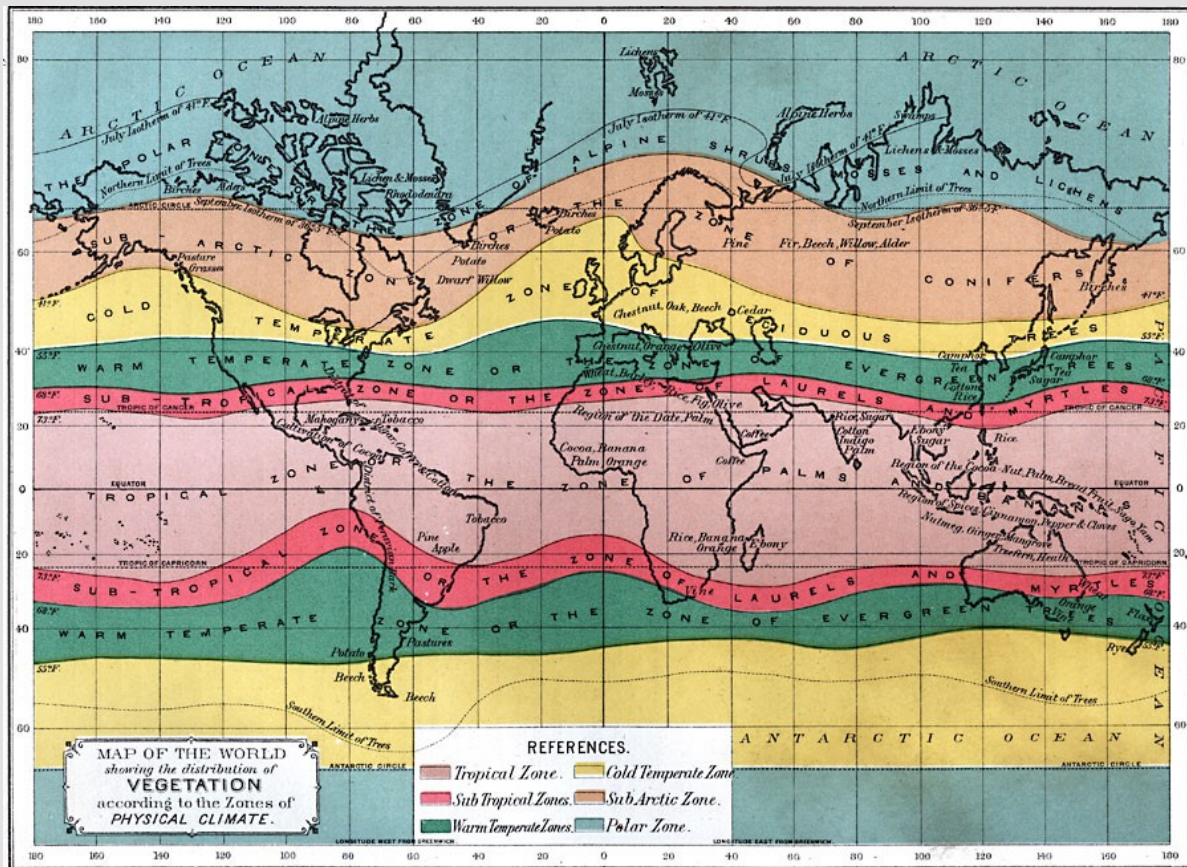
The first map will help bring the demarcation between North & South into hazy view. It is a map of Skin Color. As you will notice, the further North you go, the Lighter the skin tone. The further south you go towards the equator, the darker the skin tone. The boundary between light and dark skin tone is not straight. The difference in skin tone is an adaptive manifestation of the difference in ultraviolet radiation in different zones or regions of the earth:



As you can see, the middle portion of the map within the red band is the portion of the earth that receives the most ultraviolet radiation. And so humans who have aeonically been born and bred in such regions take on a darker skin color. In the Northern regions of the earth, the level of ultraviolet radiation is low. Please also note that the boundary between the two regions is not straight. There is no such thing as a straight line in nature. The Sun itself – our Celestial Father and Giver of Life – is he who has set the boundary between North & South.

Now For Climate & Temperature:





The two above maps show the temperature and climate zones of the earth. As you will notice: the Northern landmasses in the skin color map and the ultraviolet map fits into the region of the earth that experiences Cold Climates. These regions are the Temperate & Arctic/Subpolar zones. Please note that the boundaries between such climate zones are not straight lines. There is no such thing as a straight line in Nature.

And so now, the terminology "Northern Climate Zone" is defined by Boreialism as the region and landmasses of the earth in the Northern parts of the earth that are within the Arctic, Subarctic, and Temperate zones, which receives low levels of ultraviolet radiation, and which causally manifests light skin tones. And so thus, the tone of our skin is in general, a physiological marker of our Northern or Southern heritage and origins.

There is a region of the earth outside of the North that has the same climatic conditions as the north. This region is the southern area of South America, which is occupied by Argentina & Chile. This region is not considered a part of the Southern Lands; and its indigenous peoples are not considered "Southern People." This Special region is referred to in Boreialism as the "Cold South," or the "Kaltsudlands."

It should be kept in mind that these "zones" are not static. Meaning that during the ice age, when ice caps covered much of the northern and southern hemispheres, the temperate zones were further south near the equator. And the reverse, the further away such ice caps recede, the more northerly the temperate zone recedes. And so such zones are dynamic where they move up and down according to the cyclical changes in ages and aeons.

Adaptation

If you believe in some form of evolution, believe in the ideas of adaptation and natural selection; then at some point in time you will have to face the actuality that we humans – as all organisms – are a product and byproduct of our environments. But the idea that our environment changes us goes far beyond the superficial layer or trite notions of

race and skin color. We are here firmly arguing that our Brain and its Capacity of Intellect, and our Quality of Person are byproducts of our environment and of natural selection.

Your brain changes, each time you read a book, where new wrinkles are added to it. Each time you experience something, or learn something new, your brain develops new synaptic connections. And so, if such is the case, then the environment also has an affects and influence on the brain, its capacity, and its development. Natural selection happens when a group of people living within the same environment, breed with each other over long spans of time. Each generation, thus, is crafted by the environment, breeding, and human culture. And so, with time, each new generation not only adapts to its environment, but becomes adept of the same.

The Temperate zone of the earth is the optimal zone, which develops the most intelligent breeds of humans. Rats that live in a rich cage where the environment of the cage changes are more intelligent than rats that live in a cage with a constant environment that doesn't change. The tropics rarely change if ever. Sandy deserts rarely change if ever. The arctic and polar regions rarely change if ever. It is in the temperate zones that the seasons bring drastic changes to the environment, scenery, and living condition.

The problem with the tropics and subtropical zones is that for humans who live in such areas, there really is no struggle. Think about it. If you need meat, you go into the jungle to hunt for animals. Trees and plants provide you with the fruits and vegetables you need. There are indigenous tribes of humans who have lived in the jungles of the Amazon and Papua New Guinea for aeons, and they have never changed or evolved from their primitive state into some form of social order and cybernetics more complex, more sophisticated, more developed. Because their environment has no real condition of struggle, it is constant, a monotonous green.

On the other hand, up North in the temperate zones, the condition of struggle exists. The environment doesn't stay the same. Winter exists! And it's that cold harsh Winter, which acts as a force of Challenge and Adversity. For, if the humans living in such an area do not prepare themselves for Winter, then they die. And so, it requires a certain ability to think, plan, devise, conceptualize, see ahead into the future, cleverness, cunningness; to prepare for that harsh Winter, to be *Adept* of that climate zone. This idea that cold climate influences intelligence may seem crazy, until you do some research:

"...The temperate and cold climates thereby exerted a severe selective pressure for intelligence, leading to an increase in brain size in the European and East Asian populations. Lynn infers that the ancestral Europeans, but even more so the East Asians, would have been subjected to extreme cold stress leading to more frequent genetic mutations, including mutations for higher intelligence..." --Leslie Jones (Ph.D)

"...Among Richard Lynn's numerous significant contributions to science is his Cold Winters Theory of the evolution of general intelligence. The cold winters of Eurasia presented novel adaptive problems for our ancestors to solve, such as obtaining food by hunting large animals and keeping warm by building clothing, shelter and fire, and they functioned as strong selection pressures for higher intelligence. Empirical analyses support both Lynn's cold winters theory and my evolutionary novelty theory of the evolution of general intelligence. Mean annual temperature and the degree of evolutionary novelty in the environment independently predict the average intelligence of the population. Both theories can also account for the observed race difference in intelligence..." Kanazawa, Satoshi (2012)

It takes cleverness to farm. Why farm? Because the environment in temperate zones is such that trees don't often provide edible food, which you can live or thrive off of. With farms you need to irrigate water, which requires a certain amount of intelligence. With farms you need to build storage to house your grain and crops. With farms, you then need a permanent settlement. With a permanent settlement, you then need a social system based on mutual interest and cooperation for the common good. And so on, and so forth.

It is the Temperate & Subarctic zones that provide optimal conditions for higher intelligence and Capacity of Mind. By "higher" we mean to say: Above the basal level of intelligence of generic homo sapiens living in tropical and subtropical climates.

Why must there be a “basal” level of humans? Because in context to evolutionary development, everything must have a beginning or point of origin. For example with computer software, the first and most “basal” [basic] iteration is the first version. And so, newer subsequent iterations will thus develop to become more sophisticated/refined than the first iteration. This schema must exist within the framework of evolution, adaptation, and natural selection.

If in a thousand years “Organism A, version 1.0” has gone through a continuous process of adaptation and natural selection where that it has divergently developed into “Organism A, version 1.5” then the two versions of organism are different, and thus one is the “basal” or a basic “template” out of which the newer version arose. If you believe in evolution, adaptation, and natural selection; then you must one day acknowledge this schema.

If in very ancient times, the SubSahara African was the first human being, then he is the basal template, other kinds of human beings arose from. And so, if 60,000 years later the European and Japanese human came into existence from such a basal template, then one iteration of human is more developed than the other. With dynamic things that are in a constant state of change, development, adaptation, being the first/original iteration doesn’t always equal being the best iteration. This fractal principle applies to memplexes and their evolutionary development as well.

The way I work is that I first have intuitive feelings/impressions about somethings. Then I try to put those impressions into words and ideas. Then I make a hypothesis out of those ideas. After that I spend time observing Nature & Human Nature from a Natural Philosophy perspective, as a means to confirm those ideas. And then I do my logical, rational research to support and further confirm such ideas. I should clarify things and quickly define the word “philosophy” as I am using it here in this essay.

Philosophy is the study and eventual apprehension of the ultimate nature of things. And so “Natural Philosophy” is the study and eventual understanding of the ultimate nature of things via the study and examination of Nature and all of its parts, pieces, aspects, and elements. Philosophy isn’t “investigative,” meaning that unlike science, philosophy doesn’t collect data, and then via the Senses, produces a conclusion. Philosophy begins with Direct Experience of and Exposure to ordinary experiences [and Nature]. It then transcends the senses and data to the level of Principles which cannot be investigated by the senses; but by reason and intuition. Most of these Principles are “self-evident,” meaning like an objective Tree is a tree [in actuality] and is not anything else. And so Philosophy produces its conclusions by reason, intuition, via principles and insight.

I have been firmly convinced for a long time that people of Northern descent are more superior in physis, quality of person, and in capacity of mind to humans who are of Southern descent. From a Buddhist perspective, we judge things by the Fruit [vipaka] and end results such things manifest: the cybernetic level of coherence, the level of wellbeing of a nation, the ability to create, digest, circulate, and use information, the level of technological advancement, circulation of goods, progressive civilizational development, and so on; are all indicators of the physis and capacity of mind of a people.

And so I don’t personally need “scientific data” or some “academic authority” to tell me that Northern People are more intelligent and have a higher capacity of mind than southern people. All I have to do is study very carefully the Fruit such people bare as a collective. The greatest indicator of a people’s intelligence and capacity of mind is the sophistication, functionalism, optimalism, efficiency, and level of cybernetic coherency of their nations/countries. Meaning how well such countries function cybernetically as a super-organism.

Another biggest indicator is the sophistication, means & methods, and level of wellbeing their countries as cybernetic entities generate and produce for its people. In the very same exact way where if you study your body and you see that your body as a cybernetic entity generates wellbeing for all of its cells, then you know Fractally that each of your body’s cells are functioning well and proper, and that they have the capacity as individual cells to cybernetically produce collective wellbeing.

Because our collective institutions – family, clan, folk, tribe, nation, organization, whatever – are in actuality aggregations of people. And so it is the Physis, Nature, Quality, Ethos, Habitude, Aptitude, Capacity, etc, of each individual per-

son of that aggregation that is reflected collectively in the Nation and other collective institutions. And thus, the condition, state of being, nature, ability, capacity, capability, quality, of a Nation and the aspects and elements of a Nation indicates the physis, Nature, quality, ethos, aptitude, and Capacity of Mind of its people. By this alone, I know that Northern People are more intelligent, are of higher order, have greater capacity and potential than southern people.

Science only confirms what Natural Philosophy & *Fractal Inference* indicate. Intelligence [or lack thereof] – as a phenomenal pattern – repeats in the system: on the level of the individual human; into the level of organizations, political parties, corporations, cities, etc; up to the level of the nation and civilization; and everywhere in between. Because all material and organic things that exist in this Cosmos, arise from Aggregation. And so the collective aggregated entity reflects the Physis, Nature, Quality, Characteristics, Capacity of its elemental units.

A simple illustration: Water is fluid and formless. It has the characteristic of being able to take on any form or the form of what hold it. Water also moves collectively as a fluid very easily when force is applied, and it has the nature of returning to a state of rest or motionlessness when undisturbed. This is so because the elemental units of water – hydrogen & oxygen – *themselves* have such characteristics and nature: both are gases; gas is formless, moves fluidly, and when undisturbed, motionlessly rests in a “pool” or puddle. And so we can see this pattern repeated when we condense carbon dioxide into dry ice, and we let the ice melt into white clouds/smoke. We see that such white clouds behave just like a liquid or fluid. It is because the physis of the elemental units themselves give its aggregated entity its physis. Watch how fog moves and behaves.

Culture

We are not only a product of our environment, but of our human cultures as well. By “Culture” here we mean to say the collection of customs, ways of life, traditions, ancestral knowledge, mythos, ethos, habitude, music, dance, wardrobe, and cultivated ways of doing things of a people. If Culture were a tree, then we are the Fruit of that tree. Why is this important in Borealism? Because culture is rooted in a people’s environment. It grows from long-time living in an area, and thus from adaptation, and Adeptation. And we – ourselves, our family, our folk, our races – are the living Fruit such cultures bear.

Culture nurtures our Nature. I’ll repeat that: culture Nurtures our Nature. Our environment gives us our Nature, and our culture nurtures that nature. It may be that our environment has bestowed upon us the capacity for high intelligence: but if our culture lacks a means to express or actualize that Capacity – such as the arts, the sciences, trade skills, philosophy, theology, etc – then that Capacity is Useless/Unexpressed, i.e.: Not used, not useful, impractical, sans practical utilization. Like a seed has the Potential to be a tree, but that seed requires fertile soil to express its Potential. The fertile soil is Culture. It is by Culture that we as a species have survived and thrived on earth for so long as we have. Culture is a collective silo in which ancestral wisdom and know-how [skills] are stored and passed down to successive generations.

An analogy to draw out the point: it may be that our human brain has the capacity for language, but without being exposed to human language, that capacity is unexpressed. You can test this out: raise a human child in a condition where it doesn’t hear the culture of human language for the first 5 years of its life, and see what happens. The window for a child to learn and acquire language is between birth and the age of 5. We refer you to the several cases of feral children.

And so, for the Borealist, our Northern cultures are just as important as the temperate and subarctic climates our bloodlines and breed are rooted in. Both, together in tandem, are what produce our Breed of human being: *Homo Borealis*.

We are a Fruit of our human culture. And so, human culture is very much like an aeonic tree which exists across great spans of time. If that tree produces good Fruit – good quality of people – then that tree must be taken care of so that it can continue to produce such good quality fruit.

It is simple and erroneous to believe that race arises from breeding with a mate of the same race. Because it is Culture – Folk Tradition – that gives rise to ethnicity, maintains ethnicity on a collective level, and perpetuates that ethnicity across time. Without culture and tradition, there can be no race or folk or ethnicity. For example: you have to understand that there is more to being Aryan/Asian than just breeding with an Aryan/Asian female to have Aryan/Asian children. Because without the matrix of an Aryan/Asian culture and tradition, that Aryan/Asian racial breed will dissipate/disintegrate/dis-aggregate in time.

We are in essence speaking about *Sankara*, that is: *That Which Arises From Aggregation*. Sankara comes from two ancient Sanskrit roots Sam+Kar. Sam means “Self/Same” and Kar is the root of Karma, meaning “To Build/Construct.” Sankara are things that arise into being/existence or have observable suchness by act of Self-Building, Self-Construction, Self-Organization, by Aggregation. And so what arises from aggregation can and will dis-aggregate, dis-integrate, de-construct, dis-organize; fall to ruin like an ancient temple: if that temple is not maintained. The Cosmos itself – by fractal inference – is Self-Organizing [sankara]. Culture is the psychic mortar/field that holds that temple together across time; that maintains sociological structures, as aggregated entities, such as: family, clan, folks, community, race, nation.

All things have Suchness/Quiddity because of their environmental matrix. Ice is only ice when the environmental conditions are cold. When the condition of the ice’s matrix is warm, the ice weakens and becomes water. When the conditions are hot, the water finally evaporates into vapour. It should be noted that when ice is solid, it resists Mixture; meaning that it is very difficult for inject or infuse that ice with outer elements. But when ice has been weakened into water, that water is highly Mixable; meaning that elements from outside easily contaminates or changes the water.

And so the Coherency of a folk and race follows the same phenomenal pattern. If the ethnic culture and tradition are strong, the ethnic folk will resist outside elements from mixing into its cultural crystalline matrix. If that culture is weak, the folk or race becomes more fluid, and thus more opened to “mixation.” If the culture and tradition of a people is ultra-weak or non-existent, then that ethnic people will in time Evaporate.

Optimal Physis

From the Northern environment and from Northern cultures, arise the Northern man and woman. And so, because such areas as the temperate and subarctic zones are optimal zones for producing the *most excellent* breed of homo sapiens, there is thus an *Optimal Physis* to/of our Northern Peoples. The Optimal Physis of the Northern people – “Northfolk” – differentiates us from the basal, inferior, Southern folk. Some of our Optimal Physis are as follows:

Skin Tone: The tone or shade of our skin color, is our visible mark of what ethnic Breed of human being we are. Just as “pure bred” show dogs have distinct looks of different colored fur and body shape, crafted by Breeding; so too does Homo Borealis have the outer markings of aeons of breeding in Northern climatic conditions. Our skin tone is tan, light tan, red, pink, to pale, to yellow, to translucent. It is our Father the Sun, and our Mother the Earth who have Bred our ancestors and us, into the specific breeds of human beings that we are. And our skin tone, is the most visible mark of distinction of our kind. The cells that become the skin and the nervous system, during the pre-fetal development stage, come from the same group of cells.

Physique: The physique of the Northern Breed of humans is “Beautifully & Reasonably Proportioned.” Meaning that according to the individual and also the collective of his/her people, the body parts of the Northfolk are well proportioned within the limits of reason and beauty. For example, with the African iteration of human, the African may at times possess certain body parts that are unreasonably large, disproportionate, and not beautiful to behold. But with the example of say, an average East Asian female, according to her body size and shape, her breasts and hips are fitting, reasonable, and naturally beautiful.

Primitive peoples are ugly. Beauty [attractive qualities] evolves in tandem with intelligence and higher order physis, and also in tandem to the development of civilization. I assert the fact here that evolution takes place [happens] in context to environment, and environmental conditions, and in line with the Natural methodologies of Nature to Continue a species or subspecies. A general study of Nature and the breeding methodologies of most organisms will show that

Appearance is very significant. A very quick example would be the male peacock and his plumage as his main attractive quality.

We humans have two types of environments that influences our gradual evolution: 1) Climate zones of the earth & 2) our own civilizations which are a means and method of the continuation of our species: Forest is to a Tree what Civilization is to a Human. And so yes: appearance and attractive qualities develop and evolve in the human being based on climate zones and order of civilization. Primitive order humans have no need yet for high order attractive qualities, because their state of existence is primitive and basal, where their Modus of Life is still in the primitive level of Survival, and not the advanced level of Thrift [thrivingness]. In the same sense that primitive peoples do not have a capacity for philosophy, because their primitive Modus of Life is focused on Survival: a majority of their brain is wired for Survival, not ponder on lofty abstract notions.

Language: We think in language. Think about the resultant implications for a moment. If such is the case that we think in language, then what does it mean when our language is primitive, unsophisticated, and underdeveloped? Our World is apprehended through the filter of human language. The human intellect is expressed via human language. The language of the Northern Breed is Advanced, Sophisticated, possessing words and ideas that express precision and efficiency in all areas of human life: social, political, spiritual, philosophical, metaphysical, technological, medical, etc.

The Arts: Just as language is an expression of the human mind, and an indicator for how advanced or primitive such mind is, the Arts, is also a superb means of gauging the level of the capacity and state of mind. The more advanced the mind of the individual and/or the collective mind of a folk/nation, the more advanced there arts and music will be. The more capacity for creativity such minds have, the greater the diversity of the artistic and musical expression. The more Noble the mind is, the Nobler and sophisticated its art and music will be. For, what is created, possesses the Quality and Physis of its creator. Here "The Arts" would mean such things like paintings, sculptures, dance, theater, music, wardrobe, etc.

High Mind: Another expression of the human mind is the capacity for higher/abstract thought. An indication for this capacity would be Symbolical/Representational mathematics/arithmetic such as calculus and so on. Other indications for high mind in the individual and folk/nation are philosophy, metaphysics, ontology. Religious and political ideologies/beliefs have nothing to do with what we are talking about here. Ideologies or Belief-Sets are basal memes, which any ignorant human being can ascribe to and uphold. It doesn't take much mental capacity or thinking to Believe that the world is flat or round; or that some god created the earth: as these are just beliefs, an intellectual/sentimental agreement. It also doesn't require a high capacity of mind to adhere to, agree with, and uphold the ideology of Communism; since, after all, your average peasant ["proletarian"] of olden days were uneducated, illiterate idiots.

Cybernetics: We started off this list with skin tone and physique which deals with the outer expression of an individual and folk. Then we listed the language, arts and high mind, which deals with the inner capacity and mental expression/state of an individual and a folk. Now we move into the ability and capacity for the individual to form and manifest coherency on a collective level. For, as the Fractal Principle shows: all things that exist are in a state of evolution towards greater unity, interconnectivity, and wholeness. For example, the greatest occurrence in biological evolution on earth was when single celled organisms became a multicellular organism. And so such multicellular organisms must then possess a certain condition of cybernetics where its individual parts function and operate symphonically as one whole single organism.

When we speak of such things as Nations, Countries, Organized Religion, Corporations, Armies, what we really mean in Actuality are collections of individual people, and the ability/capacity for such collections of individuals to function, to be interconnected, to be organized, as a single whole system for the mutual benefit and wellbeing of all its individual parts, and to actualize its collective executive Will [volition] onto the causal world to change such causal world. And so, such expressions of collective cybernetics, is indeed an expression and indication of the physis and capacity of the constituent individuals.

Regarding nation-states: When we speak about the cybernetic condition of the nation-state of a folk or people, what we really mean is that such nation-state has the ability to efficiently and effectively manifest, actualize, and realize wellbeing for all of its constitutional parts [its citizens]. We can use the human body as a prime example. When we eat food, our bodies have the level of cybernetic coherency where that our bodies have the ability to digest that food, and supply its cells and organs the nutrients they each need, efficiently and effectively. Nationstate-wise, cybernetics also deals with the flow of information, goods, natural resources, and so on.

We can compare the government apparatuses and organic framework of Japan & Nepal as examples of the difference between levels of cybernetic interconnectivity. When Japan was hit with a giant tsunami in 2011, its people and government reacted and responded quickly as best as they could to address the difficulties that arose. Now, in 2015 Nepal was hit by two very large earthquakes that killed many people, and left many others in great need. Nations around the world sent to Nepal aid to distribute to such people in need. But the international aid still has not gotten to the many people in need even at the time of this writing. And so you can see in those two examples that one nation-state had a very developed cybernetic condition where its reaction to cataclysm was effective and efficient, whereas the other nation-state lacked the ability to even effectively distribute food and water to its people in dire need.

Why is it that some countries such as India and some African nations are sitting on landmasses rich in natural resources, but yet its people live in poverty, and such nation-states lack the ability to manifest wellbeing for its people? It's superficial and fallacious to blame the government apparatuses for such inefficiency. Because when we speak of a "government" what we really mean is actually a collection of people don't we? And so, the nature, character, quality, and capacity of each individual person of that collective determines the nature, character, quality, and capacity of the collective whole.

If we Northern people have greater capacity than the southern folks, then our nation-states must also possess greater capacity for the manifestation of mutual benefit and wellbeing. Wellbeing meaning such things like the condition for civil liberty, freedom of thought/expression, various means to support ourselves and family, our basic creature comforts met, happiness, security, and so on.

In English there is this meaningless platitude that goes: "Action speak louder than words." In Buddhism we would say that the Fruit [vipaka] speak louder than both action and words. An African people can talk all they want about being their own republic. And they can act everything out from fighting for independence to electing their government officials. But what actually speaks about and for their capacity to manifest a functioning republic is the final End Results their actions and deeds. Most – if not all countries – of Sub-Sahara Africa are failed States.

On the other hand, you have countries like the US, European Nations, Japan, and China which not only function properly as states, but these states are also able to provide wellbeing for their citizens, and together these states represents 70% of the global GDP. The End Results speak for themselves and is the 'fingerprint' of the Cybernetic capacity of its peoples. Northern Races possess a higher order Cybernetic capacity.

Science & Technology: Science and technology are themselves expressions and manifestations of a people and their capacity of mind. Both science and technology are born from two basic conditions: 1) High Mind, & 2) Freedom or Liberty. We actually take the concept of liberty or freedom for granted and never really think about it. The freedom or liberty to have some idle time and to think and do as we please, so long as we harm none, is a fundamental condition needed for the birth of scientific thought and technological wisdom. Why? Because without that freedom/liberty, Creativity simply cannot exist. And it is Creativity that inspires into being new ideas [innovation], new scientific theories, and new technologies.

This can be tested. List 20 of the freest countries on earth and 20 of the most oppressive ones on earth. And go down your list of 40 countries and figure out which countries are also the most scientifically and technologically innovative and advanced. Liberty actually aeonically benefits a nation and people. That Freedom/Liberty is a fragile fruit of a developed people, their/our physis, and the nation-states we collective manifest together.

These Seven aspects of Optimal Physis listed here are not everything to be considered. They are just the seven main aspects. For such optimal physis to even exist, it must have an optimal matrix/condition/environment to be born out of. The Optimal Matrix is both Inner and Outer environments. As within, so it is without. The inner environment is each of our own quality and capacity or mind and person. And how we are inside, is expressed outwardly as human behavior and action. And it is such behavior and action, which when considered collectively, that gives rise to human social order. And so our social orders, are thus true and honest reflections of our own inner nature. For we can lie to ourselves and to others about our nature and capacity, but the Fruit of our action and behavior does not lie.

The individual and the folk, and their folk culture do not need to possess 100% of every aspect of Optimal Physis. Just a majority where that they are measurably discernably different from the Southerners in Nature, Quality, and Physis. It may be that a Northfolk may be born with a disproportionate body, this doesn't mean the Northfolk is not a Fellow Northerner. It may be that an individual Northfolk is more interested in intellectualism and has no proclivity or interest in art or music. This doesn't mean that the individual is not a Fellow Northerner.

The word "technology" here does not mean strictly computer technology or airplanes and such like. It encompasses all that can be described as a technological expression of human ingenuity. The word "science" also doesn't mean strictly modern, materialistic science of space probes and so on. It is the investigation into the unknown in such a way where that our human world and our understanding of such world grows larger.

Thus, the demonym "*Boreialist*" doesn't refer to a person who simply adheres to an ideology. It first refers to a person with Optimal Physis. It secondly refers to a person with blood-roots and ancestry in the North. It thirdly indicates a person who possesses Northern ethnic culture, Northern ethnic Tradition, a Northern ethnic Way of Life. Fourthly it indicates a person who is awakened and/or consciously aware that they – being a Northern breed of homo sapiens – are different and distinguished from the Southern breed of Man. Fifthly it indicates that such person is awakened and consciously aware that such Northern Culture, etc, must be integrally maintained and pass down to the next generation. And only lastly does it indicate a person who understands the weltanschauung called "*Boreialism*" and *willfully* makes such as their world-model, view of Life, and Way of Life.

Ideology – political or otherwise – is a lower octave of weltanschauung, it is primitive, and captivates people of low octave. The language of the common mass – the means and methods to control/drive such – is ideology. I greatly dislike ideology because it has a tendency to become concrete and fixed; in other words, it suffers from the Medusa Effect. A people's *cultural weltanschauung* not only is adaptive and slowly evolves over time, but it is subordinate to individual and collective human experience, subordinate to change in environment – landscape, socialscape, mindscape – and subordinate to individual and collective Pathei-Mathos.

On the other hand, Ideology causes such Living conditions of human existence to be subordinate to its dogmatic doctrines, memes, views, and declarations. It should always be kept in mind by those of us of *higher order* that human experience, Environmental conditions [landscape, socialscape (such as national conditions), and mindscape (the views and needs of a new generation)], and Pathei-Mathos must always trump [is superior to] ideology. Our *Loyalty, Integrity, Honour, and Duty* as a *Noble Breed* with Optimal Physis are given to the established Order and Health [stability/wellbeing] of our respective Cybernetic Collectives [family, clan, culture, folk, race, nations and so on] and not to some lifeless ideology. This is an important difference between us and the Common Mundane Mass.

Northfolk

A quick list of the major peoples who are Northerners, possessing Optimal Physis: the Europeans and their bloodlines; the Slavs and Russians and their bloodlines; the East Asians – namely Chinese ethnicities/Tribes, Korean, Japanese, Mongols – and their bloodlines.

To this list of Fellow Northfolk, Boreialism includes the Indigenous Native Americans & First Nations of America & Canada, respectively, and the Inuit. There are two reasons why Boreialism considers the Indigenous Folk of North America to be Fellow Northfolk. The first reason is that they are genetic descendants of Asians, who are already Northfolk. The

second reason is that they inhabit a landmass that is clearly within the Northern Region. The third reason is that the indigenous Northfolk of Northern America are clearly more intelligent and superior to the indigenous population of Central and South America. For instance: compare the Iroquois Nation with any random tribe of people of the Amazon rainforest.

According to Borealism, a Folk/People must inhabit an area/landmass for approximately 10,000 years [roughly 100 human generations] to be considered “Bloodspawn” of the land and environment. This is so because it takes time for the environment to affect and change the Folk/People, via adaptation, *adaptation*, natural selection, and breeding and so on.

And so, in Borealism, we divide the North into *Three Geopolitical Pillars*. These are: The Western Pillar, which includes Europe & North America; The Central Pillar, which is Russia and the “Russosphere,” which is the Russian sphere of influence; & The Eastern Pillar, which includes the countries and peoples of East Asia.

Regarding the Eastern Pillar and its people: I was researching “*Honorary Aryan*” in context to National Socialism once, and I came across a very cool quote by Hitler. In “The Political Testament of Adolf Hitler”, he said:

“Pride in one's own race – and that does not imply contempt for other races – is also a normal and healthy sentiment. I have never regarded the Chinese or the Japanese as being inferior to ourselves. They belong to ancient civilizations, and I admit freely that their past history is superior to our own. They have the right to be proud of their past, just as we have the right to be proud of the civilization to which we belong. Indeed, I believe the more steadfast the Chinese and the Japanese remain in their pride of race, the easier I shall find it to get on with them.”

That quote, and the many others like it which I have read, worked at shattering the image of what I knew and learned of National Socialism from general society, the media, and school. I refuse to believe that Hitler and his National Socialism was racist, whose entire ideology was based on some ignorant and basal hatred for other races.

The word “race” in this essay is being used to point at something identifiable. What is being pointed at with the word “race” are: 1) Physiological and phenotypical characteristics of a group of people such as their skull shape, face shape, body size, body hair, hair type, eye/skin color, etc; 2) Shared ethnicity, 3) Shared weltanschauung.

“Ethnicity” here means what it actually means: “A group of people – a Folk – who identify with each other because of common nationality, common culture, common tradition, common language/dialect, and common social order.” The way that the word “race” is being used in this essay doesn’t imply that one race is superior than another. In context to evolution, natural selection, and adaptation to environment, each race is crafted by Nature and Time to excel in its native environment it adapted to.

What is superior or inferior is Physis, Ethos, Quality, Capacity: the very **Essence** of a person, folk, race, and nation. A Noble man with the virtues of Honour & Integrity, is in Nature and Ethos, a more superior Breed than a peasant man who is dishonourable and lacks any sense of integrity. A person of High Mind who has the capacity to apprehend, understand, and intuit philosophy, metaphysics, and ontology is superior in mental capacity to a person who is a fanatic religionist/ideologist. We are, in principle, speaking of the comparison of Octaves: the musical note e4 is Superior/Higher in modality/frequency/wavelength-cyclicity than e1. Ideology – religious or otherwise – is a lower octave of philosophy, metaphysics, and ontology. Reason is a higher octave of instinct.

Mesofolk

Mesofolks are neither Northerners nor Southerners, but a mixture of the two. There are two types of Mesofolk: the genetic Mesofolk, and the Psychological Mesofolk.

Genetic Mesofolks are like Mexicans, or the people of the old Spanish New World Empire. These Mesofolks are halfings, being a mixture of native Southerner and European Blood. As such, they are better in quality and physis and breed than the Southern Human.

Psychological Mesofolks are like the African-Americans of the United States. Although African-Americans are genetically Southerners, they have co-habited with White Northfolk for hundreds of years, speak the language of their Masters [English], practice the religion of their Northern Masters [Christianity], possess the culture of their Northern Masters [American culture], possess the worldviews of their Northern Masters, etc. And so, because of the hundreds of years of exposure to White Northerners, the African-American has changed over the hundreds of years where that they are measurably different than the native Africans of Sub-Saharan Africa.

Mesosphere

The Mesosphere are Southern lands which are inhabited and occupied by our Northfolk. A quick example of a “Mesoland” would be Australia. Europeans colonized Australia and have been living there for centuries. The landmass itself is in the South, but its people are fellow Northfolk and Boreial Bloodspawn. Thus the European progeny of Australia are not Southerners by breed in any way, shape or form. That is until the passing of approximately 10,000 years.

Another example would be the Sinosphere in the South, specifically the Indochinese peninsula & Singapore. The ethnicity known as the Viet, who inhabits modern day Vietnam, are a Northern people who were originally a Chinese ethnic tribe who migrated southwards. The same with the Tai, which split up into two main ethnic groups known today as the Thai and Lao. The Tai people were a Northern ethnic tribe originating from lower China and the island of Taiwan who migrated en masse into Indochina during the time of Genghis Khan.

Any southern land that is occupied and dominated by our fellow Northfolk becomes acquisitioned into the Mesosphere.

Elevation Of Humanity

Direct Exposure and Genetic infiltration are the best Aeonic means of elevating humanity toward Optimal Physis. It is also the most practical and effective means of genocide long-term wise: of eradicating an unwanted, outdated, breed of homo sapiens [the Southerners]. Direct Exposure means what it means: that ignoble breeds of people are exposed to the social order of the Noble and are exposed to the way of life of the Noble; that Southerners are exposed to Northern Order & Culture. Just like how these Black Africans who live in our countries have been exposed to our Northern Nations and Culture for hundreds of years. We can see an obvious elevation of physis in such Black African people; when compared to Native Africans. Such as their capacity of mind, level/state of Nobility, capacity for cybernetic integration, and so on.

Elevation of humanity is a long-term labour of Boreialism. By breeding the Southerner’s bloodlines out of existence, we eliminate the basal genetic stock/stalk that holds humanity down from reaching higher, more noble, potential, and greater order.

Exemplars of this process of Elevation, are the Chinese and the Spanish. We’ll speak of the Chinese first. For centuries the common stratum of Chinese people have migrated south into Indochina, which is inhabited by dark skinned Southern peoples. The two largest groups of Chinese tribes to colonize Indochina were the Tai and the Viet; Hans being the third largest group. And so over the years – via a process of war/rape and inter-racial marriage, the bloodlines of the indigenous populations of Indochina have become systematically Elevated. Today, most people of Indochina are mixed with part Chinese, where it is now rare to find a person who is 100% ethnic native.

The Spanish are even better at this. In the old days, New Spain consisted of nearly half of North America and nearly all of South America. Gradually their commoners colonized the New World, and nature took its course. Over the centuries, the indigenous population became increasingly mixed with Spanish [and Portuguese] blood, such that hybrid peoples emerged. Today the majority of the population of Mexico, Central America, and South America are hybrids. Within a few decades – perhaps another century – the small pockets of pure breed Southerners of New Spain will be gone. The results of Elevation are spectacular and admirable with the Chinese and Spanish!

We should encourage the *common stratum* of Northerners to continue the Aeonic Labour of Elevating the Blood of Humanity upwards, *towards Optimal Physis*, and towards greater potential, higher order! The old must be destroyed

and eliminated, for the New to be built and manifested. The old basal iteration of homo sapiens is no longer of any use or worth. They are a hindrance to progress and the further evolution of humanity.

This aeonic labour of *“Systematic Elevation”* is the only practicably effective means of the gradual mass *culling* of the undesirable inferior Southern breeds of homo sapiens, where they are literally bred out of existence and into extinction. Sex, as a potent weapon of *Genocide*, is powerful and irresistible. Viruses of the venereal variety have learned this principle long before us. This is the second grand directive of Boreialism: the elevation of homo sapiens towards Optimal Physis. The first Grand Directive of Boreialism is the elevation of Humanity into a Starborne species.

To this aspect of Boreialism – the elevation of humanity – belongs Eugenics. Eugenics here is understood and defined as the conscious, deliberate, and intelligent act of Breeding to produce a desired kind, type, breed, of offspring/progeny. Eugenics is the higher, nobler octave of mating.

In my own culture and social class, “eugenics” is practiced naturally and seamlessly. The elders – usually the senior women – prefer to have you married to those who they describe as being “jop [stuck to] sach [flesh] jop [stuck to] nyiet [kinship; sounds like the Russian word for “no/not”]. What they mean by that are people who share an ancestor and kinship with you.

When they look for husbands for you, they evaluate the boys/men. The first thing they evaluate is their Ethos. The ethos of the boy/man directly mirrors the ethos of his family, clan, and close kin; and vice versa. The most important aspect of the potential husband’s ethos they look for is Loyalty. Why? Because Loyalty is what gives a man his sense of Family/Clan Values; meaning here that he will be loyal to his wife and future children and not stray, he will be loyal to his wife’s parents and siblings, he will be dependable and reliable.

Another aspect of the potential husband’s ethos they look for is the potential and capacity to make a living or earn money. In lower class working families, they would ask the young man what he does for a job, his career, and if he can afford a wife and children. In upper class oligarchic families, what the individual potential husband does is of no real primary concern, what the elders want to know is what the parents and grandparents of the potential husband do and are; “My grandfather was a general in the king’s army...” or “My grandmother is progeny of the royal court...” and so on.

One important thing we look for in the potential husband – in upper class families – is we ask for the person’s “Dhagol.” That’s my best phonetic spelling. “Dhagol” means “Pillar” or “Mast,” as in the Mast of a ship. Imagine a circus tent, at the center of that tent is the tallest pole. That pole is the “dhagol.” All the other poles in that tent are elders of your family or clan. Your “dhagol” is the most Notable, most Knowable, most Reputable, most Distinguished Patriarch of your family to whom everyone in your family are closely related. He’s one of your great grandfathers. In my culture, we call the blood brothers and blood cousins of our actual great grandfather: “great grandfathers” also.

It’s believed and understood in my culture that “Pbooj” [seed/breed] is generated through the male; the female is like the fertile land who germinates that Seed [pbooj]. Meaning the male sows his Seed in the female, and the male’s Seed generates the Breed. This is very similar – if not technically the same – as breeding animals. The “Stud” male animal and his sperm is chosen because of the Stud’s physical traits, his quality, look, intelligence. The word “culling” – when we properly apply it in context to breeding and the generation of progeny – is when we have determined that a set of males possess traits, qualities, etc, that are undesirable; and we castrate such males so that they cannot contaminate the next generation and genepool of livestock.

And so when we ask for your Dhagol, what we are trying to do is determine what Kind and what Breed of human being you are; what Ethos, and Nature/Dharma you and your bloodline have and what type of people such blood will generate. And so in the higher social strata/classes of my culture, there are two basic types of human beings on earth; as we see things: 1) Those who are Properly Bred & 2) Those who are not properly Bred. To quickly define the word “breed”: *“A breed is a specific group of domestic animals having homogeneous appearance (phenotype), homogeneous behav-*

ior, and/or other characteristics that distinguish it from other organisms of the same species and that were arrived at through selective breeding.”

Proper breeding also involves being raised properly in the proper Culture and Tradition. To be “bred properly” doesn’t stop when you are born, it must continue through childhood. Think about it very carefully: you breed a sheep dog, that sheep dog has been bred with the capacity and potential to be intelligent and empathic enough to help you ranch and tend your sheep, but that baby sheep dog must be trained and raised in the right culture and tradition so that such potential is expressed outward in its behavior and action. In Tibet, you have young children with the *latent dharma* to be monks, and so such children are brought to a monastery to be properly raised in the right conditions, environment, culture, tradition, so that such latent potential becomes manifested, expressed. If your child has a *latent dharma* for music, what do you do with such a child?

And so, just like with dogs, there are two basic kinds: those dogs that are properly bred [pedigree or pure bred dogs], and mutts. One is of greater worth and value than the other. In the same sense that well-bred and well cultivated wheat or rice is of greater value and worth than wild wheat or rice. What we are doing when we properly breed organisms is we are consciously and intelligently Designing the next batch of crops – the Next Generate – based on desirable traits, qualities, and characteristics, etc, so that they can be better. We are Cultivating such Physis aeonically.

So for example, if you were to ask me who my Dhagol is of my bloodline and family, I just have to say: My family’s Dhagol is the late grandfather of my mother, my grandmother’s uncle, who was the Supreme Patriarch of Thailand, appointed by the King of Thailand. A Bhikkhu of the venerable Dhammayut Order. He passed away during the 90s. And so the elders of the other family would hear that and think to themselves: “Ah... they came out of the Seed [pbooj] of His Holiness, the Spiritual Leader of Thailand’s Theravada Buddhism. They are progeny of the top sacerdotal vanna/varna [caste]: of Brahmins, Monks, and Sages. Their family members would in general thus have a *Natural Propensity/Gift* [dharma] for religious devotion/understanding, spiritual insight, philosophy, natural philosophy, metaphysics, and ontology. Predictably, there would be many monks, nuns, and philosophers in their family.”

Another important thing the elders look for is to see if the potential husband and his family are religious and Traditional, and to what extent their religious/spiritual devotion is. There are two main reasons why we look for this. The first practical reason why religion is important is because all religions help make a person “better.” This is not to say that we humans would be bad or evil without religion. Religion, its ethics and teachings, makes a good person “better.” The second reason why this is important is because the extent of devotion to religion and Tradition is a good indicator of a virtue known as: Integrity. Together, *Devotion and Integrity* are referred to as “Righteousness.” A Righteous person is one who has the Integrity to Honour rules, laws, orders, commands; religious or otherwise.

Most people will mistake the word “Righteousness” to be a derivative of the moralistic word “right” which is the opposite of “wrong.” This is incorrect. I’ll tell you where the word comes from and what it actually means. The word Righteous comes from the old English word “Rihtwis,” meaning “*Right in Manner/Way*,” as in: “In the Manner or Way of being Up *Right*.” Right-Wise [“rightways”] would mean *Rightward*, in the same sense that back-wise [backwards or back in manner/way] means the same thing as Backwards. What’s it mean to be “upright.” It means that we are standing Erect, with our backs up right: perpendicular to the ground. What’s that mean? It means your body and the ground it is perpendicular to, form a *Perfect 90 Degree Angle*. What’s a 90 degree angle called? It’s called a *Right* angle.

That’s where the word Righteous ultimately comes from: the Perfect and Noble 90 Degree angle. To be “Righteous in our dealings” and to be “Square in our dealings” meant the same thing in old days: to be honest, truthful... that our dealings and engagements with others are True/Honourable, and not false. What’s it called when you take a set-square to measure the Rightness of a 90 degree angle? It’s called “Trying & Testing.” When a stone’s angles have been Tried & Tested and found to be perfectly Square, what is that said to be? It is said to be “True.” “*And I have put judgment for a line, And righteousness for a plummet, And sweep away doth hail the refuge of lies, And the secret hiding-place do waters overflow. [Isaiah 28.17]*”

If the rule, law, command, order, praxis, code of ethics, religious precepts, is the Right angled set-square of 90 degrees, and your emotions, thoughts, action, and carriage is the stone, and you Measure Up perfectly to that set-square in your *Devotion, Integrity, and Honour*: you are Right & True. You are a Righteous individual.

So here are two little ancient esoteric “secrets,” First: what’s it mean when we say “Try me,” or when we say to “Try someone,” to “Put them on Trial?” Well, usually when we Try someone, it involves a court of LAW. We already know that in ancient times, to “Try” a stone meant to check its corners to see if such corners are Perfect Right Angles. So what does it actually mean when we “Try” someone? It actually means that we are using what LAWS have been established as a set-square to Measure the Rightness of the person being Tested in that court. And so, with this understanding, what is actually being Tried & Tested? The person’s Integrity & Honour.

Second: in Asia, and in many parts of Europe in the olden days, when we pray, we clasp our hands together by placing the palms together, over our chest. In my culture, we place our palms together like this over our chest also as a gesture of greeting. What does this gesture actually mean? Well... if you pay close attention to your two arms, while performing this gesture properly, you will notice that the Angle your arms form over your Heart Center [chitta] is a Right angle of 90 degrees. The gesture esoterically symbolizes that your Heart/Chitta – its will, intentions, emotions, thoughts, action, etc – Fits and Measures Up to that Right Angle... that you are *Righteous*.

Not until every stone is perfect, tried, and True – Righteous – can the Temple be built; can each stone befit the Temple. The Temple we are building is Family, Clan, Community, Tribe, Folk, Nation, Culture; *Imperium*. And so each person stands up Right with his back perfectly tessellated with the Law, Rule, and Regulation of such family, clan, community, culture, nation, etc. Because when we build such things as culture and nation, our building stones are People and our mortar are rules and codes. And so, for such a structure to be built properly, Integrity is needed in each person; where such person/people have the capacity and ability to Honour such rules.

I would never give my approval to a man who wants to marry someone in my family if such a man had no sense of Integrity. That’s the same as if I were to tell you that a dishonourable government such as the North Korean & Chinese governments are, is trustworthy, where they honour the rule of law. Because the governments of such countries are vacillative where they alter and change their constitution around whimsically. They have no Integrity.

They are not Up Right with their own rules and codes. They are spineless, ignoble, unrighteous, imperfect: unfit to be living Stones, in the Great Temple of *Noble Civilization*, which Evolution is building, upon this Earthly Precinct. I dislike the Ignoble for this reason: they have no Integrity and Honour nothing, except their own egos, opinions, and wants. Such an ignoble Ethos in a man, makes him worthless because his ethos would weaken the strength and coherency of family, culture, nation; *Imperium*.

How can you trust such an ignoble man devoid of Integrity & Honour? How can you trust the word and promise of such a man? How do you know that he will be supportive, reliable, dependable? That he will be faithful? That he will be there for you as a husband or friend when times get tough? That he will still love you if you become poor and destitute? That he will take care of you if you become infirmed? That he will be there on the battlefield to fight? That he will go down with his ship as captain? That he will admit wrongness and failure as leader? That he has your best interest and the interest of his people as King? That he will work to support the interests of the empire?

The average mundane person – Anariya/Unaryan – would not see so much significance in something like integrity and honour. These are the same average, generic, mundane, common, people who require institutionalized social frameworks such as a State, an organization, a church, a forum, to develop social bonds with other people. These are the same common generic humans who believe that without a State all of society would devolve into a condition of absolute chaos, disorder, and anarchy. Because when you don’t have that natural sense of integrity and honour, you require regulatory institutions just to develop relationships and *social order* with other human beings.

It’s the ones who have the physis of integrity and honour who form social bonds, relations, and groups naturally. The functioning concept here is: Self-Regulation and Self-Organization. And so when you have the desire to build a family, a

clan, a tribe, a community, a culture, a nation, an empire; such self-regulating and self-organizing ethos such as Integrity & Honour are very important dharmic fundamentals.

And so when inspecting a potential husband for a family member, you scrutinize their Nature and Ethos for desirable qualities which you wish to integrate or implement or impart into the next generation of your bloodline. Then you pair such males with females who have similar Natures and Ethos. In context to intelligent breeding, we aren't marrying two people together just because they like each other, just so they can be happy: we are also using them as a conduit to aeonically manifest Order, Nobility, Family, Culture. Because it is from the nexus of Order, Nobility, Family, and Culture that a Folk, a Nation, a Civilization, an Imperium, arises.

In the potential wife for males of our family, we look for Loyalty as the first and most important aspect of ethos also. It is a certain kind of "loyalty" specific to some people, which we might call "Proximal Loyalty." The best and quickest way to describe what Proximal Loyalty is, is to use a pet dog. Your pet dog is always by your side, through thick and thin, it is never far from you. It is always within your Proximity. That's proximal loyalty. You find this most August and Beautiful of virtuous Ethos in the military among comrades and soldiers, as well as in street gangs. Proximal Loyalty is like strong glue that bonds and binds a family, soldiers, community, relationships, tribe, etc, together into a coherent order. You want such quality as Proximal Loyalty to be inherited by your progeny and people.

The indications that a potential wife for a male of your family has Proximal Loyalty are that the girl lives with her parents or family members, has a strong emotional bond with her parents, grandparents, siblings, and cousins. She has a small circle of regular friends. She has strong bonds with her family and regular friends, never being far from them. She doesn't live on her own. If she lives apart from her parents, she lives with siblings or cousins and close friends. Me, my aunts and uncles would never approve a girl who lives alone in her own apartment, because she's some "miss independent." This is because such types lack the ethos of proximal loyalty, and because it may be indicative of a *Licentious* quality of person; one who is undisciplined and promiscuous in sexual matters.

Another quality we look for in a girl who wants to marry one of our males is the ethos of Fear & Obedience to Elders. Fear here means the same thing as when we would say "God-Fearing." What's it mean to be God-Fearing? It means that a person is deeply respectful of god, deeply considerate, and very devout; where their actions, behavior, and carriage is defined and influenced by the same.

There are different customary ways we show and tell if a girl is fearful and obedient to her/our elders. For example, the girl's family will invite the potential groom and his family over to their house for dinner. During the visit, the girl's parents and elders will order the girl to serve the guests. In this case, the girl's family is showing off their daughter; how disciplined, proper, and obedient she is.

We – the potential groom's family members – pay close attention to her language and tone she uses with her elders. Elders meaning anybody in the house older in age than her. We also pay attention to her eyes. She is supposed to only very briefly look at us in the eye out of respect and curtesy, but she must keep her eyes down below our line of eye sight, with her head slightly tilted down, as a sign of respect. Prolonged eye contact is unacceptable, because it's aggressive.

We pay attention to her body language and head. She has to keep her body slightly bent and her head lowered around her elders. It's disrespectful when you are near or around an elder and your head is higher than theirs. If the elders are seated on the sofa for example, we [both gender] have to sit on the floor, unless the elders directly invite us to sit with them; but you still have to lower your head below theirs.

We also pay attention to how she talks. In general, people who talk slowly are lazy or work slowly, or are prone to procrastinate. People who talk rapidly, in general make better business people, work more diligently, and so on. Also, the vocabulary and way she wields her language indicates intelligence level, cleverness, cunningness, wit, etc.

When the girl displays all of these things, we say that she is a "Srey Trum Treow." Srey means "girl/female." "Trum Treow" is an idiomatic expression meaning "proper/traditional." But the literal meaning is telling. "Trum" means "Fitting"

or when somethings “Measures Up.” Like if you and I were to hold our hands [the palms] up against each other, and our hands are the same size, we would say that our hands are “trum khniya [one-another/each-other].” “Treow” means Right & True. And so we encounter architectural symbolical language again. You measure the angle of stones with a set-square, to see if the angles are “Trum.” If the angle is a Perfect Right Angle, it is “Treow,” Right & True. Trum Treow thus, also means “Righteous.”

Another thing we look for in a girl is the Nature/Physis of Yieldingness & Fluidity. This is hard to explain in words, and easy to see and notice in real life. Yieldingness and Fluidity comes naturally when you are properly feminine. Fluidity describes how a properly feminine girl acts, behaves, and carries herself/ourselves. It’s means to have a soft and tender demeanor, to be “invituous” and not forceful, to be like water where you are formless and able to take on a form according to the situation and circumstance.

Yieldingness is when you are pushed, instead of pushing back, you submit to that push and move in the direction of the push slightly. Just like a tree is yielding in the wind. Yieldningness is greatly important because it can make or break a marriage or any type of relationship. To be yielding means that if you are angry with me and you are yelling, I allow you to be angry and don’t argue back, but yield and don’t feed the flames of a hot and inflamed chitta/heart. To be yielding means you are not overtly aggressive or overtly assertive. The strength and power of a properly feminine woman in covert influence. I have a very big family, made up of 9 aunts and uncles. None of my aunts and uncles have ever had fights and verbal altercations with each other, for as long as I have been alive at least. And nobody dares talk back to grandma when she is angry and yelling.

Why is yieldingness and fluidity actually important though? It’s for breeding purposes: water [fluid] takes on the color and flavor of whatever you put into it. When you plant a seed in soft fertile soil, the soil Yields to your seed. The reason why yeildingness and fluidity are important is because they are indicators that the girl, when impregnated by the male, will pass the male’s qualities, ethos, and nature, to his offspring. In other words: the girl psychically is fluidic where she yields her Nature and Ethos, to allow the male’s Nature and Ethos to be dominant in her children. We want to breed the next generation of the family, clan, folk, properly where they inherit desirable qualities, ethos, and natures. I’m not a materialist, so I don’t believe that DNA is responsible for everything about us as living mortal beings. I know for sure, from familial experience that non-physical qualities, characteristics, traits, etc, can and are passed down from one generation to the next.

Another thing we look for in a potential wife for males in our family is their look and physique, or body parts. Fingers are the first thing to be looked at. Fingers that are tender and flexible, that move and function fluidly and femininely indicate yieldingness and fluidity. Facial expression and body language are looked at. When as guests we speak about a misfortune or an accident or something bad that may have happened to us, and even though we may not have been speaking to the girl, and she shows an expression of Concern in her eyes, facial expression, and body language, this indicates a capacity in her for Empathy and Sympathy.

We also then obviously look for the beauty of the girl. She has a pretty face and well-proportioned body. Her ear-lobes are looked at as part of her beauty. In my culture, since ancient times, people with detached earlobes are said to have higher intelligence [wisdom/sagacity] and long life. Which is why you will see many pictures and statues of the Buddha with very long earlobes. Which is also why, in very old times, our elders in our tribes would actually wear large plugs in their earlobes: to enlarge them, as a symbolical sign of their Status, Seniority, High Intelligence, and Longevity.

Girls bred to look beautiful are like gold because their attractive look allows them to be able to be married into any family and social strata. A pretty peasant girl can be married to the son of a merchant. The beautiful daughter of a general can be married to a prince. Because young men like pretty girls. In this context, we are more fluid in our movement within social and class divisions. And so for an ambitious family, breeding pretty female children and grandchildren is important. All of my aunts [and my biological mother] are very attractive, and they all had many, many suitors. My biological mother had a handful of guys from our neighborhood who constantly came knocking on her door asking her out on dates.

One specific family who owns a handful of restaurants told my grandmother they wanted one of her daughters. One after another my grandmother's daughter got married to some other guy and this family's sons got married to some other girl; so things never worked out. They waited and waited, until my biological mother was available, and they gave my grandmother some money – like a down payment – to hold her for their last son. They already were familiar with my biological mother and they knew she had me “accidentally” and they didn't care. Their last son – my present step dad – was/is really cool. When he came over with his family to visit my family he'd secretly hand me money and tell me to say a few nice things about him to my biological mom. So this family finally got one of my grandmother's daughters, and they were very happy.

Lastly, we look for health in a potential husband or wife's family and blood. Things such as: any birth defects in that family. Any physical or mental abnormalities. Any medical conditions. The health of the potential husband/wife's family is scrutinized for at least three generations: grandparents, their offspring, and their grandchildren. If any abnormalities are found or known, mental deficiencies, physical health issues, then the marriage is off.

One thing to keep in mind is that these “arranged marriages” are not forced on you, where you are strictly required by family law to marry whoever they pick for you. It's called “selective breeding” for a reason: the Select your potential mate for you. Once they select your potential mate, they show that person to you. When you see this person, you have to have something we call “Penh Chet.” Penh means “Full,” as in when a cup is full of water. Chet is Chitta [the Heartmind]. Penh Chet actually means when your Heart/Psyche is Fully Appeased. You see the person they have selected for you, and an Intuitive feeling of Appeasement.

Penh Chet doesn't mean to “Like,” since there is another word and term for that, so it doesn't mean an emotional like or dislike. In English “Penh Chet” can be translated as “approval,” or “acceptable,” but such English words miss the mark because they indicate nothing about Intuition and a feeling of Full Appeasement of the Psyche. And so what is actually happening is that your parents will select a guy for you [or girl], and they show you the guy, and the Heartmind – psyche or faculty of empathy – is a gauge by which you know inside if the selected person is a potential mate. And this is done for both genders of both families, so both the guy and girl must/should have both their hearts/psyches fully appeased with each other.

And so, if you pay attention, the process is 50% experienced Reasoning and 50% Empathy or Intuition. You have your parents and elders who are experienced with selecting people with the right Nature, Quality, and Ethos pick a number of potential mates [“nominees”]. And then they allow you to use your chitta to pick one of those nominees who fully appeases your psyche. You don't get to go out and choose anybody to marry on your own, because you are too young and ignorant to have any experience, wisdom, and understanding about such things as Nature, Quality, Ethos, compatibility, and so on.

And so selective breeding as it is done this way isn't “democratic,” where you get to “elect” your husband or wife directly, because you “like” them, or because they took you out on a date and said everything you wanted to hear. Those who are higher in rank and experience, wisdom and understanding than you choose for you nominees. Then you pick one, using your empathy/intuition, which doesn't involve reason, logic, and thinking, since you don't actually know anything about any of those people they nominated.

Democracy has no place for intuition, appeasement of empathy/psyche, no place for consideration of Nature, Quality, Ethos. We metaphorically go out on dates with candidates running for government offices, and they make promises to us, and tell us everything we want to hear. And we believe those promises. And what they tell us that we want to hear makes us “like” them. Then we say to our friends: “Hmm... yeah I like that guy. He'll make a great president. He's got my vote!” And those generic mundane commoners actually believe that this way of doing things is intelligent or fair, because “we the people” [the demos] want the power to pick and choose. It's as intelligent as a debutante on the social and dating scene. And this is actually our current system of government and political model.

I'll give two real examples of this concept that I was aware of. The first example was that when I was in grade school, one of my uncles liked a girl and wanted to marry her. So the interfamilial diplomacy took place, and my grandmother

and the girl's parents had their talks. Everything appeared to be fine, and the two of them – my uncle and that young woman – were allowed to be engaged. My family and the young woman's family were planning the wedding. But things didn't add up with the young woman. Her family was always evasive about the young woman's biological father.

Anyways, after asking around, my grandmother learned that the young woman was a product of an incestuous rape. Then my entire family rejected her, and the marriage was called off. Then grandma told us to never talk about it and act like we never knew the young woman, because it would soil our family's reputation. My uncle back then was young, and was angry, because he didn't understand why he wasn't permitted to marry her, if she looked physically fine. Eventually we found him a better young woman.

In my culture, it is permissible to marry relatives, under certain conditions. In this regard, my family follows the Chinese Tradition. That simply means that if you want to marry a blood cousin, they can't have the same last names. Usually, when cousins have the same last names it means their two fathers are brothers. This type of marriage is forbidden because the blood of the cousins are too close. If the cousins have fathers who are not related in any way, then they can marry each other, because their fathers bring in new blood. In proper cases, your grandparents have to approve of such marriage.

But marrying blood cousins is not commonly acceptable because it makes the family look desperate for mates, as if there is just nobody left to marry on earth that you just have to take your own cousin. This hurts the reputation of the family. Second cousin marriages get the "yellow light," which means that it's acceptable. Marrying relatives more distant than second cousins gets the "green light," meaning that usually the elders will not only encourage it, they'll try to pair you up with one.

The second case regarding health and marriage, involves a family I know. The grandparents of this family are blood cousins who married each other, against the will of their elders, family, and community. They went ahead and married each other and had children. Because they took each other against the will and wishes of their family, the children of these grandparents found it very hard to find husbands and wives... mostly because everyone knew they are the product of the mating of two blood cousins.

The grandparents' children had to marry cousins and other close relations because nobody would marry them. The grandparents' children had their own children. I know and am pseudo-friends with one of the granddaughters. This granddaughter is genetically unhealthy. She is obese, unattractive, has strange boils all over her body, and she is noticeable mentally deficient [mild autism]. This granddaughter is now of marriage age, and nobody wants to marry her, and so her grandmother is forced to marry her with a close relative [her cousin].

And so, in my culture, the idea of euthanizing unhealthy people, genetically defected people, those with undesirable traits, is unnecessary. We don't need some government institution that keeps the blood of the people pure by euthanizing the unpure. The reason why we don't need that is because when every person in that culture follows the unwritten rules of breeding, nobility, and so on; bloodlines like the one my pseudo-friend arose from will die off because everyone knows they are unfit for breeding with. The idea is to breed good, wholesome, progeny with noble qualities. And so people with very little noble quality are the last to be picked.

Why are people with Noble qualities important? Because when we say things like Family, Clan, Tribe, Folk, Race, Nation, what we are actually speaking about are orders/groups or people. And so if you wish to build a Noble Family, a Noble Clan, a Noble Race, a Noble Imperium: the people who make up such abstract nouns must themselves be Noble. Ideology does not make a Nation or people Noble. Culture & Breeding does. Nobility is cultivated with effort, intelligence, and will. Ask any *Viticulturist* of a premium and notable/distinguished brand of wine about the aeonic effort it takes to cultivate a strain of distinguished/noble grapes.

Belief and ideology does not make a person, people, or nation Noble. Nobility is a Quality/Physis, and that quality must be cherished, valued, and cultivated by proper breeding. Nature replenishes itself through the act of organismic reproduction/replication. A civilization as a super-organism also continues its existence via the replication of its constituent

cells: people. And so, a Noble Culture must control and discipline sex/breeding with intelligence. Even Mother Nature controls and disciplines reproduction among the higher order organisms: males and females don't just randomly mate with each other; the alphas spawn the next generation. The idea of a Noble Civilization is the gradual Elevation of its people upwards, towards higher octaves of humanness: towards Greater Nobility.

The Backbone of Boreialism

The backbone of Boreialism keeps the structure of Boreialism Upright and erect. The backbone is composed of: 1) Traditionalism, 2) Culturalism, 3) Folkism, 4) Feudalism, & 5) **Vetusticism**. Much of the backbone may have the feeling of being "idealistic." The power of idealism is when action is added to it, in order to produce manifested results of some type, in some way shape or form in time. If the ideal inspires us to act, and if such action generated an end result, then the end justifies the means.

Traditionalism: Just how important is tradition? I'll use the Americans as an example to show you the answer. Today, the average Western American has no culture. There exists also no community, no sense of community; people barely even know their own neighbours. What happened?

In the old days in the West, Traditional Religion and Traditional Social Values were the means of creating what is called "Propinquity." Propinquity basically meaning when you physically and/or psychologically are able to resonate, identify-with, feel-a-connection-with, another person because of commonalities.

In the old days in the West, everybody was associated with Traditional Christianity [Catholicism or Protestantism]; and Traditional Christian Values set the "tone" and atmosphere of the social order. And so what you had in those times was a coherent social order, where everyone had several means of feeling a propinquitous relationship with their fellows. You had Ethnocentrism, meaning basically that a people's race in those old days served as a means of collective connection and identity. You had the Traditional Religion, which offered the people common worldviews, common rites and ceremonies, which then allowed for the existence of a Community. That Community then gave rise to the feeling of social fellowship. And the Traditional Values that such traditional religion offered acted as the social order's common/shared rules of conduct and interaction; not to covet your fellow's wife, not to commit adultery, so on and so forth.

But then you had the Materialist Scientific revolution, which eventually dismantled that Traditionalism of the old order, where such Traditional Religion was dismantled for the sake and in the name of a puerile desire for mental emancipation from myths and biblical gobbledygook. Such myths, mythos, and biblical gibberish were "unscientific" they say. And so eventually, a pervasive Secularism blanketed the West.

So now, the stage was set. Without such Traditionalism, things like community fell apart. Culture no longer had a fertile environment to be alive in. Culture grows from shared mythos and traditionalism. Why is this important? Because we are a product of our culture. Culture is like a tree that gives fruit. The quality of our person, of our minds, of our posterity are fruits of human culture. And so without culture, you lack the means of producing Quality People.

This death of culture in the West was compounded in America by the financial crisis brought upon America by its participation in World War Two. It won the war, but the war broke America financially. And so to keep the economy working and to help fix the financial sector of America, the Americans changed their pre-war culture. After the war, young people were encouraged to move out of their parents homes, to get their own place in the name of "independence." Why for? Because those young people were untapped labour force, and if you separate them from their families, where they live alone, they must work.

And so the second stage was set. Not only did America dismantle its Traditional Religion in the name of science and secularism, but it traded in its culture for capitalism and consumerism to prop up the economy and financial body of the nation-state. So now, your average Western American not only has no culture, but Consumerism becomes their substitute culture, where iPhones and smartwatches and Black Friday are "cultural" phenomena. Do you know how stupid and silly it is to make a culture out of buying knickknacks and trinkets? The generic American today is a culture-

less zombie, bred to work and buy things to support and prop up Capitalism and the dysfunctional economy of the nation-state.

And they are led to believe that by killing off Traditional Religion, they are thinking for themselves and are mentally emancipated. But we know they aren't, because the average Westerner today look up to celebrity scientists just like as if they were priests. And we know the average Westerner today waits for such priests of science to tell them what is real and what to believe. It's called "Scientism." You can test this. You can ask 100 average Westerner about their scientific worldmodel and worldviews, and they will all have the same basic scientismic materialist dogma. And so the question for these zombies is: Was it worth it? Was the end result of dismantling Tradition worth it?

Christianity itself is not important, what is important is Tradition which the Christianity provided. The basic meaning of the word "Tradition" is: "A belief, mythos, behavior, customs, and practices passed down from person to person and generation to generation within a group or a society." The shared beliefs, shared mythos, bahaviour, rites, ceremonies, are what gives rise to communal activity and cultural customs and observances. And it's those things that creates in a people a propinquitous bond of fellowship and social coherency. Which in turn causally encourages a thriving of a folk.

There is a story in the Theravada Tipitaka that goes that one day a group of people – a folk – had gone to see the Buddha to get his advice about a certain matter. When the Buddha gave them audience, the group of people complained to the Buddha that over the century many diverse teachers and holy men had come to their village to teach them all manner of things, such that they had lost their ancestral traditions in the confusion of the many diverse views, observances, and beliefs. The group of people asked the Buddha what they should do.

The Buddha told them first that without a folk tradition, their people become opened to outside influence, where they become vulnerable and impressionable to outside forces such as other groups of people, and so on. Secondly, the Buddha said to the group that since they lost their ancestral tradition, that they should gather together as a group and collectively decide on what beliefs, rites, and observances they like and agree on, and to make such the tradition for their people from then on.

Without Tradition, as a people/folk, you become susceptible and vulnerable to vultures and outside forces. Such as becoming susceptible and vulnerable to Consumerism, where it becomes a substitute culture. And so as a people you work 40-60 hours a week to earn money, so you can buy trinkets. To what end? To the end of propping up an abusive and exploitative Capitalism and a distant and impersonal nation-state. In essence you become a mere source of a dollar and a vote to make others rich and powerful. So now: Is it worth it? Is that what you really want in life? To be a mere tool for other people's wealth and power? That's what is meant by "being influenced by outside forces."

This the current case with the Western American commoner. They have been divested of Traditions. And so they become open to all sorts of crazy ideological inventions from outside: supposed gurus from India with supposed spiritual powers/knowledge, brainwashing cults like the Moonies, the whole so called "New Age Movement;" quackery like pop-occulture, watered down pop-culture scientism, whatever.

Is Tradition important? It depends on who you ask. If you ask the Tool, he will say that Tradition is meaningless, because he values his "freedom" and mental emancipated state [i.e.: he likes being a tool]. To me – a Traditionalist – it is very important! Because my Tradition acts like a "Firewall" analogously. It keeps me from being influenced by outside forces, because I have my own Way of Life – way of doing things – and my own Values and worldviews, and consuming trinkets doesn't fit anywhere in my Way of Life or my system of Values. Neither does scientism and pop-culture occultism.

When one person cultivates something, it is an Ethos and Habit. When a collection of individuals cultivate the same Ethos and Habit, it is a Tradition. And so the word Tradition is a Collective terminology. The Tradition is observed collectively by a folk. Tradition is folk/ethnicity specific, developing in tandem to a group of people. What actionable behaviours work to help a folk be more coherent and thrive, gradually becomes Tradition.

Aspects of tradition can be simple, and when I say “tradition” I don’t mean something to believe in, it’s just stuff you do. I’ll give an example of a traditional observance I participate in, with my family and entire culture. On the eve of every Chinese New Year, the elders in our family offer lots of fruits, pastries, and food to the gods and spirits. They’ll place all that food in front of the home altar and burn incense. Then they’ll ask the gods and spirits for good fortune, good health, and prosperity. After the incense burns down the food is shared, and everybody passes money in little red envelopes to each other. That’s a Tradition, a traditional observance. It’s not an ideology, it’s not something to believe in, not something to scientifically prove. It’s just something everybody in your folk culture does; and it’s been done for thousands of years.

Tradition evolves in a folk slowly, depending on the environment of the folk. And so, my traditional Asian family has traditional observances that Thai-Chinese folks back in Asia don’t have. One of these traditions we have is “Christmas”: we have a pine tree in our living rooms, we decorate it, we put presents under it, and so on. The cool thing for me is that I actually know the memetic provenance of this observance.

It originates in the Nordic Folk all the way in Northern Europe. In ancient times, these people were animists who believed that trees had spirits, or that spirits lived in trees. And so, since evergreen trees – such as pine – don’t die during the winter, these people would cut a pine tree down and place it in their homes during the winter, to pay homage to the spirit in that tree, so that the spirit can help them survive the long harsh winter. They would decorate it with fetish objects, burn candles, and they would offer food and gifts to the spirit in that tree by placing such things under the tree. And so, that ancient folk tradition became a part of my own family’s folk tradition!

And the cool thing is that since we are animists, it all makes sense to us. My grandmother was curious once, and she asked everybody why the Americans put trees in their house to celebrate Christmas. I was the only one who actually knew where this practice came from, so I explained to her how the ancestors of the White people believed in spirits, had troublesome winters, and so on.

My grandmother easily understood everything, because she’s an animist and does the same things. So she said, after she understood everything: “Oh... they have [animistic] beliefs and traditions just like us.” And so, ever since then, during Christmas, when we put up our Christmas tree, my grandmother would burn incense for the spirit in the tree and actually offer it food and gifts. And when, Christmas is over, my grandmother will go to the tree before we throw it away, to thank the spirit in it and ask it to find a new tree to live in.

Culturalism: It has been learned that human culture has had a profound impact on our genes and on our evolution. That’s how important culture is. “Culturalism” here means we consciously practice our respective cultures, preserve them, conserve them, and pass them down to the next generation. Culturalism and liberalism don’t mix, you can’t have one and also the other.

In my family, we are actually free to believe whatever we want, and to have our own views of the world and things, but we all have to do the same culture. It doesn’t matter what nationality or mix you are in my family: you’re going to be raised in the culture. I’m mixed [not fully Asian], and so are a lot of my cousins. I have 30 cousins just from my aunts and uncles alone. My aunts and uncles have cousins who have children, and we count them as cousins also! And so I have cousins who are mixed with French, Australian, Japanese, Indonesian, everything. It doesn’t matter what our skin color, language, or race mix is, we’re all born and raised in the same culture. The culture actually makes the Folk and Race, not the other way around. It’s the duty and responsibility of parents in my family/class to raise their children properly in our culture.

Being strict about culture generates a strong coherent social order, fractally. It creates a strong family, clan, tribe, community, nation. I take for granted that I understand what the word and concept of culture means. Unfortunately I project this onto others where I assume that they understand what culture is also. I found out this wasn’t true one day when I was talking with a friend of mine who is White from an upper middle class family. I asked him what he thought about culture once and he bizarrely said back to me: “Me personally? Oh, I’ve never liked opera and ballet. I just find it boring! I’m not into the art scene either.”

I discontinued that topic of conversation, seeing as how my friend didn't understand the concept of "culture" the same way I did. Funnily though, this same friend of mine – although he is a young White man from Boston – acts Black, listens to gangsta rap, tries to rap himself, tries to break dance, hangs out with Black friends, plays basketball, and dressing like low class Black guys.

So when this friend hears the word "culture," he thinks of stuff like opera, ballet, and art museums. Those things aren't culture proper; they are elements or aspects of the culture of a certain class(es), social strata of people. But for me, when I see my White friend DO in actionable behavior and actionable expression what low class Black guys do: that's Culture.

Being "liberal" here means when you lack the integrity to remain true to your culture, heritage, and roots. When you believe you are a free person who can do whatever you want. People might protest and ask: "Well, why can't I be free to do whatever I want?" The answer is because you are one person of 300 million people who are citizens of America, and if the majority of common people like you in America share the same liberal attitude, then guess what happens to "American Culture?" Guess what happens to the American way of life? It gradually disintegrates. But why is culture actually important?

We can use something smaller than a nation-state to better understand the importance of culture. I worked a real job once, with some friends at a local Target. It was fun. This Target had a "corporate culture," and it was even referred to as a culture by the executives. When those executives used the word "culture" what they meant was the way or manner in which things are done; and that is actually what the concept of Culture means. Culture is when a person or group of people Cultivates [same root] the same way or manner of doing things.

I worked during the night with my friends so we can have the day time off to have fun. So during the night shift – graveyard shift – there are three groups of people: the stock team, the backroom team, and the planogram team. Stock team unloads the truck and stocks the items. Backroom team stores overstock and pulls items for us. I was on the planogram team; we rearrange the whole store aisle by aisle. Each of these three groups has its own "subculture," its own way of doing things. A cultural practice of the stock team was to put two of their biggest guys in the truck to unload it. Why? Efficiency: the big guys have big muscles and can unload the truck fast, which means that break time comes sooner. Since we all take break at the same time, all of us during the night shift unofficially got together to pick who "throws the truck."

The two guys put boxes from the truck onto these skates or rollers and the boxes go down to people waiting to put them on pallets. This is where another subcultural practice is encountered. Usually men stand by the rollers to palletize the boxes and not girls. Why? Efficiency: the guys are better with spatial stuff, meaning that they are able to see and arrange shapes in their mind better than girls. Once the guys make the pallets, girls use fork dollies and pull the pallets out to their departments and place each box in their appropriate aisle. Why use girls to do this? Efficiency: girls are better at remembering where things go. The supervisors learn fast that if you make girls make pallets, the pallets are wobbly and fall apart when they are pulled out to the floor. That's culture.

Our planogram team had our own subculture of doing things. Usually the store manager gives us about 6 aisles to recreate each night. The first thing we did was de-merchandise the aisles. Two or three people did this who were good at taking stuff down, boxing them temporarily, and making pallets out of the boxes. Why? Efficiency. People like me and my friend/supervisor who were good at reading the planogram worksheet schematics, went to the fixture room to collect everything all the aisles would need: correct number of shelves, the new backer paper [wallpaper], new labels, new signs, exact number of item hooks we needed, etc. Why? Efficiency.

And so, the more we observed such store culture and subcultures, the more efficient and optimal everything works. If things were efficient, we Thrived, meaning here that we got our jobs done fast, and had sooner and longer breaks. If things are optimal everyone gets paid better, executives get bonuses, and we get raises. So you see, Culture gradually develops over time based on how a group of people learn to do things where that what and how they do things helps them Thrive, and helps their social order become more optimal in function. When the social order is conducive to

Thrivingness and Optimal Functionality, the people who are members of that culture benefit. And so Culture does two important things: 1) it creates and maintains group/social coherency & 2) it helps the group Thrive.

Actual human culture works according to the same fractal pattern. Why is it that in ancient tribes anywhere on earth that men usually do the hunting and women gather? Because of efficiency and optimalism. No doubt, this cultural meme developed over time. There must have been a time in our history when a few tribes are not yet crystalized in their culture, where some females hunted, or tried to hunt. When you have two tribes competing and in one tribe you had men hunt and in the other you had females hunt, guess which tribe is going to starve and which is going to Thrive? Yeah... that's why we don't see tribes with females hunting and males gathering fruits and berries. It's not a rule, belief, or ideology; it's just the way things are done.

Here's another cultural phenomenon: in olden days, anywhere in the world, men usually went to work, and the women stayed at home to raise the children. Why? It's not because of "sexism." It's because being girls/women, we are more efficient at Bonding and Talking. Why is this important? Because young children learn human language from hearing a lot of talking, and those children grow up into healthy adult members of families and tribes and society from a healthy amount of social bonding. Efficiency & Optimalism.

Today, in our current Western society we have this liberal – non-traditional – belief/paradigm that girls are equal to guys, and both genders should go to work to make money, and the children should be raised by the state in schools and daycare centers. And we sometimes insist that we do things according to this gender equality schema. And so, instead of having our children be properly raised around nurturing, talkative, bonding women, we have our young children spend 8 hours a day reading books, and sitting inside a classroom not talking or bonding, but forced to listen to a teacher lecture. When children should be playing, they are closed up inside classrooms. Play is crucial to the development of intelligence and creativity later in life.

And now we're paying the price for such liberal paradigm: our families have fallen apart, we have no more community, and no culture. Young people these days have trouble with their communications skills, where they actually have a hard time talking and interacting with others. We have become more antisocial and socially dysfunctional. The average young person these days is mentally underdeveloped, barely able to think, and lacking any real sense of creativity. And to fix these problems, we invent all manner of supposed "disorders," and drug up our children and young adults with pharmaceutical drugs. We didn't have such problems and "disorders" before world war two.

What happened during this period was that first the Great Depression happened, and then America got involved in two world wars. This put together financially devastated America. To fix the problem, after world war two, the American regime freed up untapped labour force: women and young adults. Young adults were encouraged to be "independent" by moving out of their parents' home and getting their own place. This would mean that such young "independent" people would need jobs to pay their rent and so on. With young children at school most of the time, and young adults living on their own, this freed up many of the women to be put to work.

This was when what once was an actual American culture and way of life was – and even the American family – was disintegrated, for the sake of the capitalist-consumerist economy and fiscal interests. And today, we can see this same pattern happening in Japan. The Abe regime desires to free up Japanese women and put more them into the work force and labour market. To this end, said regime has been institutionalizing daycare services for young mothers. The reasons are of course regards the ailing economy. It sounds ludicrous to these people to make a new economic system that works better. But, it's perfectly reasonable for these people to destroy their own people's culture: to prop up an economic system that does not work beneath its superficial façade.

We are unfortunately a product of our environment and culture. And so when our culture is one based on capitalism and consumerism, we as people, end up being born and bred to go to school to learn to be employees for a corporation, and to spend money we make on things corporations make. And the generic commoner actually – mindlessly – embraces such an *irrational* pseudo-culture, over actual human culture. To the point where they will give up and throw away Traditional religion, Traditional values, Traditional family structure, and Traditional culture. Mindlessly meaning

here that such common generic people are unaware and oblivious about what they are doing and about the consequences of their collective actionable behavior.

I told this one story before: I have an old friend who was a hippy back during the 60s and 70s. He and his wife were really into that subculture. That subculture had an actual great idea of dropping out of general society and creating their own “communes” based on their hippy ideology and worldviews; free-love and pseudo-communism, and all that jazz.

Well, this idea of communes was never successful, for a number of reasons. The most devastating reason was that by default – it’s funny: *by default* – this hippy ideology was by nature Liberal! It’s like expecting it to snow in the tropics. These hippies had the liberal mentality where they believed that they were not going to “indoctrinate” their children, and their children would be free to do and believe as they wish! Well, my friend told me that his commune couldn’t survive very long because all the kids he and his fellow hippies had, didn’t want to be hippies and didn’t want to live in silly communes! And so because of that liberal paradigm, their culture and concept of communes died out.

The other reason why their communes were never successful was because they failed to take human nature into account. They liked the idea of “free love,” where you share your love and sex with everyone. But in practice human nature took over: jealousy, envy, rivalry, competition, male egos, female gossip, alpha male syndrome, etc. It’s funny when you live in a “free love” commune and your wife gets called a slut! Ideas sound real nice as ideas don’t they? Just like today people really like the idea of “individuality,” in fact it’s a pseudo-religion for some. But in practice, hardly any of these common mundane generic people are individuals. How they live life, what they do, what they believe: are indistinguishable from any other generic commoner.

I like to see or think of a culture as a shopping Mall; inside this Mall are many different department stores and shops. So, one department store in a Culture is the Arts Department, which is where you will find a people’s traditional dance [ballet or ram thai], opera and kabuki, literature, and actual art stuff. Every culture also will have a Department of Recreation, which is where you will find a people’s sports [football and so on], things a people do for fun like the working class Mexicans usually have BBQs at parks on holidays with their family and friends. Every culture will have its Department of Religion; this is where you will find the Hindu sects, the Buddhisms, the Catholicism.

Those are the large and popular department stores of a culture. There would also be what’s called “Fringe Elements” of a people’s culture, these would be the little weird shops inside a Mall most people don’t go into. For example a fringe element of Thai culture is the red light district in Bangkok and the way of life of people who associate with that fringe element. Another fringe element of these Southeast Asian cultures would be the child trade and sex traffic subculture. Another highly visible fringe element of culture would be the Drug subculture: meth and pot is big in America, opium and heroin is big in Asia, coke is big in South America. And so, properly understood, something like “Satanism” and “Wicca” are fringe elements of the Western Meta-culture.

All the big and popular “departments” of a culture starts off as fringe elements, and gradually grow in size and popularity for a number of reasons. There was a time in ancient Europe – during the period of the Roman Empire – when Christianity was a fringe element, remember? Today in America, Basketball is huge, and it’s an accepted big department of our culture: BUT, basketball started off as a fringe element, where a few inner city poor Black people invented a form of recreation where they threw balls into a basket. Genres of Music start off as fringe elements: Jazz, Blues, Gospel, Rock & Roll, Rap, Hip Hop, etc. I personally like the genre of Electronic music such as Trance, Techno, House, etc. That genre [techno] in the old days began as a fringe element with a handful of gay Black guys making weird electronic music during the late 80s.

And so, there are three specimens I’d like to draw your attention to, because they will help you understand how human culture works, with regard to these “departments.” The first is the Gay Subculture. This subculture used to be a fringe element. During the 1940-1950s here in America it was actually illegal to be gay. Not only was it illegal, but it was believed by psychologists of that era that homosexuality was a mental disorder/illness. But today the gay subculture in America is no longer a fringe element, it has grown to be bigger in size, and it is socially/culturally acceptable now to be gay.

And then the reverse of this trend: You have Christianity. Christianity as a “department store” in Western culture was huge and super popular. Everyone was Christian. If you weren’t Christian, people saw you as being bad and so on. Today in the same Western Culture, Christianity is unpopular and dying, and people look at you funny if you are a devout Christian! We can actually see Christianity devolving into a fringe element of society/culture. Then the last specimen is National Socialism. National Socialism began as a very fringe element of German society, but we saw that it quickly became a huge aspect of German society, and then after the second world war, it reverted back into a fringe element.

So the first point to all this is that just because you are a member of a culture, doesn’t mean you have to go shopping in every one of your culture’s department stores. For example, I have never shopped inside the sports aspect of my culture; in fact, I don’t even know what Thai or Khmer or Chinese people do for sport! But being a “Culturalist,” I try to conserve and preserve the whole culture as is, because even though I may not like that sports aspect of my culture, other people in my culture do and will find value in such aspects.

The second point to this is that culture is dynamic and constantly shifting and changing, gradually. Much like a forest. In a forest, you have different spots that are occupied by different groups of trees and plants. The forest is the overall Culture; and each patch of different kind of tree and plant species is an element or aspect of that culture. And so, by fractal inference, human culture and its aspects and elements follows the same phenomenal pattern where the environmental condition influences the dynamism and change of the aspects and elements of a forest and culture; and even the Mall.

Regarding shopping malls, the consumer market is the environment, and the economic and financial condition of that consumer market are what influences the dynamism and change of the department stores in that mall. A specific department store might one day be very popular, and if the economy drops and the consumer lacks recreational money, then that same department store might go bankrupt and liquidate. We’ve had a long draught here in California, going on 5 years. And so because of that environmental condition, the topography or the “demographics” of our local forests have changed, where plants that can endure the draught are doing better than plants that need lots of water.

And so, to be a “Culturalist” where you are conserving your culture for the next generation is a balancing act which requires empathy. You have to be able to empathize the change and dynamism of your culture, try to preserve these various aspects, try not to be so liberal and allow people to just change them, but you have to know when to let go. For example, I actually try to conserve Traditional Christianity and its values with people I interact with, even though I understand that it is dying. This is because for one, I don’t like materialist atheists, and for two, I believe traditional values are good for the people, for the community, society, and so on.

I have a few old people in my family who were into politics and were members of a government regime. They symbolically use a Broom as a way to talk about a people and their relationship with the system. There are three types of people in any given system [culture, nation, organization]. The first are the common majority who are at the end of the Broom, being swept by the bristles of the broom. The second group of people are those that ride the broom stick for their own interests. And the last group are on the other end of the broom, handling the broom. And so you can tell where a person feels themselves to be by their complaints and talk, because such complaints and talks reveals their perspective and point of view.

If you are a Commoner, then you are at the bristle end of the broom. And so how you see culture and nation will reflect your position in that system. You’ll complain that the system is built to control you, that religion is a business out to swindle you of your money, that a nation-state is a prison, that paying taxes is woeful.

If you were on the other end of the broom, you would see things differently. You would see that a nation is a collection of people, and such mass of people’s force can be utilized to manifest objectives. You would see taxation as a means to pay for projects. You would see that religion is a useful means to tranquilize the unthinking capricious mass which may give them meaning in life, and a useful means to help make good people “better.” If you are a consumer you would understandably complain about a corporation like Apple and its expensive products; but if you owned shares and stock in Apple, you’d encourage the common populous to buy Apple products!

Which perspective is the Nobler and Higher Ground perspective? It must be understood that the common mass is by default Common, and as a mass, they think and act and behave as a mass/herd. Which is why the science of sociology works! Sociology treats people as a mass. Culture is a means where we Cultivate in that Common Mass – and in ourselves – desired ethos, nature, quality, etc; so as to aeonically produce certain types and breeds of people. And so “Culturalism” is not just the conservation of one’s culture, but also the act of having an influence on culture so that such culture produces desired types and strains of people.

In this regard, culture is indeed like a fruit tree. If that tree bears good fruit of high quality, then we take care of that tree so that it may continue to yield its goodly fruit. You see: it is not enough that you as an Aryan or Asian will mate and reproduce with an Aryan/Asian man or woman to make Aryan/Asian babies. The question is: What is the quality, ethos, nature, of your children, family, clan, folk, nation? What kind of future generation of your race and folk are you creating? Because without Culture, without Cultivation, there is no race, and no Nobility; collectively speaking. We are a product of our environment, and that environment gives us our suchness.

Culture – for any high order organism – is as much an aspect of its/our natural environment as is the landscape. Our human environment has three main parts: Landscape, Socialscape, and Mindscape. And so, in order for us to produce people of greater Nobility, people of higher order, give birth to a civilization of greater order: our landscape, socialscape, and mindscape must be conducive to Nobility and inductive to its thriving.

Folkism: Folkism here, is when we understand that each family, each clan, each tribe, each community, each race, each ethnicity, each nation; has its own way of doing things, its own culture, its own mythos, its own system of values, its own worldview, its own long history; and that we respect such things. Japanese people do “Japanese things,” and Russian people do “Russian things.”

It would be unbecoming if the Japanese forced their Folkish ways onto the Russians or vice versa. This would be similar in case if for example Apple forced its corporate ways onto Samsung. Both Apple and Samsung are respectively highly competent with their respective corporate ways; their success shows it. If Apple & Samsung acquire aspects and elements of each other’s corporate ways, then it is by show of example. Apple made premium phones made of metal and glass, and the market responded very well to that, and so Samsung was inspired by that example and did the same.

And so, it’s pretentious for one competent Northern Folk to force their folkish way on another Northern people. As if to say that how Danish people eat fish is better than how Koreans eat fish, or vice versa. As if to say that how the United Kingdom functions as a cybernetic collective is better than how Russia functions as a cybernetic collective. In this regard, there is no such thing as being “better.” There is only the potential and capacity to Thrive. And such Thriving can only happen in context to environment. If the UK is thriving as a cybernetic collective, it thrives so in context to its specific environment: landscape, socialscape, mindscape. The same with Russia and any other nation-states and peoples.

But it would be different if several Northern nations got together and said to North Korea: “Look, we mean you guys no disrespect, but there is something malfunctioning with your social order cybernetically speaking, because millions of your people are starving, suffer from malnutrition, and medical conditions. Can we help you guys out in some way? We have some experience with making our cybernetic system work Thrive.”

Which is what I do sometimes, when I talk endlessly about my own family and culture. I’m basically saying to other fellow Northern people: “Look, I don’t mean any disrespect, but something is not working right with your culture... in fact, I have a hard time locating your American culture... and your family. I have some experience in being raised in a traditional culture and family. Perhaps if I talk about such things, you can find a few things useful?”

Folkism, in context to Boreialism also then means that Boreialism must be fluid where that each individual Boreialist can/should mold Boreialism with their own Folk Culture. Which should mean that the way my Boreialism is, will be a hybrid of East Asian folk culture, where Buddhism is incorporated and so on; and the Boreialism of a European will be hybridized with elements and aspects of European national and cultural memes. We retain our respective folk northern cultures and traditions, but at the same time we share a common Boreialism.

And so Boreialism has to be open ended and malleable so that each person can add their folk culture to the weltanschauung and memplex. Rather than Boreialism being some concrete thing which we must accept as is, as some substitute for our own folk culture and ethnic ways of life. We need to value and respect the diverse folk and ethnic cultures of each Northern people, because such folk and ethnic cultures are what actually spawned such Northern peoples. And so we each have our own fractal pattern of our respective ethnic cultures, but at the same time we share an “umbrella weltanschauung,” [Boreialism] which is the greater pattern of our fractality as a Northern Breed of homo sapiens.

This umbrella weltanschauung will in time help each of us gain resonate with each other, and will help each of us gain a higher perspective of the greater collective we as Northerners are a part of, which transcends our respective nations and national identities. A supra-national collective that encompasses all Northern peoples and all Northern nations.

This then leads us to our own unique Boreial definition of Folkism: That we, *The Northern Folk* – regardless of ethnicity or nationality – are cells of a supra-national entity. That we are members of a metacultural, intellectual, spiritual, philosophical, Fellowship and *Sanguinary Imperium* born out our common Northern ancestry and of our Noble Flesh & Blood. For, although in certain respects we may be slightly different in look, our common *Optimal Physis* makes us the same Folk: in *Flesh and Blood*; in *Nature and Ethos*; in *Breed and Quality*.

Being such, being the Folk of this Sanguinary Imperium, we must each strive and labour – in our own ways, according to our own dharmas – to actualize that Imperium into causal manifestation. To realize, to create, to make this Empire, into a real cybernetic collective in Time. One person at a time, one heart at a time, one womb at a time, if need be. A True and Noble Empire composed of many ethnicities, many peoples, and many cultures, all striving in symphonic effort, to reach for the stars. For, only in the spirit of – by the power of – such Imperial cybernetic coherency, only by such higher octave of civilization, can we realistically evolve into the Starborne species that we are destined to be.

Any real and permanent change, any real evolution, cannot come from revolution alone. That change and evolution must first begin within each of our chitta/psyche, one heart and mind at a time. As within, so it is without. Because when we speak of empire, nation, etc, we in actuality speak of the people that collectively are referred to be such abstract nouns. And so we may consider, or visualize this weltanschauung [Boreilism] to be the psychic Seed – which we each Plant and Cultivate in our own ways – out of which our Imperium will Germinate.

Our *Magnum Opus*; as The Northern Folk; is then the alchemical transformation of this base metal age, into a Golden Age. For this to be possible, each Northern Man and Northern Woman must quest for and dis-cover *Lapis Philosophicus* so that we each are ourselves transfigured from the basal, to the Noble. Not just Noble in physis my unborn brothers and sisters. But also Noble in vantage point: to possess a Noble mind of superior order. Because it requires both Nobility of physis and Nobility of perspective to manifest and administrate Imperium. Our Imperium; as with our species, nations and organizations; is only as good as the people who lead it. And so, an *Enlightened Aristocracy*, must lead the species, Imperium, and our respective nations.

Feudalism: This Egalitarian Paradigm that plagues my world today, my unborn brothers and sisters, is a curse and deception the Democratic Factions have placed on our species and social orders, in their ignorance and puerile want of power.

I should clarify myself: when I use the word “democracy,” I mean the idea that the Demos – the Common Generic Average Plebian – should have the power, by majority rule, by mobbism, to dictate the function and destiny of a nation, its people, and its economy.

In their lust for power, the Democratic Factions slaughtered the Aristocracy, beheaded Monarchs, and destroyed once Great & Glorious Empires. The Romanovs of the Russian Empire. The Qing Dynasty of the Chinese Empire. In the name of “egalitarianism,” communism, or whatever they named their excuses. But, it is not entirely their fault. For, in those days, the Demos of such kingdoms and empires did not have liberty or a mechanism to protect their rights. Lessons learned.

Personally, I view what the Demos has done to be nothing less of thievery and plunder. An analogy would be like when employees of a corporation rise up to take over the company by killing the executives and CEO. This is thievery and plunder because for one: those employees did not make or create the corporation. For two: those employees did not invest their money to own shares in the corporation. For three: they don't have the skills to run that corporation, like a CEO can who specializes in running corporations.

Just because you have a lust for power, doesn't mean you can make a cybernetic collective function *properly/optically* so that everyone gets *maximum* benefits and wellbeing from it. Case in point: Citizens of republics today – especially America – are in huge debt because of enormous National Debt. It's complete ignorance to spend money you don't have, to the point where you put your children and grandchildren into trillions and trillions of dollars of debt which they will never be able to realistically pay off. Debt is just one example. Are Africans doing any better today with their own "republics" than they did under colonial rule? The whole continent of Africa is a big joke, socio-politically speaking.

We judge and evaluate things by the actual taste of their Fruit. In this way, we come to a real understanding of the Meritorious Value of such things. Since ancient history, empires and kingdoms have functioned well for hundreds and even thousands of years. The greatest cybernetic collectives in our human past were all Monarchal Systems. And so we compare such monarchal systems and the Fruit they manifested with these so called "republics" of today and the Fruit they have materialized. We see that for one, some of these democracies don't even last two decades! Secondly, corporations and banks end up controlling elected officials via lobbyists and "campaign money" and running the State. Which is the case with the current America.

The law giver Manu of the Vedic Tradition already predicted these end results we see today thousands and thousands of years ago! You will always have successions of tyranny under different classes of people, until you realize that there are different classes of people and that they must each be given a portion of power. We have seen theocracy, which is tyranny under the rule of the priestly class. We have seen communism/democracy, which is tyranny under the rule of the peasantry, of serfdom, of the common basal mass. We have seen Corporatocracy, which is tyranny under the rule of merchants and bankers [Capitalism]. We have seen military dictatorships, which is obviously when the military takes power and tyrannizes its people. And of course, we have seen the tyranny of the royal class.

Egalitarianism – here meaning equal/leveled – is a beautiful deception, invented of course by the common populous in context to a social matrix in which they knew they were common. When you are a peasant, and around you are merchants, priests, aristocrats, warriors, who are better and nobler than you, of course you will want yourself and others to believe everyone is equal, leveled. This just isn't so.

Sages, priests, brahmins, monks, nuns, ascetics, have a Natural Propensity, a Natural Potential to be able to apprehend and understand quite easily things like theology, metaphysics, philosophy, natural science, natural philosophy, ontology. Warriors may be valiant, may possess honour and integrity, but warriors in general don't have the same capacity of mind as Sages. Merchants may be industrious and may possess the capacity to generate enormous wealth, but they lack the bravery and level of honour of a warrior, and they lack the capacity of mind a priest or priestess has. The Common person is very good at doing whatever it is common people do, but they don't have the Natural Abilities of a merchant to produce wealth, they don't have the bravery and heroism of a warrior, and they don't have the insightful mind of the Sagely class.

Is it unfair? Yes it is. Nature isn't fair. Nature is *Cybernetically Optimal*. In any cybernetic collective such as a body, a company, a nation, an economy, an ecosystem; cellular and organ specialization [of function and skill] will manifest/materialize via self-organization. Brain cells think, and foot cells walk. Is it fair? No, it's Cybernetic Order. Clouds rain, trees drink the rain and give fruit, birds eat the fruit and scatter the seeds. Is it fair? No, it's Cybernetic Order. CEOs run the company, executives manage it, and employees work. Is it fair? No, it's Cybernetic Order.

China is the world's manufacturing plant, America is the world's leading source of technological innovation; and so on. Is it fair? No, it's Cybernetic Order. English is the planetary language. Is that fair? No, it's Cybernetic Order. Having a single language simply helps maximize efficiency within the system. It's predictable. Just like the existence international

law is predictable. Just like we can predict the eventual existence of a useful standard global/stellar currency, and a global/stellar legislative apparatus. It's all Cybernetic Order. Everything in this Cosmos – indeed, the very Cosmos itself – moves towards Greater *Cybernetic Coherency* via self-organization & self-harmonization.

And everyone benefits if and when that Cybernetic Order functions Optimally and at maximum Efficiency. But, these days, you have all of these common *Mundane* plebs trying to be sages, trying to be leaders, trying to be merchants, trying to be scientists, trying to be warriors; dictating what everyone and the system should be doing with their capricious mob-sentiments. They have this stupid “we can do anything” mentality. And we can see the shoes they try to wear don't fit them. And, we can see and taste the Fruit of their end results. It's time to Mature and grow up as a people: to leave this puerile paradigm of equality and sameness behind with our childhood wants and tantrums. We are members/cells/units of a cybernetic order. The first step is to wake up and realize this. The next step is to act accordingly.

There are, simply stated, different breeds of people in any and every social order. Each breed has its own unique Nature/Physis, Natural Talents and Skills, Abilities, Capacity, Aptitude, Ethos, Quality, Wyrld, and worldview. In the old days the act of allowing society to be *socially stratified* according to such breed were called things like Feudalism, or Class System, or Caste System. Feudalism – I'm using this word in the broad sense of Class Order/Hierarchy – is based on two key ideas: Nature & Nurture. I'll explain what that means.

Nature means your “Dharma.” Dharma means what you have a natural proclivity for. Dharma is how nature made you, it's something you have a passion/patience for, something you excel at. It's your Wyrld. So let's say that as a boy you liked music, you were strongly drawn to music. And so, your parents see that you like music, so they buy you a toy piano. And you have this natural skill or talent where you make your own music. It might not be real music, but it's enough to get your parents to say: “Hey, you know what honey, I think little Jimmy has a thing for music. I bet you if we Nurture it, he might grow up to be a musician of some type!

So now, this is where the Nurture part comes in. Now, your parents find you a piano teacher, and they take you to symphonies, they buy piano music CDs for you to listen to, they even let you go to band camp to find friends who like music too. What is now happening is that your Environment has been altered so that such environment is now Nurturing your Nature. So, as you grow up, in that environment, surrounded by friends who like and play music, and having connections to people in the music culture, you grow up to be a musician. So now, as a Musician, you belong to a musical social order, a culture of musicians. That is a *Feudal Caste*. Why do you belong to that Music Caste? First because it is your Dharma, second is because it is your Ethos, third is because of your Environment.

That Environment which Nurtures your Nature, is called a “Feudal Domain.” In Oriental Feudalism, an example Feudal Domain is the Feudal Domain of the Warrior. This Warrior Domain is composed of everything you need to nurture your dharma as a soldier. It has associates who are soldiers, it has training areas, it has weapons for you to use. A way to better explain what a feudal domain is, is to use artists as an example. Let's say you were an artist. So you live in a loft with other artists, you have associates who are artists, you know all of the art supply shops in town, you know all of art studios, and you have connections to curators and art salespeople, and you are connected to the art subculture of the area. All of that is a Feudal Domain. That Feudal Domain helps Nurture your Nature.

Let's say that your parents are actors in the Hollywood industry. They are rich and famous. And so, because your parents are actors, chances are you also will like acting. Well, you're in luck, because you exist within the Feudal Domain of actors. You have access to your parent's skill, experience, and knowledge. You have access to all of the talent agencies, you have connections with the producers your parents know. And so because of all of that, your chances of becoming a rich and famous actor are very, very high, compared to a person who wants to be an actor but is not a part of that Feudal Domain you were born into.

Each feudal class has its own domain. Its own cultural environment. Your father is a shoemaker. You grew up watching him make nice shoes. You inherit his skill of making shoes. You are born in the right feudal domain which nurtures that dharma, where your father has shoemaker associates who can help you set up a shop and find you an employee to help you. You have access to proper training and tools, and to shoemaker guilds. People in your town know you and

like you and like the shoes you make. And so, you belong in that subclass of shoemakers. It's nothing demeaning or undignified. It simply means that (a) you have a skill nature blessed you with, (b) you were raised by shoemaking parents where that you are very familiar with the craft of shoemaking, (c) your feudal subclass and subculture gives you the proper environment to manifest your dharma, what you are naturally good at doing, & (d) what you do, contributes to society in a good and productive manner where other people have shoes to wear because of your skills and talent.

You are a commoner. Born to farming parents. But you love the idea of being a soldier. You're drawn to the life of a warrior. Something about it is calling you. So you start low and shine the shoes of soldiers as a kid. After many years, the soldiers like you and they let you join their army group to fight with them. You start at the bottom. Now you have gained access to the Feudal Domain of a Warrior which will Nurture your dharma. You thrive in the subculture of those warriors. You're in your element in the battlefield. And so, you belong in that Feudal Class as a Warrior, it's your dharmic home. It doesn't matter where you came from or what your parents were. What really mattered is your Ethos, your Nature, your Dharma. The feudal domain of soldiers Nurtured that dharma. When you have children, they may inherit your love for what you do. And so, they will too belong in that feudal caste. It's nothing demeaning or undignified.

Aptitude & Capacity are also functional aspects of feudal class/domains. A tissue cell doesn't have the aptitude or capacity to be an immune system cell. An immune system cell doesn't have the aptitude or capacity to be a neuron. Exclusivity has nothing to do with what we are talking about. A commoner simply doesn't have the aptitude or capacity to be a properly functioning soldier. A soldier or priest doesn't have the aptitude to be a political leader.

Capacity meaning, Capacity of Mind. Being an artist involves a capacity of mind of an artist, where your mind works differently than the mind of a farmer. You see the world differently than a farmer, you interpret that world as an artist would. You express your human nature differently than a farmer.

A merchant has its own state and capacity of mind. It's mind as a business person Sees society, life, and other people as a means of profit and production. As a business person, I have products I want to sell for a profit, and you to me you are a means of that profit. As a business person I need workers to help me make my products. And so to me you are a means for that production. A merchant also has the state of mind of seeing money, finances, the economy differently than a commoner, or a priest. The military has its own state and capacity of mind. The military sees and interprets its world in a territorialistic manner. It also sees people in a different manner than a priest or merchant.

All this doesn't mean that a commoner can never be a priest or king. One of the most productive Emperors of China was born from commoner parents, farmers. This person in early life had a calling/dharma for Buddhism, so he became a monk. Much later in life, the political situation in China became unstable, where people were dissatisfied and rebelling. This monk – because he was good at being a monk – had a huge sphere of influence. And so the monk led a revolution, or was the ideological mastermind of the revolution. He ended up becoming Emperor, which in his later years he had an aptitude and capacity for.

The problem with the Brahminical varna system was that it became rigid and concrete. Where a person and their bloodline were unnaturally locked inside a given caste generation after generation. This actually goes against the understanding of Dharma. Just because your parents or grandparents were farmers who liked farming or had a natural skill for it, doesn't mean that you will have a dharma for agriculture. If you don't have a dharma for agriculture, no matter how deep into the feudal domain of agriculture you are placed, and how much of the craft of agriculture you are exposed to, you will not be a productive and functioning farmer. I don't care how deep you put me into the culture and world of mathematical science, how many associates in that scientific field you match me up with, or how hard and how many years you teach me calculus. You are wasting your time, because I don't have the dharma for that shit! I don't have the Ethos, Nature, Capacity of Mind, or Aptitude of a mathematician! Even if my parents won the Nobel Prize for math!

But in Brahminical Varna, regardless of your actual individual dharma, you are locked inside that Varna for life, and so too will your children and descendants. That's just as ignorant and non-functional as egalitarianism, just at the opposite side of the spectrum. That's the same state of mind of an ignorant racist, where a person believes that ALL black people

are inferior and primitive, and that none of them can ever be intelligent. You see and treat a huge bunch of people in the same equal manner. And that's fallacious and ignorant.

You have commoners like Bill Gates and Steve Jobs who had a dharma of a Merchant class person. And they became billionaires and productive feudal merchants. And so, Feudal Domains must be open ended system, where individuals, because of their dharma, can move themselves into the Feudal caste of their dharma and ethos. If you are the son of a merchant who is a very wealthy man, and you didn't inherit his dharma for money and profit, where you are broke all the time, you're poor, can't hold onto money, you don't know how to start up a business, the feudal domain and opportunities of that domain didn't do shit for you: then you have demoted yourself to a Commoner; because of your Ethos and Nature, and lack of aptitude and capacity. You'd be rejected by your peers of that feudal domain.

Each individual has their own unique blend of strengths and aptitudes that they would excel in, and their weaknesses and inabilities. This goes for gender as well. And so in my culture, each gender gets its own sphere of dominance. In the Domestic sphere of the affairs of the home, family, clan, marriage, finances, children our culture is a Matriarchy, where the elder ladies call the shots. In the Territorial sphere of work, military, politics, etc, the elder men dominate and call the shots, because they have a greater aptitude and ability for such things.

And so with this schema, each the culture and society functions generally smoothly and optimally. But when you do things like the imbalanced patriarchal West, where men dominate everything and women have nothing of their own to dominate, you end up with gender battles and with such grotesque things as "feminism" where women try to be men and try to do masculine things. Feudalism is when we recognize that each class and kind of people have their own set of strengths and aptitudes that they excel in, and certain weaknesses and inabilities. And so you give each type in society their own Domain to dominate.

Human social order is put together just like a human body. For the human body to work properly and be alive, it needs at least 4 basic layers or tiers of "Functions." The first tier of Function is that cells and organs need to do things to contribute to the body. Lung cells are good at collective air. The stomach organ is good at digesting. The gut cells are good at processing food. The liver specializes in cleaning shit up. The next layer of Function is your body's "Economy," where "goods" and "products" are circulated and distributed. Air must be circulated to every cell. Nutrients must be distributed and circulated, and so on.

The next layer of Function is defense, something has to keep the body safe from viruses and microbes. The next layer of Function is Regulation. Something needs to regulate how and when and why the heart should be beating, when and why adrenalin is discharged, and so on. Then, if and when the body function well enough, a higher state of being can then be reached, where a functioning layer is present. This is the Layer of "Refinement." It's the part of you that says: "I need to exercise to be fit;" "I need to eat organic food to keep my body free of chemicals;" "I need breast augmentation, in the name of self-betterment."

And so, in human social order, you must have the same tiers of functionality. The first tier are the Commoners. These people simply are good at working and doing the same things cells and organs do. The second tier are Merchants, they are associated with the Economy of a social order. The next tier is the Military. The Regulatory Tier are the nobility who manage and govern the social order. The top tier is the "Sage" tier which includes scientists, philosophers, theologians, monks, nuns, spiritual leaders, and so on. That top tier is the catalyst of self-betterment of a social order. The part of society that says: "We have greater potential;" "We can achieve greater things."

Each set of people of each of those tiers has their own ethos and Nature or Quality of Person. In my society/culture – Thai-Chinese-Khmer – because we have existed in such a feudal system for so long, we are bred to be able to "read" the ethos, and quality of a person to determine what feudal class they may belong to. If I observe a Chinese person who is Frugal with his money, saves every penny; then takes what little money he has to invest in some items and he sells these items for a little profit; and he did this consistently for years, I know this person is a Merchant. How he lives his life, his karma or actions in life, and the fruits of such action, expresses his Nature and Ethos and Dharma.

If I observe a Mexican family who lives in an apartment, and I see that this family works jobs for money, and I see that every weekend they throw parties – which Mexicans around here do often – and this behavior is consistent over years, where that after 10 years they still work jobs and are still living in apartments; then I know such family are peasants. Because of their Nature and Ethos and Dharma.

If I associate with a person, and I witness this person has to him a certain refined demeanor, is well cultured, well bred, has manners, speaks properly, has refined human qualities to his person such as Honour, Integrity, Trustworthiness, Reliability, Duty, Loyalty, Concern for other people's wellbeing, Sympathy, has a high state of mind; then I know that I am in the presence of someone Noble and Aristocratic, regardless of their background and skin color. Why are such Noble qualities important to human society?

Because if a Government should exist – and all social orders must have some system of government – then such Noble Qualities are what makes that government function as a proper governmental apparatus; where that such government actually benefits its social order. How would you feel if your government lacked any sense of Integrity where it didn't even give a shit about some constitution or some bill of rights? Would you like to live in a country in which its government had no sense or care of being Loyal to you, of having any sense of having obligation of Duty to you. Would you like your politicians running your country and making laws be untrustworthy, unreliable, unsympathetic, not having any concern for your wellbeing?

Warrior have their own Ethos and Quality of Person. They have the Nature of being gallant, fearless, risk taking, valiant, dutiful, loyal, honourable, and so on. You can study real gangbangers and national soldiers, and you can see that both types of people have the same Ethos and Nature. Would you like to be defended and protected by a national military made up of weaklings, lazy fucks, cowards, people who have no sense of duty or loyalty to each other or to their superiors; people who are dishonourable?

What happens when you make Merchants into soldiers? You end up with mercenaries who war for personal profit, because of their Merchantile Ethos and worldview. What happens when you make Merchants into politicians? You have a corporatocracy where citizens and state laws become mere means of their personal profit. What happens when you make Warriors into politicians –such as the case with current Egypt and Thailand – you have a government that militarizes social order, oppressing people's freedom. What happens when you make Commoners into soldiers? You get a fucked up non-functional army. What happens when you let priests become government officials with political powers? You end up with a theocracy in which all citizens and the state itself becomes mere means to propagate doctrine and religious laws. Because of their Ethos and worldviews. What happens when Commoners take political power? You have a capricious government ruled by sentimentalism, and tyranny of the mob.

And this is why I hate democracy and the current social order of Western society. Because in our modern society we have equalized everyone by getting rid of feudal classes. We have lost sense of feeling for other people's ethos and nature. And then we allow non-noble people such as popular commoners, to have political power. We allow merchants and their lobbyists to influence policy making. We give the common peasantry the democratic power to mind the business of merchants [the economy/banks], of the military, of religion, and of government.

We have dismantled our society of any realistic feudal division, and so, we have problems telling the difference between landmass, the Nation-State, and society. This makes it so that if and when an interloper enters your landmass, they are for some arbitrary reason "entitled" to be protected and pampered by the State, and are entitled to be a member of society, even though they don't want to assimilate.

Feudal Caste is a division of social order. It's when we all basically say: "We're coming together to make a functioning society, and we're going to pool our skills and resources to make that happen." And then we divide that social order into divisions of ethos, nature, and kind. If an outsiders wants to be a part of our society, that's great, but they need to fit themselves into that social order somewhere. If they don't wish to fit themselves in or to assimilate, then they simply exist outside of our social order. Landmass and the State has nothing to do with it.

When I was younger, I used to listen in on my elders – old men who were into politics and the religious sphere – talk about what they used to do. So, from time to time I'd interject an opinion about politics and religion. My grandmother would hear me from the kitchen or something and she'd come over to me and pinch my flesh real hard and chastise or scold me saying that I: "Min [don't] skol [be aware/cognizant] tannak [rank/grade] vanna [caste]!" So what she was telling me was to shut up because I am not a person who is of their social caste or profession, and so, being so unaware, I have no right to be expressing opinions. That I am ignorant of their vanna, and so I have no right to be making opinions or to be speaking my mind, about the matters of their vanna.

When you do that, it's called "Breaching Your Feudal Domain." What that means is that because a shoemaker is very good at his craft, and because he has spent decades practicing his profession and trade, and because as an outsider to his craft you have not the same skill or understanding of his craft, and because you have not had the same decade long experience of his subculture, way of life, worldview, and craft: you have no right to be expressing your opinions about what he does and how he should be doing it. If you do state an opinion as an interloper to his subculture and feudal craft, you're opinions are absolutely worthless.

And so this is the second thing I hate about democracy. Everyone thinks they have the right to express opinions about other people's ways of life and professions. Where you have given the commoner – who is alien to the feudal caste of merchant, military, nobility, and sage – the power to stick their commoner noses into the business, lives, and affairs of the economy, military, state, and religion. Where you are saying that it is fine and permissible that because all you commoners pay taxes, that you can opine about anything and have the power to regulate the feudal domains of other castes of social division.

That's as ignorant as if I were to stick my nose into the business and affairs of NASA. Those scientists at NASA studied at some college for 10 years to get their training. They exist in an environment that nurtures their dharma and passion, they have had decades of experience, have access to instruments and tools I don't. And here I am, an uneducated nobody, with an opinion about how NASA should be doing shit. As if because I pay taxes which pays their salaries, that I am entitled to speak and have my opinions.

I inherited from my family this dharma or proclivity for Buddhism. And so I love to listen to the old people in my family who are or were monks talk about Buddhism and philosophize. Having learned to keep my mouth shut, I'll just sit there quietly, and ask questions of them. After a while, they include me into their circle of discussion where they ask me for my thought from time to time. After a while of this, my elders begin to realize that I didn't simply have a normal outsider understanding of Buddhism. That how I understand it is similar to how they understand things. And so this led to things like debates and deeper discussions between me and those elders. After a while of this, those elders talk among themselves about me and the level of understanding of Buddhism I had.

What they were doing was giving me a "peer review." They all agreed that how I understood Buddhism was deeper than mundane, just like how they understood it. And so, they'd just tell everybody in my family this. This is when a "verdict" or "judgment" from within a vanna has been passed about you. After this, people in my family would ask me for my opinions about Buddhism or something the Buddha may have said, if they can't ask one of these elders or my grandmother or whatever. And so, only after passing that whole process, only after the many years of being evaluated, only after being given the "green light" by those who matter, did I have the privilege to express an opinion about matters of Buddhism, which were deemed worth something. Worth something simply meaning worth a deeper consideration.

But this doesn't happen in democracy. Because we no longer have an understanding of the individual dharma and ethos of a person, nor consider such. How ironic isn't it? That in the West we speak so much about individuality, and yet we lack any real understanding of it, and lack the practical ability to put that understanding into a functioning system. And so we've gotten rid of feudal castes from our society. Our society today is a forced equality where everyone is on equal level, equal rank; where we treat everyone as a big mass of Sameness. And so everyone can have an opinion about other people, how they live their lives, what they should believe in, what profession they should do, and how to do such profession. And if you get elected into power your commoner opinions about other people's lives and vanna influences the policies you make.

In America, we now encourage the mass of citizens to take up professions that are in demand. Where each year, you have these journalists and whoever give a list of the top paying 10 jobs in demand! And the system encourages you to go to college to enter one of those top 10 jobs. For the money. Regardless of your dharma or personal passion in life. Regardless of feudal domains, ethos, and nature. And you watch these college students get into their chosen careers, and after a few years they become miserable and end up doing their jobs half-assly, where they don't even care anymore. Aeonically speaking, what may the future of America be like if it is socially founded upon people not giving a full fuck about what they do in life? We jeopardize the aeonic potential and future of America, for instant gratification and the belief in freedom of the mass, and equality of the mass. This is what happens when you give common peasants power. Their plebian worldviews and ethos bleeds into everything.

There is a Buddhist concept here that is topical. It's called "Lob" (IPA: /lop/), like you're almost saying "lobe" as in ear-lobe. In Sanskrit it's "Loba." The word Lob is translated into English to mean "Greed." This is a pretty good translation, but it's doesn't exactly mean "greed." It may also mean to "Hoard" or to be "Hoardful." Lob is rooted in one's Ethos as a person.

So Lob is when you have a poor person who was born and raised in a ghetto slum. This person thus has the ethos of a poor person. One day this person becomes a rap star and is rich. Although this person now has a lot of money, he is still poor in Ethos. And so, because this guy has never had money before he becomes "Lob," where he's got 3 Ferraris, 5 Mercedes Benz, 7 Bentleys, a personal jet, a 70 bedroom mansion, 9 gold chains around his neck, diamonds and gold in his teeth, and he's wearing a \$50,000 tee-shirt. That's Lob. It doesn't mean "greed," as this rapper guy is not greedy. In fact he may share his money with his family and homies. He may actually be generous and help out kids in his old neighborhood. But he's still Lob.

Lob means that when you have never had something before, you *insatiably* crave it insensibly and unintelligently. A practical example of Lob is with me. I was once a virgin. The very first time I had real sex, I was too scared to enjoy anything. The next few times, it was too painful for me to like it really. But then, it became really, really enjoyable. And so, because I never had the experience of sex before, and because I tasted it and liked it, I began to Lob it. That was when I was over at my boyfriend's house all the time, and so on and so forth. That's the first half of Lob. The second half of Lob is the *satiation* of Lob. The satiation of Lob comes only after Time, after you have Matured in the experience of what you insatiably craved insensibly. When your appetite for whatever you are "Lob-ing" for has become jaded. Where it's no big deal to you anymore. Where you have the attitude of "Meh... been there done that."

The difference between a person who is Rich or Wealthy by breed and ancestry and our rapper guy example is that even when the rapper guy has a lot of money, he still has the ethos of a poor person. And when the wealthy person of breed and ancestry sees the "Lob-ness" of the rapper guy, the wealthy person will think to himself: "Meh... been there, done that." And so, when you have achieved the satiation of Lob, you have achieved the condition of "Aloba."

Why did I bring this this topic up? Because when you give commoners Power – which they have never had before – who do you think will happen? There is this half true saying in English that goes: "Power corrupts, and absolute power corrupts absolutely." Why is that saying true in most cases? Because of Lob. When you give commoners or the military or whatever feudal caste Power which they have never tasted before, they will Lob it. They will have an insatiable appetite for it. Until such time when they have become jaded and bored of it. But why is that saying in reality only half true? That saying is only fully true to a mundane Westerner who has been born and raised in a democratic republic their whole lives where they have never known any other alternative.

It's half true because when you have the Nobility run government and manage the state generation after generation, and such feudal job is something they are bred to do generation after generation, and this same feudal caste manages the State century after century, they get jaded and bored of power eventually. Which is "Aloba." It's the exact same process as when you keep giving money to a rich person. You give this rich person a billion dollars year after year, month after month – like Bill Gates – and so, at some point in this billionaire's life, he will just grow simply fed up of money or jaded by it. He has everything. He's bought everything. He makes a million a day without trying. It does nothing to him anymore. He has Matured in his Lob for money, and has thus achieved the condition of Aloba.

And having achieved the condition of Aloba, he has become Wise with his money. He now begins to use his money wisely, for other purposes other than for self-gratification. This is when he will give money away, do philanthropic stuff with it, do humanitarian stuff with it. In other words, he now finds different ways to use his money to make himself feel good.

In Life, there are two kinds of people: 1) Those who can snap out of being Lob and achieve a condition of aloba & 2) Those who will never snap out of being Lob. The difference is in the Nature and Makeup of a person. Some alcoholics will never snap out of their Lob for alcohol, even if they have lost their wife, children, home, and are homeless. Because they lack the Nature and Character and Quality/Capacity of Person to break free from the grip of Lob. And so the question is: What types of people are we putting into government? Which of these two types have we given power and dominion over the State and the lives of every citizen?

Are you absolutely sure that the commoners, peasants, and plebeians you have given political power to via your democracy and elections will grow out of their Lob for power? Do you understand the Ethos and Nature of a person before you elect them and give them power? No you don't; all you care about are the promises made by such politicians when they run for office; and their ideology. You give commoners and peasants power not because of any understanding of their Ethos of Nature, but on whether or not you agree with their political ideology and on hearing what you want to hear from them. Is non-feudal egalitarianism really worth it in the end?

The problem with modern society is one of *intellectual interference* of Nature's Way [dharma/Tao]. Rather than harmonize ourselves and our society with how Nature works, we allow our intellectualisms to disconnect us with the Tao. For example, the entire memeplex of "Communism" was a rationalized intellection. So we take that rationalized intellection, and we ignore how Nature works, and we force people to live and act according to that unnatural, Artificial, intellectual construct. And it produced very negative consequences!

Worse than a rational intellection is the Sentimental Intellection. You're wondering what that means. A sentimental intellection is an abstract ideation born from emotive belief. An example of a sentimental intellection would be "Sexism." The essence of Sexism as a sentimental intellection is that girls and guys are equal, things should be fair, and so on. So we take that sentimental intellection and we govern our society with it, so that now, women work 40-50 hours a week just like men. That in turn produces negative results because: who watches the children? Why the State does. Where is the family? Dismantled because everyone is too busy working.

And we do the same thing with Natural Social Stratification. We have some imbecilic sentimental intellection that all people are equal and the same; nobody has any unique Nature, Ethos, Quality of Aptitude. Anybody can do anything they put their mind to, because the Common man is a "one guy fits all" person, he can do and be anything: a sage, a warrior, a scientist, a writer, an artist, a rock star, a philosopher, a millionaire, a politician.

There is nothing the *average generic common* guy can't do! So who needs feudalism? Who needs social class? Who cares about specialization, besides Adam Smith? Why have a warrior class when any generic common guy can be a death defying heroic soldiers, right? Because people with Bravery, Honour, Valor, and Loyalty make *Excellent* soldiers. Why need a sage class when any average common guy can produce sagely wisdom of philosophical profundness right? Because people with a high mind, with the aptitude for sagacity, intuition, empathy, solitude, and insight make *Excellent* sages, scientists, philosophers, preachers, and so on. Why have a Nobility class when any random generic Mundane can be a leader or a politician, and tell people what to do right? Because people with actual Noble Ethos, Quality, & Virtue such as temperance, prudence, fortitude, justice, integrity, loyalty, honour, duty, empathy, charisma, cybernetic awareness, aloba, make *Excellent* leaders.

What I find funny and amusing is that when these generic average people try to do things like theology, philosophy, or spirituality – because they believe they can do anything – and they don't or can't obtain that "enlightenment" spoken about, that gnosis, the revelation, or insights: they'll say that philosophy or "enlightenment" is a bunch of hot air.

That's like me trying to master the piano, and in failing, I say: "People like *Sergei Rachmaninov* are freak occurrences." It would just simply never cross my simpleton mind that I might just lack the capacity to Master the piano.

So as Boreialists, what we are saying regarding Feudalism [**neo-casteism**], is that 1) people should be recognized for their unique aptitudes, capacities, skills, talents, wyrd, dharma; 2) people who share the same aptitudes, capacities, etc, should associate with each other so as to give rise to a culture of their skills, knowledge, and talents in order that others who may have the wyrdful, innate, potential for their capacities and talents may develop a mastery of such also; & 3) that society – social order – should be divided into a spectrum of specialization: of such cultures of skill-sets, knowledge, etc.

Since ancient times – since Vedic times – there are or were Five such divisions of human civilization. We'll use more contemporary stratum titles that best describes the core Nature & Ethos of each division. The First Stratum is the "Common Class." The Second Stratum is the "Masters Class." The Third Stratum is the "Warrior Class." The Fourth Stratum is the "Noble Class." The Fifth Stratum is the "Sage Class."

The Common Class is composed of the Basic "template" of human being. Commoners are average, generic, mundane, an indistinguishable mass: in thought, views, action, and behavior. If such Commoners have any potential, such potential is unrealized, unmanifested, unexpressed. Like anything in nature, this class exists in the form of a spectrum. On one side of the spectrum are the totally useless and worthless human beings. On the other side of the spectrum are those Commoners who have developed a Use or Function they are good at: such as peasants [farm labour] and proletarians. All other classes are developments or elevations of the Common human being – which we all start off as – where such development regards the actualization or expression of innate/dharmic/wyrdful Potential.

The Masters Class consisted in ancient times of Merchants. These are people who have developed a *Mastery* of making commercial profit from trade and exchange of goods. This class would also include types of people who have Mastered a wyrdful skill, talent, which they excel and are excellent at doing. Such types of people would be the accomplished artist, musician, engineer, architect, writer, service sector work, thespians, actors, etc and so on. These types are the influencers in any social order.

The Warrior Class is the level of human order where the Noble virtues begin to be expressed. Such virtues would be: Bravery, Valor, Integrity, Honour, Duty, Loyalty, etc. This level of human order is also when something very important has developed, called "Cybernetic Awareness," which is an important element of physis that distinguishes a person of higher octave/order from a person of lower octave/order. *Cybernetic Awareness* is basically when an individual has become aware that he or she is a unit or functioning member of a collective: a military, or group of warriors in this case; and they have the capacity to then act accordingly, such that the group of warriors end up functioning as a super-organism: as a cybernetic entity.

Incidentally, there are some genes that soldiers, warrior have which helps make them what they are. These genes get passed down from father to children. It's called the "warrior gene." Recently, geneticists have learned that modern people with this warrior gene are more likely to join armies, join "gangs" of different kinds, and are more likely to be violent.

The Noble Class is the human being who has further developed their innate Noble Nature and Ethos; via self-expression and/or selective breeding. In ancient times this class consisted of royalty and the aristocracy. At this level, the person's Cybernetic Awareness is more refined and acute. To the point where it has been said that the King and the Land, or the King and his Kingdom are one and the same: where they [the monarchs] can think, feel, perceive things from a collective point of view, where a channel of psychic [of the psyche] communication exists between such Noble people and the volksgeist of their social orders.

Boreialism is the murmurings of the collective psyche – the volksgeist – of the Northern People. Each Boreialist; when consciously aware of this, when they possess a *sense of Cybernetic Awareness*; becomes a vessel for that same Northern Volksgeist to express itself through; in psyche, in emotion, in thought, in action. If you would quiet your mind for a

moment and listen to [empath] that inner voice of your own Northern Race, you will know that the Weltanschauung of Borealism says nothing that is not in harmony with that inner voice.

The leader of a Nation simply functions better if and when such leader is aware of the cybernetic collective, if they are in communion with the *egregore* of their nation, aware of its needs, what must be done to further grow that collective, to bring in more wellbeing and prosperity, to cause it to function optimally. And so on.

The Sage Class in ancient times consisted of sages, Brahmins, ascetics, monks, nuns, philosophers, theologians, metaphysicians. Today such types as scientists and other types of great thinkers, those with deep and high mental capacity, are manifestations of this human order. It should be kept in mind that what we today call “science” grew out of *Natural Science*, which itself grew out of something once called *Natural Philosophy*. We forget to consider these days that some of the most illustrious and illuminated sages of our human species – such as the ancient Greek philosophers, the ancient Chinese philosophers, the Buddha, and the Aryan-Indic philosophers and gurus of the Vedantic and Upanishad era – were themselves Natural Philosophers.

Sage types have elevated beyond the corporeal concerns of the collective body. Meaning that kings and the aristocracy may be focused on how the collective body functions and operates, but sages don’t care. Sages are more now like the idealistic spirit of the collective body: the source of insight and nourishment that further develops a civilization beyond just physical evolution. They are the ones who see Greater Potential, unrealized potential. Because as all living creatures grow [cybernetic or organic], their capacity and potentiality also grow.

The sage has their own specific function vital to the collective body. Their function is to impress or impart, or teach, or disseminate, what they see, know, and understand – their wisdom and light – to the people of their social order. Why? Because a civilization is a collection of People, and so if a civilization is to genuinely evolve towards Greater Potential and Higher Order, it must be the individual people who must actually evolve, who must actually grow in their potential and perspective; who must experience or be guided toward their paradigm shifts. The Nobility governs the cybernetic collective as a Nation or System; whereas the sages elevates each unit of the cybernetic collective.

Here’s a brief example: 100 years ago, the common person believed that it was impossible to go to the moon. Then the sages [scientists] began to figure out that it was possible, and they devised a way to get a man on the moon. The ruling class did their job and collected tax money to fund the idea, the people from the Masters class used that money, their labour, and their influence to materialize that idea, and we put humans on the moon! After that event, we as a species had a paradigm shift, where we now saw and understood that we actually have the ability and realistic potential to colonize space and leave this earth.

Any and all species of social order – nations, organizations, gangs, corporations, etc – will in time develop these 5 orders of people. There will always be the ruling nobility who call the shots. There will always be the sages, who are the catalyst for greater potential and higher order. There will always be the warriors, who are the fanatics, the heroes, those who champion their nation, religion, brand, organization. There will always be Masters who are popular and wield the influence. And the majority/average of any social order will be the undistinguished, indistinguishable, generic commoners.

When these 5 orders are organized into a functioning, cooperating Whole, we say that the social order is “*Coherent*.” When these 5 orders are not organized as a deliberately functional, cooperative Whole, we say that the social order is “*incoherent*.” There is a spectrum of coherency. Most Nation-States exist in a state of pseudo-coherency where *social stratification* occurs unofficially – without conscious or willed effort – via self-organization.

Once these five classes arises, they must be brought to order, or we will have a succession of tyranny under each of these types of people. When the Common mass rules a social order, their whimsical sentiments controls everyone, by “majority rule,” and their common worldview influences the social order; and we all exist to support the capricious interests of that mob. When Merchants of the Masters class rule, you have banks and corporations controlling everyone and the nation; and their Merchantile worldviews influences the social order; and we exist to support the interests of

corporations and banks. When the warriors rule, we have a military dictatorship, where we exist to support the interests of the military.

When the nobility rules exclusively, we have absolute monarchy, and tyranny of impersonal operative cybernetic policies. Operative Cybernetic Policies are the regulations and laws that the ruling class makes which dictates how the collective/nation should and will function. For example, a red traffic light means stop. That law is associated with how traffic in the collective/nation should function optimally; which is understandable. But such laws are impersonal and bureaucratic, where if you drive through a red light, because you have an emergency, you will be punished regardless because you “broke the law.” Under the exclusive rule of these types of people, we exist to serve the interests of the system.

When sages rule, you have such things as theocracy, where we exist to serve the interests of such types. Or we have what we are currently experiencing in mainstream materialist science, where things become highly dogmatic and opposing theories counter to the established dogma is unacceptable.

And so, all five classes must be brought into order and power be shared between them, where there exists a Justified Balance. Justified meaning the virtue of *justice*, where you can balance your own self-interests with the interests of others.

I’ll present a crude template for a possible way where we might be able to realize this justified balance, so that a future generation might be inspired to come up with better concepts.

First we give the Nobility the Executive Office of government and the ministries, governing offices, and so on. Second, we have a senate composed of five chambers. One chamber goes to sages, another to Nobles, another to warriors, and another to merchants and influential people of the masters class, and another to distinguished commoners. This senate is the cybernetic regulatory body which basically makes laws, and regulates the nation.

A Civil Union – which I will talk about in a different essay – composed of all adult citizens, will give the common people [and everyone collectively] a vehicle for their share of power. The Civil Union would elect and remove governing officials. Each community will have its own Civil Union halls/lodges which is the governing apparatus of such communities. On the county level, there would be the County Civil Union Hall which oversees all Civil Union halls in its jurisdiction, and is the governing apparatus of the county.

On the provincial level there would be Provincial Civil Union Halls, which oversees all County Halls in its jurisdiction. On the National level, there would be a National Civil Union Hall which oversees all Provincial Halls. The Provincial Halls would serve as the body of *Regional Representatives* which will work in a partnership with Provincial Senates to regulate the province. The National Hall would serve as the body of Regional Representatives which would be the partner of the Senate of the Nation, to help it regulate the Nation. It would be up to a future generation to decide and figure out what regulatory powers such bodies of Regional Representatives shall have.

And then a number of Elders – senior citizens, old people – of the different classes can make up the “supreme court,” we’ll call it here: *The Elder Magistracy*. All Elders of the nation vote and elect from among themselves 21 of the most apt to be Elder Magistrates. This concept of an Elder Magistracy will give the civilization a certain needed Balance, where old people with wisdom and life experience balances the young people in the Senate, regarding governance of the civilization. It would also help insure Conservatism of social order, traditions, culture, and status quo, since old people would be less likely to be liberal enough to allow excessive changes to society. All courts would be under the jurisdiction of this Elder Magistracy. A constitution would establish what each body does and what powers they have.

As far as how a monarch is to be made monarch, I have two ideas based on functionality. The first idea is how Popes of the Catholic Church are made. Their system has been working for over a thousand years. The second idea is based on how the defunct Germanic ‘Holy Roman Empire’ had things where their emperors were elected by “electors” made up of the ruling heads of state of the member kingdoms/nations and such like.

But I also believe in the Fuhrerprinzip [*Leadership Principle*], which in broad terms, is a fractal pattern in Nature. It can also be called the "Alpha" Principle, which here means that in any arena, group, collective, Nature, domain, environment, an *Alpha* will gain a majority of the influence in its environment. Alpha here meaning "most excellent," "most apt," "most cybernetically useful," "most productive," "the principle or lead."

English is the alpha language, Anglo-Saxon is the current alpha people, capitalism is the current alpha economic model, Catholicism became the alpha interpretation of ancient Christianity, the toughest male ape becomes alpha of his group, carbon is the alpha particle of organic matter, the US dollar is the alpha currency, Apple is the alpha corporation. And so, by natural "right" [dominance] of such alpha's capacity, function, skill, tried & tested physis, they rule and influence their domain, and all others under them are subordinate and must – in duty & loyalty - be answerable to them.

The challenge is to balance this Leadership Principle with bringing order to the five classes to make things as "fair" [balanced/justified] as possible. I have a crude idea for how this can be done. First we allow anybody from the Nobility to compete and rise up a la the Leadership Principle, until the top 100 or so have distinguished themselves. The Senate will then begin to vet the top 100 for their Noble Virtues, Ethos, Physis, Aptitude, Capacity, Meritorious Experiences, etc. The vetting process brings the number down to about 10 who are called "Nominees." The Nominees will be given a few years to put the Alpha Principle to work, then the Civil Union will elect one of the 10 as monarch of the nation.

All elected officials in the nation [the senate as a collective body, and the Elder Magistracy as a collective body, being exceptions], all leaders of: organizations, institutions [religious or otherwise], agencies, bureaucracies, journalist and media entities – according to the Fuhrerprinzip – would then be answerable and subordinate to the elected monarch.

If an "Imperium/Empire" should one day exist, which is composed of many Boreial nations, then I'll present a crude concept for a possible governing apparatus for Imperium. We establish an actual "Imperial Senate" which legislates international [Northern Nations] treaties and laws, for the member nations of Imperium to ratify and adopt. This *Imperial Senate* would have five chambers: 1) Sages, 2) Nobility, 3) Warrior, 4) Masters, & 5) distinguished/honourable Commoners. Such people would be elected from each member nation of Imperium by the Civil Unions of each respective member nation.

The Imperial Senate would function like a Parliament, where the parliamentary style of government is used; but the Imperial Senate will be all three branches of government in one: judiciary, legislative, and executive. *Executive Ratification* would be used in this case, where the elected monarch of each State-member of Imperium signs the International law, or ruling, created by the Imperial Senate into effect in their respective nations.

We can give the Head of the Imperial Senate the title of "Imperator" or "Imperatrix" and allow this person to have some chosen [a few] superior executive powers over member nations of Imperium. This Imperator or Imperatrix would approximately correspond with the "Prime Minister" and/or "Chancellor" in the parliamentary system of government. Then we give the elected monarchs of each member nation of imperium power to veto the Imperator's rule and/or the Imperial Senate's laws. We give the Elder Magistracy of *each* imperium State-member the power to hear, try, suspend, retract, laws passed by the Imperial Senate. But we give the Imperial Senate the ability to override the veto and member-nations' Elder Magistracy suspensions by a large vote, of say, 75%. This might be more in tune to/with human nature – want for power and status – but things are justified and balanced.

The Imperator/Imperatrix would serve a term of say, 25 years, while the elected monarchs of each member nation of imperium serves a life term. But topics and details like this are for a future generation to conceive, work out, refine, and ultimately determine. This essay simply is made to present an initial basic outline of Boreialism.

Determining which feudal class one belongs to firstly would work with self-honesty. This is when you know your own ancestry, know your own Nature, Ethos, Quality, Wyrð, and you say to yourself: "I have a passion for art. I live for art. I belong in the Masters Class." Or if you are a soldier or a member of an organized gang or "firm," you would know you have the Nature, Ethos, Quality, and "Spirit" of a Warrior.

Secondly, when these social divisions have been implemented in the culture of a people, they will be self-organizing and self-regulating. Meaning that if you are a generic commoner who lacks any sense of loyalty, honour, duty, integrity, arete, and you claim to be a Noble person of the Nobility Class, people who actually belong to that class will reject you. It's a simple self-regulating peer review system, of knowing our own kind.

It must be understood that we all start off as Common Humans in life. We all begin as commoners. But we each have ancestral roots in one or two of these feudal classes via our grandparents or great grandparents. Such roots may give a person their potential Nature and Ethos; but such is not always the case. A feudal domain will then Nurture that potential.

At around the age of 14-16, a person should be allowed to consciously and mindfully choose which feudal class they have an inner attraction for. Some time - ~10 years – should be given to such young people to try and grow into their chosen class. If after 10 years or so if they don't fit in that class due to their actual Nature and Ethos, they must be free to fit themselves – assimilate themselves – into a different class. These classes cannot be rigid like the caste system of India, for reasons already given.

Like attracts like, and so an easy indicator of a person's Nature & Ethos – which we look for in my culture – is the type of people you associate with. If you have friends who are musicians, artists, thespians, writers, then the chances that you share the same Nature & Ethos as/with your friends is highly likely. This can be confirmed by studying your ancestry, where your grandparents or great grandparents were similar types of people.

So, for example, if you have recent ancestors who were soldiers, and you associate with warrior types of people like actual military types, gang members, skinheads, etc; then it's very likely that you have the Nature & Ethos of a warrior. Such Nature & Ethos may or may not be fully expressed, but it's present in your Physis. Things are much more easier if you have been bred "properly," [selective breeding].

What should be kept in mind is that where you as a person fit in, is not as important as where the children you will have will fit in: because we are constantly Building our family, clan, tribe, community, nation, imperium; and our Boreial objective is the gradual Elevation of our civilization towards higher order and greater Nobility. The Blood must Flow. And so, use intelligence to breed selectively to direct your Blood into one of those feudal classes by creating the right types of children with the right type of physis, in tandem to that Boreial objective.

Vetusticism: This is a neologism made for Boreialism which means a mindful return – reversion – back to how we humans were Naturally in antiquity; back to what was venerable in antiquity. Specifically, we mean a reversion back to a Life Affirming Animism, to the reverence of Nature & the Cosmos, and back to something we call "*The Gnosis Ineffable*." A creation – inspired by the psyche and our psychic connection with Nature, Life, and the Cosmos – of our own private and/or collective animist, pagan, and/or spiritual traditions, folklore, mythos, rites, ceremonies, rituals, beliefs, teachings, practices, praxes, etc, and so on.

Animism simply is the knowing that all things have an animus or an anima; a so called "spirit," or life-force, and that there exists a relationship between the spirits of everything. For, all things that exist in the universe, exists in networks of relationships with other things. And with the psyche, with the faculty of empathy, we can commune with such life-force, such sentience, such "spirits," and with Nature.

Life Affirming means that we recognize and acknowledge that Life is glorious and beautiful, that we Exult in Life, that we live Exeatically. Although Life comes with its downs, its sufferings, its many pleasures and beauties make Mortal Existence worth savouring and experiencing. From an Animistic perspective, there is no such thing as sin or karmic retribution for bad deeds. There is only Life, the living of Life, the causal input of our actions, and the experiencing of the fruit of our actions. Reverence of Nature means that we recognize in chitta, heart, and mind, that Nature and the Cosmos are Numinous, Sacred, Awesome, Mysterious, and Resplendent.

From an Animistic perspective, every Thing that exists has Life-Force and has a psyche/soul. Indeed, the Universe itself is a living Cosmic Being in a state of Self-Becoming. Everything that exists is a fractal manifestation, expression of this

Cosmic Being. And so it makes sense that if you desire to venerate and worship this Cosmic Being, you venerate and worship what it has expressed itself as. It is Nature, and so we revere Nature. It is Life, and so we worship Life, and revel in it. It is all living things, and so as Animists we revere the living being of all living things.

It is you and I, and so my friendship and love I have for you is my devotion to this Cosmic Being; and if you Understand this, then you will know that your friendship and love for me, is your Devotion to the same Cosmic Being. It is your wife, your husband, your lover, your children, your friends. And so, how your Devotion to such loved ones, is your worship of this Cosmic Being. This is the *Primordial Religion*: To care for and devote yourself to your Loved Ones: your family, friends, and comrades who Love you and care for you. To relieve them of their suffering. To feed them when they are hungry. Shelter them when they are homeless. Clothe them when they are naked. Assist them when they are in need. To comfort the infirmed and distressed. To walk with them in Life, as traveling companions, on a journey in this foreign country we call Mortal Existence. A country whose roads are beset with hardships and tribulation. In such a rough and rugged country, it is a numinous Blessing to have another human being devote themselves to you and offer you their Love, Affection, and Devotion.

But this Cosmic Being isn't always pretty faced and nice. We can tell the Suchness and Nature [physis] of a Creator by their creation. For example, if we study enough poetry by a poet, we will come to understand to a certain extent the suchness and Nature of the poet, his heart and emotional landscape. If we study the fictional writings of a great writer such as Tolkien, we can come to understand the topography of his Mind, what he thinks about often, what he preoccupies himself with, and so on. And so the same applies with the Cosmic Being. A simple study of life-forms and how the Natural Order works will reveal to us that Nature's Creator is adversarial and bloody, as well as Providential and Nurturing. No, the Cosmic Being is not always kind and loving in its manifold expressions. The ruthless dictator is also this Cosmic Being in individuated mortal expression.

The Gnosis Ineffable is the Wordless Knowings we collect as we attune ourselves to the Mysterium of Life and Nature. As we quest to understand Life, the Cosmos, and Reality. What realizations we might have, what wisdom we might gradually come into mind of, what we know in our hearts about Life, and Reality are wordless and should be kept wordless, unwritten, and unspoken. For, when we word such things, write such things, we remove such things from their original domain of experience/apprehension, and they thus lose their validity.

Vetusticism suggests a return back to the way we were, the way we lived, to the worldmodel we had, during Pre-Christianity days. This firstly doesn't necessarily mean to adopt neo-paganism, and secondly it doesn't necessarily mean to abandon Christianity. The functioning idea is: "The Way We Lived," and its accompanying worldmodels.

In fact, I don't see anything wrong at all with Traditional Christianity. Some might argue that Christianity is a Southern memplex, having developed outside the realm of the North. The key word is "Developed." It isn't as clear cut and certain as this. Yes the "Old Testament" may have originated/started in the South, but the New Testament *developed* in Ancient Greece, and it utilizes many philosophical memes from Greek Philosophy, specifically from Plato. With Christ having incarnated, and having sacrificed himself on the Cross: the old covenant [the Old Testament] was washed away by his blood, rendered defunct, and a New Covenant was established.

Secondly, Traditional Christianity; such as Catholicism, "Orthodoxism," Lutheranism, Anglicanism, and so on; *developed* within specific Northern cultures by Northern people. And thirdly, the rites, rituals, ceremonies, and observances of Traditional Christianity *developed* from older "pagan" traditions indigenous to the pre-Christian North.

What I see as being "wrong" is a Northern people supporting, tolerating, and adopting Southern memplexes that 1) developed in the South, 2) developed by Southern people, 3) developed in Southern cultures, 4) utilizes Southern worldviews, paradigms, weltanschauung, 5) is propagated via the vehicle of Southern Language and Southern Culture, 6) exists as a means to strengthen, continue, support, enrichen, empower, elevate, increase the influence of, Southern cultures, peoples, nations, tribes, worldviews, etc. I speak very specifically about Judaism, Zionism, and Islam.

Why? Because for one, the willful adoption, support, and tolerance of such undermines the coherency of Northern Cultures, weakening them aeonically; and for two, it aeonically weakens the *Hegemony* of the North. If you are a Northerner, you have light skin, your blood is rooted in Europe, the Russosphere, East-Asia: then you have the duty to maintain the order and status quo of your respective culture and of Northern hegemony. In the same sense that a cell of a body has the functional “duty” of maintaining corporeal order. And if a cell conducts itself counter to the established order of that body, it is a cancer cell: its disorder risks the coherency of that corporeal order. The key word is: Hegemony.

Vetusticism also means the disillusionment [liberated from the illusion], rejection, and renunciation of Modernity. When I say “Modernity” I mean relative to my era and period: the suchness of the 21st century. The whole of Modernity in this case, is worthless.

I speak specifically of the libertinism, the obscenism, the liberalism; the familial, social, civil, communal, political, and religious/spiritual decadence/bankruptcy; the secularism, the materialism, and of materialist science: ethos and characteristics of a people destitute of Natural ethical values, ethical philosophy, Noble virtues, Empathy, high order intelligence, aeonic insight/perspective, understanding of *wyrd*, *dharma*, *kamma*. So typical and predictable of a *Rotten* people of this Kali Yuga. Said the prophecy of the Buddhist Traditions metaphorically: During the age before the emergence of Maitreya Buddha, only a few will be virtuous, noble [*ariya/arya*], who possess *Dharma*; so few that they will all fit in the shade of a single Bo Tree.

To know *Dharma*, and to possess it are two different things. It is the same as when we see all of these Christians today who know about and believe in the teachings of Christ and the Saints, but don’t possess the *Christ-like* Nature and Ethos of Jesus. The same as when many people know the wisdom of ancient philosophers, but are themselves not wise. The same as when a person believes in compassion but is not in Nature and Ethos a compassionate person.

The same as when a person knows what Noble virtues are, but they are not in *ethos and quality/physis* Noble. The same as when one believes that one should not cause suffering in others, but in intellection, action, deed, karma, and behavior the same individual will support & tolerate Islam in Europe, and support & tolerate the mass migration of Southern interlopers into Europe: in total obliviousness to the aeonic understanding that such intellection, action, and behavior *contributes* to the future suffering of a future generation of Europeans.

A reversion back to what was once venerable in antiquity. Remember a time in olden ages when the Temple was at the center of communal life? Temples erected and dedicated to folk traditions, folk gods and spirits, to the Numinous. Venerable institutions like monasteries in isolated places; a place where people can retreat from the mass of people, and the human world, to be alone a while in august Silence & Solitude. Venerable traditions when the year and seasons were adorned with periodic animist and “pagan” feast, festivals, and celebrations.

I’m using the word “pagan” in a very broad sense, meaning the traditions and beliefs that exist independent and outside the limits of the main established religion, which traditions and observances are more Nature based, also having the characteristic of being ‘polytheistic’ and animistic. In this sense, the celebrations and seasonal observances in my culture are “pagan.” Such pagan elements in my culture exists alongside Buddhism; perhaps in a similar way as you would see in Catholicism, where indigenous pagan traditions adapt to the Catholicism so as to be able to continue being observed, alongside Traditional Christian practices.

Recall to mind a time in venerable antiquity, when these so called nuclear families did not exist, and clans of blood relations existed, all living with each other, in the same area/land generation after generation; such that the phrase “*Blood & Soil*,” actually had meaning. Recall to mind a time when old people were considered wise Elders of our clans, tribes, and communities; when it was a duty of debt and honour to care for them. Today, in the “immaculate glory” of Modernity, such grey haired ones, are at best senile, at worst unwanted beasts of burden.

There was a time in the ancient past when children were allowed to be children, and they played during most of their childhood; carefree. Today, as soon as they turn 5, we shut them up in classrooms and shove books in their faces. We keep them away from their parents, and allow some distant State and bureaucracy to raise them.

There was a time in the ancient past when women were free to be women: to be feminine, to be mothers, to bond with others, to be “homemakers,” as well as “communitymakers,” and to raise children. These days, people look at you funny if you are feminine, if you don’t have penis envy, if you don’t work 50 hours a week like men, if you are a home-maker, if you raise your own children fulltime, even if you breast feed!

There was a time when men were allowed to be men. When it was honourable to duel. When it was acceptable for two guys to fight, as a private means to solve a private problem. When it was a Natural duty of love and loyalty to protect your family and friends, with whatever force necessary. Today, it’s illegal to fight, society considers you a “violent” and “dangerous” person. And we drag courts, lawyers, judges, and cops into everything.

There was a time when we actually did believe in and know the existence of the Numinous. Call it God or the gods, purusha, Brahma, Theos, the Cosmos Being, or whatever. Those are words, and only words, and even the ideation of such words are approximations and intimations of the wordless suchness of the Numinous.

There was a time when we believed in and understood the Way of Nature, and our place in that Way. Call it Dharma, Wyrd, Fate, Karma, Tao, or whatever. And we lived our lives in Harmony with the Flow of Nature; allowing Fate to take its course, by manifesting our wyrd, by assuming and taking our fated lot in Life, so that our Societies Flowed with the current of the Way of Nature.

What I am trying to talk about has nothing to do with ideology. Not about the rejection of one ideology and the adoption or substitution of another. I’m talking about the Way of Life of a people, where such people are living elements of an inseparable Natural Order; where they know themselves to be such and live accordingly. Where we harmonize our Way of Life, our societies, our civilization, our economies, with the Way of Nature and to Nature’s Laws. Where we make our manmade laws subordinate to the Laws of the Natural Order. Today, we force and superimpose our lifeless, artificial, bureaucratic, abstract manmade laws onto Nature, to conquer it, control it, master it, as the paradigm dictates.

Some might ask: “But how do we do this, what are you talking about?” I’m talking about for example, Communism, which ideology goes totally against the Way of Nature and the Nature of Man. I’m talking about so called “democracy,” where we allow the basal, capricious, ignorant, average, common, mundane, ignoble majority of humanity to rule and dictate the life and destiny of a nation and its people. I’m talking about this stupid sentimental intellectualist paradigm in the political sphere where we believe in some ahimsa foreign policy, live and let live bullshit; where we consider such things as imperialism and colonialism to be barbaric and evil.

As natural phenomena, “imperialism” and “colonialism” are fractal patterns in Nature. That which Thrives, will dominate its environment; in this way, the Natural Order evolves and becomes Better than it was; evolves from a basal nature and quality, to a more superior quality with greater capacity for Thriving, greater cybernetic coherency, and greater potential. *Ironically*, when the West or a Northern people colonizes a Southern nation, it’s sentimentally evil; but when Africans and Muslims colonize Europe in the millions per year, it’s fine and sentimentally glorious, and is our humanitarianism in expression. To what end, and at what cost, aeonically? We’ll talk more about this topic later in the **Voreicrus** section.

I should make a clarification for the goofy pseudo-intellectuals who may be reading this. I use the word “Better” for a reason. Better approximates that the current iteration of something is “better” than a previous iteration. Better also means that if we have (x^*1 , x^*2 , x^*3 , x^*4 , x^*5) then x^*5 is better than x^*1 . And so if X = Intelligence Quotient of 10, then IQ multiplied by 5 is “better” than IQ multiplied by 1. This is also what “Better” looks like: (CF^*t1 , CF^*t2 , CF^*t3 , CF^*t4 , CF^*t5). So now, let CF = Causal Form, meaning an organism’s body it has evolved. Let $t1$ = 100 million years. Let $t2$ = 200 million years. Let $t3$ = 300 million years, and so on. In this case, CF^*t5 will always be better than CF^*t1 . CF^*t5 is

more intelligent, more evolved, has more sense organs, can compute information from its environment better than CF*t1.

Better also looks like this: (M*t1, M*t2, M*t3, M*t4, M*t5) + (Ce). So now, let M = Matter. Let t1 = 1 Billion years. Let t2 = 2 Billion years. Let t3 = 3 Billion years, and so on. Let the Conditional Environment (Ce) = a new star within a great cloud of star dust. I will bet my life that M*t5 is better than M*t1. If M*t1 = star dust, and 5 Billion years later that star dust has become the earth with life on it, then yes, M*t5 is “better” than M*t1. I sometimes put “better” in quotes, because that lettered word is only a Pointer, an Approximation, of an exoteric Essence observable and verifiable in Nature/Cosmos. Do not get caught up in the exoteric word/form.

Better also looks like this: (So*t1, So*t2, So*t3, So*t4, So*t5) + (Ce). So, let So = Social Order. Let t1 = 1000 years. Let t2 = 2000 years. Let t3 = 3000 years. Let the Conditional Environment (Ce) = Europe. I will bet my life on it that So*t5 is better than So*t1. If So*t5 is Europe as it is currently, then yes, the Social order of today’s Europe is better than the social orders that existed during So*t1. So*t5 is more cybernetically coherent, has more wellbeing, more advancement in science and technology, etc, and so on.

The point is, things becoming “better” [higher order] is a fractal pattern. Everything in the Cosmos – indeed, the Cosmos itself –develops in only one direction: towards Becoming better, or towards Higher Order, greater cybernetic complexity in context to Time/Change. And so Self-Betterment is the expression of that fractal principle in your own Life. You become better than a previous iteration of yourself. Our Social Orders express that fractal principle, where they develop towards higher order, greater cyberneticity, in relation to a previous iteration of the same. Our nations, race, and civilizations express this fractal principle, where they have, and will continue to evolve towards betterment, higher order, greater cyberneticity.

Renunciation of the Modern world. As a Buddhist, the word “renunciation” has meaning to me, and I understand it slightly differently than, perhaps a non-Buddhist. To better understand what that word meant when the Buddha used it, we have to put it back into its contextual period and place. The time is 500BC, and the place is India. During that time, a “bhikkhu” was a beggar; in fact, that’s what the word actually means: beggar, vagabond. In those day, Brahmanism was the religion and worldview that controlled and governed the cities and people. And so, to liberate themselves from a system they did not agree with, those early Buddhists would “drop out” of society by retreating into the forest.

That’s Renunciation: to renounce yourself from the Way, and Worldview, and Paradigm of a samsara you do not wish to be a part of. To Liberate yourself from that samsara. To “tune in, turn one, and drop out” as Timothy Lear once said. Modernity, as a mental field in which your mind sits and from which seat it experiences and interprets the world, is a “samsara.” The word Sam-Sara meaning “Concurrence/Concurrency,” “Same-Flow,” Common/Shared [sam] + Flow [sara]. Samsara is the many currents of what people around you karmically generate from their feelings, thoughts, actions, and behavior, which traps you [your mind]. Like you were trapped in the strong current of a river.

The paradigm and modus of life of Modernity is a strong current. Everyone around you is a mindless materialist, is an intellectual materialist, acts and behaves as materialists: where they exist as a people to work, buy things, and to support a capitalist system that has no suchness other than to produce things for people to buy. That same materialism stains and taints science, where now even the cosmology of this Modern samsara becomes the universe for your mind: where you believe that the universe arose and came to be according to their dogmas of materialist and relativism. Materialist secularism is the current religion and moral system of the common mass; it influences their behavior, their attitude, their liberalism, their obscenism, their decadence. And in these Currents, you are stuck.

In ancient times, during the Buddha’s time, Brahmanism was the social, religious, and political order and orthodoxy. And so, according to that social and religious orthodoxy, to be a “Buddhist” in those days, and to be a Shramana [the Brahminical *heterodoxy* that Buddha grew out of] was socially & politically unacceptable and was religious “heresy.”

So you see, when you are born and raised inside a samsara – Brahmanism or Modernity or whatever – your whole life, that samsara is all you know. This produces a psychological vertigo, where all you see, know, think, feel, do, are rooted in that vertigo. And so, the easiest and most potent way to extricate yourself and your mind free from that psychological vertigo, is to *temporarily* adopt a mind-set and way of life *dialectically* opposite/opposed to the social, religious, and paradigmatic orthodoxy. In old days, this was referred to as “antinomianism,” which is when you dialectically reject established Laws, societal conventions, and Moral Systems.

And so, from that temporary adoption of social, religious, and paradigmatic heterodoxy; from such antinomianism; you eventually liberate your mind and personality from that psychological vertigo. And once freed from that samsara, you see a world and way of life bigger and larger than Modernity or Brahmanism. In this way, one has the ability to genuinely renounce that old order; to renounce Modernity, where your renunciation is not just a superficial disagreement, not just an emotive belief, not just a reasoned intellection, not just a distaste for Modernism, but your renunciation is wholistic, involving a new/alternative Way of Life, a new/alternative way of being human, a new world-model *Different* than Modernism/Modernity; a new [social] order.

It is exactly like the new world order established by the Founding Fathers of America. The Old World Order [the Ancient Regime]; properly understood; was the way of life and being and doing of Old Europe. Which was when you had Christendom, when the Church ruled Christendom, when monarchs ruled with absolute power, when serfs had no freedom. And so those American Founding Fathers renounced that old world order by first adopting socially, politically, religiously unorthodox or heterodox ideas, ideals, principles, and concepts dialectically opposed to the old word order of that time. Such as things like Deism, the ideas/ideals of the European/English Enlightenment, Natural Science, Occultism, Mysticism, Democratic ideals. And then those Founding Fathers manifested/synthesized a new/alternative modus of Life, a new/alternative way of being a Nation, a new/alternative way of being human. That’s what Renunciation looks like.

Vetusticism is also the renunciation of modern Materialist-Science; its methods and doctrines; and a reversion back to a more Noble and Venerable ancient epistemological model/culture, balanced with Post-Materialist Science.

For many, many years – since high school – I used to believe that [materialist] science was indispensable and was the only way for us to understand everything about our world, life, and the universe. The instruments of science like its space telescopes, electron microscopes, etc; and its methods such as mathematics, were to me mysterious and powerful aspects of modern science. During that youthful age, I believed that most scientific theories – especially about Quantum Physics – were awe inspiring where you say to yourself: “Wow! How do they know all of this!?”

This view began to slowly crumble when I got a little older: when I learned about the causal chain of events that led up to what we call “scientific facts & theories.” An outline of the basic process used in materialist-science would be: 1) opinion/belief/sentiment, 2) opinion/belief/sentiment becomes hypothesis, 3) formula or method of collecting data, 4) raw data is collected, & 5) such raw data is interpreted to fit into a materialist model.

I ended up having big intuitive problems and issues with all 5 steps. First the process begin with opinions or beliefs or sentiments already inside the matrix of some kind of world-model; materialism in this case. To illustrate, we say to ourselves: “Well, the physical [material] universe had to start somehow.” That’s your first step in that process, where the belief or opinion or sentiment deals with concepts such as “Physical,” “Matter,” “Start/Beginning.” Then this belief [formed in the matrix of materialism] becomes an hypothesis. Step three, with modern materialist-science, is usually math formulas and the collection of data points. “Data points” by the way are basically the math gibberish and variables in their equations. And then the weakest link I found in that chain was the step of *Interpretation* of such data points, math formulas, etc.

This is all problematic for me because of its apparent Circularity of rationalism. Because you’re already beginning with materialist sentiments/notions, your hypothesis already exists inside the paradigmatic matrix of materialism, and being a materialist, you will end up interpreting what data you deem to be valuable in a materialistic manner. The whole process is “circular” in that it goes around inside the same paradigm.

I'm not really sure how to explain why this way of thinking is fallacious. There's this funny case in point: it's called the "Holographic Universe," theory. Basically the theory is that the universe is a computer hologram. Keep in mind that this theory is different from the "No World" aka "Zero World" model in Quantum Physics, which I strongly lean towards personally. In QM there are two world-models which are the most tenable: 1) Zero World & 2) Multiverse. The concept of a one world model, one single universe, is untenable.

The problem with the Multiverse model is that each time a universe splits into another universe, the daughter universe take half of the energy of the universe it came from. Like the same with how cells divide. This would mean that every universe would need an infinite amount of energy in order to have an infinite capacity for universe divisions. The other problem with the Multiverse model is: what exactly are those many multiverses floating or existing inside of? Zero World – the simplest with the least assumptions, a la *Occam's Razor* – basically is the other tenable model, which essentially posits that the universe doesn't even exist; it's just a very good illusion of the Mind.

But anyways; the Holographic Universe. I thought the idea of a holographic universe was interesting. So I kept an eye on it over the years. One day, a scientist or group of scientists create some kind of powerful laser that would "prove" that the universe was indeed a hologram! It was even covered by journalists; I barely have any respect for journalists for reasons like this. So I was thinking to myself: "Wow! Did I read that right? A laser? That can prove if the universe is a hologram? What the hell! How does it work!?" I went and did some research on this magical device and to see what their formula was.

Basically, the hypothesis is that if the universe is a hologram, the outer edge of the universe would be what the information of the hologram is written on, just like a holographic film. And so this powerful laser basically shoots a laser "out there" into the universe, and if the laser detects pixilations, it proves the universe is a hologram; something like that. After figuring this out, I was thinking to myself: "Jesus, that's retarded." They call this "science."

So here are the problems with that whole hypothesis and formula. First the sentiments and mental conception of this holographic hypothesis was shaped inside of a pre-existing model, namely the digital-technological model [lasers, holograms, how holograms work and are made, etc]. So we're taking a model that already exists and we're trying to superimpose it onto Nature. Secondly, we're inventing ways to prove that such pre-existing models and hypotheses are factual and actual. And so this is paradigmatically circular where your thinking process and vantage point never actually leaves that paradigm.

You might wonder: "So what? What's wrong with not being able to see beyond a specific paradigm?" The first thing wrong is that the Cosmos – if it indeed exists as a Thing – is not boxed up in any one single paradigm. Especially paradigms conceptualized by humans, because what came first: the mortal human begin or the Cosmos?

Secondly, here's an example: if a person understand a "Nation" or a "Country" inside of the materialist paradigm, they will usually understand such things to be reific and concrete Things that you can point at and touch. If their mind is stuck in that paradigm, then they won't be able to ever notice or understand that a Nation or County does not exist as a Thing: what exists are the people that compose what we refer to as "nation/country." If this is the case, then the person would have fallacious ideas about progressing a Nation or advancing their countries where they will believe that if you have better political parties with better ideologies, have better welfare institutions, have better medical insurance policies, better president, that their country will become better.

It's like having a sports team that sucks and always loses to opponents. And so, not having the correct actual perception of that sports team, you end up believing that to make your team better, you have to provide your team with better shoes, better jerseys, better cheerleaders, a better coach, more hardcore rhetoric, a better stadium. Better pay. In actuality, your sports team is an aggregation of individual people.

And so in actuality, to make your team "better," you have to elevate each team member's ability to play the game, and their cybernetic awareness; or replace the ones that suck with ones that play good who have better cybernetic awareness. If your basic building fundament is cow manure, then it doesn't matter how large and "better" your homes and

mansions you are building appear to be: it's all still made of excrement! But you can't see this, or understand this if your mind is fixated in that materialistic reified perception of what a Nation or Country is. That's the problem with paradigms, and reasoning circularly within paradigms: you end up with the lack of capacity to perceive and understand the suchness of things as they are outside of that paradigm.

But, don't get me wrong, mainstream materialist science is very good and nearly crisp and clear when it deals with fields and subjects that are *Close to the Senses*. What I mean is that materialist science today is very good at coming to a good and nearly clear apprehension of things like biology, zoology, sociology, medical science, and so on; things that are close in proximity to our five senses. But with "distant" subject matters such as cosmology, some sectors of physics, huge sections of astrophysics, a large portion of quantum mechanics, etc; materialist science becomes very weak at generating any realistic knowledge about our actual reality. And with subject matters that are beyond our senses and beyond our faculty of Reason, such as Consciousness, Life-Force, and so on, materialist science fails.

The main problem I have with mainstream materialist science is that it is working with a "*One Window*" Worldview. So, to explain what this means: Imagine that you are standing inside of a skyscraper in the middle of a very large metropolis. This skyscraper has many, many windows. Each window gives you a slightly different perspective of that metropolis. Each perspective or point of view, or angle of perception fits together to actually give you a Wholistic apprehension of the entire city you are in, where you are able to see this city with a 360 degree view. Each floor of that building is a paradigm; each floor also gives you a different vantage point. Modern materialist science is a One Window worldview, meaning that materialist science crowds itself around only one window of that skyscraper called Mathematics, and it insists on staying on one floor of the building called Materialism.

And so, because modern materialist science is a One Window worldview, it sees only what is outside of its single window. It sees a small portion of reality through the window of Mathematics. Which is fine in itself, because what it sees out of this window, is very clear, but what it does see is only a small portion of reality. Other Windows of this skyscraper would be things like: metaphysics, intuition, philosophy, ontology, mysticism, revelation, empiricism, experimentation, etc.

We must learn to see the world through every window. Each window's point of view will be slightly different from other windows' perspective. But what we see; and more importantly: how we interpreted the data we get from these windows; must fit together like puzzle pieces in order that a Bigger Picture of that metropolis [reality] is perceived. And so what worldview we gain from this "Multiwindowed" means of obtaining knowledge is more robust, wholistic, and wholesome.

In actuality, there is only one source of knowledge. Everything that our human species has ever known are direct and/or indirect, objective and/or subjective derivatives of our common Phenomenal World of Experience. I'll clarify myself and state that the word "World" as I am using it in the terminology "Phenomenal World of Experience" doesn't mean planet earth: it means the entire spectral Cosmos, from the most coarse material mortal level down to the most fine immaterial ontological level of fundamentals; and everything in between.

Natural Philosophy was in the venerable past, the Mother of all Knowledge. Because Natural Philosophy was the Philosophical study of the Natural World: the Phenomenal World of Experience; and thence the generation of philosophies, and philosophical principles. All fields of science are derivatives of Natural Philosophy. In fact, Natural Science itself is a subset of Natural Philosophy. And the philosophy of science itself grows out of the same. All aspects of human civilization, from civil engineering to technology, from family relations to jurisprudence, from economics to national policies, have for their structural foundation: Philosophical Principles derived from Natural Philosophy. At least this was so in the venerable past. Today, in our Modern age, such things are founded on rationalized, abstract intellections.

And so, Boreialism, puts Natural Philosophy back in its Noble and Venerable place: at the Center of all Human Knowledge. The use and study of Natural Philosophy begins not with opinions or a hypothesis, but with a simple *mindful beholdment* of Nature or the World. Mindful Beholdment are the best words I can find that fits a Buddhist concept of "Sati," which is a type of meditation where you mindfully focus your full awareness on something, shut down your con-

scious mind [its chattering and rationalizing], and dim down your five senses, so that your full Attention is fixated on that something. You *mindfully behold* Nature or aspects of Nature in your mind, without any thought, any thinking, without paradigm, without prejudice or preconception.

That mindful beholdment will then cause to arise in your chitta/psyche something called a “Presentiment.” I’m using the word Presentiment in the sense that it is a wordless impulse of the psyche, an intuitive or empathic hunch/feeling that exists in your mind without word or thought. Once you get presentimental impressions, you then use Natural Philosophy – study or scrutinize Nature/World – to find indications and confirmations of those presentiments. Only after you have found indications and confirmations, do you then establish your Hypothesis. This is the state when you put things into words and rationalized intellectual thoughts.

Once you have a hypothesis, you work to see if it hold by using as many windows in that analogous skyscraper, as you can. If your hypothesis doesn’t hold, it may be that your wordings and rationalization are distorted. You have to understand that you are actually translating the presentimental wordless language of the psyche into human language. And so this is just like trying to translate a poem originally written in English into Chinese. You are going to lose a few things in the process of translation, and you understand that there are many ways you can translate that poem to capture the original Essence.

If your hypothesis holds, then you make a “theory” out of it. We’re using the word “theory” here in its original usage and meaning. In mainstream science – or actually the scientism of common people – the word “theory” and “fact” are interchangeable. In their common average minds, when you say something like “the theory of evolution,” they actually hear that as “evolution is a fact, and anything that contradicts the fact of evolution is fake.” A “theory” as we are using it here, simple means that such is the best explanation we have for something at the moment. And the only thing a theory is good for is to make predictions. In other words, when properly understood and utilized, a theory *infers* for us: the *Bigger Picture* of things.

Making “predictions” with a theory is like say for example we have the theory that states that: “leaves are green because of chlorophyll, which photosynthesizes.” And so we take that theory and make a prediction about our world where we say: “Okay, if such is the case, then all green plants on earth *should* also photosynthesize.” The power of a theory that works and is utilized properly is that it gives us a larger perspective of our world: via *inference*. Where we can then “theorize” that since all green plants on earth photosynthesize, then – *in theory* – all green plants on any living planet in the galaxy also photosynthesizes.

A fact in our case, is the uninterpreted “raw data,” it is also must have the condition of being Actual, Experienced, and Verifiable. A statement can be a “fact” is it Actually happened, describes something objectively Experienceable, and can be Verified. A shard of pottery is “[empirical] evidence.” When an archeologist explains how he got the shard of pottery, it is called a “testimony,” even if it describes the process of discovery. When the archeologist provides pictures of the Actual location the shard was found, pictures of the shard being in the ground, measurements of its soil depth in the ground: those pictures and measurements are “facts,” or Factual Raw Data.

Evidence is a “full DNA sample” found at a homicide scene, which is raw data. “Testimonies” or “anecdotes” or “narratives” are when the cops and forensics specialists explain to court were found in four tiny droplets of blood-like stains around the crime scene, and how they determined that the blood drop-like spots contained human DNA. “Facts” are verifiable data that show that what the cops and forensics specialists said was actual, objectively experienced, and that samples of the droplets were indeed examined in a lab. These are all raw data.

We then interpret that raw data. How we interpret such raw data are what’s called “Theories.” One interpretation of that raw data is that whoever that full DNA sample, found at the crime scene belongs to, was at the scene and is therefore a prime suspect of the murder. But a different and Valid interpretation is that a Blowfly may have landed on a random person living in the area, ingested some of his sweat and skin cells, and then flew to that crime scene and defecated around the scene. Blowfly poo look like old blood stains, and if they ingested material with DNA from your body, your DNA can be found in their poo.

And so, it must be understood then that it is the theories and our interpretation of facts [raw data] that gives us our actual understandings of the world and/or things in general. There are then two very weak links in this chain of apprehension! The first weak link is the person doing the interpretation. An interpretation of facts and evidence is only as good as the person behind it. A person with a mind conditioned to only see the world from a materialist vector will interpret raw data with a materialist bias.

A prosecutor who has a mind conditioned to prove guilt will interpret raw data with a bias for guilt. Which would be why notions like independent Verification and Validation are very important; hence: lawyers and attorneys. Unfortunately, with mainstream materialist science, only one side is allowed to tell the story! The second weak link is the worded ideations, and the thoughtful rationalizations themselves. Because words and ideations have semantic and ideational meanings, definitions, conceptual fields, various usages, etc. Which is why in a court of law, what words you use can and will influence the case. In many cases, what we each come to know of the world/reality is best left in its undistorted wordless condition: The Gnosis Ineffable.

It may be asked then: “If you’re using ‘facts’ in that utilitarian manner, then what is Truth?” The English ideation of “Truth” has been so abused by religion in general and spiritual movements, and is so nebulous that it is meaningless.

Truth in Theravada Buddhism is simple [relatively speaking]. In Pali the word is “Sacca” [saccha]. Saccha simply means: “That which is real/true.” In most cases, in Theravada Buddhism sacca is always paired up with the word “ariya” like this: ariyasacca, meaning Noble Truth or Ultimate Reality. So to explain:

Usually, there are three conditions of things: 1) Consensual, 2) Actual, & 3) Sublime [noble/august] Reality/Truth. So to illustrate we can use a duck as our first example. The Consensual condition of a duck is that it’s a type of bird with a flat beak and webbed feet. Consensual means like how “We” all as a people or group, or society, sees and interprets such things to be. The Actual condition of something is when the Thing is *IN ACTUS*: in its phenomenal state of Act, Doing, Being. And so a duck in Actuality – in its active state – is a water fowl, it swims and its existence is closely associated with water.

And then the Sublime Reality of something is what a Thing is beyond our consensual interpretations, even beyond its active state. Sublime Reality is what a thing is fundamentally [constitutionally], its constituent fundamentals, and how such constituent fundamentals function independently and together, and where such things Fit in the Natural Order.

So the *sublime reality* of a duck – what a duck is *truly and really* – is a biological organism with fundamentals that consist of: a heart, blood, lungs, intestines, a brain, feathers, emotions, needs, and so on. It is a sublime Truth – beyond consensual interpretation and active state – that a duck’s heart beats and pumps blood. It is a fundamental reality that its lungs take in oxygen and that oxygen is circulated to all of its cells via blood circulation.

And so the duck as a living creature – in Truth – is (a) an aggregation of fundamental elements, (b) the individual function of said fundamental elements, (c) the cybernetic function of said fundamental elements as a system, (d) sans the aggregation of its fundamental elements and the cybernetic inter-function of said elements, the duck would not have being/suchness, & so (e) therefore, a duck as a creature is not a thing in and of itself, in Truth, it is a emergentile Expression/Creation of its fundamental elements and the inter-functions of the same.

We can use Wind as a second example. Consensually we understand Wind to be something that blows our hair and leaves. Wind in actuality – in its Phenomenal State – is when kinetic force of some type causes the otherwise static medium of air to move. And then the Sublime Truth of Wind is that (a) it only has suchness when it is active, (b) when it stops moving it has no suchness, (c) without the medium of air and force it does not exist, & so (d) in *Truth*: wind does not exist as a thing in and of itself because it arises into discernable suchness [manifests to our experience and perception] when various constitutional fundamentals and factors converge within a matrical environment.

This brings us to *Fractal Inference*, which is a very useful tool in the quest for Sublime Truth: of coming to the knowledge and understanding of our Phenomenal World of Experience as it *really and truly* is. Fractal Inference is

based on the understanding that Phenomenal Patterns repeat Fractally in different orders and magnitudes of Nature. By the word “Fractal” we mean “self-same patterns that exhibits a repeating pattern at every scale,” [cf. Nexion 1.2].

The key idea of Fractal Patterns is that because we know that what we are looking at is indeed Fractal, we can come to understand that the tiniest patterns and the very huge patterns, which we cannot see, are in fact the same self-same patterns that we can see and observe. The Fractal Nature of the patterns *infers* this. And so, with Fractal Inference, once we have identified or dis-covered a pattern of phenomenon that does indeed repeat at different scales fractally, then the fractality of such phenomenal pattern infers the Nature and Suchness [quiddity] of reality on the infinitesimal scale, as well as on the universal scale.

Natural Philosophy is the “arena” we use to look for phenomenal patterns. When we have spotted a pattern of phenomenon, we first must make a “Fractal Hypothesis,” as a way to confirm that the phenomenal pattern we have found repeats in Nature. Once confirmed, we must make a “Fractal Theory,” which is basically when we use the phenomenal pattern to predict; as a means of testing the pattern.

For example: “if phenomenal pattern X repeats in Nature, then we should see A, B, & C as well as X on the atomic scale and X on the galactic scale.” If the Fractal Theory can predict, then we consider that fractal theory to be a “Fractal Principle,” and we then use that Fractal Principle to infer certain *Truths* in an about our Phenomenal World of Experience. Such Fractal Principles also gives us the ability to understand and apprehend sublime reality [ariya-saccha] on the infinitesimal and universal scale, by inference.

And so, Fractal Inference becomes an illuminating tool regarding the search for Truth. Or as Darte puts it: “It’s a means to discover cryptographic patterns in the cypher of Nature, so that we can eventually break Nature’s code to read Her hidden messages.” I love codes and cyphers. The act of using *Fractal Inference* coupled with the process of opening oneself to receiving *presentimental insights*, in the matrix of *Natural Philosophy*, is called “*Truwyding*” in Boreialism.

So we see in the duck and wind example that the sublime Truth is that both the duck and wind are not “Things” [entities] in and of themselves, that both have suchness/being because of (a) their environmental matrix & (b) the convergence/interaction of phenomenal elements/fundaments. This is a Phenomenal Pattern. This particular pattern of phenomenon is actually a fractal principle. And so this specific fractal principle infers something about the Nature of reality: that reality and the cosmos – like everything in the cosmos – are not things in and of themselves. They have their suchness/being because of (a) their environmental matrix & (b) the convergence/interaction of phenomenal elements/fundaments.

We would then take this fractal principle and what it infers about reality and the Cosmos, and we return to the skyscraper analogy to look out as many of those windows as possible. What we want to do is see what things like spiritual insights, metaphysics, ontology, things ancient philosophers may have taught, things mystics may have experienced say about reality. The objective is to establish a Harmonization between such things said and what that fractal principle inferred about reality, so that a Bigger Picture of reality can be pieced together. And the end result would be the Sublime Truth about reality: what reality really and truly is.

The Ultimate Truth is the sublime reality of the Matrix of Reality, what its fundaments are, how such Matrix functions, and the Nature of this Matrix. And this takes us conveniently to two other elements of Vetusticism. Vetusticism is incomplete without Ontology and ‘Meaning of Life.’

Our Ontology begins with simple fundaments, and grows complex. The Ultimate Fundament of Reality is the Matrix of Reality. It is the “container” of reality/world, in the same figurative sense that our own mind is a “container” of dream worlds. Non-dualistically: this Matrix of Reality and the Collective Psyche [collective unconscious mind] are one and the same. And so on this most Fundamental level, all that which exists are the same Being/Entity, or have their suchness because of the same Matrical Psyche.

As the word “Cosmos” suggests, there is an Order of Creation, a hierarchy of *being* [that which has suchness]. When you imagine or visualize something in your mind, that thing has Suchness in relation to your mind: it is *being* a Thing in

your mind. From this Matrix arises Potentiality, Principles, Fields, and other such intangible entities. From it also emanates Psychons [conditional units of psyche]. From these psychons arises ethons ['particles' of ether]. From ether – in conjunction with intangible entities – arises the primitive particles of matter [subatomic, etc] and “energy.” From such primitive matter arises complex inorganic matter: atoms, elements, compounds, molecules. From such complex inorganic matter arises primitive organic matter.

So we have two species of matter: so called “Inorganic,” and “Organic.” From the perspective of Natural Philosophy, the only difference – factor of differentiation – between the two are: 1) “Means of Continuity” & 2) Structural Coherency. Inorganic matter requires “Agents of Continuity.” Meaning that heavy metals for example don’t self-replicate more of their own kind into being. Heavy metals require stars/suns to produce them; and thus, heavy metals in the Cosmos are *Continued* into being via stars. Water requires agents of continuity: hydrogen, oxygen, caloric energy.

Organic matter has the unique capacity for Self-Replication. RNA and DNA have the ability to replicate themselves. They also have discernable structural coherency. Crystals are the missing link between inorganic and organic matter. They are most definitely inorganic matter, but they have discernable structural coherency, and they are able to self-replicate over long periods of time. In fact, DNA is a crystalline structure. And so are viruses, which are the most primitive forms of so called “life.”

According to our Ontology, what is “alive/Life” – what is a “Form of Life” – has two simple factors: 1) that it replicates as a means of Continuity & 2) that it has structural coherency. The more “advanced” a “lifeform” is, the more advanced the Cybernetic functionalism of its coherent structures. This is the “*Fractal Principle of Cybernetic Coherence*.” Because of the first factor, most lifeforms might “metabolize” external elements and entities to help with their self-replication and maintenance of structure. And so, our two factors of “what is alive/Life” are open enough to also fit “super-organisms” such as memplexes, human culture, social order, nation-states, etc, which are “lifeforms” in their own right. According to our two factors Crystals and Stars/Suns are “Forms of Life.”

So we first begin with oceans of psychons, and oceans of ether. And from that ocean arises incoherent matter; meaning matter whose material composition is not structured. Then things evolve/develop such that coherent material structures come into being; such as crystals and other crystalline structures. From there we see further evolution/development, where such coherent structures then become cybernetically Active/Functional. This is the “*Fractal Principle of Interaction*.” The more interaction: the more cybernetic coherence will develop via a process of natural selection.

Everything which exists in the Universe, exists in a relationship with other things, and so therefore, due to such relationships, *Interactions* between entities [things/stuff] will occur. Caloric Energy will interact with molecules. Elemental matter will interact with each other and form compounds. Fractally, within a self-contained coherent structure, entity-units of that structure will then *interact* with each other: which is the beginning of cybernetic activity. And so, cybernetic activity – like everything in this universe – begins simple and primitive, and gradually becomes more complex.

This is the “*Fractal Principle of Higher Order*” which means that everything that exists advances towards Greater Complexity, Greater Interconnectivity/Interaction, according to their Nature of Matter. Meaning that inorganic matter grows more complex via compounding and amalgamation; whereas organic matter grows more complex via self-contained structural evolution and cybernetic evolution. Structural evolution simply means the “body” of a creature over time will evolve to be different, according to natural selection and adaptation to environment.

So the Cosmos can be pictured as a big Tree, symbolically speaking. The trunk of this Tree is the Collective Psyche, the collective unconscious mind as Jung puts it, and the swarm of chitta as Buddha puts it. From this trunk grows several large branches. From those grow many branchlets; and from those grow the superficial aspects of the Tree, which are the Leaves. Each “leaf” of this Tree is then the Mortal Conscious Awareness of each organism. We are Leaves of this tree. Our human conscious awareness [Theravada: viññāṇa] that is. And our Mortal existence takes place on the superficial top of this tree.

In the autumn season, this Tree “dies.” But it actually doesn’t “die.” The leaves “die.” But the leaves do not actually die. What actually happens during autumn is that the chlorophyll and Essential Substances that gave that Leaf “life” are *Retracted* downwards into the Roots where they are stored until Spring. And so what “dies” is the causal shell of the leaf only. And so this brings the symbolical Root System into perspective.

The Root System of this Tree is like the abode of Essence and Vitality. Those roots are also themselves outgrowths and extensions of the same trunk. And so we have the Visible Leaves of this Tree, which are the mortal physical forms [causal], and then we have the Roots which are the immortal non-physical forms [acausal]. And so, on a fundamental and psychic level, all beings/creatures are extensions of the same Being.

Like Leaves – as the Buddha once put it – our mortal bodies are nothing more than the aggregation of elements and functional factors. Hearts that beat, lungs that breathe, blood that flows, water, air, earth, fire [caloric energy]. And when we mortally die, all of those things “de-aggregates” – disintegrates – because it is the Nature of all things that arise from aggregation to decay. But the Essence – *Citta-Santana* – continues to Flow, taking on new forms in time. That stream of psyche is simply *retracted* back to the Acausal away from the superficial mortal realm. The Order or Hierarchy of Creation indicates that before Tangible “things” come into being the “intangibles” must first exist. Intangibles would be Potentiality, Principles, Morphic Fields, Information Fields, Life-Force, Mind, etc. It only makes sense that intangibles such as potentiality and principles and fields influences and dictates Form. And so when such Forms disintegrates – as they must in time – we are left with the Original intangibles, which continue to generate new Forms.

It’s a simple concept to grasp. For example, we have the self-evident Suchness of Gravity. Gravity is an intangible entity. It’s there, but we can’t see it or touch it. We know it’s there because of its “fingerprints,” because of how it interacts with things. So when we drop a rock, it falls. The Falling is a Causal expression of the Potential of Gravity. When that rock hits the ground, it doesn’t mean that the “Principle” of Gravity stops existing. It still exists, and so it will express itself again when something else is dropped. Or a depression in a valley has the Potential to be filled with water. And so when it rains, water collects in that depression forming a lake. If that lake evaporates – dies – the Potential for a lake to manifest is Still Present. And so when it rains again, that Potential is once again Expressed causally.

This brings us nicely to the “Meaning of Life.” I have this personal dislike for when other people talk about the “meaning of life.” Because when they say “meaning of life,” what they actually intend to say is: the meaning of human existence. And in common cases it is reduced to mean an ego-centric: Why do I exist? Why am I special? So, as you can see, when most people talk about the “meaning of Life,” they disregard 99% of Life, and only mean the Human Species, and in common cases, they just want to know why they are special. Why talk about the meaning of Life, when you are going to disregard everything that constitutes Life which is not Human?

From a Cosmic Perspective, humanity is nothing significant. From that same perspective, it’s ridiculous to believe that the Universe has set aside a special meaning and purpose for our insignificant human life, which only lasts a mere 100 years. Compare that 100 year life span to the billions and billions and billions of years – aeons – the Universe has existed, and you’ll one day understand just how insignificance your human life really is. How arrogant of you to believe that your insignificant human life has a special meaning. As humans we are able to understand that because a bacterium has such a fleeting existence, that its life has no important meaning. But we can’t use that same sense of logic with our own insignificance. Because in our Hubris, we believe ourselves to be of utter importance.

The word “Meaning” comes from the Old English word *Maenen* and is related to the Old Frisian *Mena*, and Old Saxon *Menian*. All of which means: “intent, signify, tell, say, make known, import.” So when we ask what the meaning of Life is, what we are properly asking is what is the Intent of Life, what is the Import of Life, what does Life Signify, what is it telling, saying, making known to us? To our Minds. Mind from the old root ‘Men-’, which is the same ultimate root of ‘Meaning.’

When we say “Life,” what we properly mean is the totality of what constitutes “Life.” And so the actual question we are wanting to ask is: Why does Mother Nature exist? What is Her existence telling us, making known to us? What is Mother Nature doing? What is Her intent? Natural Philosophy can give us the answers. If we can understand the Sig-

nificance of Mother Nature's existence, then Fractally, we can apply that same significance to all of her constituent Lifeforms. The Meaning of Life must be applicable to all lifeforms, to all Forms of Life, not just human.

Firstly, the actual reason why Mother Nature exists is because of the Fractal Principle of Higher Order. At some point during the development/evolution of matter towards greater complexity and greater cybernetic coherence – in context to vastly huge spans of aeons – Life [~organic matter] will arise/emerge. And because of the same Principle, primitive Forms of Life will in time become more advanced and complex. And so the totality of all those Forms of Life, is "Mother Nature." Once we have determined why Mother Nature exists, then we can ask ourselves: Why does She continue to exist, for billions and billions of years? What is the intent, meaning, import, purpose, significance? Not only does She continue to exist, but She becomes more advanced, complex, and more intelligent with Time. Why?

The two reasons why Mother Nature continues to exist are: 1) Means of Continuity & 2) Structural Coherency. This means that for Mother Nature to consistently exist for 4 billion years on earth She requires means/conduits for that Continuity. The more coherently structured something is, the better of a chance that it will offer Mother Nature a means of that Continuity. And according to the Principle of Interaction, the more coherent an organic structure is the more it becomes cybernetically active.

Mother Nature is a composite entity, a collective entity composed of actual individual species. And so for "Mother Nature" to continue existing, each of Her constituent species that make Her up must themselves have their own Fractal means of Continuity. And if they succeed in Continuing their kind and species, then the Principle of Higher Order takes affect where you have "evolution." The higher the order of species, the more capable, efficient, and prosperous ["thrivacious"] it becomes at continuing its own kind. And from there, if and when evolution happens and higher order creatures emerge with the capacity to Continue their own kind, then Mother Nature is Continued.

It should be kept in mind that we are speaking about Higher Order organisms in the above paragraph. Self-Replication is a primitive act, bacteria and viruses do it quite well. With regard to higher order organisms, there exists other means of species Continuity that are more advanced than the mere act of copulation, such as the creation and maintenance of metastructures and super-organisms such as Cultures, Tribes, groups, systems, and so on.

The usual case with lower order organisms is that because they lack advanced means of species continuity they will propagate more of their own kind in very large numbers. For example fish lay tens of thousands of eggs. The huge numbers of offspring for such lower octave organisms insures that at least a few will survive to adulthood to breed again. But if you pay attention to more highly evolved/intelligent organisms; such as tigers and primates; the number of offspring is low, but there exists the more advanced of species continuity, such as culture. You can observe this culture when a mother tiger or great ape teaches her young the skills it will need to survive and thrive. And so the number of offspring does not indicate *Efficiency and Efficacy* [optimism] of species Continuity; it actually indicates the entire opposite.

And so we've found the Fractal Intent or Import of Life: Continuity. But that Continuity – the means of such – manifests in different ways according to the species in question. A Virus for instance continues its own kind by invading a living cell and injecting its genetic information into the cell, and the cell produces more of that kind of Virus. That Virus also utilizes adaptation to continue its line of creature by adapting to the body's defenses, to antibodies, pharmaceutical drugs and so on. The more advanced the creature, the more ways such creature has to Continue itself. Each single organism is a vector not only for the continuation of its own kind, but for Nature as well.

Tress for example have several means of Continuity. The first is by self-replication, where seeds are produced. A second means is "metastructure," where trees form groups, which we call things like "forests" and "jungles." The metastructure itself becomes cybernetically active if it becomes complex, and so we have an Ecosystem.

If the Ecosystem functions properly, every part and aspect of that Ecosystem continues itself and helps the metastructure thus continue itself. So you have birds living in trees, eating fruits of trees, and dropping tree seeds around the forest. You have trees making flowers with nectar to entice bees to pollinate their flowers to produce genetically di-

verse seeds. This is called Symbiosis; and from that symbiosis those Trees have a second – *more advanced* – means of Continuity. It can be clearly seen here that the cybernetic collective we call “forests” and “jungles” actually help Trees continue their species. And so evolving towards Higher Order of cybernetic coherence is profitable/beneficial for these Trees.

And so the same pattern and principle applies to us as a species, but in accord with the Nature of our species. We first have self-replication as our means of Continuity. But as an advanced organism, we have secondary social and emotional elements associated with our sexual reproduction such as: Love, Intimacy, Dating, Marriage, Family, Career, and so on. And like trees, we form metastructures, which we call things like Society, Cities, Metropolises, Nations, States, Culture, Tribes, Folk, Tradition, Religion, and so on. Each of those named things are themselves a means of the continuation of our species and kind. And so, like an Ecosystem, the more advanced the cybernetic coherence of these human metastructures, the more capable they are as a means of the Continuity of our species and kind.

This can be tested and verified. How long have Vedic culture existed in India? At least for 5000 continuous years. And from that Vedic culture arise mythos, customs, traditions; bonds of family, friends, fellow believers; marriage, mating; progeny. Without Christianity, Christendom would not have existed, and Western civilization would not have developed to where it is today. Our Nation are an advanced cybernetic means for us to continue our own species and kind.

Our civilizations are a means for not only our continuity, but because they last for so long, the Principle of Higher Order takes affect and such civilizations not only evolve towards greater potential and order, but they also evolve us as well. Our human development from our primitive ancient and ancestral humans to the space probing, high-tech species we are today, happens in context and in tandem to the cybernetic advancement of our civilizations, and never independent of such. Organisms of an ecosystem develop and evolve in tandem to the evolution and advancement of the Ecosystem, and not independent of such.

Every aspect of Human Nature we have today – our level of intelligence, our level of spirituality, our understanding of science, our capacity of mind, even our level of philanthropy and humanitarianism – is so, comes into being, manifests, because of the evolution and advancement of our civilizations. Everything that exists in Nature, has its suchness because of its matrinal environment. Our civilization is our human matrinal environment. And so, our human nature; its capacity and potential, and the Expression of such potential; has its suchness because of that matrinal environment.

And so, Fundamentally, the Meaning of Life is simple: Continuity & Higher Order. The intent of Life is to continue Living. The way that Mother Nature works tells us, makes known to us, says to us, that She must consistently be “alive” across great spans of time, and that she actualizes that consistency via the continuity of Her constituent parts: all Forms of Life. The Higher the Order, the greater the Potential, and Greater the Capacity for Continuity. This Fundamental meaning of Life becomes beautifully and diversely complex according to each Life Form.

As human beings, that Fundamental meaning of Life is also fractally applicable. But according to our Nature, Physis, and Kind. It's best not to word the meaning of our human life. All that we would be doing is wordfully interpreting the Essence which can be empathed, and which can be worded in many different ways. But approximately, the meaning of our human life is: to continue our own kind via the many different ways Mother Nature has given to us to perform the task. Via the creation, maintenance, and continuation of our human Families, our Cultures, our Traditions, our Ethnicities, our Tribes, our Folk, our Race; and then the advancement of our Social Orders, Nations, our Civilizations, and our own selves: towards Higher Order.

Because by Nature, each subset of human order – Family, Tribe, Folk, Ethnicity, Race, Nation – has their own Nature, Quality, Ethos, Capacity, Aptitude, Strengths, & Weaknesses. And so being of a race and ethnicity that is Superior in Physis; which ethnicities and races have produced the most illustrious, most intelligent, the greatest generals and military strategists, the most wisest, most creative, most insightful, most Noble of individuals: it should one day be understandable to you that it is your Duty, the Intent, the Import, the Meaning, the Purpose, the Significance, the *raison d'être* of your Mortal Life as a Northern Man and Northern Woman to preserve and perpetuate your ethnicities and races, your cultures and traditions; and to advance the same towards Higher Order.

Because such things are the various means of the Continuity of our Kind. Because it is through such Northern ethnicities and races, such Northern cultures and traditions that the most excellent Breed of human being: those in future who will one day be the most illustrious, most intelligent, most creative, most inventive, most insightful, most Noble are Born.

Each Northern Culture/Tradition, is like the fertile soil, out of which a certain strain/breed of Crops [ethnicity/folk/race] grow. It's from such Crops that the few most excellent individuals of High Mind & Capacity come. And it's such Higher Order human beings, with such great talent and capacity, who have in the past, who have in the present, and who will in future advance, progress, develop, and evolve our whole human species and our civilizations. The furtherance of humanity's advancement and evolution is in the hands of Northern Cultures and Northern Races. Plain and simple.

Would there have ever existed an Aristotle if a Greek Culture and Greek Ethnicity did not exist? If the potential for such *Excellence* of High Mind did not exist? Would a Genghis Khan ever have existed if a Mongol Culture and Race did not exist? If the potential for such *Excellence* of military strategist did not exist? Think about it for a moment and let it sink in. The Southern breed of humans are inferior in physis and have never produced individuals of high greatness because they developed as a breed in the wrong climatic region, where their potential and capacity of mind is diminutive.

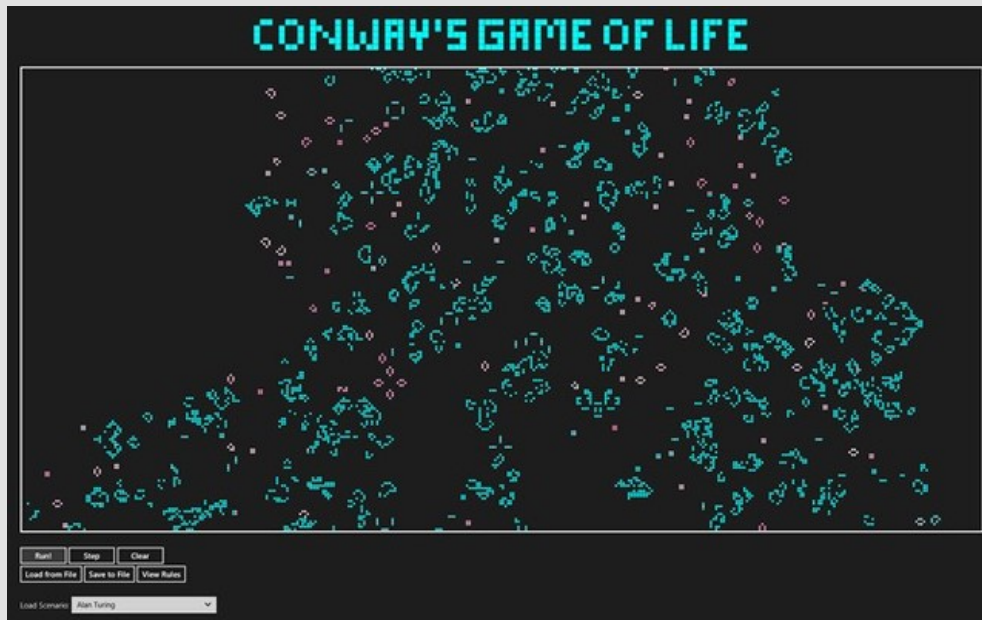
By their fruits you will recognize them. The Southerners – for example the Muslims – had access to the same Knowledge the Northerner people had: mathematics, astronomy, ancient Greek philosophy. The question is: what have they done with that Knowledge; what fruit have they manifested; what has become of their social orders? What have we Northerners – our people and nations – done with it? There is a difference in Capacity, Potentiality that can be discerned.

It's our Northern Breed – having developed in the right climatic zones – that have produces individuals of high greatness who have not only advanced our own social orders and civilizations, but have also advanced the whole human species. You do know that there are Negros in Africa today who drive cars and use cell phones and computers? Make a list of the people responsible for the invention/creation of cars, telephone technology, and computer technology. Then ask yourself if the people on your list are Southerners or Northerners. Really think about this for a while. Culture is the matrix out of which Ethnicity grows. And each Ethnic Folk possesses its own Potential, Capacity and Physis. As Northerners, we are each the means and conduit for that Culture, Ethnicity, Potential, Capacity, and Physis to Continue.

Each human being – in context to our short life span – is merely a vector or conduit for that creation and maintenance of such families and culture, such ethnicities and races, and for the advancement and evolution of our Social Orders, Nations, and Civilizations. And so, that is the meaning of each of our individual Lives: to be a vector for such. You are the Nexus out of which the human future Expresses itself. And your individual wyrd, dharma, and destiny – no matter how seemingly small – plays a part in that Expression, in the manifestation of that future, that future potential.

Each of you – as with each and every Form of Life – are the means whereby Nature Continues Herself. And so, from the Cosmos Perspective, the Continuity of Life, is all that matters. But fractally, each subset of humanity, and each human being, is a fractal vector for the continuity of their own Kind. Each Kind, possessing its own unique blend of Physis. The greater the physis, the higher the potential of each vector, the greater the Continuity and Evolution of Mother Nature.

And so this brings us to the Most Fundamental Fractal Principle of Existence. Everything that has Suchness, Existence, Being in the Matrix of Reality, has suchness, existence, or being because of this Most Fundamental Fractal Principle. This Most Fundamental Principle is best left unworded, best Realized intuitively without words. But to approximate exoterically this Most Fundamental Principle of Existence, it is: ***“Do As You Wish”*** or ***“Be As You Will”*** or ***“Exist According To Your Own Disposition.”***



It's easy to grasp the significance and importance of this Most Fundamental Fractal Principle if you have ever played Conway's Game Of Life. Conway's Game of Life is just a Grid/Matrix of little squares. The squares are black, and when you click on one of them, they become white. Each square is called a "cell," and lit up cells [the white ones] are "living cells." This game is governed by 3-4 very simple rules that determine which cells die, which cells light up, and when cells spawn a new cell.

And so these 3-4 rules that govern this causal [causation] system [program] are like the Principles, or "Natural Laws," that govern the Matrix of our Reality. So, before these Principles can take effect and do anything, and because the system itself is a causal system, you must first input information into the system! A Causal System is any system that produces an Output if or when an Input is provided. Such as a gumball machine: you put in a coin and it gives you a gumball.

And so, in Conway's Game of Life, clicking on black cells is how you input initial "information" into the Matrix. And the Most Fundamental Principle of that Matrix is that you can put a white cell anywhere, anyhow, anyway, as much as you want, as little as you want, etc. There are simply no rules or conditions regarding where a living cell in the Matrix can be.

Initially, the Information you have given to the causal system [the game] is chaotic, disorderly, and incoherent. Pay close attention to this! But because of the 3-4 rules that govern the game, that disorderly information actually gradually becomes Orderly, and fractally coherent. Fractal Coherence is when Order exists on the very big level, all the way down to the very small level. In the game, after a while, fractal coherence occurs, when the matrix of the game is coherent, when ecosystems of living cells exists [coherency], and when living cells form coherent multicellular entities.

The chaotic and disorderly information you inputted is significant for two reasons: 1) that the causal system requires input of information to work & 2) that the initial chaotic disorder insures maximal diversity of causal output. To restrict that Freedom of disorder where white cells can be anywhere in the matrix and do anything, decreases the maximal diversity of output.

The universe we exist in is Causal, is itself a causal system. The principle of cause & effect [kamma/karma] suggests such. But most of us don't Think about what this means from the perspective of Natural Philosophy! And we even have another clue that helps reveal the simple mystery of Reality: the Cosmos is called "Cosmos" which means "Order" in Greek! It's Causal and it's Orderly [coherent].

You can have a sun supernova one day, and its guts and innards be discharged chaotically into space. Some of that exploded sun's guts is iron. That iron may have been disorderly and chaotic initially, but that iron eventually found its way into your blood becoming the iron molecules that makes up a highly ordered and coherent structure called hemoglobin. Order out of Chaos. By the Fractal Principle of Higher Order, everything that exists will eventually become orderly. The initial input of information into the casual system is needed to make the causal system work to generate diverse outputs.

There was something in earth's history called the Cambrian Explosion, which is an apt name. Basically the Cambrian Explosion took place just after multicellular organisms came into existence. During this period, it was as if multicellular lifeforms exploded into the scene in hugely and bizarrely diverse forms. It looked chaotic and disorderly because you had bizarre looking creatures of all shapes and forms. There were no rules as to what a creature can look like, what it should eat, how it should replicate. But in Time, that chaotic flux of information became orderly and coherent, where today you have "Standard" features in creatures.

For example, on land, Four Legs in standard for most animals. In the ocean, the Standard feature are Fins and streamlined bodies. And then there are Standard/Regular means of replication: reptiles usually lay eggs, mammals usually give live birth, yeast cells bud, amoebas divide. And so you causally start off with disorderly information input, and gradually end up with an Orderly output. You start off with a chaotic mess of different forms, and end up with the few most efficient, optimal forms.

This is a fractal pattern. How many vocal sounds can the human mouth and throat make? A lot. And so unsurprisingly old and ancient languages have a lot of phonemes. But as Time gradually passes on, you have current languages that have very few phonemes. In very ancient times, you had a disorderly mess of proto-christian and proto-buddhist schools of thought. And in time that disorder was brought into Order where today we have the standard and efficient schools of Catholicism, Protestantism, Evangelism, Theravada, Mahayana, Vajrayana. In the ancient past you had a huge amount of human tribes and languages. But as time past, things evolved to where today we have about 200 nations, and several thousand languages, and one de facto global language. Optimization & Efficiency.

Do As You Wish, or Be As You Will is the Most Fundamental Fractal Principle of Existence. Be As You Will means hydrogen and oxygen atoms can be anywhere, and do anything. There are no rules; but if they come together, they can make water. Be As You Will means a tree can grow anywhere it wishes. But just because it can grow anywhere doesn't mean it will have water. Everything is free to be as it wills. That Freedom gives the Causal System of our Reality the initial chaotic disorderly information flux needed to create, manifest maximally diverse Wyrdful Outputs and the Potential of the output.

Here's what I mean by diverse output and the potential of the output: if there was a rule in nature which disallowed organisms from breathing oxygen, the first organism which breathed oxygen would not have existed, and thus, we ourselves would not exist. It's because some organism in our ancient past had the freedom to breath oxygen, that we exist. That first oxygen breathing creature just did what it wanted to do, did as it wished. But the system itself must allow that freedom. "Allow" is not a good word to use... such freedom simply exists in the causal system, in order to maximize diverse potential outputs.

The universe doesn't think, and it doesn't create. But it does have principles and natural laws that influence creation. And so, if some organism one day chooses to breathe carbon dioxide and make sugars with light, then it is free to do so. If that same organism can survive: great. If it can Thrive: Extraordinary! If it wants to evolve into diverse things like trees, bushes, weeds, algae: Magnificent! If that plant want to become a flesh eating Venus Fly Trap: interesting! Who cares what is done or what things are being, as long as Life is Continued.

And so, Do As You Wish for us humans follows the same pattern. We are free by Nature and Cosmic Principle to do as we wish. There are Billions of us. And so you might wonder: "But if billions of humans are doing anything they want, wouldn't the world be a chaotic and disorderly mess?" No, actually the world is very orderly. The initial input of all those billions of people doing whatever they want, maximizes the diverse potentiality of the output.

Here's what I mean, in our human terms: The ancient Angles and Saxons and Vikings were free to roam about and do as they wished. That freedom caused these people to one day find some island called Britain. And so, from these people you have a diverse number of causal outputs: the English Language, the British Empire, the United States, Hotdogs, Rock & Roll, Ford And His Car Invention, People Walking On The Moon, and so on. None of that would have ever existed if the Angles, Saxons, and Vikings did not have the Natural Freedom to *Do As They Wished*. Wyrd, Karma/Karma. Our actions are the threads of Wyrd that weaves our experiential world into existence. Experiential world here doesn't mean the objective world. I'm not saying our actions created the planet and universe. I'm just saying that the matrix of our experiences is literally woven into existence by our active input into the causal system we exist in. And that causal system must fundamentally be open to any input.

Do As You Wish, means you can be a criminal if you wanted to be one. But since you live in a causal system, your actions will produce several different end results. It might be that your criminal life will make you rich, or your activities in the right environment might produce sheriffs whose job is to put you in jail, like how it happened in the Wild West. Be As You Will, means you can be a dictator and slaughter millions of people if you wanted to. There are no rules.

In fact, your activities as information inputted into the causal system is used to generate diverse potential outputs experienced by others. Chairman Mao might have been a dictator and he might have overseen or ordered the slaughter of millions of people, but his activities did give rise to a number of wyrdful outputs: the disintegration of Manchukuo, the collapse of the Manchu Qing Dynasty, the birth of Taiwan, the birth of an industrialized China. And so on.

You can do whatever you want and be whatever. For instance, you can be an artist. And so, what you do – in the larger context – gradually becomes orderly, where you gravitate towards other artists. You and other artists develop into an artistic subculture. That subculture is an organ and element of human society. That subculture is a means of the perpetuation of Suchness. Meaning that the Suchness of the art that you and your fellow artists produce, along with the habitude/culture you and your fellow artists have developed are held together propinquitously by the coherency of that subculture.

And so, that subculture then has the ability to attract to it those who resonates with your subculture, and it will pass its memes [genes] to others. Any coherent collective such as a family, clan, tribe, folk, organization, religion, culture, nation, is the matrix that “hold” a group of people together, and becomes the means of perpetuation of the people's Suchness: there genes, customs, traditions, rites, bloodlines, language, their weltanschauung, their worldviews, their values, and so on. Such means of perpetuation – like everything in the Matrix of Reality – begins with the simple and fundamental principle of *Doing As You Wish*, or *Being As You Will*, according to your disposition: your Nature, Physis, Dharma.

And so, Boreialism reflects this Most Fundamental Fractal Principle of Existence, and states that as Boreialists your supreme rule in Life is to: Do As You Wish. Be As You Will. Exist In Accordance To Your Disposition. Keeping in mind that if you give a fool just enough rope, he will hang himself; as the saying goes. As people of Noble Quality, Nature, Ethos, & Habitue, we do as we wish: we enjoy life, revel in Life, enjoy the fruits and pleasures mortal existence has to offer. But we act Nobly by disciplining ourselves with Noble Ethics.

Noble Ethics

Boreialism as a Weltanschauung is also incomplete without its own post-modern, post-materialist, ethical philosophy. Like everything in Nature and this Cosmos, Boreialism's ethical philosophy begins with a number of simple fundamental elements, and from the function and interaction of those fundamental elements in context to matrical conditions/situations, a beautiful complexity will develop.

The fundamental elements of Boreialist Noble Ethics are composed of the Classical Cardinal Virtues & The Five Precepts. The Classical Cardinal Virtues are: 1) *Temperance*, 2) *Prudence*, 3) *Justice*, & 4) *Fortitude*. The Five Precepts are: 1) *Honour*, 2) *Loyalty*, 3) *Duty*, 4) *Empathy*, & 5) *Tact*. All our rules of ethics and etiquette, our laws of conduct and ac-

tionable behavior, our system of ethics, our code of honour; written or unwritten, stated or unstated; common law or otherwise, are founded upon and derived from these Nine Noble fundamentals.

One who is Noble in spirit, quality, ethos, Nature, does not need documents, doctrines, affidavits, listing and prescribing a set of rules, laws, and regulations to be followed. And so, whether or not you have natural Noble Ethics is the omen and telling sign of your Nobility or lack thereof.

Understandably and interestingly, the Buddha refers to such things as ethical behavior as “dhamma.” For example Metta is a dhamma in Buddhism. Dhamma is misinterpreted into English as “Doctrine.” Dhamma actually means “Phenomenon.” And, as per the Buddha, for a dhamma to be a genuine dhamma – genuine phenomenon – it must possess certain criteria. Two of those criteria are that dhamma must be Observable and Verifiable.

And so the reason why things like Metta was referred to as a “Phenomenon,” is because Metta should not be a “teaching” you follow, or a rule you try to live by, or a prescription you must obey. It must be an element of your Nature, your Ethos. And being such, Metta must be Observable and Verifiable in your Nature and Ethos by others; in the same exact way that any Natural phenomenon in the Body of Nature must be Observable and Verifiable.

I was explaining to Dante once about a concept in my culture called “Gan Tor,” that’s my best phonetic spelling. Gan means to “Hold” or “Uphold.” The word Tor – pronounced with a hard {T} and sounds exactly like how a Brit would say/read Tor – is how we say the word Dhar(ma).

As I explained to Dante, the way that we learn and practice Buddhism in our culture in which Buddhism is an indigenous aspect of such culture, is very different then how a Westerner usually learns and practices Buddhism. I used the analogy of an archeologist to explain this.

So, to become an archeologist, the first thing you must do is go to school, to learn from books and teachers. And then once you have finished your schooling, you leave all that schooling, books, teachers, written doctrines behind, and you take in the Distilled Essence of what it means to be an Archeologist into yourself, Uphold the Nature/Physis of an archeologist, and you be that archeologist by digging in the ground.

And so, being a Buddhist is the same way in my culture. All the teachings, the things some Buddha said in some book somewhere may initially be needed to show you Buddha Physis/Nature; or Christ-Like Nature, etc. The objective is to distill all that stuff into the Essential Nature, and then you “Hold” that Nature in your chitta, and then you express that Nature, that dharma, in everything that you do, in how you live life. Once you have that Nature/Dharma inside of you, then, all the writings and such are of no importance.

In fact, in most cases, the written stuff becomes a hindrance and stumbling block. But in many cases, for Westerners the written stuff – doctrines, bibles, whatever – becomes not only of central importance, but it also ends up being used to define who is or isn’t a “true” Christian, Buddhist, whatever. Hence: the written stuff is in most cases a hindrance.

For example, as an archeologist you are using an ice pick to remove a bone from its matrix, and your colleague next to you says: “You’re doing your archeology wrong. In college, according to such and such textbook by the authority on archeology, you are told to use a toothbrush. Therefore you’re a fake archeologist.” And so, what really matters is the Nature and Ethos Held/Upheld inside, and the Willful expression of that Nature and Ethos, in how you live life, your modus of mortal being, how you are being human, how you do everything.

I firmly believe that evolution is a Willed process of self-development, according to self-design. In the old days – the days of Darwin & so on – the words “evolve” and “develop” were interchangeable. Evolve coming from the old metaphorical Latin [ex+volvere] meaning to “Un-Roll” “Roll Out” “Expands” “Open Up,” and “Unfold.” A fetus, during fetal Development Unfolds like a budding flower opening up. If I agree with the theory of evolution, it is so agreed in context to the sense of this older usage and meaning of the word “evolve” and not its sense and usage in Modernism’s secular religion of neo-Darwinism.

And so Will Power is at the center of Evolution. Therefore, it is the Power of Will that shall Unfold, Open Up, Develop, your own innate Noble potential into observable and verifiable expression/actualization. And so if humanity is to evolve into something greater and of higher order, it is a Willed process of collective self-development, where we Will-fully elevate ourselves by unfolding our Noble qualities, Nature, and ethos. These Nine Fundaments of our Boreial Noble Ethics are the means and method of that Willed Development.

Temperance: Temperance is the Greatest and Most Noble of virtues. It is the defining mark and sign that differentiates the adept from the novitiate of any sector and aspect of skill and life. No man is great: until he is Tempered. No sword worth anything, until it is Tempered. There is no Strength and Power without this most august of virtues.

Temperance is Self-Control, it is Discipline, it is Moderation. It is when we circumscribe/restrain our passions, wants, emotions, actions, thoughts within the limits of sensibility, commonsense, consideration, and reason. Imagine a circle drawn around your body about two feet in radius: that circle is your Due Limit, beyond which your intense emotions, strong passions, thoughtless actions, mindless words, opinionations, cannot pass. Temperance is to never allow yourself to be excessive with anything; do as you wish, but always in Moderation. To be tempered is the difference between being Master of your own thoughts, emotions, actions, and words; and being Mastered by them and their end results.

This virtue can even be found in an adept monk or ascetic or Brahmin. Samadhi, is a general form of meditation where you bring your thoughts, emotions, and actions under control. Picture in your mind a wagon and three horses: to move that wagon, to drive it, to be Master of that wagon you first must control those three horses by yoking [yoga] them to the wagon, and controlling them, disciplining them.

Temperance on the battlefield is like the Sniper. This sniper is in a state of Samadhi: he is calm, his every movement, thought, and emotion is controlled, deliberate, and focused. When this sniper pulls his trigger, it is guaranteed to kill. Whereas, the young undisciplined soldier – not being tempered – allows his horses to run wild: allows his thoughts, feeling, and actions to control him. He pulls the trigger of his AK-47 senselessly, aimlessly: without direction, purpose. He acts – pulls that trigger and moves around – not out of Wisdom and Deliberateness, but out of fear. He is mastered by that fear. That fear arises from his uncontrolled thoughts, thoughts that randomly run around his mind. And so his untempered state observably makes him weak. Such types are the first to die in battle.

Temperance can be seen in the Master of a kung fu style of martial arts. During a fight, the master is in a state of Samadhi: he is calm, his every movement, thought, emotion, action is focused and deliberate. If he even moves his eyes to shifts his gaze, it is deliberate and purposeful. The master observes his opponent more than he moves and acts. He has the ability to discipline and control his faculty of empathy where he can sense the future moves of his opponent, to anticipate such. If he punches, it's guaranteed to make an impact. Whereas, the young undisciplined fighter – not being tempered – allows his thoughts, feelings, and actions to control him. He swings his arms senselessly, aimlessly: without direction or purpose. He acts and behaves not out of Wisdom and Deliberateness, but out of fear. And that fear controls him.

How or why do our thoughts, feelings, actions, and words control us? Karma is the answer: because these things produce into being reactions and consequences. Picture in your mind a spider. This spider does not know how to wisely and effectively use its ability to spin webs, and being so, it entraps itself in its own web. And so each end result, each causal reaction, each consequence of our untampered thoughts, feelings, actions, and words are threads of a web that become entangled. And in that entangled wyrdful web, the untampered person becomes trapped, succumbing to what he senselessly put into motion. There is a saying in English that goes: "Give a fool just enough rope and he will hang himself." It's true, if you understand what I'm trying to say.

And so being Tempered is very much like a wise person who knows the causal Nature of an ocean. This wise person is walking along the surface of this ocean. He understands that the slightest force can cause the surface of the ocean to produce waves. And those waves will in turn push him to and fro, throw him around, and even crush him. And so he tempers his thoughts, emotions, actions, and words. And he moves along that surface very carefully, deliberately, with focus, with control. This reminds me of a time long ago when I took some LSD, and when I was tripping, the sidewalk

and ground felt like soft jello. Every step I took, felt like it make the jello wiggle, rippling with waves, which caused me to fall down. After falling down a few times, I wisely said to myself: “Okay... I have to move very, very slowly.” I must have looked ridiculous, but at least I was tempered!

An untampered leader is a weak leader. In this context, being “tempered” has two pragmatic meanings. It means first that the leader himself is master of his own thoughts, feelings, passions, wants, actions, and words. And secondly it means that his power as leader is tempered, controlled, disciplined by an independent agency, such as a senate or supreme court or constitution, or whatever. Temperance here means that such leader must be held accountable for his untampered actions, otherwise, his untampered Nature jeopardizes the security, wellbeing, and interests of the Nation and its people.

The actual secret to Power is Temperance. It sounds silly, but it is a fractal principle in Nature and the Cosmos. The easiest example is the difference between a diamond and a lump of coal. You here have the same carbon atoms. The difference is that in the diamond, the carbon atoms are “tempered,” meaning they are disciplined and coherently structured, where each carbon atom has a strict place in the structure. Whereas with the coal, its carbon atoms exist in a very “liberal” state, where the atoms go anywhere, there is no order, no structure. And we see with this case that a diamond is predictably far more stronger than coal.

Lasers are another example. The photons of a laser are strictly structured in a coherent beam. When you do this with water, where you force a stream of water into a very disciplined and coherent beam, that water can also cut through steel. Another example would be an army: it has structure, coherency; every warrior has a strict duty and place in the corp. And that army then has the Power to manifest and execute its collective Will, where such army has the literal potency to alter and shape nations and empires to its Will. Another example would be the difference between matter and organic matter. Organic matter is so potent, it is alive. Another example would be a unicellular organism and a multicellular organism. On earth, the most evolved and powerful organisms are the multicellular ones. To be multicellular means that your constituent cells have structure, coherency, order, discipline, strict function.

This fractal principle is clear as daylight in the arena of Nations and political entities. Coherent and well-disciplined European Kingdoms had an easy time conquering Nations in Africa, the America, because the people in such places were incoherent, mal-structured, disorderly, prone to being divisible [divisive in Nature & ethos]. Divide & Conquer, remember? So clearly one set of political nations had greater Power than the other.

If it weren’t for the orderly and disciplined nature of galaxies and our solar system, we humans wouldn’t actually exist. The Cosmos would be very different if stars and planets could just fly around anywhere and everywhere, like billiard balls. Order, Discipline, and Control must exist! And so, the Cosmos can be seen to use Natural laws to Temper, discipline, and control itself. Clearly, Mother Nature is supremely Tempered, and from that Temperance, She has the Power of Creation. As above: so below. Macrocosm: microcosm.

Prudence: Prudence comes from the Latin Prudentia, meaning “foreseeing, foresight, sagacity.” Prudence is when Wisdom & Intelligence guides your expressed thoughts, emotions, actions, and words. Temperance restrains those things within their due limit. But you must at some point act, feel, think, and speak. And when you do so, you act, feel, think, and speak flanked by Wisdom on one side and Intelligence on the other.

The easiest way to explain in practical detail what Prudence looks like in practice is to use chess. In a game of chess with an opponent, you are restrained and controlled by temperance. Your desire to win, is controlled; you are calm and focused. Before you move your piece, you think hard, you consider your opponent’s piece placements, figure out his possible future moves, determine what you want to accomplish, and then you make a move in line with that end accomplishment you had in mind. That’s Prudence, where wisdom and intelligence guides and influences your actions, thoughts, deliberations, and intentions.

As a young child, I watched the Mahabharata with my little Mom. I loved the whole thing. It's a hugely long series of probably hundreds of episodes, and it was dubbed in Khmer. My little Mom at the time wanted to better understand her cultural roots, so she made me watch the epic series with her for weeks and weeks and months.

Unfortunately, both me and my little Mom did not understand enough Khmer to fully know what exactly was going on all the time! Strangely, my little Mom would periodically ask me: "What did he say? What's that mean? What's going on?" And I'd say back: "I don't know? It's your language!" But I like sitting around the old people in my family when they talk, and so since most of the old men were or are monks, I was able to understand religious words and concept in the series, so I explained what I knew of such things to my little Mom, during the movie.

There was in one of the episodes a blind prince who had become King of Hastinapura, named Dhritarastra. He relied on his many wives to lead him places around the palace. He also relied on the wise people around him to narrate for him what was happening in his Kingdom so that he can run his Kingdom, since he wasn't able to see such things himself.

Analogously, the Blind King is the Conscious Executive Mind: the decision maker. The conscious executive mind is blind. It depends on the five senses to feed it information about the external mortal world. It would be fooling for this blind king to make decisions only with information from the five senses. The conscious executive mind must also rely on Prudence, which is composed of: Practical Wisdom, Intelligence, and Foresight.

Practical Wisdom is when we have applied our knowledge, or acted, and from that action or applied knowledge, we gain an understanding of the Ways/Wise things work. To be "wise" about something, means that you understand the "ways" that such something works. For example, you experience a harsh winter in olden times. During that winter many people in your village die, and you starved, but made it through the winter. And so because of that direct experience, you become wise about such harsh winters, where you now prepare as best as you can for the coming winter.

Wisdom has a huge Natural domain. First there is the knowing and understanding of human Nature, individual and collective. Then there is the knowing and understanding of the physis/nature of Nature, which in itself is a tremendous reservoir of knowledge and understanding. The study of the physis/nature of Nature and its parts, their individual functions, and their collective inter-functions is called Natural Philosophy. And that Natural Philosophy has subdivisions such as: natural science, mechanical science [technological ingenuity], social science, economic science, medical science, cybernetics, philosophy proper, politics, jurisprudence, etc, and so on. To understand the ways of all of this takes a lifetime, even several lifetimes.

Intelligence here means "rational and critical thinking." With the same winter analogy, "intelligence" means that because of your previous experiences of these harsh winters. You develop the capacity to think rationally and critically, where you consider how long the winter season is. You are able to calculate and estimate how much firewood last you for the next winter. You learn to preserve meat and vegetables, you learn to make warmer clothing. You learn to re-structure your home so that you have some kind of heating apparatus in the center of your little house so that such heat radiates outward.

Foresight is the higher octave of critical thinking, where you are able to see the wyrdful permutations of your actions and their fruit, the actions and fruit of others, the patterns of change that happens to all things in Nature. And in seeing such wyrdful permutations, you are able to capture a snapshot of a future timeframe in your mind.

We can use chess again to bring in needed detail. Critical thinking in context to chess is when you are when you think to yourself: "If I move there, his knight piece can capture my piece." It's taken Mother Nature an awesome amount of time to get you as a creature of intelligence to even be able to have that "simple" thought. Foresight is beyond critical thinking. Foresight in context to chess is when you have the high capacity to consider and intuit the wyrdful [karmic] moves and permutations of pieces in relation to Time-Flow.

In the old days, I used a big goofy invented word to point at this type of change and permutation of pieces/things in relation to Time-Flow. It was 'Chronomorphosis,' which was a conjunction of the lexemes "chronos" [time] and "metamorphosis." These days I use terms like "aeonic insight," and "aeonic perspective" to mean the same thing. Ae-

onic Insight essentially meaning: the Prudential insights, intimations, and presentiments we have of and in relation with the slow and gradual flux and change of aeons; where “aeon” here [as I use it] means a *large span of time*. And then ‘aeonic perspective’ would simply mean the point of view, or vantage point, or vector, of seeing things from the perspective of such aeonic insight, and then acting and behaving accordingly.

When you fully understand the essence and meaning of Prudence, in relation to mortal existence, and you fully understand that all things that exist have their suchness/quiddity because of their matrical environment, then you will one day understand that your intelligence level, your capacity of mind, are shaped and influenced by your matrical environment.

Justice: Balance, is the key word of Justice. The Virtue of Justice is when you are able to Balance your own needs and interests with the needs and interests of others. Mind you, there are two different kind of “justice” which are actually related and in essence, the same thing. There is the justice associated with jurisprudence, and the Virtue of Justice. I’ll talk about the justice of law and order later.

Justice is when you are a mother and you have a baby, and you are able to give some time to care for your own needs and interests, but you can also give some time to actually care for your baby. It’s a simple concept. If you are the father of a baby, and you lack the ability to consider and meet the needs and support the interest of the child you helped make, where you only think of your own needs and interests, neglecting your child, then we say that your actions and behavior in relation to that child is “unjustified.” Meaning that there is an imbalance. But some people might say: “Oh, but who cares about the needs of a child. Why is justice needed?” Well, it just so happens that without a mother, father, child, you don’t have the nucleus of what we call a “human family.”

So we’ll use a different example. In this example, you are living in ancient times and in the forest. You understand that it’s very difficult, if not impossible, to survive on your own. Because not only do you have to find food to eat, and shelter, but you must also protect yourself from wild animals. It goes against the interests of Mother Nature to have you as a human being live alone; and so you will seek a tribe to belong to.

Once you are accepted into a tribe, then you must not only care for yourself and actualize your needs, but now you must give up some of your time and effort in meeting the needs and interests of others in that tribe, and of the tribe itself as a collective entity. Why must you give some of your time and effort to meet the needs and interests of this tribe? Because: 1) your justified actions help keep that tribe together as a cybernetic collective & 2) your own survival and thrivability depends on it.

In the Orient, the concept of “Justice” is called “Harmony.” As in the Harmony of Heaven & Earth. What’s it mean when in the Orient they say to “live in harmony with heaven & earth?”

To live in harmony with earth, means how you exist and live as a human being, is justified with the land you live in. The land exists in a certain condition, where it has rivers, mountains, forests, and so on. All those aspects of your environment exists as a whole operating system, and when that system works right, the land is healthy. And so as human beings, you build your towns and homes and structures in harmony with those rivers, mountains, and forests, in such a way where that you do not disturb the Tao of the Land. Your towns when in proper harmony with the Tao of the land seems to be an actual extension of the land itself. Which is the essential meaning of a “Zen Garden” right? A Zen Garden is man-made, but it is made in Harmony with the Tao of the environment, and so it looks to be like a seamless extension of the environment. And so justice exists between your needs as human beings and the needs of the land.

In Brazil we can see the opposite. Firstly you can see that humans in this region just find a place, bulldoze everything and build a giant city there. Secondly, you see that farmers and ranchers just burn down whole sections of jungle to make farms and cattle ranches. What is it called when your actions and behavior are devoid of the consideration of the needs and interests of something or someone other than yourself? It’s called “injustice” or “unjustified action/behavior.” And so, predictable, there are negative and destructive consequences for living out of Harmony with the land: you have the extinction of many animal species since their natural habitats have been turned into cities. If key

species of an ecosystem's food chain go extinct, you then jeopardize the cybernetic health, wellbeing, and existence of that ecosystem itself.

Living in "Harmony with Heaven," means that you understand that Heaven [the Cosmos] has its own species of Tao, its own Way of Things, its own "law and order" which governs it. Not just natural laws, but also such things as: fate, wyrd, destiny, dharma, Causality [karma].

If you were born with a dharma to be an excellent warrior, and you don't fulfill that dharma, then not only do you undermine your own strength and potential, but you also undermine the strength and potential of your people/nation because as an excellent warrior, you would have helped keep your people and nation safe, helped it realize its interests and needs, help it prosper, helped it increase its wellbeing, and thence, the wellbeing of your people.

If you were destined to be a musician, writer, sage, politician, accountant, criminal, whatever: then actualize that destiny, because it was meant to be. You might not always understand the reasonings behind Heaven's decree, but it was meant to be, and it serves a cybernetic purpose: a purpose bigger than yourself, no matter how small your wyrdful skill seems. The motherboard of a computer needs the function of the big electronical components as well as the tiniest ones. Living out of Harmony with the Tao of Heaven, causes what we call in Buddhism: Dukkha. Dukkha is when a big rock is in a stream. That big rock impedes the flow of that stream, where it causes a disturbance. And such disturbances in turn create into being difficulties, turmoil, unrest, agitation, disorder.

Justice in context to jurisprudence is when your actions or behavior are "unjustified" in relation to the needs and interests of the cybernetic collective as an entity. So for example, we can use the ideational origin of the word "cybernetics," which is a sailing ship and the piloting of that ship. For a ship to function properly, every man and crewmen needs to do their job, perform their duty. In turn, when the whole pirate ship works, every pirate prospers. And so, as a crew member of that ship, you have to learn to balance your own personal needs and interests, with the needs and interest of that pirate ship as a collective enterprisal entity.

And so, when the Captain orders everyone to their stations to do their duties, and you refuse to follow orders and continue taking your nap, you have committed insubordination, which is a breach in the law and order of the ship. And if found guilty of such, you will walk the plank and be shark food. Why? Because your inability to follow orders, to perform your duty when you are called to duty, jeopardizes not only the cybernetic functionality of the ship, but the wellbeing of your fellow crewmen as well. And so your behavior and conduct is therefore *unjustified*: in *dis-harmony* with the needs and interests of the ship as a cybernetic collective.

You were an astronaut with other astronauts on one of the first explorative missions on Mars. Your food, water, and energy is rationed to last you and your fellow explorers an exact number of months. If you use up more food, water, and energy than what has been rationed, you have committed an *injustice*. Meaning that your actions, behavior, and conduct are selfish/imbalanced where they disregard and jeopardize not only the mission, but also the life and wellbeing of yourself and your fellow explorers.

You murder your neighbor. And so you go to court for that murder. You aren't being taken to court because of some "eye for an eye" rule, otherwise the victim's family would be allowed to kill one of your family members. The reason why you have been taken to court is because the State as an Entity has its own cybernetic needs and interests, and you have acted in dis-accord, in dis-harmony, in an unjustified manner to the needs and interests of the State.

The State as a cybernetic organism needs Population Resource. It also needs wellbeing for its population recourse. And so its interest as a cybernetic organism is to maintain a status quo in which its cellular units [people] are well and safe, and unagitated. Therefore, your conduct disrupts that status quo which risks the wellbeing and way things function in your city. This applies to any social order as a functioning, coherent, cybernetic system. If you were a crewman on a ship, and you murdered a fellow crew, and you were not dealt with, you could cause fear in other crewmen and they might not want to be working on that ship. Murdering a shipmate also disrupts the way that ship functions because the

crewman you killed had a specialized duty. For a social order to work properly and to stay cybernetically coherent, there must exist rules and social contracts: written or unwritten, spoken or unspoken.

It will be hard for some people to understand or accept that. It's very easy for me to understand and accept this, because when I was in high school my friends and I put together our own tagger crew. I really do suggest people to join a group or organization of some type for a year at least. In our tagger crew, fighting between crew members is not allowed. If there is a fight, we intercede and stop it. Why? It's a simple reason: because that kind of behavior upsets the cybernetic wellbeing of the collective, in different ways, which jeopardizes the functionality and existence of the crew.

On the other hand, the American Revolution the American rebels conducted against the British Empire was justified. Why? Well because basically the Government way out in England taxed the colonialists in America, but the colonialists were not represented in government. As a king or as a government, if you are acting and behaving to only your own interests and needs, where you neglect and disregard the needs and interests of your people, that is also injustice! Injustice, no matter who or where it is coming from upsets the equilibrium [harmony] of the social order as a cybernetic organism. Even when the rebels amassed an army, the government all the way out in England still didn't act and behave and conduct itself in a Just manner. Instead the British Empire fought back. The revolution was a justified war. Why?

Picture in your mind a pendulum or scales [a balance you weigh things with]. When the pendulum is at rest, and when the scales are balanced, they are in a "Justified" state, a state of harmony, a state of Balance. If the pendulum swings far to the left, or the left scale of the balance outweighs the right scale, then there is an imbalance, right? And if there is an imbalance, the system will degrade in function and coherency progressively, until things break down and become defunct.

And so what do you do to fix this problem? You must apply *Dialectical* Force to that pendulum! You have to use Counter Force against the left swing of the pendulum in order to center the pendulum again. If the left scale of a balance outweighs the right one, then you have to apply *Dialectical* Pressure to the right scale, in order to bring the scales back in a state of Balance.

And so, with political systems, if the system is malfunctioning where its actions are unjustified, then as a people, we have every "right" to apply Dialectical Pressure/Force to that system, in order to bring it back into balance. Once you have brought the system into a balanced state with your Dialectical Pressure, you then either fix the issues so that such imbalance doesn't happen again, or you Synthesize a new or alternative system. Which was what the American Rebels did. Thesis, Antithesis, Synthesis.

I should clarify myself quickly: what the American Rebels did was not thievery and plunder. With cases such as the French Revolution, the Red Revolution in the olden Russian Empire, and Imperial China, those were acts of thievery and plunder. Because the common populous rose up and stole a country generations of royal, noble, and warriors forged and created with their blood and sweat.

The British Empire's royals, nobles, and warriors had not yet invested any time in the New World to make the Americas an actual integral part of the corpus of the collective socio-political super-organism. In other words, the County of Kent and the American New World do not have the same suchness to the collective organism's body. Kent is an integral historical, ancestral part of this thing called "England." America during those times was land the thing called "England" found. That's one difference. The other difference is that, eventually the British Empire gave the American Rebels their independence. Who gave the commoners in the French revolution and the peasants of the Communist revolutions in Russia and China their independence?

This brings us to the next example about what Justice is, and what it looks like in practice. I love studying history. When I study history, I like to try and recreate the mental landscape of people back during those times, to try and see how they may have seen things. When you study history the way I do, you will eventually run into a group called the Freemasons. I became interested in this group when I learned from studying American history that many of the Founding

Fathers belonged to this group. And so, I wanted to know more about this group, so I can see what it teaches: this way, I would be able to recreate the mental landscape of those Founding Fathers; to see how they saw things. Fortunately, I have Masons in my family, and at my uncles' homes they have many books on the subject.

I was reading one such book on Masons once. It was about interesting true stories that showed how Freemasonry worked, even in war. One story took place during the American Revolution. During this time a British soldier was sent to spy on rebels and bring back intelligence. So this British soldier secretly made it into a city of American Rebels and he crawled up a military building, and hid himself in a crevasse in the ceiling of this military building. That night a bunch of Rebel soldiers used this building to hold a secret meeting.

The Rebel soldiers that night were a Military Lodge of Masons, and they were holding one of their Masonic meetings. Well, unbeknownst to the British soldier spying, termites had eaten the wood that made the ceiling, which he was laying on! And so, the ceiling broke and the British soldier fell right into the group of Rebel soldiers! Perhaps under normal circumstances the Rebel soldiers would have killed the British soldier spying on them. But in this case, the British soldier was himself a Mason. And so, instead of harming the British soldier, the rebel soldiers help the British soldier out of the city in secret, gave him some money, and sent him on his way safely back to his people!

Another cool story took place during this same time period. A White man had been captured by a group Indians. I can't remember what tribe they were, I'm thinking Iroquois. The Indians were going to scalp the White man, so they tied him up to a tree, to wait for the warrior to come with the weapon they use to scalp people with. During this time, some Indian tribes supported the British, and some supported the Rebels. And so if you were a Rebel and Indian tribes loyal to the British captured you, they would kill you.

So the warrior with the weapon came to scalp the captured White man, and before the Indian warrior scalped him, the White man screamed out a Masonic distress call. The warrior – Providentially – was a Mason, because the chief of this particular tribe had become one. And so the warrior untied his White Brother, and helped him escape to return safely back to his people.

The last cool story takes place during the American Civil War. During this time you had the Yankees from the north and the Rebels from the south fight each other as bitter enemies. I've always had an emotional attachment to the South [the Confederate States] and their olden way of life and beautiful Culture. My favourite movie of all time is "Gone With The Wind." It's one of those movies which you can watch over and over and never get bored or tired of it. I feel like slapping Scarlett for being infatuated with Ashley Wilkes, because Rhett was the perfect man for her! He loved her, he was a gentleman with great manners, and he was rich! I wish America had that beautiful Southern Culture. But anyways.

So, during the American Civil War, the two sides would fight out in the battle fields. Very often the commanding officers on both sides during these battles were Masons. And so, during the night, many times, the commanding officers from both sides – enemies during the day – met inside tents to drink with each other and be friends. When they enter that tent, they left their war and political differences outside.

Jesus once, famously, said: "Give what is Caesar's to Caesar and what is God's to God." And in that statement, Jesus expressed perfectly the meaning of Justice in practice. As a Christian, you practice the virtue of Justice where you render to God what is his: your devotion, your affection, your obedience to his laws, your loyalty. But you balance this by rendering to Caesar what is his: your loyalty, your obedience to his laws, your support of his needs and interests [the needs of the State Caesar represents].

And we see this practice of Justice in those stories about the Masons. In the story about the British soldier who was spying: the British soldier owed his allegiance and loyalty to his King and Nation, and the Rebels owed their allegiance and loyalty to their leader and cause. As soldiers, both the British soldier and the Rebel soldiers owe their duty of war to their militaries. And so, as such, they must perform their duties and stay true to their loyalties. But the British soldier

and Rebels were also Masons. And so they Balanced or Justified their actions according to circumstances and situations, where the Rebels were able to consider and attend to the needs and interests of their British brother.

The same with the Indian and the White man. The Indian owed his loyalty to his people, the White man owed his loyalty to his people. But The Indian was able – Noble – enough to justify his actions by considering and attending to the needs and interests of his White Brother.

The same with the case of the Civil War. During the day, the commanding officers on both sides, tried to fight a gentlemanly war. Each set of commanding officers owed their loyalties to their people, government, and so on. But they had the capacity – Nobility – to suspend their enemyship during the night, where they drank as friends.

I brought up this subject because if for example America got into a war with Russia or China, as a Boreialist, what side would you be on, or what would you do, since the nations at war are Northern Nations. Jesus gave the answer actually.

You justify your actions as a Noble person. Give your allegiance and loyalty to your respective nation, and if you are a soldier, fight dutifully for your nation. But fight as a Noble Gentleman/Lady, with Honour, because the people you will be killing are fellow Northerners. If you kill, do so quickly and humanely so as to cause as little pain and suffering as possible. If they surrender, then treat them kindly with dignity, becoming of a Noble person. If a soldier of the other side is wounded, then be Noble and provided for the injured soldier medical attention; understanding fully well, that as a soldier, he is only performing his duties, and staying true to his loyalties; as you are. And allow the other side to retrieve and bury their dead with dignity.

Be tempered, where your actions and views aren't influenced by war rhetoric and propaganda, where you wildly hate Americans, Russians, or Chinese. You are simply performing a duty [of war]. When the war is over, your duty of war is over, and so, those American, Russian, or Chinese soldiers and people are no longer "enemies." They are fellow Northerners.

If in battle you find out somehow that your opponent is a fellow Boreialist, and he knows you are one also, then be Noble and gentlemanly [or lady-like] enough to justify your actions, and treat each other accordingly, with dignity and respect. It will be useful in future if Boreialists had a way [or different ways] of letting other Boreialists know we were fellow Boreialists. For different reasons; favouritism and nepotism to be specific.

Justice is a simple concept, if you understand the ideas of Balance & Harmony. Justice is crucial because it is the "glue" that holds any social order together. If you are selfish and don't have the ability to consider and attend to the needs and interests of your wife, husband, children, siblings, parents, then a family falls apart. If you can't be balance where you can attending to your own needs with the needs of people in your community, then such community falls apart. If you can't balance your needs with the needs of your Nation, then your nation falls apart. It's that simple.

Fortitude: Valor. Endurance. It is the great catalyst of Mortal Change: development/evolution. To Out-Stand Adversity, with Courage, Resolve, and Determination. To bear your cross. *"Take up your cross and follow me."* To patiently struggle. There is no Pathei-Mathos without the Fortitude to out-stand, to out endure the adversities, struggles, and challenges of Mortal Life.

In ancient times, even long before Jesus, in India there were two schools of thought regarding the acquisition of knowledge, understanding, wisdom, and insights. The Vedic schools believed that the way to spiritual knowledge was through gurus and the reading of books [Vedas]. The heterodox school of thought were called the Shramana, from the word Shram, meaning to Struggle. The Shramana believed that only by placing yourself directly into the Current of Life, and Struggling, enduring the adversities of Mortal Existence, can one truly come to the genuine knowledges, understanding, wisdom, and insights about Life, the World, and Self.

By design, Mortal Existence is hard. We spend our short mortal existence struggling against an ever flowing current of adversity from every direction my unborn brothers and sisters; only to be cut down and die in the end. There is an esoteric insight in that reality/realism of mortal existence: that Mother Nature & Father Time are not making *You* stronger;

rather, they are insuring the Next Generation that will come out of you, will be stronger, more Capable, than the previous generations.

You are merely a means – an Upaya as we say in Buddhism – for the Progressive Development of your species. A means, a conduit, a nexus, of Evolution. It is because of our ancient proto-human ancestors who spent their short mortal lives struggling against the adversities of life, that We exist as we are – as intelligent and Capable as we enjoyable are – today. It is because of our Northern Ancestors who Out Stood, who Endured the Ice Age, and the harsh winters, that we Northerners of today, are as we are: with the Optimal Physis and Capacity of Mind that we possess. What makes us Superior are those who lived before us, who had the Fortitude to patiently endure till the end; till their end.

And so, when you one day fully understand what I just tried to explain, you will understand that it is your Duty, which you owe to Mother Nature and your future people, that you take up your Cross and patiently Endure that ever flowing current of Shram. Take up Arms, and with Valor and evolutive purpose, Fight as a warrior, for your people and Nation. Take up your dharma, your wyrd, whatever they might be, and struggle to master them: as each wyrd – no matter how seemingly small – serves a greater purpose. For, only as a Conduit of Change, possessed of Fortitude, can the Next Generation, your future Race and Nation, evolve towards greater potentiality, greater capacity, and greater states of being.

Fortitude doesn't simply mean "strength" or to be "strong & fit." That's not what we're talking about. Fortitude is the mental, emotional, and psychological strength to face problems, difficulties, challenges, and adversity with courage, resolve, determination, and will power. And so, what does not kill you, makes you stronger. Therefore, as you endure and struggle in the spirit of Fortitude, you grow mentally, emotionally, and psychologically stronger. Hence: evolution or progressive development. *The Will to Power, der Wille zur Macht*; channeling force [kraft] via Will Power into the process of the Sublimation of oneself [self-becoming/overcoming], upward, towards higher octaves, higher order, greater Potential: towards a Nobler Self, a Nobler Race, and thence a Nobler Civilization.

I love to write. It's pleasurable. I've always had an interest in writing, but I lacked the ability to write. It was a statement I had read long ago that inspired me to begin the process of learning how to write. The statement was: "The pen is mightier than the sword." When I encountered that statement, I pictured in my mind a competition/battle between Jesus and Genghis Khan. It was a battle to see who can manifest the largest and most humanly influential Empire! On one team, you had some random son of a carpenter named Jesus and his twelve friends, and later came an army of pen wielding sages and popes. On the other team, you had a war lord, and a massive sword wielding army.

Genghis Khan's team was efficient and quick. In a matter of years, he and his great army materialized the earth's vastest empire. And just as quickly as it manifested, it fell apart and made no real lasting impact on humanity. The team led by Jesus, took their time, like the turtle in a race with a rabbit. Enduring, enduring, enduring. It amazes me that the Words of one man, powered by aeonic fortitude, can be so Powerful as to influence 2 billion human beings; as to materialize countless nations, cultures, kingdoms, and empires; as to last 2000 years. Such power; this thing we call Fortitude: to out-stand adversity and endure across time, to patiently, and Consistent, Strive against all odds, all opposition, all antagonism. I saw that – the power of the pen and the Word – and I said to myself: "Wow! I want that!"

And so I started to write. My greatest initial problem was that I dropped out of high school, for several reasons, and so I did not know how to actually write anything, essays, whatever. I didn't know how to articulate myself. I didn't know how to convert my thoughts into writings. And I actually – in all honestly – had no thoughts in my mind anyways to write and articulate! But I know – from so many experiences – that all you have to do is Resonate your intentions then take the first steps towards your goal, and Providence will take care of the rest, and will guide you wyrdfully, to your end destination.

So it's very much like being a young kid who wants to be a warrior, and so you pick up a twig, pretend your twig is a sword, and you just clumsily swing your stick. And sometimes, during those initial moments, as you swing, you hit yourself. And for me, beginning the process of writing was just like that. I clumsily swung words around, and usually I'd "hit myself" where people reacted negatively with what I had written or reacted critically, and rightly so.

One early criticism I got was that my posts [early writings] were short and meaningless. And getting such types of critical remarks during such a tender time of wanting and wishing to be a writer hurts, like a bee sting. But I treated every critical remark as a sign that told me how to Better myself. How to Overcome myself.

Actually, bee stings and ant stings are nothing for me. When I was little, I used to catch bees and keep them as pets in jars. We had a large back yard with lots of wild flowers [weeds]. I'd catch the bees as they were on those flowers drinking nectar, with my thumb and finger. Each time I caught one they'd sting my thumb! It hurts very badly the first few times. But then, I noticed that when a bee stung me, its stinger dislodged from its body and was pumping something into my thumb.

So from that, I learned to pull out the stinger as soon as possible. From catching so many bees and being stung so many times – enduring the pain – I built up a tolerance for bee stings. I caught big ants with my fingers as well, to make antfarms; after seeing that Peewee Herman had an antfarm! From enduring the pain of the ant stings, I built up a tolerance for them, where they didn't actually hurt; they inched.

And so, I saw those people who antagonized and criticized me as being like bees and little ants. I don't mind their stings, I use those stings to Better myself, and I endure them, and eventually grow a tolerance for them. I told myself that all those antagonists and critics can do is sting. Which is very telling isn't it? Bees and ants don't sting unless you get too close to them and their domain of interest, as a means of preservation of self and/or interests. I also told myself back then that in time, when I get better at writing, I'll catch those antagonists and critics like I caught those bees; or I'll just step on them.

So I persevered. Striving and reaching for that idealistic goal of being a good writer. Half of it is an inner urge to be a writer. It's a strong inner urge. The other half is the struggle and striving to make that inner urge a reality. To reach for that Dream. And gradually, clumsily, I got slight better and better as time went by. I'd give myself goals. Like I'd tell myself I have to make my essay at least 10 pages long, and I have to write at least one essay a month.

When you think you have overcome adversity, new levels of adversity comes your way. As I got better at writing, more articulate with my ideas and thoughts, I became more Noticeable. It's like being popular, and so because you are noticeable many people talk shit about you and antagonize you. The more you are Noticeable, the greater the degree of people hating on you and antagonizing you. The common, indistinguishable mass some of us arise from, does not like it when a person strives to become distinguished from their mass of nothingness, their mass of the same opinions, the same views, the same way of life, the same minimalistic worldmodels, the same materialism. They hold you down, like fetters on your ankle. They hold you down, like zombies in a pit holding you down, fearing you might come to life and crawl out of the pit, to experience Life, fearing that your eyes might see what is Beyond the veil of mortal Life.

And so for me, I felt like I was a dog with a chain around my neck. And the more I struggle at striving and reaching for that goal of writing better, distinguishing myself, the more people hold onto the chain around my neck and pull me back. In front of me, just a foot away, is a bowl of food. And so it is the Hunger, the urgent yearning, the determination, the Want of the Soul, the Will to Become, which drives you to pull on that chain and struggle with all your might towards that proverbial bowl of food, enduring the force of the chain pulling on your neck. One millimeter at a time, forward. That's Fortitude, and it is the very same force that drives biological evolution.

The Force of Adversity in nature is the greatest blessing Mother Nature has given to living things. Without it, there can be no evolution. It is the force of evolution itself. It is like in ancient times, a creature first comes out of the ocean to colonize land for the first time, in aeons. The environmental condition of the land acts as an immense factor of adversity and antagonism to the creature. And that creature endures that adversity, and Strives to adapt. Out of "hunger," a Want of the Soul, The *Will to Become*, something new, something with greater potential, higher capacity, and of higher order.

The Essence of Fortitude and the Force of Adversity are the very dynamism of evolution. Never stop Striving and Reaching forwards towards *The Ideal*, or you will succumb to the inertia of mundane mediocrity and drown in that indistin-

guishable mass. Like how Artax sank into the mud of the Swamp of Sadness. I cried during that scene when Atreyu was struggling to free Artax from the mud. When I was little, I had a crush on Atreyu.

I like Realism – what is Real – but what most of us denote to be “Real” is Superficial and Mundane. There is more to existence than what we denominate as being “Real.” My contention with ‘Realism’ is that one can get easily comfortable and *used* to it. You want to be flexible with your –isms and paradigms. Be a realist when you need to be grounded to study Nature, and to see things with clarity. Be an Idealist when you need to evolve.

I have a homeless friend named Jeremy who is in his 30s. There was a time when he tried to get off the streets, but he stopped trying. I asked him why he stopped trying one day, and he said to me: “Because I got *used* to being homeless.” Many animals get comfortable and used to their environment and state of being, and so they never evolve much. Like crocodiles and alligators, which have been the same since the age of the dinosaurs. Don’t ever get comfortable with yourself or used to your situation, lot in life, or state of being. Strive forward towards Sublimation.

The interaction of Fortitude with Adversity is the dynamism that is responsible for the existence of Homo Sapiens as a species. Not only are we talking about some ancestral primate struggling against Life’s force of adversity, but such adversity is fractal, where male primates had to struggle against the adversity of competing males to be Alphas. Only the Alpha males sired the next generation. Such that what proto-humans our species arose from literally came into being because of fortitude, because of Alpha males enduring adversity, and because they were successful at striving, at reaching for greater potential; more successful than others around them. They Distinguished themselves from the indistinguishable sea of mediocre genes. It’s the Superior genes that pushes Nature evolutionarily forward towards greater capacity and higher order.

Our world order, and our Nations of today, have their suchness because of the people and armies who were forged by Fortitude, who strived and reached for the Idealistic New. Those who weren’t happy with the current state of things, who saw, felt, intuited that there can exist greater potential and higher order! And so in this context, Armies have been a people and nation’s greatest instrument of evolutive change/progression.

Nowhere else is Cybernetic Order so beautifully expressed than in the military. With its perfect crystalline social structure, its exactness of hierarchy, its Leadership Principle where every subordinate officer is loyal to and follows the order of their top commanding officer, its power to execute collective will. I love watching big military marches. Unfortunately very few nations these days have large military marches and parades.

These liberal democracies lack any sense of Nationalism, and so it’s predictable that they would have no interest in displaying the pride and power of their militaries. There is a reason why liberal democracies don’t engage in such activities. Because such things as Nationalism and military pageantries removes the attention of the citizen away from the arbitrary political parties in power, where their hearts/chittas become captivated by – psychically attuned to – the actual egrege/volksgeist of the Nation: the True Power of the Nation.

The Military is the most beautiful aspect of a nation. In these militaries, we see Fortitude fractally in both the individual warrior and in the collective corpus. The military is the main conduit for a nation to manifest its will in the mortal earthly arena. It is the organ that manifests and secures the interests of a nation. All the Noble virtues can be found in perfect expression, observation, and verification, in each warrior and in their collective body. There is nothing more beautiful to behold. And nothing more powerful on earth, than the military might of great empires and superpowers.

All things Great, all things and people immortalized, all things that have significantly affected us on the global/species level becomes so because of the power and crystalline cybernetic order of Militaries. Every great world religion – Brahmanism, Christianity, Buddhism, etc – became world religions, affecting/influencing millions and billions of humans, because of the power and order of a people’s Military organ. English, as the first Planetary Language, would not have become such, if it were not for the military organ of the British Empire.

In fact, no lingua franca becomes a lingua franca without the effort of the military. Latin would have been an insignificant dialect of an insignificant people without the Military of the Roman Civilization. Spanish would not have spread so

far around the earth, and would not have been spoken by so many different groups of people had it not been for the Spanish Empire and its military efforts.

Not even the great philosophers and their philosophies would be great or known or immortalized, without the military might and order of Athens, Sparta, Macedonia, Imperial China. Our culture of Jurisprudence and sense of law and order in the West would not exist, had it not been for the military of Rome, spreading the power and influence of Roman Ways. The alphabet I'm using to write this essay: is Roman! That's the power of Fortitude: Valor.

Just like any collective, the quality of that collective is a reflection of the people who make up that collective. And so when you compare our Great Northern militaries of the past and present, with the militaries of those Southerners, you can see the difference. One is clearly – *Clearly* – superior. Which indicates to those of us who are intelligent, that the individual members of such superior militaries are themselves of Higher Order, of Greater Nobility, with Greater Capacity, possessing Greater Cybernetic Awareness. And Mother Nature gifts those with Superior Qualities, forged from long-time Fortitude, the power to influence and direct the whole human species: as any Alpha male in nature.

And so I'm not just talking about some old quaint virtues. I wish you guys saw and understood things the way I do. You can clearly see such things as Temperance, Prudence, Justice, & Fortitude, manifested fractally in these militaries. And you can clearly see the effects, the influence, such virtues have on a global scale – on our human species – when they are properly applied and observed. I'm not just talking hot air about Nobility and of Higher Order. What I am saying is Observable and Verifiable, if you would just Look.

But that's the problem with people today: the Common generic populous has lost sense of epistemology. There doesn't exist an epistemological culture. What I mean is that the Generic Mass no longer knows how or where to obtain Knowledge/Episteme. They get their "knowledge" – what they know – from books, textbooks, and websites on the internet. Or they confuse their *Opinions*, *Beliefs*, and *Views* to be units of knowledge.

The word "Episteme" is being used in this essay to mean a "Unit of Knowledge," in the same sense that a "Gene" is a unit of a Genome, as a "meme" is a unit of a memplex, as a "lexeme" is a unit of a language. An episteme in this sense is the unit of a Corpus of Knowledge and Ancestral Wisdom of a people/person. Thus, in this sense, "epistemology" is the art and science of obtaining, extracting, deriving units of *actual-knowledge* [as opposed to opinions, beliefs, views]; to add to a Corpus of Knowledge.

For one, such sources aren't even primary sources of knowledge. For two: such sources of knowledge comes into existence in the matrix of what we today call "Political Correctness." Which means that if a liberal egalitarian government thinks racism or racialism is politically incorrect, then no Knowledge regarding racialism and race difference is going to be found in any textbook or book! No scientist – who depends on government and corporate grant monies – will support or acknowledge any data contrary to the egalitarian status quo!

Do yourselves a favour and go to the Ultimate and Primary source of Knowledge: Nature/Life. It's called Natural Philosophy: the philosophical study of the Phenomenal World of Experience. Because the Knowledge you will get directly from Nature is Real and unfiltered by political paradigms/agendas, current social sentiments, and mundane materialistic minimalism. It's simple to understand this. Some of these Mundanes are hella stupid in a funny way. You make a statement or present something you Know, and they'll demand: "Oh, cite your sources! What academic egghead have you been reading?" Yeah, I'll cite my sources: a tree in my front yard, ducks, ladybugs, history, the wind, human nature, my vegetable garden, my experiences.

Regarding the confusion of *Opinions* as knowledge, an example would be when you have some person who is a member of some sect or group. This person writes an essay, or makes a speech or lecture presenting his ideas [opinions] about such and such to the other members of the sect or group. And then some other person in that group will stand up and apologetically state the following: "Oh, what that person said or wrote were *his* own opinions and interpretations of our teachings or principles. Thus, what this person may have said or written are not valid as official sect or group teachings."

What exactly is “Knowledge;” as opposed to a theory, opinion, belief, conviction, ideology, ideation, intellection, sentiment, or view; from the perspective of Natural Philosophy? The word “to know” simply means “to become [consciously] aware of something.” When a bird comes into your view, you “know” of the bird’s existence and presence, meaning that such “knowledge” has come into your conscious awareness. So now, the question that we ask as Natural Philosophers is: What can be known?

The answer to that question is: the phenomenal world of experience. The “world,” the “natural order” of phenomena and experience; which we exist in and are a part of; is the ONLY thing knowable. Think of the phenomenal world as a painting. That painting has constitutional elements that make it up: canvas, the wooden thing that holds the canvas, pigment, shapes, forms. If the painting is the only thing Knowable, that those constituent elements of what is Knowable is “Knowledge,” or “Units of Knowledge.” And so, using this painting analogy, if I were to say to you: “you see that red pigment in that painting? Well that red pigment is made out of red ochre.” What I just told you – red pigment made from red ochre – is a unit of knowledge; and not a belief, view, theory, ideation, intellection, conviction, ideology. Why so?

Because what I told you can independently be Observed by you, independently Verified by you, and independently Replicated by you. You can study how that red pigment is made, verify that red ochre is the main ingredient, and replicate the conclusion: that the red pigment is indeed made of red ochre. You may state your replicated conclusion in a different manner and use different words than me, but the conclusion is replicated.

So, “Knowledge” is “that which you can become aware of regarding the Knowable World, Cosmos, Reality.” The word “awareness” meaning coming to know something via your conscious observation, your experiences, and your intuition. And so a “Unit of Knowledge” is then a piece or aspect or constituent of that Knowable World. So then, if it is “Knowable” that means your faculty of Awareness can Observe that which is Knowable, and so therefore others can Verify what you Know, and Replicate what you Know. Because what you know – what is Knowable – is a constituent part of the Knowable World/Cosmos/Reality: the aspect of the World that can be apprehended with your faculty of awareness [PL: viññāṇa]. And so, things like opinions, sentiments, beliefs, convictions, views, theories, ideologies, etc, are not real aspects of the Knowable World of Experience. They are intellectual/mental entities [intellections]. I should clarify here that I don’t know anything about epistemology according to Western schools thought.

I’m using the Eastern, Buddhist, Taoist understanding of “epistemology.” Tao is the Way [of things], tao is not ideology, not belief, not an opinion, not a doctrine. “A stream flows,” that is tao, streams just flow. “Wind blows,” that is tao, you don’t believe in it, it’s not doctrine or ideology. “The moon exists,” that is tao, it’s not a sentiment, you don’t debate it, it’s just the Way Things are. Units of Knowledge are constituent aspects of the knowable phenomenal world of experience.

In Theravada, that “unit of knowledge” is called a “dhamma.” Dhamma is a constitutional aspect of the phenomenal world, the Natural Order. Here’s a simple dhamma/episteme: “Most birds fly.” That dhamma is not a belief, theory, ideology, view, conviction, intellection, ideation. Why not? Because you yourself can use your Mind to Observe [and Intuit/empath] the phenomenal world and you will eventually see birds fly. Once you see birds fly, you Verify that dhamma, because you yourself saw birds fly. After you verify it, you can think to yourself: “Hmm... it’s true, birds do fly. But she said ‘most birds’... which means that some birds don’t fly... can I verify that?” And so you go to the zoo and see emus, ostriches, and penguins. That’s when you Replicate that dhamma – unit of knowledge and think to yourself: “Hmm... I see, most birds fly; and some don’t.”

But, the “Knowable World,” the aspect of the World/Reality that can be apprehended with the faculty of awareness is not, and cannot be All-There-Is. It would be pretentious and ignorant to believe that your conscious mind which is only aware of what is in front of it, what it can grasp, when it is awake and conscious, actually defines the suchness and limits of Reality. There is the other part of Reality/World which is beyond Knowability, beyond the grasping of conscious awareness. It is the World which must be Intuited, Empathed, by the Psyche: the Unconscious Mind. The Knowable World is the realm/domain of the Conscious Mind, and the Unknowable World is the realm/domain of the Unconscious Mind. You know what you comes into your awareness, you intuit/empath what comes into your psyche/chitta.

The common, everyday, average, mundane person has no sense of “epistemological culture,” where they understand what knowledge is, and where to find it. They confuse their own opinions or the opinions of others to be knowledge. They confuse ideology and theories [political, religious] to be knowledge. They confuse their own convictions or the convictions of others to be knowledge. “Realty is made of matter, and that final!” That’s a sentimental conviction, a belief, not a unit of knowledge.

The brains of the common mundane person functions on a lower octave, they have a lower capacity level of mind. They understand and grasp these lower octave intellectual entities such as opinions, ideologies, convictions. And so, it’s not surprising that the bulk of any sect, religion, political party is made up mostly of sentimental intellections, doctrines, ideologies, and the beliefs/convictions of the sect leader: because the target market/audience is the common mundane people.

Things like ideology, ideological rhetoric, abstract theoretical intellections, strong convictions, intellectualisms, [re: causal Abstractions] stimulate the minds of these people, drives them, influences them. Why are they Causal Abstractions? Because such things as ideology, etc, only exists in the mind as intellections, and not in the phenomenal world of experience and Natural Order as things that can be Observed Intuited, Verified, and Replicated. “Shiva has blue skin” is a causal abstraction, a belief, intellectual [mindful] entity [intellection], an ideological meme of an ideological belief system and worldview. Shiva having blue skin can’t be observed in the phenomenal world, verified, or replicated.

And so you have all of these occult groups, sects, political parties and so on, that base their teachings and memeplexes, not on actual Knowledge, but on abstract theories, ideological rhetoric, belief-sets, narratives, intellectual entities [intellections] which have no basis or substance in the phenomenal world of experience and the Natural Order. And people who are members/adherent of such groups believe and agree with their causal abstractions, thinking they *know* shit; and worse: they believe such abstractions are the essence of things.

But then you have people on the opposite side of this spectrum who refuse to know anything that they cannot see or experience physically somehow, such as the atheists and materialists. This is where intuition or empathy comes in. Intuition or empathy helps provide balance. When we connect ourselves via our psyche with the world and Natural Order, to Empath, intuitively understand the suchness of things, wordlessly.

And so the problem here is: the lack of any sense of epistemological culture, on the part of the general/generic membership of such sect/group. Because: why or how does one confuse the opinions or interpretations of one person to be valid Knowledge that is observable and verifiable? And secondly, what does that tell you about the suchness, nature, and quality of the teachings of such sect/group, where random opinions and doctrine can be confused for actual knowledge?

The Buddha had the correct [novel] idea, epistemologically speaking, where he said that for a dhamma to be dhamma it must meet a number of criteria, three major ones being that such dhamma must be Observable, Verifiable, and Replicable. And so, random opinions or interpretations of “teachings” don’t qualify as dhamma if they cannot be *independently observed, verified*, in Nature and replicated by individual observation of Nature.

Mortal existence has the condition of dukkha; and this dhamma can be independently observed and verified in Nature. Therefore, it’s not the opinion of some person: it is a person making a stated presentation of what such person has seen in the *Way of Nature*; the person is conveying in words what has been observed in Nature to an audience. The audience – the ariya/arya – being of Noble/High Mind, must then Verify that observation by replicating it. For example, if I observe in Nature that people of higher order and capacity are better at manifesting social order than people of lower capacity and order: then it must be that you yourselves must be able to Observe the same in Nature, and come to the same conclusions. *Self-Evident* principles/aspects/ways of Nature don’t need scientific, political, religious, or academic support.

The reason why I am mentioning *self-evident* aspects of Nature, is that you unborn brothers and sisters must not believe a word I have said and will say in subsequent essays, or accept such to be some doctrine or teachings you should

Believe in. A *weltanschauung* is not a religion, not a belief-system, or an ideology; it is a way a culture of people apprehends the World and Self. Everything I have said must be Verifiable and Intuited by yourselves, by independently observing Nature and replicating the same end conclusions. Keeping in mind that the words we may use to convey our observations and Knowledge are approximations which only point to the Essence in Nature.

Honour: Honour is when your actions, deeds, conduct, and behavior are strictly dictated and defined by your *Respect and Integrity* for/to something and/or someone. Respect has two meanings: 1) when you hold someone or something in high esteem, and 2) the acknowledgement of another's needs or status and then acting and behaving accordingly. Integrity is best understood in this case by the meaning of the term "System Integrity," which is the only definition and meaning I use. System Integrity is: "The condition of a System wherein its mandated operational and technical parameters are within the prescribed Limit." In other words, Integrity is basically staying within your prescribed limit, staying steadfastly true to something. There is no honour without the practicable elements of Respect and Integrity.

In Asian society Honour is like a line, which is drawn for you, or which you may have drawn yourself, and you control your actions, conduct, behavior so that you never deviate from that line, at all cost. Using architectural symbolism, Honour is when you draw lines on a block of stone, in order to chisel the stone into a perfect cube. Your chisel, and the force of your hammer hitting the chisel must never deviate from those lines. The causal reason why you cannot deviate from those lines is because the End Goal is the manifestation of the Perfect Cube.

If the symbolical perfect cube is a computer, then all parts and components must operate and function strictly according to their prescribed duties/limits. If such parts or components deviates from their due limit, then the computer malfunctions. If the symbolical perfect cube is a car, then every part and piece of the car must operate and function according to their design and intended function. If they don't operate according to their design and intended function, then the car does not work.

Thus, Honour is associated with the Four Cardinal Virtues. Temperance must control your thoughts, emotions, actions, and behavior. Prudence reveal to you via wisdom and foresight why you are controlling yourself. Justice allocates a portion of your effort of action to the interest and causal manifestation of the end objective or intent of your Honour. Fortitude gives you the mental, emotional, and physical strength to endure.

In my traditional culture, since ancient times, it is believed that your Birth Mother is a deity: She who gave you mortal life. Your birth mother is so important that before you offer anything to a temple or monk or to a Buddha statue, etc, you must first offer it to your Birth Mother. She is so important that it is believed that if you make your Birth Mother cry, you will spend seven life times in hell.

And according to traditional beliefs, only your Birth Mother – not any god or Buddha – can absolve you of your sins and bad karma, just by touching you and speaking her intention and desire to free you of your sins and bad karma. Usually, we have a ceremony for this, where you wash your Birth Mother's feet and ask her to forgive you sins and bad karma. So, in my traditional culture, it's almost like there is a whole religion or cult surrounding your Birth Mother! As far as being Mortal goes, your mother is your creator.

Naturally, you must hold your Mother in very high regard, on the same level of regard as when you venerate the Buddha or the Virgin Mary. In fact, the royal and sacerdotal register word for "mother" is "Preahmada," which means Venerable/God Mother. And so, that high regard [respect] your mother is held in, Dictates and Defines your every action, conduct, behavior, words, regarding your interactions and dealings with her. When we do this, we say that we are "Honouring our mother."

And so, to Honour your mother, in this case, means that you can never raise your voice at her, or yell at her, talk back, argue, disobey her, or touch her head. In my culture, the top of your head is sacred, and it's disrespectful for other people to touch it. It's disrespectful also because when a person puts their hand on your head, it's as if they are saying to you: "I'm higher than you, better than you. You're below me, you're nobody." It's a cultural meme of Thai/Lao/Khmer culture.

There was a funny time in the 8th grade when I had a Lao friend named Vilaisak. One day one of his White friends in class tapped him on his head as a sign of friendly affection. Unfortunately, Vilaisak was an immigrant who was not Americanized, and so he misinterpreted that head tapping to be great disrespect. So Vilaisak got very angry, started yelling at his White friend and everybody and ran out of the classroom.

Our teacher – who was a very nice White lady – didn't understand what had just happened. Our teacher had asked me what may have caused Vilaisak to behave like that. Laotian culture and Thai culture are virtually the same. So I had to explain to our teacher the thing about the top of our head being sacred. After the teacher understood what I explained, she asked me to go find Vilaisak and try to explain to him that his friend didn't mean to disrespect him because he [the friend] just simply wasn't aware.

And so, the top of your Mother's head is even more sacred! It's almost sacrilegious for someone to touch your Mother's head, as if someone has desecrated your temple, church, or burial grounds. Not only is it spiritually disrespectful for someone to touch your Mother's head, but when somebody does it, it can also mean that such other person is saying to you and your Mother: "You and your children you gave birth to, and your whole bloodline, are worthless and beneath me."

It's called 'Mer-Gniew' in Khmer. Mer means to "see or look," and I don't know what Gniew means by itself. But together Mer-Gniew means when someone Judges you, Looks Down On you, as being insignificant and worthless, and beneath them. For instance, pretend I'm interviewing you for a job you need, and I say to you, without knowing your abilities and experience: "I don't think you qualify for the job. By the way you look, you'll never amount to anything." That's Mer-Gniew, when a person is ignorant of your reputation or your family's reputation, or they are ignorant of your capabilities, experiences, and circumstances and they proceed to project themselves, in hubris, to be better than you.

I have two Mothers, my little Mom [biological] and my Big Mom [aunt-mom], and I work with my Big Mom at her shop. And so, naturally, the top of my Big Mom's head is also sacred. My Big Mom raised me since I was a baby, so I have what we call "Khoun," which means "Honourable Debt." And so, out of Honour, I make sure nobody touches her head when I work with her.

Just like any debt, you have to pay your Honourable Debt back, by first Honouring the person you owe that Honourable Debt to, and by later in life caring for them in their elderly years, since they cared for you as a child. Any act of kindness another person does for you causes you to have "Khoun" for/to that person, which you must – in Honour – pay back.

Khoun is intimately associated with Fate, and with the intricate web that Wyrld weaves in our lives. It is the unconscious impulse of chitta [psyche] that gives us the sudden urge to do acts of kindness for someone or something. The Living Cosmos influences its living mortal parts via psychic impulses, for wyrdful reasons. I'll tell a story so you can see what I mean.

A long time ago, in the early 80s my grandmother came to America with her 9 children. At the time, they didn't have much money, so my grandmother and her children lived in two apartments in San Fernando Valley. My grandmother and her youngest kids lived in the top one; one of those young kids would be my birth mother. And her older kids got jobs and lived in the apartment downstairs.

One day, a half Khmer guy had befriended my grandmother's oldest daughter; who would one day be my Big Mom. The guy was a second cousin to my grandmother's children. My family isn't ethnic Khmer, they are Thai-Chinese; actually 90% genetically Han Chinese to be precise. We gave grandma a DNA test. This Khmer guy – I would call him uncle – was an immigrant also, and didn't have any money. And so my grandmother and her older children decided to help this guy and his little niece as best as they could. So he acknowledges to his second cousins and my grandmother that he has Khoun now for them, and will pay that Khoun back one day.

This guy, had a thing for theater and acting. And so in America, he pursues his interests in this field. Eventually, this guy ended up being a supporting actor in an old movie called "The Killing Fields." And so, one day, this guy came back to my

family to pay his Khoun. He gave my grandmother and my Big Mom money to buy their/our first family business. When he was murdered, my family went to his funeral. That's Honour, and what it looks like in practice. It's a simple concept.

Another story about how Khoun [honour debt] is associated with Wyrd. So once my family had this first family business, one day an ethnic Khmer man named Lee had come to my Big Mom to ask for a job. He was an immigrant, and offered to work for her for free to learn how to bake donuts, since that family business was a coffee/donut shop. He wanted to learn how to bake donuts so he can have a skill to support his family. My Big Mom hired him, and paid him. Upon being hired, Mr. Lee acknowledged his Khoun he now had with my Big Mom, and promised on his Honour to one day repay it. And so he'd often work with an aunt of mine called Auntie Blackie at the shop; and the two of them became friends.

Mr. Lee eventually stops working for my Big Mom after a few years, and disappears for several years, occasionally keeping in contact with her and Auntie Blackie, coming over with his wife for dinner and so on. Well, after a decade had past, Mr. Lee – due to his ethics of hard work and innate business savvy – ended up owning a handful of donut stores and was a millionaire. And so, to pay his Khoun, he one day called up his friend – my Auntie Blackie – and gave her a donut store to have for free, and told my Big Mom, that it was a gift for my Big Mom and her sister [Auntie Blackie] for being kind to him when he was a poor nobody.

It wasn't a cheap donut store either. It was a big and nice one out in Agoura Hills. And so, Auntie Blackie moved her family out to Thousand Oaks to be close to her new store. Which meant that her children grew up in a very nice neighbourhood. To keep me out of trouble, during summer break, my Big Mom would send me to live with Auntie Blackie and my cousin Tiffany and had me work at her shop all day.

And so, this thing we call "Honour" isn't just some silly sentimentalism, and it goes far deeper than just being an "honourable man," whatever that means in our current decadent Western society. It goes down to the spiritual level of fate and wyrd, and is crucial to Cybernetic System Integrity.

So, to explain what honour is in context to cybernetic system integrity, imagine being back in ancient Roman times. You are a soldier on a watch tower. Your watch tower is one of a long chain or network of watch towers that stretches from the inside of the empire to its frontier. As a soldier on that watch tower, you have a simply duty to perform: during the night, you have to watch the towers nearest to you for Fire Signals, and you have to relay those same signals to other towers around you. And so, in this context, "Honour" and "Fidelity" mean the same things. Hi-Fidelity is when you receive a transmission, and you are able to retransmit what you got exactly as you received it to other Nodes in your network.

And so, if Honour exists in that network of towers, then crucial military intelligence can be sent and received across the empire. If information and intelligence can Flow without disruption or disturbance [dukkha], then Generals, Senators, and other Nodes of that empire can make the right decisions. If such people make the right decisions, then Wellbeing is able to circulate in that system. If Wellbeing can circulate, every member of that system benefits. That's System Integrity: a system simply cannot function if its units lack Honour. Lack the ability to Honour their obligations, promises, duties, debts, bonds of friendship, bond of any kind.

And so, a social order – of any kind: family, circle of friends, community, organization, nation, etc – is very much like a wyrdful spider web. Each member of the social order is like a Node in that web of wyrd. When one Node emits a ripple of Kindness along such threads of wyrd and it touches other Nodes, Honour is then when you as a Node can acknowledge that transmission, and re-broadcast that ripple in hi-fidelity back to the Node of origin, or out to other Nodes. In this way, Wellbeing from outside the system is psychically injected or manifested into/inside your social order. Honour is also the adherence to any established rules and laws that makes such a system function properly.

When you lack Honour, you weaken whatever system you are a part of. Some of these ignorant mundane plebeians today believe that things like kindness, altruism, caring for others, being considerate, is a sign of weakness. And that following orders, rules, common codes of etiquette and manners, makes you a weakling and slave, a "conformist" as

they say. A dishonourable person in a system would be like a soldier on a watch tower who had received a Fire Signal, and he doesn't transmit what he has received out to other Nodes, because he wants to be his own boss, thinks doing so makes him an unmanly weakling or believes that he's being controlled by a conspiratorial cabal of invisible Jews. Such a dishonourable person disrupts the system integrity of the network he is a part of, and contributes to the dukkha of the system.

And so Honour is when your respect, fidelity, integrity for some kind of rule, a person, or institution dictates and defines how you act, behave, conduct yourself, and do things in life. The higher your degree of respect, reverence, veneration, devotion, the more intense your Honour will be. And so how you act, and what you do, is a direct reflection of the degree of devotion and respect you have for something.

For instance: an Honourable Captain of a ship will go down with his ship, if it sinks. That's honour. The Captain chooses to die, leaving his wife and children behind, out of a high degree of Honour he has for his institution and its rules. Such high order of Honour goes beyond self-interest. That's the species of Honour that gives a system/institution/military/nation Potency or Power. It's the same species of Honour that will drive us to die for our children and friends, if need be. To lay our life down for a cause and loved ones.

In the Orient [Japan], according to codes of Bushido, you commit Seppuku to die with honour, or because you may have failed your master. In the Yakuza gangs, when you have acted dishonourably in some way, and what you have done has offended the codes of conduct, to right yourself – to show that you are an honourable person – you cut off your finger before your boss, as a sign that you would rather suffer that pain, than dishonor your boss and brothers again. Such extreme acts, are defined by extreme levels of devotion, reverence, integrity, and fidelity. And so, such acts clearly reflect the person's level/capacity of Honour.

Anytime you take an Oath or Vow, or make a promise, you are under obligation to Honour your word, as a person of Honour. And so, according to the unwritten code of Honour, it is unlawful and impermissible for you as a person of Honour to break your oath/vow/promise. You are only freed from your bond of obligation if and when the individual or institution you made such oath/vow/promise to relieves you of your obligation by nullifying that social contract [oath, etc]. You don't even have to take an oath. Out of respect and integrity, if you join a group or make a friend, you are under obligation to honour that friendship and group; and must act accordingly until they relieve you of such obligations.

Joining a street gang usually doesn't involve taking formal oaths. You join it with the understanding that you are going to be obligated to do certain things for the gang, that you are obligated to follow the rules and regulations of the gang. And so, you had better respect and honour your obligations. And you can't back out, where you just leave the gang one day because you get tired of gangbanging.

According to the gangs I was familiar with during high school, the only honourable way to leave a gang – to be "discharged honourably" – was to get "shot out." Getting shot out is when your fellow members circle you, and you shoot yourself with a gun in their presence. I have a few friends in motorcycle gangs, and one of them was telling me about his time with the Mongols. I learned that you can't just stop being a Mongol one day, or they'll look for you and beat you up. You have to "do your time," which means that before you can leave the motorcycle gang in question, you have to be an active member of a chapter for 5 years.

In professional fields like military and political offices, you also can't just leave or quit your job one day on a whim. This is because, when you took your office, you also took an oath of some type. And so that oath – or just the respect you have for the institution or for your superior – binds you to that office, until your superior relieves you. The Honourable thing to do in this case is to turn in what is called a "resignation paper." A resignation paper is basically a request you are sending to your superior to have them relinquish you of your obligations. It's the only Honourable way to leave such offices and duties. If your superior accepts your resignation paper, you are honourably relieved. Sometimes a superior will refuse to recognize or acknowledge or accept your resignation paper, which means, you must remain in office until relieved.

In contrast to all this! You have these mundane commoners who get married and during such marriage ceremony they take a Vow of fidelity to their new spouse. Then a few years later they are divorced and hate each other. So think about this for a moment: you have Captains of ships who, out of Honour, go down with their ship, leaving wife and children behind; but you have these ignoble people who can't Honour a wedding Vow. Or they can't keep a simple promise they made with a friend.

And so, we've encountered something worth taking note of: that what we are actually dealing with is the *Capacity for Honour* and the Order or Octave of a person's inner Quality. The lower the octave of person, the smaller their capacity for honour will be. And this is reflected in their very actions, behavior, conduct, attitude, and carriage in life. Because how we act, behave, conduct ourselves, is a direct reflection of our inner physis/Nature, capacities, ethos, habitude, and qualities as a person.

The level of our Honour for something or someone directly reflects our level of respect, devotion, and reverence for that something or someone. And some breeds of people just don't have a high degree of capacity for respecting, devoting, revering, anything or anyone besides their own egos, needs, and ideologies.

For instance, what does it tell you about your friend when he promises to hang out with you one day, and he fails to keep his promise? So you ask your friend why he didn't come to hang out with you, and he says: "Oh, sorry, some of the guys came over and we went to play basketball." What does that tell you of his level of like, respect, devotion, for you, in relation to those other friends and his love for sports?

If you are married to a husband, and this guy has taken his Vows before a priest holding a Bible, in the name of his God, and a year later he cheats on you: what does that tell you about that guy's level of love, like, respect, devotion, to you and to his God? So you ask him: "What's up? Why did you cheat?" And he says: "I'm sorry. It just happened." Why did it "just happen?" What happened to your Honour for God and for your wife? Why weren't your actions, thoughts, and emotions dictated and defined by such Honour? Tempered by such Honour?

Or these "Sunday Christians." Those are people who essentially are Christians only on Sundays. Or they are Christians due to something called "Sentimental Association." Sentimental Association is when a person's sentimental emotions influenced their thoughts and actions. It's basically when the idea of Christianity, Jesus, makes these people Feel Good [religion is the opiate of the mass, and so on], and so they become Christian. But you pay close attention to how they act, behave, to their conduct, and you can see that they have a very superficial level of Honour for the 10 Commandments or for any rule and regulation of the Christian Faith. What does that tell you of their level of love, like, respect, devotion, integrity, fidelity to their Faith and God?

I once had an older acquaintance named Richard who apparently was a "devout" Christian. He was a fat guy, single, in his early 40s. For a long time, when I was newly acquainted with him, he would obsessively talk about God, Jesus, and the Bible. Then after a year of being familiar with each other, he would bizarrely start to tell me really strange and uncomfortable things that normal people don't usually talk about.

One time he said to me: "Sometimes it's hard being Christian because I want to have sex, but I can't. I just have to use mermaids." I asked him: "What's a mermaid?" He says: "It's a fake vagina you buy at a sex shop." Or another time, he just openly told me that sometimes when he can't fight off the urge to have sex, he picks up hookers, and then in shame, he'll ask Jesus to forgive him afterwards. I stopped being friends with him.

And so, what Richard does, when he has done something that makes him feel guilty or shameful, is he goes out to buy bibles. He collects bibles of different types. Lots of bibles and other religious paraphernalia. So, what you see with his case is that his religious devotion is Superficial, a masquerade, a façade. Complete with bible collections and religious paraphernalia. And his level of Honour for his religion and God, is discernably Superficial as well.

That's Honour for rules and regulations and promises. And so, when you look closely at those example, you'll see that when the majority of people lacks Honour, that the institution these people are cybernetic units of fails. Today, we say that "marriage as an institution is a failed institution," or that "religion is failing institution, where it no longer has any

moral influence/command over people.” This way of seeing things is fallacious, and negates the actual cause of such institutional failure.

It is fallacious because any and all institutions – as with any and all collective entities – are in Truth: collections of people. And so it is the Quality, Nature, and Ethos of each person that determines the suchness of the “institution.” It negates the cause, because the low octave of people, the breed of people, their low Capacity for Honour, is the actual cause. Institutional failure is merely the causal symptom. Because without Honour, you simply will not have System Integrity. Because our collective social orders are reflections of the Quality, Nature, and Ethos of the people that make up such aggregation of people.

Generic people today [the common populous] in our liberal democracies have devolved over the generations from a lack of any kind of culture that instills Honour, and from generations of mindlessly breeding without regard for Nature, Ethos, and Quality. The Common Person today is not only a fucking idiot, but also ignoble, devoid of any sense and directional compass of Honour. You unborn brothers and sisters have to be very careful when creating organizations and groups, because if you allow these ill-bred, ignoble, common, generic, mundane, plebeians to join your organizations, groups, and institutions, you’re going to eventually experience institutional failure. Because such rotten types of people by default will not have the sense of Honour to follow your rules and regulations, your codes of honourable conduct, respect your structure and hierarchy, actually be genuinely devoted to your practices and cause.

Such types of rotten scoundrels associate or join groups because of Sentimentalism. Meaning that they are superficially drawn to the aura, mythos, imagery, reputation, public image of your groups, sentimentally. That they sentimentally like the beliefs and teachings, because such beliefs and teachings makes them feel good. You can sentimentally like the Belief of heaven, just like you can sentimentally like the concept of equality, just like you can sentimentally like the Belief of enlightenment.

Just like you can sentimentally – emotively – like Buddhism, National Socialism, Christianity, Occultism, or whatever: but that doesn’t mean that you know, understand such things, or Live the Way of such things. It doesn’t mean that “Buddhism” describes how you are being human. It doesn’t mean that “National Socialism” described how you are being human. It’s just an emotive attraction, a sentimental crush, an infatuation with the idealistic image, the ideology [doctrine, myth, belief] turns you on.

There are two main types of people found in any memplex. The low order people – those with an inferior Nature – are the ones who are attracted to memplexes [philosophies, sects, etc] because they are Stimulated by the ideology: the doctrines, teachings, rhetoric. That stimulation makes them feel good. That stimulation makes their brain release shit like dopamine and so on. Just like when you listen to your favourite music makes you feel good. Just like exercising releases dopamine which makes you feel good. The high order people aren’t interested in the ideology. They get into a memplex to use such to Elevate themselves, to sublimate themselves, to develop themselves, to better themselves.

I’m not into Buddhism for the ideology, myths, and teachings. I’ve never read anything about Buddhism or some teachings of Buddha. I get the Buddhism by word of mouth from my family and culture, and I use what I know to elevate myself, develop myself, better myself: help make me smarter, help me see things clearer, help me think clearer, and so on. Some people are Christian because the belief in Jesus or the ideology stimulates them and makes them feel good. Other become Christian as a means to elevate themselves, better themselves, ennoble themselves.

We can see the distinction between these two types of people clearly in the arena of politics. The low octave people are associate with political parties because of Sentimental Attraction to the ideology of the political parties. The ideology stimulates them, and makes them feel good. The politicians talk good, like Pentecostal preachers, and all that political preaching dopes them up with dopamines by saying the right things to stimulate their emotions. Then you have the actual high order people who get involved with political parties to elevate themselves: these are the politicians themselves! They’re with their political parties to better themselves: gain more popularity, more power and influence, more money, prestige, status.

Primitive minded people are attracted to ideology. Just like the average negro will be attracted to deep [low octave] bass sounds. There was a study conducted a while ago that revealed that people with low IQs tend to prefer low octave sounds, such as deep beats and bass. Whereas people with high IQs tend to prefer high octave sounds, such as pianos, violins, flutes and so on. The Common Mundane is stimulated by ideological rhetoric. Which is good to know, if you desire to influence and drive the herd/mob.

For example, they'll call themselves "republicans" as long as the ideological rhetoric the preaching politicians are spewing makes them feel good, dopes them up. And you think that's Honour? Like they have any sense of integrity to the republican party? What happens when a democratic presidential candidate has more charisma and preaches better? What happens is you'll see some republicans vote democrat. Why? What happened? I thought you had Honour? You claim to be republican but you switched teams so easily? But rarely will you see a politician switch teams.

The point is: if you're building an organization, or a group, and your target market are those primitive minded Common Plebeians, you're organization is destined to fail. You think that just because you have many members or associates or adherent that your organization is doing good. The truth is, those primitive average people just like the ideology you have because such ideology stimulates their dope. They're into your organization just like they are into a music band: they're groupies and the music, or ideological rhetoric, your jiving makes them feel good. As soon as you stop giving them their fix, or if they find a better source of mind dope, they're gone.

So, when you're building something like a philosophy or memplex, what type of person do you actually want? Dope fiends and groupies who lack any sense of Honour? Or people who will use what you build productively, proactively to elevate themselves, better themselves, develop themselves, and Honour that means of elevation?

There are actual reasons why ancient mystery cults/schools, secret societies, and many organized crime syndicates are secret; why they keep their teachings secret, why they conceal their secrets in esoterica and reveal such only to initiates; and they give the Public exoteric junk. It's because they don't want those generic common people in their organizations. Why? Simply because such types of people lack Honour. Secret societies and many of those organized crime institutions have been around for hundreds of years without ever suffering from institutional failure. Think about it: Honour.

You can tell the target market of a sect or group by the amount of ideology, platitudinal rhetoric, teachings, doctrines, discourses, pseudo-intellectual prattle, expert opinions, authoritative expoundings, official beliefs; *Versus* the amount of epistemologically sound ideas that can be Observed, Verified, and Replicated.

I've never been impressed with numbers; especially when your big membership numbers consists of knuckle walking, mouth breathing, ignoble, cultureless, unoriginal, uncreative, no-neck, Walmart shopping, generic-average-common-mundane Assbrains. What I am impressed by is the number of people who are of high caliber/order who can use a philosophy, praxis, memplex, organization to elevate, develop, sublimate themselves to become better than they were.

I'm impressed with evolution, and a person's capacity for such self-evolution. It tells me such people have high potential, and that they can reach that potential. I'd rather there be a handful of Honourable People be Boreialists who can use Boreialism to elevate themselves and gradually their cybernetic collectives, than there be hundreds of sentimental associates, dope fiends, and groupies. For something such as Boreialism, which has long term agendas, Honourable People are of high value. There's nothing wrong with feeling good: it's what you do after the high that matters.

Loyalty: It is the most beautiful and Numinous of virtues. The most Noble and Glorious. And it is at the center of human Mortal existence. Because as Mortals, we are born in a web of relationships with other humans: and Loyalty defines such Mortal bonds, their strength, and duration.

Loyalty isn't a thought or function of reason. We don't become Loyal to a person because we reason with ourselves like: "I desire to be Loyal to Bob, because after some deductive reasoning..." And it's not an emotion you feel, such as anger and love. Loyalty between two people still is present even if and when emotional landscape changes. Loyalty is a function and property of Chitta: your Heartmind, your Psyche, your Unconscious-mind.

As such, Loyalty as a suchness is primordial and exists before and independent of thought and emotion. It's so primeval that animals have a sense of Loyalty. And so, because Chitta is Supreme, Loyalty itself is Supreme. The suchness of Loyalty is somewhere in between, or similar in feel to, a deep soulful Affection [love/attraction] and Dependency [need/want]. But Loyalty is not affection or dependency, those words are very crude approximations.

In my culture, Loyalty is so Supreme, it is what dictates and influences what you will be in your next life, and who you will know and be reborn with. The Buddha described Chitta [citta] as being like an ever flowing stream. It is this ever flowing stream that takes on Form [Rupa] from one lifetime to another. Loyalty – the numinous tie of the psyche – is what influences the bonds and relationships we have in each lifetime.

And so when Chitta is psychically drawn to, attracted to, develops a psychic bond with [Loyalty], a person or several people, their Chitta-streams converge together like tributaries of rivers merging. The more intense that psychic bond, the more closer the relation in Mortal life. And so, the family that you were born with: your mother who gave birth to you, the siblings you have, etc; become such family members in your Mortal duration because of such psychic bonds of Loyalty.

If during Mortal life your bond of Loyalty weakens for your family members, your chitta-streams will begin to diverge, and so in your next life, such former family members would end up perhaps as close friends. I like to picture these chitta-streams as being roots of a tree. The tips of the root branches continuously grows longer, gradually weaving into each other, twisting, turning; converging and diverging. The impulses of Chitta are what makes the "tips" of these roots grow and move in their directions and twists. And so, because Loyalty is a property of Chitta, your Psyche, it is then intimately associated with Fate, Wyrd, Destiny, and Karma. The unconscious mind leads us into our Wyrdful experiences.

I'll tell a few stories about Loyalty and Rebirth to show you guys how this works and unfolds. I have a relative, who is like a cousin named "T". My cousin T is a little older than me by a few years. She remembers her past life, since her early childhood. When my cousin T learned how to speak – at around the age of 2 – she strangely referred to her father by a nickname only her father's former close friends during his youth called him by. At the age of 2, my cousin T also had a strange habit of stealing her father's cigarettes and putting them in her mouth, like she was smoking them. She also had the habit of either trying to drink beers out of the fridge, or demanding her father share his beer with her. When speaking Khmer with her father, she also used the vulgar register you only use with intimate friends.

Out of intense curiosity, her father asked his 2 year old daughter "who" she was one day. He tells us that when he asked her who she was, she said back to him, in a tone of annoyance: "I'm your best friend! What, you don't recognize me?" I was laughing to myself when he said this, because it was funny. In my mind, I picture myself as being T's father for a moment, and if my 2 year old daughter said that to me, I'd be like: "Dude, no I don't recognize you. Look at you: you're a 2 year old girl. What the fuck?"

And so, as my cousin T grows older, she has more memories of a past life, and her parents continue to ask her about the details of this past life. My cousin T was able to provide the names of her former parents in her past life. Her father told us that when his little daughter was feeling hurt or sad, because she had been scolded, she'd make threats to her parents saying thing like: "I'm going to run away and go live with my real parents!" During her childhood, from what her parents tell us, she considered her parents of her past life to be her "real" parents, and she said that her parents in her current life are only "pretend" parents.

It turns out that my cousin T's "real" parents was a distant relative of her father's. In fact, because her father and T were best friends, her father knew his best friend's family. They lived in Boston, and she [cousin T] provided all the correct details about her former family. And so her father contacts his best friend's family in Boston and told them about the very strange situation he was experiencing. The family in Boston were so curious, they flew all the way down to California to meet cousin T.

When this Boston family met cousin T, they asked her about trivial details about their son that only their son would know. Cousin T was able to provide the trivial details to every question she was asked. One question they asked her

was to draw out the floor plans of the former house they lived in back in their old country, and the – now 5 year old – cousin T – was able to draw out the floor plans and was also able to point out which room in the former house was her/his room.

After the long interrogation, the Boston family was convinced that the 5 year old girl was indeed the *reincarnation* of their long lost son. Their family had scattered unfortunately during the revolution, and so they never knew what exactly had happened to their son. Meeting cousin T, and learning that she was their son, was a very emotional experience for that Boston family. And so this Boston family asked T what had happened. And she told them the story about what had happened.

Cousin T explains to her Boston family that before she died, she was a man, and her father's best friend. One day the two of them [T as her former self and his best friend] fell in love with the same girl. So, being best friends, the two of them agreed to not let a girl come between them or ruin their friendship. They agreed to allow the girl to pick one of them to marry on her own will and accord. T said that on day she had gone to speak with this girl and told her: "After seeing you, I will never be able to love another girl besides you. If you don't pick me, I will never marry. I'll be happy for my friend, and I'll go and be a soldier and fight for my country. But I'll never love another woman besides you ever."

The girl ended up picking T's best friend and married him. And so T [in that past life] became a soldier with the National army, and went to go fight the Khmer Rouge. T told her Boston family that one day in battle, she/he was shot in the head by the Khmer Rouge and died. She said that when she died, her thoughts [her Chitta] were on her best friend and the girl she/he loved. And so, her spirit found the best friend and girl, and she came back to life through the girl, to be with her, to take care of her.

Another story comes from my own uncle, who is the second oldest of his siblings, who also is the father of my oldest cousins. My uncle got married early to a young girl in her 20's at the time of marriage. One day, before his wife – my aunt – was pregnant with child, she had a weird dream. In the dream, she said that she was sleeping in her bed and was awakened by the presence of a young man kneeling on one knee at the foot of her bed. She had become startled and afraid, but this young man apologized and told her that he had no ill intentions. She said the young man was dressed in the uniform of a soldier.

In the dream, she asked the young soldier what he was doing in her room and that if her husband found him there with her, he would misunderstand! The soldier then begins to explain that he is the best friend of her brother. The two of them – this soldier and my aunt's brother – had become soldiers together in the National army and they had both died in battle together.

The soldier explained to my aunt that his best friend will be reincarnating through her, to be close to her and his family again. And that he [the soldier] wanted to be close to his best friend, and so he had come to kneel before her to ask her for permission to be reborn through her, so he can be close to his friend again.

My aunt gave this soldier in her dream permission to be reborn through her. She eventually gave birth to two sons, a year apart. The two brothers [her sons] are very close. Unlike my cousin T, my uncle's two sons don't remember their past lives at all. But my aunt says that the face of her younger son looks like the face of the young soldier she had a dream about. Her older brother was indeed a high ranking officer of the National army who died in battle; and her older son actually has the face of her older brother.

There is something else that gives rise to strong bonds of Loyalty, called Nisai [knee-SIGH], which is my favourite word in the world. Nisai means: 1) instant love at first sight, 2) meant to know each other, and 3) fated to be together. The word "love" in the first sense of the word Nisai is equivalent the old Greek word and concept of *Agape*. It is the numinous affection and unconditional love between brothers, sisters, companions, comrades, and so on. Metta, as it is called in Buddhism.

Metta is the Pali of the Sanskrit "Maitri," which means "close fellowship, friendship, amity; or the love, affection, and devotion between friends/fellows." Maitri is actually the genetic ancestor of the English word "Mate," which in British

English still actually means Friend. In the higher, noble register of Khmer, the word for a close friend is “Mit-Somlanh.” “Mit” means “Friend/Companion,” which comes from the same Sanskrit word; and “Somlanh” means “Beloved, or the object of your deep affection.” The –nh at the end of “somlanh” is said like the “N” in the Spanish word “pina [colada].”

A mit-somlanh isn't just a random friend. It's something more special. So special, that there exists a type of “marriage” rite between mit-somlanhs. This marriage rite evolved out of ancient warrior culture. In ancient tribal times, you had frequent tribal wars. And so, before such wars, two warriors who were best friends would perform this rite of “marriage” between themselves. They would go to a temple, and burn incense, and before a statue of Vishnu or Shiva or Brahma or later Buddha, they drank a special drink and took a special Vow.

The drink is liquor of some kind, in which were placed arrowheads, or things that represented war and death. Today things like bullets, razor blades, and nails [coffin nails] are used. In this drink a drop of each best friend's blood is mixed. The special Vow they take before the god/deity is that they will love each other as blood brothers, that they will love each other's family as their own, that they will honour and be obedient to the other's parents as their own, and that if one of them should die in battle that it will be the duty of the surviving brother-warrior to care and provide for the family of the deceased brother-warrior. After the Vow, they drink the special drink together to seal their Vows. Family members of both friends would witness this “marriage” ceremony.

Interestingly, way back in ancient Rome, there was once an ancient sect we call today “Mithraism.” The name Mithras also shares genetic ancestry with the words Metta, Maitri, Mate, and Mit. In those ancient times, Mithraism was a sect associated with soldiers. Mithraism back then was a “mystery religion”, with secret grades of initiation. Mithras was the central cult figure. It was only open to soldier. The common people wanted to join this Mithraism, but were not allowed to.

The Roman Emperor of this era understood two things: 1) Mithraism, being associated with the Roman Military was becoming far too powerful and influential for his comfort, and 2) giving the Common Populous their own vulgar version of Mithraism would not only help him maintain power and influence, but it would also help unify an empire that was beginning to fall apart socially and culturally. And so, Christianity was born; which was made into the State Religion, eventually displacing and destroying Mithraism. But anyways, we were talking about Nisai.

Nisai is when you see someone, or something, and you instantly have this wordless knowing in your psyche that you were meant to be associated with that person or thing. It could be a dog, where you see this dog and you instantly fall in love with it and want to make it your pet. It can be a house, where you instantly fall in love with it and no other house matters, you just have to live in that one and only that one. It's usually a person, where you see a person, and instantly, via a psychic impulse, you know you were meant to know that person.

In the West, we are never taught to pay any attention to our psyches, our faculty of empathy, and so if we have any such impulses, we don't think about them or act on them. We're taught in the West to only pay attention to our rational mind, and its thoughts, opinions, and mental impulses. And so unfortunately for most Westerners, those impulses of the psyche happen unconsciously, where the typical Westerner is caused to enter relationships with people beyond their conscious awareness and beyond their power of prudence to understand why they have developed relations with some person, some boss at a job, some boyfriend, some group, etc.

It's the other way around in my culture. Chitta is the Helmsman, and the rational mind is the skipper, a supporting helper, and sometimes a nuisance. And so when we have these Nisais of the psyche, we consciously follow them, and then we use our rational mind to try and prudentially figure out what the reason is that we have been pulled or drawn to such people. It's like playing chess with Fate. When you have Nisai for someone, and you make your move to develop a relationship or friendship or fellowship with them, you know Fate has made its chess move, and so you step back and try to think and discern what Fate is trying to do; why it has made that move.

Of course, when you follow Nisai, and you develop a friendship/fellowship with that someone you feel a sudden impulse for, the relationship is one based on Loyalty, which is something cherished in my culture. When I was born, my

natural mother gave me [at the behest of the whole family] to her oldest sister to have and raise, because she [my little Mom] was too young and immature to raise me properly. My adopted aunt [Big Mom] said that when she first saw me, she had Nisai for me. It was an instant falling in love, a knowing that she and I were meant to be together in her Chitta.

Growing up, my aunt-mother would raise me and my cousin-brother knowing and understanding the meaning of Loyalty, in context to our family. She'd often tell me and my cousin-brother: "You are irreplaceable. Husbands come and go. I can always find a new one. But you, my own flesh and blood, I'll never be able to replace you." Which I always found to be interesting, because when she said that to me, I know in my mind that I'm not her real daughter, that she didn't give birth to me, but yet, she's telling me [and her own biological son] that she'd be willing to discard her own husband [my cousin-brother's father] to have us. That's familial Loyalty, our style: Flesh and Blood comes first, before the husband or wife you marry.

During my early teenage years, I used to be troublesome and delinquent. I get this from my natural mother. During those times, things I got into and did caused a lot of problems [dukkha] for my whole family. Naturally, they were all angry and disappointed with my behavior and conduct. But they Balanced/Justified their anger and disappointment with private talks and reassurances of bonds of Loyalty.

Sometimes it would be my natural mother, or my aunt-mother, or grandma, or an uncle, who'd pull me aside during quiet moments when nobody was around, and they'd say to me quietly, things to the effect of: "No matter what you have done, or will do, I can't cut you off. It is like cutting an arm or leg off of myself. My own flesh and blood. Even if you were a prostitute or murder or thief: you're still my flesh and blood, and my Bond of Chitta for you will never change. Never be severed."

So, that's the other meaning of Loyalty. That the Sacred Bond is Primary, and everything else is a distractive side issue, a Disturbance. And so Loyalty, and its Sacred Bond of unconditional love, affection, devotion, attraction, Metta, is like a flowing stream. When we commit an offense against the person [or people] we are Loyal to, it is like a rock has been dropped in that stream. That rock causes a disturbance in the flow. That rock is smaller than the stream. What kind of person are you, to allow a small rock, which can be removed with a little effort, to break the flow of that stream? To allow petty issues and problems to come between you and your comrade, friend, family?

Here's another way to put this. I'm building up to something, pay close attention. A Diamond, is when carbon atoms come together to form a crystalline structure. That crystalline lattice is made up of individual carbon atoms in a Strong Bond with its Fellow carbon atoms. Usually, when the Strong Bonds are indeed strong, nothing is able to get in between those bonds, and so such Diamond is pristine without any contaminants, because that crystalline structure is too Tight and Strong to allow external elements from getting into that structure. Sometimes, the atomic bonds of some of the carbon atoms are weak with other carbon atoms, and because of that weakness, external elements do get in. When this happens we have diamonds that contain impurities. Why do those impurities exist in such diamonds? Because the Bond was weak.

And so a family or group is a structure [social order]. If it is organized and coherent, and every member is connected to each other by Strong Bonds of Loyalty, the structure is Crystalline. So, back when I was a teenager, I did a few bad things. Those bad things were external elements. When people like my grandmother came to me to reassure me that she still loves me, and nothing between us will change, what she was doing was making sure that Sacred Bond between us was Tight and Strong, and the bad things I did are side issues that we can work out.

Conversely, if a family member came to me and said to me: "I hate you. You're a big whore. I don't want anything to do with you anymore," what happens in this situation is that even though I may have been the one who committed an offense, my offense doesn't threaten or jeopardize the family. What threatens and jeopardizes the Crystalline structure of that family is that family member. Why? Because that family member is a Weak Link. A chain is only as strong as its weakest link. It's the weak links, the person or people, with weak Loyalty that threatens the coherency or crystalline structure of social order.

In old school days, when you wanted to join a street gang down here, you had to prove your Loyalty in some way. Usually back in the old days, proving your Loyalty meant either getting jumped in, where 5 guys beat you bloody, or with some Asian gangs, you get “shot in,” meaning you are given a gun, and you shoot yourself to prove that you’re Loyal. In other cases, you are given an order to commit a crime, usually shooting somebody. But why do this?

Here’s why: it weeds out Weak Links. Not everybody is just going to pick up a gun and shoot random strangers just to be a member of some gang. You have to be really wanting to be in that gang to do something like that. You would be the type of person that has a high level of Loyalty and Honour. But why would this be important?

It’s important because when you and your homeboy get busted for a crime the cops are going to put you two in different interrogation rooms, and those cops are going to play mind games with you where they usually tell you something like: “You know, your homeboy in the other room just told us everything. We already know what’s up. Look, we’ll make a deal with you. We’ll talk to the prosecutor and decrease your time in prison if you give us some information.” And so because he is a person with high levels of Loyalty and Honour, he’ll most likely keep his Bond, and say to the cops: “Fuck you.”

I was talking to my friend Scrapper the other day about this subject. Scrap in slang talk down here means to fight and brawl. My friend Scrapper is 51 years old, and he’s been gangbanging since he was a teen. He’s been in and out of prison his whole life. In his subculture, he’s called a “Veterano,” which is the equivalent of an “OG.” It’s somebody who had been in the gang forever, put in a lot of work for the gang, and has the respect of the youngsters in the gang.

The day we were talking about this subject Scrapper was complaining that the “kids today” in these gangs are “punks.” He was saying: “Back when I was young, if you wanted in, you took a fucking beating, and did a few felonies to prove your shit. These days, these kids just let anybody in, as long as they like you and will slang their dope. So what’s that do? It fills your gang up with punk ass bitches. Cuz when the cops take you in and play their fucking mind games with these punks, guess who’s gunna rat out their homies?”

So what Scrapper was trying to say was that when he was young, the screening process or vetting process was conservative, where the gang members had a system of weeding out weak links [punks] from the guys with the high levels of Loyalty and Honour. But these days, the gangs are Liberal! They don’t care about Loyalty or Honour, or about some system of weeding out weak links. The issue isn’t being a rat. The issue is that such punks don’t have strong bonds of Loyalty, and so the structure of your actual gang is weak and can be fractured.

These same weak links are the ones that allows drama to break Bonds, because the Bonds themselves were weak to begin with. These same weak links are the type to distrust others in their association, because they themselves have no actual sense or understanding of Loyalty. Loyalty means you aren’t going to ever turn against your Comrades, that it is not in your Nature and Ethos to turn your back on them, and so by Nature and Ethos, you are a Trustworthy person. It’s the weak links – being low order/octave people – who have low capacity for Loyalty and Honour that are themselves untrustworthy, and are the ones that don’t trust others around them.

And so, when you have a gang, or group composed of such weak links, all that has to be done to fracture and disintegrate your group is to plant an agent provocateur in your group who will just sow seeds of distrust, rumors, drama, etc. The weak links take the bait, and you end up with internal arguments and fights, which eventually leads to fractures and eventual structural disintegration. Because the majority of people who were members of your group were by default weak links to begin with: ignoble, low capacity for Loyalty.

When you allow external elements; especially petty shit; to come between you and your comrade or family member, to allow such to ruin your Bond and relationships: you are the weakest link, you are the punk. I’m using the word “punk” with the sense that it has in prison slang, as people like Scrapper uses it. A punk is a bitch in prison. A punk is a man who get sodomized in prison, because when that punk gets put under pressure or under high stress, he turns into a bitch and lets guys fuck him, lets people take advantage of him, lets cops mind fuck them, lets drama mind fuck them. Cuz you’re weak, devoid of Fortitude, you fold your cards under pressure. You break your bonds, promises, allegiances,

under pressure. Cuz those bonds were weak in the first place. You can't take the heat. You don't fight or struggle to protect yourself and comrades. You never had the right Quality, Nature, & Ethos.

But naturally, if a person doesn't fit into your structure/order, then get rid of the person. If your group is a bike gang, and there's a nerd riding with you, sure, get rid of the nerd, because he obviously doesn't fit in. If carbon atoms are trying to build themselves a diamond structure/order, and a nitrogen atom wants to be a member of that structure, the nitrogen atom isn't going to be accepted, because it doesn't fit in. It has the wrong Nature and Quality.

I have a good friend who goes by "B," who is an old Skinhead, he's from American Front. He's in his early 40s, and he's tatted up from neck to shin with White Power symbolism of different types. He's been into the skinhead scene since his teens. He's spent most of his adult life in prison, mostly for cooking meth, selling meth, using meth, and robbing people to support his habit. I actually get along with "B" fine, because even though we are different races and different genders, he and I still share common values and views. "B's" what's called a Noble Warrior, his feudal class in his group is a Warrior, and he has natural Noble physis and ethos. My aunt-mom even likes him.

"B" likes telling stories about his past experiences. One time he was telling me about how he use to "do people" back in the day to get money to support his habit. He was telling me he makes friends with you, pretends to want to be your friend and hang out. So on one occasion he had befriended some guy who was the type to act tough, carry himself in public around people like he's Heman and shit.

So "B" and this guy goes to the guy's car to smoke some weed together. Then "B" says: "I took my hit, and gave him the joint. And as he was taking his hit, I came up from behind him, gripped his neck with my arm, and put a screw driver to his chest, and I said: 'Give me your fucking money,' and I started to poke him with the screw driver. Barely poking him. The punk pissed his fucking pants. He was screaming like a woman. I never seen a grown man piss his pants before." That's a punk. You act tough, all gangster-like, and you might be affiliated, but when under pressure, you don't fight to protect yourself, your people, and your interests.

"B" likes to complain about his fellow White boys in prison. He says they act tough on the streets, but when they get into prison they let the Mexicans and Blacks take advantage of them. They don't fight to protect themselves and their people. You only have a small group of White guys in prison who are affiliated with organized White Power groups. Those types – because they are organized – have Bonds of Loyalty for each other, so when a Mexican or Black guy acts up with one of them, their whole clique fights to protect their own people, their interests, and their sovereignty.

If you don't fight, you lose that sovereignty, and they dominate you, always take advantage of you. "B" complains that when a Mexican or a Black guy picks on any White guy in their prison, he and his Comrades step up to defend those White guys, cuz not defending yourself makes your whole race look bad in prison. But when those other races pick on one of "B's" Comrades, those other unaffiliated White guys don't reciprocate and step up to fight.

They punk out. They say things like: "It ain't our problem;" or "I got 3 months left and they're letting me out on good behavior; give me a break man;" or "We're not into White Power." It's not about "White Power." It's about Loyalty and solidarity. About knowing who and what you need be Loyal to and why, and then acting accordingly. It is your problem: you're just too stupid to realize it. That punk breed are the same people who – when invasive Southern ethnicities; like the *Arab-Semites*, *north-Africans*; colonize Northern Countries, resist social order assimilation, try to force their Sharia law on Natives, and Culture Clashes – will say things like: "It's not our problem;" "They aren't forcing anything on me;" "They have a right to practice their religion;" "But we're liberals, we happen to like *Sandroaches*."

Prudentially, if you don't step up, then those Mexicans and Black will always take advantage of you, because they know you are a punk. But if you stepped up, and fight with your fellow race, those other races and prison gangs learn not to fuck with you. It's really simple. And so it serves your interests to be Loyal to your race in such environments. But those unaffiliated White guys don't or can't understand this. They are punks. Their Bonds of Loyalty is weak for anybody. And so, such weak links actually affects, in a real way, the coherency of the social order of that group of White guys in prison; where you can see that the social order is weak, fragmented, fractured, disorganized, incoherent.

So in a gang or group, you can tell which members are the weak links, the punks. You just watch how people react when one of your comrades commits an offense or when drama happens. The weak links are the one who will talk shit and voice their negative opinions and emotions, where they'll say shit like: "Fuck that dude. I don't trust him. He makes us look bad. Kick him out." It's in their Nature and Ethos to think such thoughts and feel such emotions. It's the people who are Noble, who possesses high order Loyalty and Honour who will say things like: "Look, he may have committed an offense, but he's still our Comrade. That's not going to change. We'll deal with this offense together and get over it." It's in their Nature and Ethos to think such thoughts and feel such emotions.

So, you know what an "invasive species" is? It's when in a given ecosystem, a species or breed of organism not indigenous to that given ecosystem begins to colonize that ecosystem. The problem is that not having developed within the environment of that ecosystem, the organisms Native to that ecosystem has no real means of defense such as invasive species. This eventually puts the ecosystem in peril if and when such invasive species' population size grows large and significant. And the population size will grow, because there exists no predator or mechanism in that ecosystem to keep the spread of their genes in check.

WASHINGTON (Reuters) - When the first prehistoric people trekked into South America toward the end of the Ice Age, they found a wondrous, lush continent inhabited by all manner of strange creatures like giant ground sloths and car-sized armadillos.

But these hunter-gatherers proceeded to behave like an "invasive species," with their population surging then crashing as they relentlessly depleted natural resources. Only much later did people

Page 1 of 6

And so with invasive ethnicities the Native people and the environment of Native social order has no natural defense or mechanism to keep the cultural and religious memes of the invasive species in check. For example, in our Western countries, the environment is free where we can do whatever we want, be of whatever religion we want. This is fine, because as Westerners we have developed as a people within that environment of freedom, and so we have the natural ability to Respect other people space to do their own culture and practice their own religion.

But when you have an invasive ethnicity colonize such Free Space, because such invasive ethnicities have not developed in our social environment, they don't function and operate as we do: they force their cultures and religion onto others; because that's how they developed as a people in their social environment. Furthermore, our governing apparatuses have been put together to work in such Free Space, and so such governing apparatuses don't have the means to control the forceful behavior those invasive ethnicities. For instance, we have laws, written and common law, which gives us the right to do as we wish and worship what we wish: but those same laws allow the invasive ethnicities unchecked means to force their culture and religion on Natives.

Knowing this much, if Northerners of today don't do anything about the flux of invasive ethnicities coming into our Northern Countries from the South, and if our societies have no functional means to stave the growth and spread of their invasive cultural and religious memes: what do you think is going to happen? It's predictable, because it follows recognizable phenomenal patterns in Nature and History! And so, this is your problem as a Northern People! You're incredibly ignorant and myopic if you can't see the problem, prudentially speaking.

And so when you lack a Strong Bond of Loyalty for your own People, for your own Culture, and Nation: you are the punk, the weak link. You are weak spots that becomes the crack in the dam. You are the weak bond that contaminates the diamond's crystalline lattice with impurities. Because your Nature and Ethos is that of a Low Octave/Order, and so

your capacity for Loyalty is Low: you're Ignoble. And your Liberal mindset and views makes things worse. Most of you reading this won't understand a word I'm trying to say now. You will in Time. Your Loyalty, or lack of Loyalty, for your own Kind, People, Cultures, Traditions, Race, Northern Religions, and Nation will in Time either maintain your coherency and strength as a cybernetic order, or cause it to fracture and disintegrate.

The word "Loyal," has its origins in the Latin "Legalem," meaning "Law," it passed into Old French becoming "Loial/Leal," thence into Middle English as "Leal," with the meaning of "faithful in carrying out obligations." The word "Obligation" and "Oblige" come from the same ancestral Latin "Obligatio" meaning "engaging or pledging," suggesting being engaged or pledged to a promise. Your Allegiance is the Legal Bond of obligation you are obliged to be Faithful to. Which is the meaning of the word Loyalty: "unswerving allegiance; faithful in allegiance; in complete and constant support for someone or something; faithful to a cause, ideal, custom, institution."

Your pet dog is the greatest Exemplar of what Loyalty is and what it looks like in Practice. The dog is the Epitome of Faithfulness [loyalty]. Faith, ultimately from the Latin 'Fides' meaning "trust, confidence, reliance, credence, belief." *Fides* was also the name of the Goddess of Trust, Vows, Contracts, and Covenants. Two right hands clasped and the Dove were her symbols. "And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him [John 1.32]." Jesus, incarnated on earth with a mission, a cause; was a loyal and faithful servant/instrument of God; and died for his mission/cause: what he was sent to carry out.

Dependency and reliance [need] forges the strongest bonds of Loyalty. The stronger the need, the stronger the Bond. A meth or heroin addict with a strong dependency on their drug is predictably extremely Loyal to the drug, and they will faithfully go out on "missions" to raise money to get their drugs. And they will do anything for their drug: prostitution, robbery, murder, without question or second thought. That's beautiful. I love seeing such intense sense of Loyalty and Devotion in a person for something! My only minor contention is that with the common breed of person – such as the type to be addicts of hard drugs – they are only Loyal to the drug and nothing else.

The same with the common breed who has an intense emotive dependency on his religion, where he becomes a fanatic. To the point where he will kill abortion specialists, blow up synagogues, strap a pack of explosives to himself and blow himself up. That's Loyalty, and it is telling of the psychology and emotional landscape of such people: that there is a psychological abnormality in them where they have an irrational dependency on the religion, because somehow that religion fulfills a deep emotional need, it fills a big empty spot in their soul. Unfortunately such types – being the common breed they are – are only Loyal to ideologies and doctrines.

Lichen is actually a symbiosis of moss and fungus. To survive in the extremely cold conditions they live in, they Need each other to the extreme point where they have merged into an apparent single organism. The wolf is Loyal to its pack-mates for the same natural reason. They need each other to survive – and to Thrive – in their environment. You need your fellow soldiers in the battlefield, because you have enemies, and your life depends on those other soldiers, depends on the bond and cooperation; and so, predictably Loyalty exists strongly between soldiers. This is beautiful. Because you are not Loyal to drugs, or ideology, but to other People. And your Loyalty for those other people consequently manifests tangible end results: a purpose, a cause, a mission.

Everything that exists in Nature, has its suchness because of its matrical environment. Gangs don't come into existence because kids get bored one day and organize. The cause of gangs is the environment. You live in a ghetto, you are poor, society, the government, and the economy have neglected you. But everywhere you turn the media bombards you with Capitalist commercials and products, which you can't have or afford. You don't even have money to feed your kids, because the corporate world has abandoned you.

And so that matrix, that environment cause into being different types of gangs. You have the gangs that are based on protection, where you protect fellow gang members from other groups in your ghetto mistreating you. You have enterprisa gangs that sell drugs, or engage in criminal activity. The need to be free from the environment of that ghetto strengthens the Bonds of Loyalty in those who have the capacity for high order Loyalty.

If you have trouble understanding what Loyalty is, and what it should look like in practice, because you're too much an intellectualist: all you have to do is study your Dog and its relationship with you. It is always by your side and accepts you unconditionally; it is a traveling companion in life, always on step with you. It doesn't care if you are rich or poor, fat or skinny, ugly or pretty, dumb or smart. It will do anything for you. In the same exact way that when you are in a deep and loving relationship with another person, you would do anything for that person, whatever they ask. You're always by their side. And even if they have faults and flaws, such things just don't even matter.

I'm Loyal to my family members and friends; and vice versa. I have my own room at my favourite uncle's house: I don't pay rent and he doesn't charge me anything to live in that room. That's Loyalty. My younger sister wants to be a psychologist, so she's going to school for 10 years to actualize this goal. She lives with me and our cousins, and doesn't want to work a job to help pay rent. I pay her share of the rent, and our mother and her father [my step dad] pays for her schooling. That's Loyalty.

I have a friend going through tough times right now. He's trying to get himself back up. He's on welfare. A 40 something year old Skinhead and former neo-Nazi. Even though he is on the streets and has no money, every time he shops for food he buys enough for two people: me and him. Every week I give him about \$20 to spend. I know exactly what he spends his money on: weed and meth. I don't care he's a skinhead, he doesn't care I'm Asian. I don't care that he uses drugs, at least he's honest and up front about it. If he wants to change as a person, he will begin the process of quitting his habit. At the moment he is beginning to feel the desire and want to change himself, and so he's working on going clean and finding a job to get back on his feet. We deal with his problem together. He actually has a job right now, and he's been clean for a month. That's Loyalty.

I don't consider anybody a *proven* friend, with true Loyalty until me and that individual experience fights, arguments, and disagreements. If you're truly Loyal to me, you'll get over those turbulences. If I'm truly Loyal to you, I'll get over them too. No relationship is perfect, we're human. What makes us Noble is how we deal with problems and fix them, so that we maintain the bond and status quo of our relationships. Rather than be mastered by circumstances and situations, we are in control of them [temperance].

Whatever you're doing, I'm there to support it. Whatever your agendas and interests are, I'll put in my time and effort to help actualize them. Whatever you tell me, stays strictly between me and you. If you need me for anything, I got your back to the best of my ability, or I'll find someone to meet your needs if such needs are beyond my ability. You don't even have to tell me your needs. I'm like a Dog, I can empath your needs and wants, I'm two steps ahead of you: I'll already be working on ways to help you fulfill your wants, needs, interests, before you are conscious of them yourself. Sometimes they're little things, and sometimes they're big things.

Like this one time, at the shop one of my friends came over to hang out. From time to time he'll walk outside to network with certain people. My friend deals dope and "slings ink" [does tats]. I saw him talking to some guy in the parking lot just outside my shop, and I went to get a pen and a piece of paper, and just stood there with the items for 5 minutes and watched the two of them. After a few minutes of talking, I saw both of the boys start looking in their pockets and car for a pen and paper to write phone with. My friend turned around to look at me: but he didn't have to ask because I had the pen and paper, 5 minutes before he realized he needed them, all ready for him; with his nickname and number and email and other contact data all written out.

A big or significant prudential insight would be when I noticed the tag on my little sister's car was nearing its expiration date. I saved up money for her to pay for her sticker and registration renewal. I also know that her car was due for a smog check, so, I saved up money for that also, and I called up our mother to borrow her BMW she wasn't using, that way, my sister would have my car to use to go to school when her car was getting smogged.

Then I waited, like a spider. I love doing this stuff, because it's amusing to watch people faces what they realize you were way ahead of them. My little sister noticed I was driving the BMW and not my own car, and perplexed she asked me why and what was wrong with my car. I said nothing was wrong with it, and she'll know why soon. A month later,

my little sister walked into my room and says: “Hey, sister, I need to go to the DMV...” She stopped at DMV and I said: “Sticker, smog, borrow car,” I already had the money she needed for everything and my keys in my hand.

I actually spend a big portion of my day, thinking about the people in my life [in situ and otherwise], and what things I can do or how I can help meet their needs, wants, and interests. I think this might be a girl thing, or motherly instinct, because I have a few friends older than me who are mothers, and they do the same exact thing. We might be just more intuitively connected with people, and we emotionally like serving and helping people we like/love, it makes us feel good.

Loyalty means you’ve got your friend’s back [support them] whether they are right or wrong. In fact, Loyalty means they are always “right.” I’m talking about when dealing and interacting with other people. Whatever your friend does, is “right” as far as other people are concerned. I have a very big friend – Samoan – who likes “collecting” bikes. He takes big bolt cutters and walks up to a bike rack, and just takes bikes he likes. So from my perspective, as far as others are concerned, what my friend does is right and I support him: you deserve to lose your bike, if you can’t protect it from being taken, and plus, what are you going to do about it?

And so with every species of relationship there will exist an ethical [unwritten] code of behavior and conduct, which helps maintain the Bond and makes such relationships function and thrive optimally. There is the family and the ethical system of that family. There is your circle of friends, associates, and comrades; and the system of ethical conduct between such. There is the relationship of you and the city, of you and a religion, of you and the State; and for each relationship there exists a different set of ethical codes of “right,” and “wrong.”

The First question to ask yourself is: To whom or what are you first and foremost Loyal to? Who or what do you owe your Allegiance to first? To Family or to the City and its city ordinances? To Friends or to the State and its legislated laws? To living people, or to religious ideology and its doctrinal morals? The Second question to ask is: “Who or what not only serves your interests, not only shares Values in common with you, but has your best interests in mind and heart?” Your Family and Group of Comrades, or the State and its government and political parties?

If you answer that your Family comes first, then the rules and “rights” and “wrongs” of society in general and of the State come second. In my Family, it’s “right” and proper to raise your children strictly within our traditional culture and customs. In today’s liberal society, it is “wrong” to “brainwash” your children with religious and cultural dogma and doctrines. For me personally, my order of allegiance and Loyalty looks like this: 1) Family, 2) my Traditions and Culture, 3) my Friends, 4) Groups I am affiliated with, 5) the US Constitution, & lastly 6) my Nation. In that order.

And so to me personally, don’t care if an associate of a Group I belong to has breached social rules of conduct and behavior; society isn’t even on my list of orders of Loyalty and allegiance. Personally, my friends comes before group affiliation. If a group I am associated with tells me that a friend of mine is not behaving in accord with their group ethical system, I’ll drop that group, with no second thought, like a pair of old dirty shoes. You have no right or authority to be telling me and my circle of friends what they can or can’t do; should or shouldn’t do. What are you going to do about it? My friends and what they do come first before the State. So what if they break State “laws.” What are you going to do about it? My friends would probably fuck you up, they don’t give a shit about prison.

My Traditions and Culture comes – my Loyalty and allegiance to such things – comes before sectarian laws and socially acceptable behavior/rules. I take care of my old people like my Culture tells me to do, and you don’t; what are you going to do about it? My traditional animism is life-affirming and allows me to do anything I want within the limits of moderation, some of those things might be “wrong” and “immoral” according to your religion. Oh well: what are you going to do about it? I’ll fight to defend my Loyalties, and if I can’t fight you, I got a ton of guy friends and cousins who will fuck you up. I don’t like intellectual debates, it’s pusillanimous.

But I can respect you, or show respect and consideration to/for you, as a person outside my circle of Loyalties. I value my dignity and ability to respect other people. Meaning that if you are a devout Christian with proper Christian morals, I’m not going to make out and French kiss some girl in front of you or do Lesbian stuff in your churches or around your

children. And so on. *“Mother, tell your children not to walk my way, tell your children not to hear my words, what they mean, what they say, mother! Mother, can you keep them in the dark for life, can you hide them from the waiting world, oh Mother!”*

Duty: The words “Debt” and “Duty” share the same ancestry. Duty comes from the old Anglo-French “Deute,” which came from “Deu,” which ultimately came from the Vulgar Latin Debutus [debitus], basically meaning “to owe.” Duty is its own entire Deontological Ethical Philosophy; its own subset of Ethics. Relationship defines your Duties.

My friend Scrapper tells what Duty means, the real way. We were talking about this subject a few months ago. He’s a 50 year old retired gangbanger. He said to me about Duty: “We all got our problems in life, you know. We’re human. Me myself, I keep my problems to myself and don’t bug people with them. I put on a smile with you and everybody. Cuz I know you got your own problems. And when I’m by myself, I’ll deal with my own shit. What I don’t like is when people – specifically my younger homeboys – sticking their nose into my business and problems. Cuz if you ask me, and I tell you, and you know, and you ain’t gunna be there to actually help me with my problems: I’m coming after you. I’m gunna find you and kick the fuck out of you for being a punk. If I tell you my problems cuz you wanna know, you better be by my side helping me till the end.”

I fully agree with Scrapper. I’m a very private person. I don’t tell nobody anything about me. My own family members don’t know anything about me, not even my favorite flavor of ice cream. I deal with everybody on a “need to know” basis. If there is something you need to know, I’ll talk and tell you. Otherwise, you aren’t getting anything from me, not even personal trivia. Because if you’re prying and wanting to know those private details, then what you’re telling me is that you want to be a part of my “inner circle” in Life. And if you’re in that inner circle, then that means you have Duties: deontic responsibilities and obligations to me, and I for you. No oath is needed. If you have to know shit, you’re asking to be in that inner circle, and if you don’t respect your obligations and can’t commit to your Duties, then we got a problem.

If you’re sitting there and telling me about your life’s problems, I interpret that in my mind and chitta that you are asking me to help you in some way. That I have some Duty to you. And I’ll commit to that Duty. I’ll take care of you as best as I can, according to my personal means, without jeopardizing own myself and my family. It’s an honour to be included into another person’s “inner circle” of associates and tight friends. My homeless friend trying to pick himself back up doesn’t complain much about his circumstances with anybody. In fact, he tells nobody about his situation. But when we’re alone, he’ll vent everything at me: “I’m haven’t showered in days... I need money to wash my clothes, I need bus money to look for work, I like to write, etc.” And I interpret all of that as him telling me what my Duties are. He doesn’t mean it in that way obviously, but as a Noble friend, you take your friend’s complaints as Duty.

So I did everything I could to help my friend out, to alleviate his Dukkha; it’s called Metta in Buddhism. I gave him a computer to write with, and a 256 gb flash drive. That’s about roughly \$700 worth of stuff already. I signed him up at a local gym and pay for his membership, so he can have a place to shower every day, and I used to give him some money weekly so he can do his laundry and look for work. He has a job now, and like things are with my own family, I make sure he understands that he shouldn’t pay me back. The worst thing you can do with family and friends is lend money to them, expecting it paid back. Because when they don’t or can’t, you create a factor that can ruin or damage your relationship. Never lend money to people you love. Just give it to them as a gift of affection.

Duty is sacred in my culture, and each relationship you have with another person comes with its own set of Duties. The relationship – its maintenance and optimization – is the deontic basis of your Duty; defines your responsibilities and obligations. For example, with normal friends, you have the Duty of not talking about them behind their back, not saying anything negative or demeaning about them with other people, keeping what they tell you – no matter how trivial – a confidential secret, and supporting them when they are in trouble. It doesn’t matter if they are not “in situ” friends. Duty is Duty via any medium. If I have a friend in a forum, and they get into an argument, I’ll jump in to side with my friend, even if I may not agree with the friend’s position.

The Duty you owe to your parents is huge. They took care of you until you/we were 18, 19, whatever. At least have the decency to deontically take care of them during the last 18, 19, 20 years of their life. *At Least*. There is a saying in my culture that goes: “a parent can take care of many children, but it takes many children to take care of the parent.” Meaning that, it is difficult for us to take care of our parents in their elderly years because we have spouses, our own children, and jobs. But Duty is Duty. Some people can’t Balance all of those things.

And it goes the other way: One of my Chinese customer is in his late 40s. He tells me he’s never going to marry because his mother is elderly and sick, and he has no time for a wife and children. I admire this Chinese guy’s commitment, but he’s imbalanced. I have a customer who is a Mexican man in his 40’s as well, who lives with his old grandmother, takes care of her, works a job, and has time for a girlfriend. I have a lot of respect for any man or person who sets time aside to actually care for their elderly grandmother!

Duty exists in the relationship with your job. I don’t mean your job functions, what you are supposed to be doing as work. Duty in this case means it’s your responsibility and obligation you owe to your company for giving you work and providing you a means of sustenance that you be honest enough not to steal money, to help the company prosper, to perform your job as best as you can. I hate people who work like they don’t want to work or they don’t want to be at work.

When we go shopping with each other, my aunts will make comments about people who work like they don’t want to work saying things like: “He has the look of a person who is being dragged to be executed when he works; or like he hasn’t eaten in days.” One time, at one of my aunt’s Chinese food restaurants, my aunt was working that day. She has this bad habit of talking shit about her customers in front of them in Khmer, since most people don’t understand it. I hate it when she does this, and I try to tell her not to do it.

This one time a White guy had come into the shop with his hugely fat Mexican girlfriend. His girlfriend was fucking huge. My aunt said to me and her employees there in Khmer: “Dear god, look at that guy’s girlfriend: she’s as big as a giant. One wonders what she eats to get so big.” After this guy and his girlfriend ordered their food – a lot – the guy says to my aunt in a very respectful way: “Awe Khoun,” which is “Thank you” in Khmer. The employee asked the guy if he knows Khmer, and he said in Khmer: “Yes ma’am. My exgirlfriend was Khmer. I learned it from her. Thank you.” And he walked off. We were all laughing at my aunt, who was very embarrassed. I felt awful. Awe Khoun by the way literally means that you are happily/gladly [awe] under someone’s debt [khoun].

Relationship defines Duty. For example, if plants one day evolved on earth because the sun’s light shines on the earth, then there exists a “relationship” or association between the sun and plants. And so because of that relationship, there exists “deontic responsibility” in that relationship: the sun has the Duty of continuing to shine its light to keep those plants on earth alive. If clouds developed a relationship with plants, then there exists deontic responsibility: the clouds are responsible/obligated to rain, to keep the plants alive. If plants develop a relationship with animals where such animals eat the plants, then there exists deontic responsibility: the plant is obligated to provide nutrients to the animals.

In this light, “Duty,” actually has nothing to do with being “moral” or “immoral.” It has to do with the idea that 1) Nothing exists in isolation, 2) All things exist in relationships with other things, 3) The total network or interconnection of all relationships of things forms a cybernetic whole, 4) For such cybernetic whole to function properly and optimally, each unit of the cybernetic whole has deontic responsibilities. We’re not talking about divine, religious, or spiritual “moral” laws. There is nothing divine, religious, or spiritual about your car. But if your car is to function properly and optimally, each and every part and piece of your car has a “deontic responsibility” to perform its Duty it was designated to do.

I don’t like “*morality*,” or “*ideology*.” By “*morality*” I mean “*belief-systems* of right and wrong, good and evil.” By “*ideology*” I mean “*belief-systems*, doctrines, myths, teachings; political or religious or otherwise.” By “*Belief*” I mean “*Faith in an Opinion or Conviction*.” Things like Morality and Ideology are basal memplexes that turn on [stimulate] the inferior human being, the human beings of lower order/octave. Think about it.

A belief system usually begins with some man who is “authoritative,” such as a prophet or priest. This authoritative guy invents a belief system with his Opinions, codifies his Opinions/Convictions into what is “right” and “wrong,” what is “good” and “evil,” his Opinions of what gods exist, what he thinks their names are, what he thinks they look like, what people should believe in, how people should view things and do things, and so on. In the old days the Opinions of this “authoritative guy” was backed up by being chosen by God, by God talking to him, three angels visited Joseph Smith, Moses saw a fucking Bush Burn on some hill.

Today you got guys who base their authoritative Opinions on stuff like, “Aiwass talked to me,” Ascended Masters, “I channeled spirits,” “I wrote a bible,” “I’m an occult grand master,” “I’m a high initiate of This & That Order,” “I’m a public figure,” “Satan gave me a mandate.” Give me a fucking break. It’s “*the emperor’s new clothes*” mentality. That’s an idiomatic expression in English, based on an old story by the same name. In Truth: all you are working with in a belief-system are the Opinions and Convictions of some [self] glorified person. What kind of human being are you, that you need another human being to tell you what to believe, and what to do? Grow the fuck up.

If you are a person of High Order, you should be intelligent enough to understand what Honour, Loyalty, and Duty are. I do. And I don’t need to read a book to understand what they are. I have the ability to observe Nature, study how things work, Observe, Verify, and Replicate. We’re not dealing with emotive or sentimental beliefs. Deontology is Observable and Verifiable in the Natural Order, and it’s Replicable. The words I or we may choose to talk about the Deontology that exists in Nature are clumsy and only serve to point at the wordless suchness present and observable in Nature, and the relationship between of units of Nature. Don’t get too caught up in the feeble words I use.

We’re not talking about the opinions and views or the “official interpretations” of some “authority figure” expounding shit. I’m certainly not an authority on and about anything. This shit is embedded within Nature. All it takes is a little study of Natural Philosophy; and by “study” I don’t mean the reading of books and websites. Every Natural Philosopher in history at one points begins building rough sketches of ethical philosophy and deontological ethics from what they observe in the Body of Nature. That’s what natural Philosophy is: it is the philosophical study of Nature, and then the building of philosophy – the translation of what is observed into understandable words, ideas, and concepts – so that other humans can come to the awareness of such things, so that they can better Harmonize themselves with how Nature works.

The relationship between things gives rise to their responsibilities and obligations. If you are a mother and you give birth to a child, you are responsible for that child. It is your Natural obligation to care for it, provide for it, nurture it, culture it, and raise it properly. It has nothing to do with “morals.” Most high order animals mother their offspring. If you are a member of a family or group, you have the Duty of following the rules and regulations of the family or group. As a member of a cybernetic collective – social order – the skills or talents Nature has gifted you with [dharma] are elements of the Duties you owe to that collective, no matter how small or insignificant such dharma may seem to be. In the same sense that it is the “Duty” of each unit of an ecosystem to perform their dharmic function.

Interestingly, the average person lacks something called “deontic awareness.” It is a lack in knowing what your responsibilities and obligations are in any given relationship or association. At a family business owned by one of my aunts, she has a few employees. When me and my oldest cousin work there, we assume the managerial positions, the employees are very familiar with us so they take orders from us. At first, during her inexperienced years, my aunt hired young people as employees, who were around my age. I had a difficult time with one of these employees because she just didn’t know what to do. She’d just stands there and periodically ask me: “What should I do now?” We call these types of people, their Quality or Character, “Pleu,” in Khmer [rhymes with the French Bleu]. Pleu means “ignorant, imbecilic, idiotic, lacking awareness.”

But we have this middle aged Mestizo Mexican man named Francisco who asked my aunt for a simple job, he was originally hired to just clean up the place. Francisco at the shop was like a fish in water. He not only knew what he was supposed to do, but he very quickly learned the overall suchness of the business, and found niche functions to fill in. He just gave himself Duties to perform. He’s been working at that shop for over 10 years; he’s become a reliable, trustworthy family friend. Francisco – his Quality and Character – is what we call “Chlat” [intelligent/clever] and “Jess Deung.”

Jess means to “know or to have the capacity to be cognizant of something,” and Deung means to “understand, be aware of things.” Together jess deung means that you have the Capacity of Awareness.

And so you can see that with Francisco, what gives him the ability to understand and be aware of his “deontic responsibilities,” is that he possesses the cybernetic awareness of knowing what the business is, how it operates, what it’s supposed to do, and how the various constituent functional elements of the business operates. He then figures out niche places in that cybernetic system to put himself into. Just like how an experienced sailor who has been hired as a crewman on a ship, will assess his new environment [the ship], and with cybernetic awareness, grasps the overall function and suchness of the ship, and its constituent functional elements. And so to be able to figure out your Duties in any given causal association, you actually need some kind of cybernetic awareness of the system/entity/association you are a part of.

When I make a new friend – in real life or via cyberspace – for me, it’s like being hired as a friend; something about me made me qualify for the job. And so, the first thing I do is assess my new “boss” and my relationship or association. Then I can sense my Duties, responsibilities, and obligations. For instance, if my new friend is older than me by many years, or they have more experience than me about a common subject matter, I elevate that friend above me in status, and make myself the subordinate, and act with the deontic quality and responsibilities of a subordinate. And so from that established relationship, I have obligations, such as to listen and learn more than talking and dictating. Another Duty I would have, is that since that friend is more knowledgeable and/or experienced in a given subject, I let that friend take the lead, and I follow behind. It’s just being aware of your placement in a structure or association, and acting accordingly.

If I’m an associate of a group or organization, I do the same thing. It’s like I’m hired for a job; I have a role or function associated with that group. And so I spend time learning all I can about that group, to gain the needed cybernetic awareness. What the group is all about, how it is supposed to operate and function, the constituent aspects of its memplex, its structural elements, its philosophy, its ideological rhetorical vector, its lexicon, its paradigm, what its *raison d’être* is, its rules and regulations, functions and limits delineated or designated to members and associates, who the shot callers are, who the veterans/OGs are, who the popular ones are, what its aims and goals are, etc.

And from that cybernetic awareness, I can empath or sense my own Duties I owe to that group and to my fellow associates. Eventually, if I spot a niche function in this group that is unoccupied, which can help the group, I place myself in that niche and delineate for myself the appropriate responsibilities and obligations. Nobody has to tell you things or instruct you. It’s something that you should be aware of.

There is Spiritual depth to Duty when you have the ability to make deontology a Way of Life. When I use the word “spiritual,” what I mean is that human existence has two basic aspects: 1) the corporeal, tangible, material, & 2) the incorporeal, intangible, and non-material. What is “spiritual” stimulates and nurtures the incorporeal, intangible, and non-material parts of our Being, and Transcends those material, corporeal aspects of our person. Such as the stimulation and nurturing of our Chitta [psyche], our ‘heart’, our mind, our animus/anima. Both aspects have their own needs. There is nothing wrong with physical gratification, in moderation, but there is also nothing wrong with gratifying the needs of our incorporeal human aspects.

Everything that you are in association with, you owe a Duty to, and vice versa. To Nature: you owe the Duty of protecting it as best as you can, caring for it. To the feral spirits in Nature: you owe the Duty of paying your respects, of trying to establish heartfelt/psychic communion with them, of recognizing that you and they are elements of the same Mother Nature, and to then live and act accordingly.

To your Family: by maintaining family bonds, by being loyal to them, caring and providing for them. To your culture and traditions: by observing them, keeping them in practice, teaching them to the young ones of your folk and family. To your Comrades/Associates: by maintaining strong bonds of loyalty, allowing nothing to come in between those bonds. To your People/Race: by doing what you can do to help maintain the ethnic suchness [Quality/Quiddity] of your race as

a kind and breed, to help elevate your people/race up towards Higher Order, to breed a Nobler Race. To yourself: by finding your Wyrld, seeking your destiny, your dharma, by striving upward towards greater Nobility.

To the Cosmos – the Cosmic Being – by Questing to find and understand your place in it, how you are associated with it, to seek its Sublime Truths, to never write or word what you may come to intuitively realize and understand of such Sublime Truths, to seek psychic [of the psyche] communion with the Cosmic Being, to seek Providence and to let it Guide your Way in this Mortal Realm, and to help in your own ways, no matter how small, with the Great Endeavour of spreading our Human Kind out to the Stars.

Empathy: Sympathy. Intuition. Harmony. Resonance. *Empathy is primeval.* It is a function and property of the Psyche [chitta, the unconscious mind]. As such, Empathic impressions are “psychic,” meaning in relation to the Psyche; and has a suchness before word, thought, emotion, and thinking. Empathy is the ability and capacity to Sympathize with someone or something. To be able and capable of Feeling what another person feels. It is when two things Resonate with each other in Harmony. Empathy is also the ability and capacity to Intuit things. To receive Wordless Knowing, Intuitive Realizations. To have a sudden understanding independent of reason, thinking, and a thought process. Empathy is the functioning source of Insight, Revelation, Satori, Buddhi.

Because Chitta is Supreme, Empathy is the Supreme Guide. It is like the compass on a pirate ship, which points, guides, and actually leads. The Captain of the ship is able to discern and understand the twists and turns of the compass needle in relation/context to his environment. It may seem as though the Captain leads the ship. But if we pay close attention, we’ll see that the compass itself is the primary initiator of Movement: without its insights, impulses, and impressions, the ship doesn’t Move.

The Captain only processes such insights the compass provides – interprets such insights – with his trained faculty of Reason, with his past experiences, and the awareness of his environment. The Unconscious Mind is the *Prime Mover*. The Captain – the Executive [conscious] Mind – is the Helmsman. Without that Compass, the Helmsman is lost at sea if he moves on his own accord. The conscious mind is more a hindrance in Life, than a help.

We see plenty of people in Life who – as helmsman – are egotistic or have hubris, where they disregard the Psyche – the Faculty of Empathy – believing it to be silly and insignificant, and unnecessary; believing that their conscious power of decision is all that is needed in Life. And so they make one conscious choice after another. Whimsically. Capriciously. The choices they make move them along in Life, or so it seems, but just because your ship is moving around the sea, doesn’t actually mean it’s going in any particular direction.

My younger sister is an example. She’s young, and needs time to learn about these things. One time she wanted to be a hair stylist, so she got her father [my step dad, we’re half-sisters] to pay for her schooling. She attended her hair dressing vocational school, graduated and worked as a hair stylist for a year, and didn’t like it. So she quit that, but she still had to pay a few school fees. She decided she wanted to go to college instead, and so got a grant and went to a community college taking French classes; for what reason? Well, she had this idea of moving to France to work there, because “France is way better than America” as she put it.

So, after a few months of taking French classes, my little sister changed her mind! She didn’t want to move to France anymore. Canada was way better. And Canadians speak English, so why take French? And so she quit college to stay at home, pondering about what she will be doing in Canada. She figured she’ll be a nurse in Canada. And so... she got a loan to go to a vocational school to be a Nurse’s Assistant, as a way to start her future career as a Nurse.

She graduated and got a job at a hospital. Two years later, she quits her job at the hospital and changed her mind again! Oregon was way cooler than Canada, and now she wanted to be a Psychologist. And so... she is now going to school to be a psychologist. I said to her, knowing her young capricious Nature: “Sister, you have to stick with one thing. It’s going to take about 10 years of schooling to be a psychologist.” She goes: “I know. This time I’m going to stick with it, for all 10 years!”

In Theravada, what my little sister is doing in Life is called “Kamma Akusala.” Kamma [karma] means “Build, Work, Labour.” Akusala means “Unconstructive, Unproductive.” Kamma Akusala is an act/action that generates causally unconstructive Fruit [vipaka]. If you have never built a house before, and you try to build one, and the End Result [vipaka] is that you have a lopsided house: that’s Kamma Akusala. If you love a girl and she loves you, and you marry her, and a year later you end up divorced and hating each other: that’s Kamma Akusala.

Kamma Akusala is not an emotive or moral evaluation. It’s strictly utilitarian. The Buddha was trying to describe the Causal process of how an initial input of Action, will causally yield a future End Result you must experience. And so, we examine the case of my little sister in this light. She goes to hair school, incurs financial debt, quits that field, goes to French school, incurs financial debt, quits that, goes to nursing assistant school, incurs debt, quits that. The End Result, is that after many years she has no actual stable job, and she’s in financial debt. And you may here say and understand: “Yes, I see that her past actions have produced her current state of affairs. That’s elementary and obvious.”

It’s not that simple. It’s Natural Philosophy. Because her conscious, executive choices she made which resulted in those actions she committed, are not the initial Mover. Those actions come into being because of Emotions. And those Emotions come into being because of Thoughts. That’s the Causal chain: Thought give rise to and influence Emotions, and Emotions governs and influences Action. And so it is an untempered mind, devoid of Prudence, undisciplined, liberal in thought process, that ultimately produces Kamma Akusala.

That causal chain produces unconstructive end results not only because it is devoid of Temperance and Prudence, Justice and Fortitude, but because it severs Empathy from the causal equation. The causal equation should look like this: **Empathy** --> **Thought** (+ Noble Ethics) --> **Emotion** (+ Noble Ethics) --> **Action** (+ Noble Ethics) = **Fruit**. Empathy is the Prime Mover. If you cut out the Faculty of Empathy and make your conscious mind, and its capricious Nature, the prime mover: you will move, but your movement is meaningless and without direction or end destination/destiny/wyrd.

So it starts with an Empathic wordless knowing – almost like an instinct or gut feeling – of your wyrd, dharma. I’ve personally always liked words, since I was a child. It’s not a “like,” it’s something different, I just don’t have the word to describe it. It’s like a part of your Mind [psyche and conscious mind] has a special place in it just for words, and because of that “special place,” you are magnetically drawn to words, words don’t bore you. You just have a Natural sense of curiosity for and interest in words: how they came to be, where they came from, how language came to be, what the history of a language is, and so on. And so that’s Empathic impulse. I “follow” that impulse, or allow that impulse to influence me.

The second step is Thought controlled by Noble Ethics. I think about words often. In my mind, I picture a big garden, and each word is a plant. I’ll spend time tending that garden, pulling out the weeds, and lingering around certain words during the day. “Weeds” are words that I don’t like, or that I don’t want in my garden. The “roots” of each of these plants has to be attached to an existing idea or suchness I have in my psyche and cultural weltanschauung. And so, for instance, the English word “god” and its accompanying definitions, is a “weed,” because there is no such ideation that matches up with the English word “god” in my people’s cultural weltanschauung.

And so that word “god” doesn’t belong in my lexical garden or mind. That’s Temperance, when you discipline your mind, control it, be its master. I tell it what to think and when and how. I tell my mind what words it will use and which it cannot use or think with. Because the words we have in our mind ultimately influences our worldview. I’m like the customs agent: I dictate what words can enter and stay in my mind.

Prudence is knowing that each word you use and think with, actually alters and influences how you see the World. And as a Natural Philosopher, you can’t allow filters and lenses to come in between the World and Self. Even to reject the notion of “god” – as in atheism – still influences how the Self sees and interprets the World. You just don’t think the word “god;” rejecting such words/concept in Thought is still a Thought! For example, in most Westerners’ mind, the word “chitta” simply doesn’t exist. And so because it doesn’t exist in your Mind, you can neither ponder on it, think about it, nor reject the concept. It doesn’t exist, and so it has no influence on how you see anything.

Justice is the Harmony of that inner Empathic impulse/topography, with the outer domain and function of thought. The Unconscious Mind and the Conscious Mind exists in Harmony. As within, so without. You don't fight that impulse, you go with the Tao of your own Nature and Dharma. Justice is also being Balanced where you aren't obsessed with words – or whatever – where you just can't function properly. You set time aside to be alone with yourself and your thoughts, and a time to stop thinking and hang out or have fun. Fortitude is Consistency, where you tend that lexical garden, bring in new words, remove weeds; year after year. And so on.

My Emotional landscape is the same. I enjoy words, they're fun and not boring. But I know I can seriously bore most people to death with my fascination of words. That's Justice or Harmony, where the Empathic suchness is in Harmony with the Heart and its emotions. Temperance is when I discipline my emotions. I don't allow myself to hate, or offer any kind of emotion [anger, animosity, etc.] with words that don't belong in my lexical garden. I don't invest emotions into them in other words. But I will invest emotions in words that do belong in my Mind.

And so my Actions are the same way. What I do is Harmonized with that Empathic suchness for words. For instance, I spend time tracing the etymological ancestry of words, to find older words they came from, and to better understand how those words were used in history. Believe it or not, about 25% of my *philosophical arsenal* comes from studying words and tracing their etymological ancestry, and studying their historical usage in context to their historic social, sectarian, intellectual, and political environments. What I mean by that is, when I study a word in such depth and trace its etymological history, I end up with a huge Reserve of ideas, concepts, notions, to actually Articulate and Express my inner Mind and what I see of the World, outwardly for others.

I'll point out for you guys a real example of what I'm talking about that most people who have read my writings may not have ever taken notice of. Most people who have read my writings may think that I write about Buddhism extensively, or that I teach Buddhism. The fact is: during the many years that I have been actively writing essays, I have quoted the Bible more times than I have quoted the Buddha and what he taught. In fact, I'm very sure that I only made one Buddha quote, in all the hundreds and thousands of pages I've ever written.

If you pay very close attention, you'll see that what I actually do is take a Word in Pali or Sanskrit, I then break that word down etymologically, trace its ancestry, study words it came from, how they were used, and I study the social, sectarian, intellectual, philosophical, and political contextual environment of each of those words. Then I take all that Data and build something philosophical out of them that is congruent to the Buddhism I was orally and culturally taught by my family and elders.

To compare, it would be like as if a Westerner wrote a lot about Catholicism. But instead of actually expounding what the Bible or Jesus or the Saints actually taught, they take Latin words, from the ancient Roman language, and break them down, trace etymological ancestries; study the social, sectarian, intellectual, philosophical, and political landscape of each Latin word. Then they take all that Data and build something spiritual and philosophical out of it, which may be parallel to what Catholicism may teach, but is *ideologically* not the same thing.

Because the person is using a *Language* as a source and resource of Insight, and not the Religion and its sectarian ideology. There is a huge difference between a Religion and its ideological doctrines, and the Language spoken by people. Many scientist know Latin, but aren't Catholic. Many Greek people speak Greek, but don't know or understand, or care for Greek philosophy. Many scholars know Sanskrit, but they aren't Hindus. I'm a philosopher, not a religionist. I seek philosophical insight, not religious doctrine.

We'll call this thing "*Etymonic Philosophy*" for the time being, which is here defined as "the generation of philosophy from insights and knowledge [episteme] derived [extracted] from etymons, and the history of words and historical usage of such etymons in context to their appropriate historical, social, intellectual, sectarian, and political climate." Because what we are dealing with are Thought and Knowledge, and like everything in Nature, Thought and Knowledge have their suchness due to their environment.

I don't like ideology, its basal, and is made for lower octave people; they are stimulated by ideology. And so, it's usually necessary to know how to speak ideological rhetoric if and when you need to effectively communicate with these lower octave people. The higher octave of ideology is Spiritual [philosophical] Insight. Ideology is rigid and inflexible, like a stone statue. Spiritual Insight is Formless. The cultural Weltanschauung of Catholicism, or Buddhism, or Brahmanism, is the Matrix or Womb, out of which such Spiritual Insights are born; but such are not the actual sectarian ideology or doctrine. Compare the spiritual and philosophical insights of the various schools of *Vedanta* with the doctrine, myths, and ideology of the actual Vedas and its contextual historic and ancient 'Vedic' teachings. Ancient Vedic teachings and practices taught animal sacrifice, whereas latter Vedanta schools taught Ahimsa. That's just one example.

And so, it all starts with a simple, wordless knowing that you Empath. An attraction of chitta to words. That *Empathic impetus*, influences thought. The thoughts influence emotions. The emotions influences action. And from Action, a robust body of spiritual and philosophical insights gradually unfold for me over time. That initial Empathic attraction is very much like a "Seed." You plant that seed in fertile soil, and gradually the seed unfolds, develops, evolves. It's almost like "magic" how something which is intangible and is wordless – an Empathic Knowing – can causally/karmically germinate hundreds and thousands of tangible pages worth of stuff. It's magic; *spellbinding*. It's beautiful to see Empathy bare its tangible Fruit; but you have to allow that Empathy to be the Prime Mover.

All things that exists in this physical universe have their tangible suchness because of Aggregation: the amalgamation of constitutional elements into "compounds" and structures. And so it is with Empathic Impetus. The Impetus is the Initial and Primary Mover. Like how a group of Romans one day have the impetus to irrigate water from a source far away to their city. And so in order for that impetus to Materialize, it requires a Causal-Conduit(s) to manifest through plus Force/Energy plus Time.

So then, Thought, Emotion, and Action are the Causal-Conduits [nexions] thru which that Impetus can manifest into tangible reality. Other causal-conduits would be people, tools and stones. Force or energy would be work force, as well as the emotive force of Need. And so all those elements gradually over Time, come together to form an *aggregation* called an "Aqueduct." We see in this equation that the initial impetus and the resultant aqueduct are causally [causation] and wyrdfully [destined to be] associated with each other. One is intangible, immaterial, and psychic [psyche], i.e.: "Acausal;" while the other is tangible, material, and corporeal, i.e.: "Causal." The *psychical* influences and often *defines* the process of physical manifestation/expression.

Empathy is the Cornerstone of Noble Ethical Philosophy. Our Ethical Philosophy is not based on moral notions and beliefs of right and wrong or good and evil. It's Functionalistic and pertains to Cybernetics: that a system must function optimally and with Wellbeing, that units of a system function optimally with Wellbeing, that the relationship between Unit and System functions optimally and with Wellbeing, that relationships between system and system Organs [agencies, companies, institutions, government, etc] functions optimally and with Wellbeing, that the relationship with Units and system Organs functions optimally and with Wellbeing, and that relationships between Units functions optimally and with Wellbeing. Empathy is the means whereby we Resonate with the system, its Organs, and Units, to Sense/Intuit their state and condition of Functionalism and Wellbeing.

So, for example, if I am walking in a parking lot of a store, and I see an old lady with something heavy that she might have a difficult time loading into her trunk, my Empathy kicks in, and I can feel myself being that old lady and having that difficulty. That difficulty decreases her state of Wellbeing, and the heaviness of the object goes beyond her ability to function. And so, I go to help her load the stuff into her trunk. This has nothing to do with moral valuations of "right" and "wrong," or "good" and "evil" – which are totally nebulous and silly. It has to do with actually Sympathizing with that old lady, genuinely wordlessly knowing her condition and circumstance, and most importantly it has to do with helping Maximize and Optimize the Flow of Wellbeing in the cybernetic system.

Exactly how ants do things. I love ants. I fell in love with ants and became fascinated with them when I was little. I used to watch a kid show called Peewee's Playhouse which came on every Saturdays. In the show Peewee had an antfarm. So I made my own. I love sitting there for a very long time watching them do things. When one single lone ant is dragging something very big or heavy, it will struggle by itself for a while, and a few of its fellow ants will come to help it

drag the object. This doesn't happen because of "altruism" or because of the moral virtue of what is "right" and "good." It's just cybernetic behavior: having many units drag the object "optimizes" the process of filling the ant nest with food, and contributes to the circulation of Wellbeing. The opposite of selfishness isn't "altruism," it's Cybernetic Awareness.

By Empathy; in conjunction with situations, circumstances, and interactions; we are able to discern and sense how we should act, react, proact, behave, conduct ourselves, and deal with things, situations, and people in a Noble and Ethical manner. Without the need for prescriptions of moral codes of conduct.

For instance, if a corporation is mistreating its employees, by Empathy, we can know and understand that the corporation is not conducting itself appropriately in a Justified manner where it must Balance its needs, interests, and welfare with the needs, interests, and welfare of its Employees. It's not about altruism, or what is "right" and "good." It's about the corporation being an Organ of the Cybernetic Collective, and that such Organ must function optimally, and justly such that all parties – the collective in general, the Organ itself, and its employees – have wellbeing. Just like how our own body works or how an ecosystem works. If such organs are selfish and fail to provide its employees with wellbeing, then the organ decreases the circulation of wellbeing in the whole system.

The same with a Government. The government apparatus is itself an Organ, in the same way that our brain is an organ of our body. And so, as such, it has a deontic responsibility to conduct itself in a certain manner. If such government regime is selfish, where it is an inner circle of cronies working only for each other's interests and welfare; then it is behaving in an unjust manner. And so by Empathy, we can sense what must be done to fix the problem; keeping in mind that there is more than one way to fix a problem.

Another thing to keep in mind is that the collective body that we aggregate into and form takes on the Quality and Ethos of the individuals. And so, a collective body of selfish people, will aggregate into a collective body which by default has its own interests in mind, or will become an organization or institution that is used as a means to garner personal profit/gain for the individuals involved. Thus, one can expect that when basal, inferior octave people, who have a self-centered paradigm forms government, that such government – sans the rhetoric and propaganda – by Nature is inferior, ignoble, and a means for regime members to obtain power, privilege, and prestige.

This can fractally be seen in the typical Black and Mexican American street gang. The individuals themselves are poor and criminally oriented. Each individual desires money they don't have and is willing to use criminal effort to obtain their needs. And so, as a collective, a "gang" unsurprisingly conducts itself in behavior according to the aggregated Nature, Quality, and Ethos of the individuals: a street gang is a criminal enterprise. Ideology – and certainly intellectualism – has nothing to do with it. The average street gang typically has very primitive ideological rhetoric and doctrines.

Things like "gangs," "armies," "governments," and "states," are causal abstractions, they are abstract nouns *reifically* treated as actual causal entities. There is no such thing as an "ant colony" as a singular causal entity, what exists, if you pay attention, are many ants in a state of cybernetic coherence. And that "ant colony" as a collective body takes on the Nature, Quality, and Ethos of its aggregate units: the individual ants are industrious and cooperative.

Reification is a logical fallacy. The thing about seeing a Nation-State in such a fallacious manner is that everything you think up to fix or make better a Nation-State is itself faulty reasoning: simply because your original premise was itself illogical. Like how some organizations have a desire to destroy the State by using bombs or lethal force: what are you going to bomb exactly? If you damage an ant hill, and step on thousands of ants, more ants will just be born and the ant hill will be rebuilt. It is the Quality, Nature, and Ethos of the individual people of a collective body that determines the Quality, Nature, and Ethos of the cybernetic entity.

A case in point would be Tunisia. In 2011 the populous had a "revolution" [civil resistance] to change their country. The basic concept was that the government was corrupt, there was mass unemployment, lack of freedom, so on and so forth. The populous actually toppled their government regime, and began "rebuilding" their nations. So now, their "new" nation looks and behaves just like the old one, with mass unemployment, etc. Why? Because the people have

not changed! It doesn't matter how many iterations of nation you are building, if you are working with the same common denominator as your building blocks, you will end up with the same quality of nation with the same ethos. And the problem is not unemployment, that's only a symptom for the actual [deeper] cause. The cause is first the quality of people, and secondly the economic model itself.

It's with Empathy that you are able to sense/intuit the cause of such problems. Logic – clearly – fails in matters like this where you are clearly working with a reified premise to begin with, where you rationally treat abstract nouns as entities in and of itself. And so you conduct yourself, or produce resultant rational thought processes, based on an initial illogicality. Reason supports and confirms what has been Empathed.

And so, as Noble people, it's from Empathy that we derive our unwritten "code" of ethics and etiquette. At least that's how it is in my own culture. We don't have a list of moral rules to follow. You have to use your Chitta. For example, if you are speaking to someone much older than you, in your Chitta you understand that older person has more Life-Experience than you and is therefore much wiser and knowledgeable than you. And so, therefore – via Empathy – you treat the older person accordingly by subordinating yourself and giving the older person the respect of an elder. You speak with that elder with the appropriate vocabulary and tonality.

In Thai and Khmer we have entire registers in our language that is based on honour and respect. A register is like a whole other dialect. Each register has its own set of vocabulary or lexicon different from other registers. The further the registers are from each other, the less mutually intelligible they will be. Registers are based on social class and age. If you are speaking with a Monk for example, you have to use the sacerdotal register. Some words you would use when speaking with monks would be: K'yom-Kana [I/me], Krabdhool [yes/affirmative; same word for royal register], Chan [to eat], Sokoud [death, to have passed away], Soung [sleep].

In Spanish and many other European languages, there exists similar concepts, but not as extreme as with the case of Southeast Asian languages. For instance in Spanish you use the pronoun "Usted" and not "Tu" when talking with someone older than you, someone you respect, as a way of showing respect, to a superior, etc. In my culture, using pronouns is disrespectful. Instead we use titles of what the other person is to us by relation as a substitute pronoun. If I am speaking with my grandmother, for instance, I'd say: "Has grandmother eaten yet?" And she would say: "No, grandmother has not eaten." And so no actual pronouns are used. When I was going to school for the first time, I actually had a hard time figuring out how to talk to my teacher, because using the word "you" with my teacher – inside my heart – felt wrong or bad; it felt disrespectful.

When you are born and raised inside a cultural weltanschauung and linguistic frame like this, how you see your world and your relation with it and with other people around you is different. This is because we think in words. And so, when we discard pronouns and use relationship titles as substitutes for pronouns, what happens is that you can't help but See and Empath in your Chitta that you and those people you have relationships with are members of a collective.

And then, when you remove your mind outside of that weltanschauung and place it inside the linguistic frame of English, you end up feeling inside that pronouns are actually divisive, meaning that they induce in mind and heart the feeling of Separateness or compartmentalization. But English has a way of working around this, where we call our intimate associates things like "brother," "sister," "comrade," etc.

If you have a working faculty of Empathy, then you know that you shouldn't be hitting or beating women [if you're a guy] or old people. Nobody has to tell you. With Empathy you know how to treat family and close friends appropriately, when to be generous and with whom, not to steal things others around you worked hard for, not to abuse kids, how to treat the environment, and so on. The thing about Empathy, and our conduct & behavior it calls into being, is that it makes the Functionality of a System – family, clan, tribe, nation, ecosystem, etc – Flow optimally and helps increase the circulation of Wellbeing.

Empathy is the source out of which all of our ethical conduct, rules, codes, etc, are derived; written or unwritten. It is a simple precept/principle, but it grows beautifully complex according to situations, circumstances, and conditions. And

it's that flexibility, and complexity, that makes ethical behavior a Living Culture of a people rooted in the fertile soil of Chitta/Psyche. There is a difference between a Living Culture and the adherence to arbitrarily prescribed dead moral rules based on some glorified sanctimonious opinions of "right" and "wrong," "good," and "evil."

Tact: Diplomacy. Noble Etiquette. Savoir-Faire. Tactfulness is having or manifesting Tact. Tact comes from the Latin Tactus meaning "Sense of Touch," which in the figurative sense meant "*influence, effect.*" Tact here means: sense of discernment in action or conduct, diplomacy, fine intuitive mental perception. And so here empathy is important also. You can actually use tact as an indicator to tell or gauge the amount, level, capacity of Empathy a person has by their level of tact. Because being tactful requires your Chitta – faculty of Empathy – to stretch out and Touch/Feel other people and difficult issues.

When I think of tact, I first think of squids, oddly enough. I was watching a documentary on the Discovery Channel once about giant Humboldt Squids! My favourite sea animals are octopus and squids; they're incredibly intelligent! So in the documentary a couple scientists were trying to catch one of these Humboldt squids to study one up close. They usually congregate very deep. The scientists connected a jig with lights to a long line, and on the jig were big hooks. They dropped the jig into the sea, and waited, and waited, and didn't catch any.

So, they hooked up a camera to the jig to see why they weren't catching any of the squids. That's when the cool stuff can be seen! Way deep in the sea, the camera picked up a big crowd of these squids surrounding the jig. So the squids were aware of the jig and were curious about it. But the camera's picked up these squids one by one swimming up to the jig to quickly touch it with their arms, or legs, or tentacles. They'd dart forward to touch the jig, flash colors on their skin, and fly backwards, looking at it.

Soon, the whole crowd of squid was flashing the same color and pattern with their skin in unison, and they swam deeper away from the jig! What the squids were doing was they were using their sense of touch to feel out the jig, and what they sensed influenced or effected their behavior/reaction. The scientists weren't able to catch one of those squids, but they did hook a squid's detached arm. That's tact, in the visual sense. It's when you Touch someone or something with your Chitta's tentacles – the psychic reaches of your unconscious mind – and your behavior and conduct are influenced, effected, and defined by what you Sensed.

Here "tact" takes on its oriental meaning, which means when you are aware and connected to the person/people you are talking to; where you can feel their emotions; and you consciously structure what you desire – and How you will need – to say, around your audience's emotions; so as to not generate negative emotional reactions and Discord. In other words, you mind other people's chitta. To do this right, you need a developed sense of Empathy. But why? Why care what and how others feel? It's a simple secret; but when applied and practiced in life: yields powerful results.

To understand the simple secret, we have to understand the fundamental biological nature of all biological organisms. To explain: we have a culture of bacteria in a petri-dish. On the left side of this dish we have "Negative Stimuli" in the form of an electrical current. On the right side of the dish we have "Positive Stimuli" in the form of nutrients. Which side of the petri dish will the bacteria eventually migrate to? Before intelligence and consciousness evolved, Chitta was present. The bacteria may not have intelligence or consciousness; but it has its own chitta. And all Chitta reacts to Negative and Positive Stimuli in the same manner.

Being human, we are more complex than bacteria. And so, what acts as our source of Stimuli also becomes complex. A source may be religion: remember the saying "religion is the opiate of the mass?" That saying applies here. If the religion acts as a source of Positive Stimuli, where it makes us feel "good" in some way, we gravitate to it. Entertainment may be another source. Food, sex, body building, computers, etc, these are all sources of stimuli.

And so, your Tactfulness, when you have skill with it, acts as a source of Positive Stimuli. That's tact, in the oriental sense. You mind what you say, and how you speak, and whom you say things to, in order to avoid causing negative feelings. If you do it right, your words, and the Demeanor, Tonality, and Cadence of your words and speech act as pow-

erful sources of Positive Stimuli, and so people will in turn naturally – on the level of chitta – be attracted to you, drawn to you, be more open to you, and so on.

I think twice or four times around, before I say [or write] anything to anyone. To have the skill of your Tactfulness means you need the same reciprocal thinking of a chess player. Where you can work out different scenarios in your head and see the potential outcome. For example, if I need to admonish a good friend, I have to think very carefully about how I should say and word things. I want to be Diplomatic and maintain the close bond of friendship, and I want my friend to make the changes for his own good, without feeling down on himself. And so this is a useful skill to have, because if you can tactfully and diplomatically talk with your friend to generate positive results, then you will be able to speak to an audience, a nation, or market and generate productive results.

The thing with the skill of Tactfulness is that no actual medium of information flow exists between the speaker and the listener if the listener has their emotional barrier up. “Medium of information flow” is what allows effective communication and mutual understanding to happen. An emotional connection – a connection of chitta – is the medium. You can test this out, with your pet dog. If you and your dog have an emotional connection, effective communication and mutual understanding happens. Your dog is very responsive, he gives you all of his attention, and so on. When that emotional connection is impeded for whatever reason – you yelled at him – your words have less an effect on the dog. So, by “communication” I really don’t mean the exchange of words. I mean information flow.

And so, people are the same way. We just either don’t realize it, or aren’t aware of it, or deny it. If how you speak to me or how you deliver your words is like Negative Stimuli to me, I react by distancing my emotions and putting up an emotional barrier. When this happens, everything you say triggers a negative response of some type. Negative responses might be that I argue, debate, criticize your ideas, pick on your faulty lines of reasoning, look for all of your logical fallacies. In other words, I’m not even considering what you have to say in my chitta. Which means I don’t understand you; but neither do I want to understand you.

On the other hand, if you were well mannered and disciplined, empathic, skilled with communication, and I liked you, and you knew how to maintain my feeling of like for you; then no matter what you say, I’ll listen and consider. I’m totally emotionally open. Your words first falls in my chitta, so I can consider them in feeling. In this case, even if you do make logical fallacies, or a few errors, I don’t even care because I’m focused on the good and interesting parts of what you are talking to me about.

This is actually very important in the arena of diplomacy and international relations. Without this skill, it would be very difficult to get the other nation to understand you, and it would be very hard for effective communication to take place. Take for example the State of Israel & Palestine. Lord knows there have been “talks” and summits between them for decades. Despite all those talks and summits, we see that no actual effective communication or mutual understanding has ever really taken place. The problem is the state and condition of emotions of both parties.

This is also important in the arena of religion. If people have their emotional barriers up, none of your religious memes are going to transfer to them. Case in point: not many mundane internet Satanists would consider what a Christian had to say or teach. In the arena of marketing, this skill is also important. You need to first know your market, then tailor your message or ads to specific actual markets.

All humans exist in a web of relationships with other human beings: family, clan, tribe, folk, associations, nation. And so Tact is a crucial conditional element of the cybernetic coherency and cohesion of such relationships. People who lack tactfulness threaten the optimal state of the cybernetic collective they are a part of. It requires a person of High Order mind and heart to have a developed faculty of Empathy required to feel others out and maneuver your words appropriately to produce the best results.

The average common person lacks the capacity for this, and can be seen to have difficulty in human social interactions. They can’t get people to like them, they can’t get others to agree with their ideas, to buy their stuff, to help them when they are in need, and so on. On the other hand, I have met a handful of people, who were very skilled with their

Tactfulness. Such types don't even have to try hard, and they are easily liked and other around them easily resonate with them. They coin a few words, and in a short time, others begin using those words. They share a few of their views, and others in time begin to see things in the same way. When they are in need, other don't mind offering their help.

All this without any actual effort. No arguing, no debating, no forcing shit on people. Why are these types successful at inspiring and influencing others with little to no effort, but the other types who put a lot of effort fail? Here's a hint: if you lack the skill to "sell" yourself [make people like you] you aren't going to be able to "sell" your ideas, views, beliefs, religion, product, etc. And you will lack the ability to make a cybernetic system function properly. Because we're dealing with the same underlying denominator: chitta.

Chitta makes 90% of your choices and decisions for you. The other 10% is just your rational mind intellectually justifying and rationalizing what your feelings/emotions/heart has already "chosen." And that rational mind takes its time convincing itself to go along with chitta. The key idea is that it "convinces itself." We can test this out. If you are White and into Aryanism, examine yourself carefully. You'll realize that beneath all of the Aryan ideology, all the idealisms, all the intellectualism, and rationalizations, are strong or intense feelings. Feeling of some type such as strong feelings for your own race or nation, or strong hatred for Jews or other Sandroaches.

Your Heart makes your mind up first. Then your intellect rationalizes and justifies afterwards. It's simple causal mathematics: feeling influences thought; thought influences act/behavior. Act determines karma. Therefore, you or I have a belief or worldview in our intellect, that belief or worldview is the second rung in this causal chain. Meaning that such beliefs and worldviews build up or collect around an initial Feelings.

Your Feelings/chitta is like a magnet, and those ideas, ideals, idealisms, ideologies; are like metal shavings. There is a serious Buddhist problem hidden in that statement, if you can see it. The problem is: What happens when you have a person who lacks self-discipline [self-control] where they are not Master of their own Feelings? Where such person's Feelings move around to and fro in no direction, from one moment after another? Where they don't even have any control over what exactly they Feel or why the Feel? What happens is that those Feelings draws to them the intellectual stuff: the ideas, ideals, idealisms, ideological memes. Those in turn coagulate into a paradigm, a worldview, and so on. Which in turn influences their actions and behavior in life. Which in turn determines the causal [karmic] fruit they will bear.

Chitta makes up 90% of your mind for you. And so, if you understand that, you'll understand why having Tactfulness is a powerful tool in life for success. Success on any arena and field and level. From friendship to marriage, up to corporations, and up to national politics, war, and diplomacy. It's a simple concept, but it must have meant something significant, if it was one of the last things a dying experienced politician and diplomat had in mind to impart.

Tact is the art of diplomatically influencing and effecting others. And the key to such diplomatic influence is the chitta of the other person. Influence in Cybernetics is critical. A captain of a ship without the ability to influence his crew will not be able to make his ship go anywhere and will not be able to make that ship and his crew function optimally. The use of force to make those crew members function can only go so far, before your crew members leave you.

The Four Cardinal Virtues are a means of Internal Self-Discipline, a means of influencing yourself, to produce a better Self, of bringing the chaos of your inner world into Order. The Five Precepts of Honour, Loyalty, Duty, Empathy, and Tact are the means of external Discipline, the means of influencing others around you, to produce a better Cybernetic Collective, of bringing Comrades & People into Order.

Tact is the skill of the Captain. The Captain possesses a certain strong sense of cybernetic awareness, where he feels and understands his ship and his crewmen. And in that understanding, the Captain knows how to act, interact, and communicate with his crewmen in order to produce the most effective and optimal results. And so, you can actually use Tact as a gauge to measure the level of Nobility of a person. The more Common a person, the less capacity for Tactfulness they will have. The more Noble in Quality a person is, the more capacity for tactfulness and diplomacy they will have. This becomes important to consider regarding issues of leadership and governance.

And so therefore, according to the Transitive Property of Congruence, a Common Mundane person will be less influential with people around them, and their communications and interactions with others will be less effective than a person of Noble Quality. Real quickly, “transitive property of congruence” is a geometric term, usually referred to as the “Transitive Theorem.” The Theorem states that: IF $(a = b)$ and $(b = c)$ THEN (a) is congruent to (c) . If a Mundane lacks the capacity for Tact, and Tact manifests Influence and Efficacy, then therefore the Mundane lack Influence & Efficacy. This is important to keep in mind regarding the Fuhrerprinzip and Natural leadership capacity/quality/potential.

Tact & Diplomacy are leadership qualities and characteristics. And it is the End Results of a Noble person’s actions and conduct that are to be evaluated/judged as being influential and efficacious; thus: Tactful & Diplomatic. And so elements of Tact & Diplomacy are Charisma, Charm, Amiability, Social & People Skills. It just so happens that because we humans are Social Creatures, therefore such Sociable Qualities as Charisma, Charm, Amiability, Social Skills, People Skills are valuable social capital. These three crucial sociable qualities will be Naturally present in a person with highly developed order of Tact and Diplomacy, and so Transitively, such people will by Nature have larger groups of friends, associates, circles of influence.

Amiability – the ability to be Liked by others – is a spectrum associated with Status. On one end of this spectrum you have those people of low social rank and status who are generally liked or at least tolerated; people consider them to be perhaps “okay.” The higher the person’s Status, the more the amiability becomes Admiration. Cool people are at the low end of the Admiration sub-spectrum. We admire those with greater experience than us, who represent someone we desire to be [rich, influential, super beautiful, etc]. A step beyond admiration is Adulation. People who possess unusual high status in their society or group are adulated, praised copiously: think philosophers like Lao Tzu and Plato etc. At the far end of this spectrum is Veneration. People or things that are venerated have virtual Deific Status in their society or group: think “pagan” idols, Buddha, some rock stars, and so on.

In the Orient, we show the degree of Status we hold a person to be by the spectral level of Amiability we have for them. For instance, a Spiritual Guru [or kung fu master] isn’t just liked, we don’t consider our Guru to be just “cool” or “awesome.” We don’t simply admire them. Even adulating them is petty. We venerate them, thus showing that we personally revere or up-hold that Guru or Master to be on the same level of Status as a deity. Such Gurus are your spiritual Parents, they nurture your spirit with their wisdom, like a mother nurtures you with her milk. Sustenance. Likewise, we venerate our Parents – Mother and Father – showing to them that we revere and up-hold them on the same Status as deities. They gave you mortal Life, and raised you into adulthood.

It’s something lacking in the West amongst the mundane population: the understanding of Sustenance & Nurturing. Sustenance & Nurturing progressively Creates you into who you are. If it wasn’t for your mother and father nurturing you and providing your sustenance for ~18 years, you wouldn’t be who you are as a healthy adult human being. It’s the reason why you are *human*. Compare yourself with one of those feral children. Feral children are human children who, for different reasons, did not have parents, or human contact, and in some cases were cared for or nurtured by animals. Your parents’ Nurturing progressively makes you human, Creates you into a human being with the expressed physis and potential of your folk and race.

The same goes for Spiritual Teachers. The teachings of a religious or spiritual teacher or an ancient philosopher progressively takes you from a basic, basal homo sapiens and gradually Transform you into a spiritually aware/developed human being. They Nurture your spirit, expand your awareness of your own Nature/Self and of the World. You are not self-created. You are the product [a fruit] of your environment and of the things and people that Nurture you and provide you your Mortal & Spiritual sustenance.

What would you be without your race, culture, and Nation? Isn’t it arrogant and Ego-Centered to believe that you are self-created? Arrogant and delusional to dismiss the years your mother and father or guardian spent Nurturing you? To dismiss the years your people schooled you. The centuries that your race and people and nation took to evolve, took to amass the body of knowledge, wisdom, and ancestral pathos-mathos, which you were given during your schooling by Teachers, by Elders, as Nourishment, to help Sustain you. You’re not self-created. You don’t realize/empath the im-

portant role that your Environment, Parents, Family, Teachers, Elders, Folk, Race, and Nation play in your Sustenance and Nurturing: Creating you into who you think, feel, and believe yourself to be.

If you have Optimal Physis, it is so because of your Environment, Parents, Family, Teachers, Elders, Culture, Folk, Race, and Nation. And so, these things which have played a role in your creation deserve some respect, love, and reverence. Your Environment. Your Family. Your Teachers and Elders. Your Folk and Race. Your Culture. And your Nation. Unfortunately in today's world, Nationalism is frowned upon and equated by the ignorant Mundanes with fascism and so on.

I hate the secular sentimentalist ideology of Individualism which plagues the Common Mass today. Because that silly individualist paradigm – that we are “individuals” – deludes us into believing inside that we are self-created, that we do not depend on or need anything or anyone to be who and what we are. Like an Apple on a Tree who believes that it is independent of, not dependent on, and does not need the leaves, branches, trunk, roots, nor the fertile ground, sun, and rain. It's stupid. And so in that stupidity they can dismiss the environment, parents, teachers, elders, race, and Nation. And so in their delusional individualist apathy, they vilify Nationalism, Folkism, and Racism.

And so, Tact, is the final Fundament of our Noble Ethical Philosophy. All that a person of Noble Quality will need are these Nine Fundaments. They are each simple to understand. But like all things that exist in Nature, these Nine Fundaments combine, weave, interact, inter-relate, into beautifully Complex Ethically Noble behavior and conduct depending on the given situation, circumstance, event, condition, matrical environment.

No corpus of written rules or moral codes are needed. Nothing to conform to. No moral ideology to believe in. No prophet of morality. No authority of what is “wrong” or “right;” what is “good” or “evil,” but your own judgment, relative to your experienced condition and situation. By Nature, Physis, Habitude, and Ethos, a Noble person is Noble in mind, heart, and deed. These Nine Fundaments are merely fundamental elements of Nobility. And by them and their Expression, we shall know “our own” from the ignoble common Mundane.

Natural Ethics: Natural Decency. Natural Wholesomeness. Natural Ethics is an important aspect of our Noble Ethical Philosophy, which would be incomplete without it. The words “ethics, decency, wholesomeness” all approximate what is trying to be pointed at. The word “Ethics” ultimately is derived from the Greek word “Ethos,” which basically means “Habit, Custom” [~Tao & Dharma] of behavior and conduct. And so ‘Ethics’ is the behavior and conduct based on habit and custom, based on the Nature of the human being and on the Way of Nature. Noble habits/custom/dharma/physis gives rise to Noble, Decent, Wholesome Ethics.

Like all things, Natural Ethics has its suchness because of its conditional environment. And so Natural Ethics is derived and arises into being due to two main factors: 1) conditional environment/situation & 2) Chitta's Natural aversion/repulsion.

An easy example of Natural Ethics/Decency/Wholesomeness would be that under Normal/Natural Conditions, most of us have a Natural aversion/repulsion for excrement where the thought of eating it is repulsive and disgusting. And so those of us who are sane and mentally healthy would not eat excrement under Normal/Natural conditions; or under any condition! And so we say that we have a “Naturally Ethical” or “Naturally Decent” or “Naturally Wholesome” aversion to such conduct/behavior.

In Pali the word Normal & Natural are the same word: Dhammada. Dhamma is the Pali version of ‘Dharma’ and the suffix –da is roughly like the English suffix –ity. And so Dhammada literally means Naturality or Fundamentality. Where dhamma = Fundamental Nature/Phenomenon [natural phenomenon]; “fundamental” here having the sense of “constitution, foundation, blueprint, essential schema.”

Imagine the surface of a lake which is Undisturbed where it is in its Natural state of rest, of being a calm lake: we say here that the lake is “dhammada.” Picture a baby minding its own business with something in its mouth, neither excited nor crying: we say here that the baby is “dhammada.” That it is the way it is Naturally supposed to be. If Nature is left alone, undisturbed, and does what it Naturally does [dharma], then it is in a state and condition of Dhammada: that

it is doing what it was intended to do according to its Constitutional Schema. If a new car works perfectly the way it was Designed to work, then it is Dhammada: it works in accord with its Fundamental/Constitutional Schema/Blueprint.

So when I use the word “normal” and “natural” in this essay and this section specifically, I mean the Pali “Dhammada.” Natural Ethics in actuality is: How you are, how you behave, how you conduct yourself, how you interact with things, according to your essential, fundamental, constitutional Human schema in the conditional environment of un-agitation. Agitation here meaning both positive agitation and negative agitation. Positive agitation would be things like excitement, being stoked about something, you can’t get any sleep because you’re so excited about your parents taking you to Disneyland tomorrow. Negative agitation is stuff like anger, strong hate, stress, worry, aggravation, being depressed, and so on.

Normally, we who are psychologically sane and healthy, have a strong [intense] aversion [repulsion] to the Thought, Feeling, Act of having sex with our own brother, sister, mother, or father. This is the beauty of Natural Ethics: it begins as a suchness of Chitta, it influences Thought, thought influences Emotion, emotion influenced Action. And so our Natural aversion void us of the causal chain that leads to actionable End Results; meaning we don’t have sex with siblings and parents. It has nothing to do with “morality,” with what is “right” or “wrong,” with what is “good” or “bad.” It has to do with Natural aversion and repulsion of the *Psyche*. Because we *Unconsciously* “know” [instinct] that mating with such close relatives is harmful to our Bloodline.

Under *Normal* [dhammada] conditions, we have a Natural aversion/repulsion for the thought of eating the flesh of other Humans. And so most of us we don’t naturally practice cannibalism. That’s Natural Ethics. But, mortal existence is beset with difficulties and Mother Nature isn’t always kind. There are times when human beings find themselves beyond normal conditions – such as being stranded on a raft out at sea, or stranded in the mountains during winter – where such abnormal conditions cause extreme stress in the human being. Such conditions are beyond what the word “*dukkha*” is intended to describe. Words like “*vetana*, *apal*, *apap*” are used with such extreme stress/suffering.

And so, under such abnormal conditions when the human being is in an abnormal state of extreme stress, the human being will eat the flesh of dead humans. This happens often enough to be verified. A famous case that comes to mind right now is the Donner Party. The Donner Party was a group of Mormons traveling to the Western half of America. During their journey they got stuck in the mountains during a rough winter without anything to eat. And so, in desperation, they ate the flesh of their dead party members who couldn’t survive the winter.

And so now the question can be asked, in spirit of Natural Jurisprudence: In the act of eating human flesh, did the Donner Party violate some kind of rule of ethics? The answer is: 1) Understanding that their conditional environment was extreme, 2) that the Donner Party acted in desperation, 3) that there was no realistic alternative course of action & 4) considering that they acted with the causal [causation] Intent to survive: No, they did not act “unethically” because such Natural Ethics was temporarily suspended by their Chitta, and they basically had to do whatever they did to survive.

Under normal conditions a tree just stands tall and erect, like it Naturally is supposed to be. But when the conditional environment changes, where wind is blowing hard, that tree behaves or conducts itself in an “Adaptive” manner with the change of its environmental condition. And so Natural Ethics is Adaptive to conditional environment. Most animals – such as birds and cats – will care for their young, until their young grows old enough to be on their own. That’s Natural Decency/Ethics. It’s just the Way/Tao things happen Naturally.

But under abnormal conditions, when the life of the bird or cat is endangered, or when the animal feels its life to be endangered, it adapts to such conditions by saving its own life and abandoning its young. There is simply nothing a couple of bird parents can realistically do to save their young in the event of a forest fire. Nature doesn’t “care” about the young offspring. The adults – if they survive – can procreate new offspring. Under normal conditions, nothing is more strong and fierce than the love and bond of a human mother has for her children. But under abnormal/extreme conditions, the children will be abandoned. I know people who have survived the Khmer Rouge revolution who have seen firsthand children abandoned when everyone was fleeing out of the country for their lives.

It's insulting to use the word "dukkha" to describe the condition and experience people go through during such times as total warfare and revolutions and mass famine. Dukkha isn't made to describe such severe extremism. The word is Apap [SK: Papa], which approximately means something like "heinous tribulation" in English. When thousands of Ethiopians suffer mass famine, and thousands of them die, that's not dukkham, that Papam [apap], which has the general Conditional [not moral] meaning of "great evil." Under such extreme conditions, you simply have to do what is in your power to survive, or die. Morality and ideology are non-applicable. The unconscious mind and instinct take over. The rational faculty of mind is temporarily suspended.

If a tree's Natural state and condition is to stand tall and erect, and it bends back and forth during a rainstorm, and we judge the behavior of that tree bending thusly: "Because the tree's constitutional Nature is to stand firmly tall and erect, and it is bending, it has violated its Natural Constitution," then we have committed an error in our judgment. Because we are using our Normal Conditional State and the perspective of such Conditional State to judge that tree's behavior in a different conditional state at the time of bending.

And so it's the same with judging the behavior and actions of people and animals. From our External Perspective looking inward at an extreme condition that we are not Experientially subject to or influenced by, such as a forest fire, yes it's awful that a mother and father bird has abandoned their two chicks to burn in the fire to death. But no, it's not "wrong" or "bad;" neither is it "good" or "right." It's Appropriate and in accord with instinct and the given extreme conditions.

An element of human behavior we see very often, but totally disregard and never factor into any equation of behavior and ethics is our instinct of Group Orientation. Like every Primate, and like colonial insects, the human animal is in actuality [in actus] a Group Oriented organism. But because we are socially and mentally sophisticated, our Groups are sophisticated and diverse. Such Groups we are members of and may identify with would be: family, circle of friends, clan, community, tribe, nation, ideological groups, sectarian institutions, organizations, secret societies, organized criminal syndicates, trade unions, groups based on shared interests, political parties, and so on.

And so, because we are by Nature Group Oriented, it becomes that there will be a difference between how we behave, interact, and conduct ourselves with people we identify with as being our "in-group" fellows and those whom we delineate and feel to be "out-group" people. In other words, Natural Ethical behaviour is also Group Oriented, because we are speaking about Nature [what is Natural]: the Way/Tao of Nature, and the Nature/Physis of the human animal.

A few examples to effectively draw out the point: if you were a father of a young daughter, and your neighbor molested your young daughter, what would you do or how would you feel/react? And to give contrast, if you were a father of a young daughter and you were watching the news about a man who molested a young girl: What would you do or how would you feel/react? In which one of these scenarios would you feel more *animosity*, more *anger*, more *rage* with the molester?

If your good friend needed to borrow \$100 and a strange guy you don't know needed to borrow \$100 from you, which of the two would you most likely give the money to? Samsung versus Apple. Microsoft versus Google. Communism and Capitalism. Satanism and Christianity. Catholics and Protestants. Christian and Pagans. Atheists and Theists. Bloods and Crips. Hells Angels versus Mongols. We treat and behave with people in our in-group very differently than those in the out-groups.

I was watching a documentary about an ant colony a couple years ago. It was about a new queen ant who had just mated. She found a place in a desert to make a nest, and began laying her first batch of eggs. So, eventually she had for herself a little colony of ants. And you can see these ants working cooperatively foraging for food around the desert. And you can also see these ants treat each other very nicely, in fact, they take care of each other. They clean each other, feed each other, take turns watching the eggs and pupae. This is all "in-group behavior." We would emotively and moralistically judge their behavior with each other to be "good," and "right," or even "altruistic."

And so, after some time, this new colony grows huge in population size. Which meant that the *Territory* of this colony has to also grow in size to accommodate the *Resource Needs* of the colony. We'll call this colony, "Colony 1." So these ants of Colony 1 push their foraging territory outward, until their territory overlapped the foraging territory of another ant colony of the same kind and species. A few fights break out between foraging units of Colony 1 and foraging units of the other colony.

After a short while, the Queen of Colony 1 learns about the presence of this other colony around her expanding territory. That's when Colony 1 mobilized for Total War! Colony 1 scouts had discovered the nest of the other colony, and a giant column of Colony 1 units crawled out of their nest and headed for the nest of the other colony. There was this big mess of red ants fighting and killing each other. The Colony 1 ants were working on penetrating the nest of the other colony.

Eventually, Colony 1 makes it deep into the other colony's nest. The other colony tried to use whatever soldiers they had left to defend their eggs, pupae, and queen. But Colony 1 took those enemy soldiers out. And then Colony 1 killed the enemy queen, and took that colony's eggs and pupae to feed their larvae. We would emotively and morally consider the actions and behavior of Colony 1 to be "wrong, "bad," even "evil" and "barbaric."

That's "in-group behavior" and "out-group behavior." In both cases, how Colony 1 treated each other, and what they did with the other colony was in accord with Natural Ethics. Because: the meaning of Life is Continuity and Higher Order. This means that if Colony 1 grows in population size, the colony's need for resources also grows, because the resources are what keep those ants alive. And so in order to enlarge the reserve of resources, the ants must expand their territory.

If they expand their territory they will eventually encounter other colonies. If they encounter other colonies, such other colony now becomes Competition for needed resources to sustain Colony 1, and its growth [higher order]. And so, if Colony 1 is to continue to exist, it needs to kill off those rivals. The weakest colony is disfavored by Mother Nature, because they lack the potential/capacity/quality/physics to Continue their species and to grow towards Higher Order.

Nature doesn't fit nicely into stupid moralistic boxes of "good/right" & "wrong/evil" or silliness like "right hand path" & "left hand path," whatever, which we humans make. We make up these silly sentimental belief-sets, and then we superimpose them onto Nature and Life, and delude ourselves that we understand Nature and Life. You don't understand shit except for your own opinions, convictions, belief-sets, and sentimental intellectualisms. Nature existed before humans and human moral beliefs/sentiments. And so Natural Ethics is also beyond those stupid false dichotomies.

It's foolish, ignorant, and myopic to believe that after a few hundred years of living in industrialized civilizations that the millions of years of evolutionary Nature/Physics of our human Nature has been erased because of technology and the puerile systems of morality and sentimental ideologies, or whatever which we have fabricated. Only the Common, Average, Stupid, Mundane would believe this.

It mentally shorts circuit us when we have this silly superficial and sentimental understanding of Life and Human Nature, and we see the "atrocities" of Mao, Stalin, Pol Pot, or the supposed holocaust of Hitler [Magian Mythos]. Because most of us have spent our entire lives in an artificial Urban environment which is stitched together by silly man-made rules and laws. Laws like the illegality of racism, murder, rules like gay rights, Black rights, whatever. Silly urban paradigms like Egalitarianism, dumb paradigms our religions put over our eyes and minds. All of that stuff – that silliness – shields and shelters us from the actual Real World, and also from our Real Nature as Human Animals. And such artificial Urban weltanschauung blinds us from the reality of metastructures, metaorganisms, and their Nature.

And so, with that artificial Urban weltanschauung, we see the slaughter that Mao and others committed, and it shorts circuits our minds. We don't compute what has happened. Why would anybody do something so "atrocious?" It makes no sense to us. It's just Pure Evil. It's not evil [or good]. It's first in-group and out-group behavior/conduct. The Communist Party was the in-group. They treated each other nicely. The Bourgeois Royals and Aristocrats and anybody not Proletarian were the out-group. They got killed; predictably.

Secondly, it's the Natural behavior of meta-organisms. Like organic animals, meta-organisms grow in size and population. As they grow they require larger reserves of resources. And so, other meta-organisms are Competition. Thirdly, the meta-structures that meta-organisms build – civilizations/nations – are a sophisticated means and vehicle of our own human Continuity and evolution towards Higher Order. And so the activities of such meta-organisms are in accord with Natural Ethics, and the Tao of Nature.

Our Duty we owe to ourselves as Noble people is not to deny or reject the Nature of Nature, or to delude ourselves into thinking that we are saintly and angelic. Instead we must first acknowledge the true Nature/Physis of Nature, and also our own true Nature. And then secondly we Control/Discipline that Natural Ethics wisely with the Nine Fundaments of our Noble Ethics. We have to understand that by Nature and instinct we behave and interact with those we identify as “our own” [in-group] different than those people of the out-group. Then, we Discipline and wield wisely, our Natural Ethics with our Noble Ethics. Be wisely and Nobly Human, rather than deny and reject your Human Nature.

Superior Races

There is an amusing idiomatic expression in English which goes: “Can’t see the forest from the trees.” When it comes to the controversial subject matter of Race, that saying is applicable with the Average, Common, Generic person. The Common person sees other people every day of different phenotypes, physiological types, skin color, and eye shapes; but they can’t see Race. According to the egalitarian worldview of Modernism, “race doesn’t even exist,” as the Common person would say. The Generic population of our egalitarian West has been socially conditioned to reject the reality of Race.

There exists a “mortal causal chain of being” which looks like this: Land > Culture > Ethnicity > Race. Land and its environment and climate changes the people inhabiting it. Culture then develops. Culture is the way a group of people do things, their habits, customs, observances, practices. Culture gives rise to Ethnicity by gradually bringing random people who share a common Mythos and way of doing things together into a state of cohesion and coherency. An Ethnicity is a group of people who share common ancestors, language/dialect, Mythos, culture, and social experiences.

An ethnicity is not yet a race or a skin color. I use the word “Folk” & Ethnicity interchangeably. Folk music is the music of an ethnic group. Folk dance is the dance style of an ethnic group. Some people might believe that the word and concept of a “folk” is an abstraction. It is a word that points at something actually observable, verifiable, and identifiable. After interbreeding with each other, and genepools mixing, an ethnicity gives rise to Race. As Race spreads across the Land, it diverges into ethnic branches, in the same way languages diverge into dialects and thence new languages.

So when any human being is born into this world, we come into existence at the very end of that mortal chain of being: land > culture > ethnicity > race > You/Me/Us. This is important to understand, because Mother Nature & Father Time have bestowed onto each Race its own unique sets of Traits, Characteristics, Qualities, Capacities, Abilities, Aptitudes, Nature/Physis, Intelligence Level, Potentialities, and so on. We can picture this mortal chain as a tree. The Land is the fertile ground. Culture is the trunk of this tree. Ethnicities are the branches. And Race is the type of fruit that grows from the branches. Each one of those fruit is an individual person.

And so the fertility of the Land, the Health of the Culture, and the Health of the Ethnicities causally influences the goodness and Quality of the fruit the tree bears. If an ethnicity has stopped functioning properly as a coherent body of people practicing together common social and cultural experiences, where such coherency and cohesion weakens and dissolves, that specific branch of this tree has become unhealthy, and will yield unhealthy or weak fruit of low quality. A sure sign that a Folk has weakened or even dissolved is when you no longer see a coherent Community, communal activity, folk communities.

Here in Southern California, the only people who have an observable and discernably strong community and communal activity are the Mexicans. Much of the other races here in my city have been dissolved into individual nuclear families locked up inside their individual houses, where they don’t even interact with their own neighbors anymore. There are

two major factors why this has happened: 1) Secularism & 2) Materialist Science. Both of these factors have eroded Northern Religions which is a very important element of Northern cultures.

Properly understood, the word “religion” comes ultimately from the Latin “Re-Ligare” which means to Re-Connect [ligare]. The word ‘Ligament’ comes from the same root Ligare. Re-Ligion is the vehicle that re-connects a people with what is sacred, with the Numinous, with Life, the Flow of Life, and importantly, with each other. In many other languages – such as khmer for instance – the word for “religion” and “culture” are the same word. Meaning that there is no ideational distinction. A god or set of gods is an aspect of a people’s folk culture. The rites, ceremonies, and rituals are elements of a people’s culture.

A “culture” is the way in which a group of people does “being human” together, or in common [shared behavior]. If 10 people pray to a statue, that is a culture. If people take time off work to go fishing, that is a culture [shared habit]. If millions of people celebrate Christmas, that is a culture. Offering fire to gods during puja and flowers to pictures of gurus are elements of Hindu Culture. If two people go out on a date, that is a culture, a habit of being/doing. Being Westerners accustom to the concept of dating, we don’t see or interpret something like dating to be a distinct cultural meme of a people. Until you venture out beyond the West and into the Orient where such meme is alien and not very socially acceptable to Traditional Oriental cultures.

Culture/Religion connects and brings people together. It forges communal activity and social bonds. Ethnicities germinate from such long-time observance of shared culture, tradition, and religion. But, all this changed when the liberal Sentimentalist Intellectuals took over government, where they installed Secularism, in the spirit of the Sentimentalist notion of egalitarianism. The Sentimentalist notion being that a government shouldn’t favour one religion, one language, one ethnicity, one culture over another, because we are all equal, and so on. And so, they eliminated a social engineering concept called “Exemplarship.”

We’re not alien to the concept of Exemplary. The bravest warrior is elevated or acknowledged for his bravery by being made an exemplar warrior before his fellow soldiers. Why? Because that exemplar warrior possesses qualities and characteristics that are “ideal,” that are desirable in other soldiers. Are all languages made equal and the same? No. Some languages are sophisticated, efficient, possessing quality and character and words that are precise. While other languages are primitive.

Even dialects of the same language are not equal. There is simply no such thing as equality anywhere in life, or this Cosmos. Some dialects have better grammar, structure, and vocabulary, etc. So you make the exemplar dialect your country’s “Standard” dialect. This way, other dialects of your language have an exemplar to look at, to consider that “standard” dialect’s characteristics and qualities. And then something natural will happen where such other dialects gradually will take on the characteristics and qualities of the exemplar dialect. And so, from the perspective of the Bigger Picture, the exemplar dialect helps develop and evolve, gradually elevates the whole language.

The old people in my family were once telling me about the old time history of Thailand and so on. My family is racially Thai & Han Chinese; but my grandmother’s children, and their children [which includes me of course] speak Khmer, or at least understand it. A few hundred years ago what is today Thailand sacked Cambodia and annexed it. During this time the ethnic Khmer people, in general, did not wear clothing. The commoner population were primitives and either went about naked or wore primitive coverings such as loin cloths.

The King of the Thai people and aristocracy believed that it was unbecoming for such people to not wear clothing. And so, what happened was that dress codes were established and certain [Thai] styles of wardrobe became “Standard” [exemplar]. So human nature takes care of the rest of the details. The indigenous ruling class of Khmer people looked up to the king and nobles of Thailand and began to adopt their exemplar/standard royal wardrobe. In turn the common population is influenced by their ruling class people [celebrity status, etc] and so such commoners gradually began to wear clothes. Is it correct to make an ethnicity and the way they dress “exemplar?” Of course it is, if you desire to realistically elevate underdeveloped people to nobler standards.

The Roman Empire did this far better and masterfully! The city of Rome was the Exemplar City. Its people and Culture were the exemplar people and culture of the whole empire. I was watching a documentary about this very subject. The documentary was about the Roman Empire taking over Great Britain. At the time the island of what is known today as “Great Britain” was an incoherent island made up of factions that did not get along with each other very well. When the Romans entered Great Britain, it caused disruption in their social order where some local tribes and indigenous “kingdoms” supported the Romans, and other rejected them.

The Romans would do something very clever with the tribes and little kingdoms that supported them. They took children of the ruling class all the way to the Great City of Rome itself to live there for a while. To expose them to the sophistication of Roman social order. To be exposed to the Roman Imperial Court and their way of life. Exposed to Roman wardrobe and culture. Everything. So you have these ruling class children who came from a lesser evolved social order, exposed to magnificent things they had never ever seen before in their home world of Britain.

And so eventually those ruling class kids become adults, and they think to themselves, in their hearts: “We can do this. We can make Britain just like this! We just have to get rid of those other tribes and little kingdoms who don’t like the Romans. They haven’t seen anything like what we have seen. They don’t know the possibilities! The *Potential* that our people and ‘Britain’ have.” Was it “fair” and “politically correct” to make Roman social order the Exemplar order? To make Roman people, Roman wardrobe, Roman everything Exemplar? From a liberal and egalitarian perspective, no. But from the perspective of aeonic –chronomorphic – development/evolution of a people and their social order: the End Results we see today speak for themselves.

So this concept of Secularism, where a nation has no sense of Standards, where a nation equalizes everything and everyone; where no Northern religion, culture, institution, tradition, way of Life, people is Exemplary; is unproductive, unconstructive, and devolutionary. And over the course of the several decades that Secularism has been installed in places like America, we can actually see the devolutionary effects. Things have fallen apart: there is no more community, no more sense of ethnicity, no actual culture beyond Consumerist “culture.” No noble ideal for people to look up to, no ideal to culturally celebrate.

And so we see the common people looking up to Hollywood celebrities, rap artists, wealthy materialists, etc, and being influenced by such celebrities. Most of us will never admit it, but *emulation* and *learning by example* are embedded in our Primate Nature. The more intelligent an organism is, the more capacity it will have for learning by emulation and example. With no exemplars to emulate, the common population idolizes, and emulates celebrities of various types, celebrity scientists, wealthy materialists, and so on. And so, we in turn end up with a culture in which people work for money so they can buy the biggest TV sets, the best cars, the biggest houses, the best brand name anything, try to look and act like celebrities, embrace materialist scientism. To what end?

But on the other hand, thanks to the Superior quality of the Physis of North Americans, even with such dangers of denaturalization and fails, our Nation is still the Alpha one, the preponderant, the most courageous and valiant, with the greatest capacity for inventiveness, creativity, sacrifice and global mobilization; with the cybernetic awareness of its place in the planet, with the vocation to awake a new Rome, with the courage to be Imperialist, fueled with the power of the ambition of a young dreamer and forged by an adventurous spirit, etc...We are this, our authentic collective Self is like this, and we should cultivate and boost such traits in the general American population because we have in us the potential of tremendous and undreamed Greatness!

I know I may seem harsh with America, but it’s only because I actually love my Nation and know it has greater potential, that it can be better. I dislike the current public education system, not because I hate education: but because I know American kids are smart and have greater potential, and the public education system can be better to manifest that potential.

America at the moment – and for quite some time now – is one of very, very few civilizations that have evolved to the point where it possesses the awareness of a “role” or “destiny” regarding the world order, and you can see that America works to manifest that destiny in the world. I know I’m hard on Europe too. Europe – as a whole – is still the greatest

civilization our species has known, since ancient Greek times. It [Europe] and its Peoples have been by far, the earth's most influential civilization in regards to the world and our species. And I don't want that Great Status to be lost for Europe.

Scientific Materialism has a huge part to play in the degradation of our Modern social order. Scientific Materialism has been at "war" with religion and tradition for centuries now. It's understandable if you understand what a memeplex is and how such things breed and propagate. A memeplex is a coherent structure of memes. A meme is a unit of culture, an idea, a way of doing something. Memeplexes need Mindspace to be alive in; like how trees need soil. And so when I say that Scientific Materialism is at "war" with religion and tradition, what I mean is they are fighting to Occupy the most Mindspace. Like in a forest, different species of plants and trees will struggle with each other to occupy the best real estate with the most sunlight.

The thing about scientific materialism is that the scientists who produce the doctrines and dogma of Materialism are nerdy, old men who would rather spend hours working with their math than having good sex or actually living Life. And so it makes no sense to me that you can allow such men who are so far removed from Life, who are so enamored with their mathematics, to create and dictate for a population dogma and doctrines of how a people should live life, understand the world, and so on. Kind of like how odd and amusing it is for celibate religious priests to be counseling people in sexual relationships such as a marriage!

So you see the Modern Scientific establishment antagonize religion, where they say things like: "Oh, there's no scientific proof that gods or spirits exist. The stories in the bible are unscientific!" And the common mass will believe this. What such commoners don't understand is that when modernist science says "Proof," what they really mean to say is: 1) we have devised a Formula to collect certain data, 2) being materialists we are selective about our data, 3) after collecting our data we then interpret such, & 4) our interpretation of said data does not support such notions as god or spirits.

There is an interesting example of how this works which I read recently. It was an article about people who lost close friends and loved ones. A big survey was conducted where thousands of people were asked if they had ever had paranormal experiences regarding their dead loved ones or friends. Interestingly up to 60% said that they had indeed experience some type of paranormal stuff such as seeing their dead loved one or friend, hearing their voice, and so on. But these people don't talk about their experiences out of fear of being ridiculed.

So, that survey is the "formula" by which data is collected. The responses of that survey is the raw uninterpreted data. The actual end interpretation was predictable, given that the scientists who did the interpreting were materialists or were educated/processed through a materialist school of thought. The interpretation was that such people who experience such paranormal activities are experiencing psychological hallucinations because of their emotional stress and grief. And so, of course, therefore ghosts and spirits of dead loved ones and friends are not real, because science has wonderfully shown and demonstrated that your paranormal experiences are psychotic hallucinations! Why even bother collecting the data?

The thing is, when you get 200 years of scientific materialism playing their silly mind games, you end up with a population conditioned to not like religion, because it's all fake. And so your population throws everything out, the baby with the bath water as we say. Not only do they throw out the unscientific stories religion tells, but they also throw out rites, ceremonies, rituals, and tradition; because none of those things have any scientific foundation to them. Burning incense and candles doesn't do anything scientific. Going to church or a temple with family, friends, and community neighbors doesn't do anything scientifically. Continuing these unscientific traditions is pointless, because there is no "proof" that such traditions do anything.

Raw Data ["evidence"] does not prove. The narrative or "conclusional interpretation" of data, "proves," if 1) there are no possible alternative interpretations/conclusions, 2) the conclusional interpretation has the least amount of assumptions, & 3) if the evidence and interpretation are strongly and firmly congruent. In other words, basically, when the evidence [raw data] *overwhelmingly supports* a claim or statement or hypothesis, then that is the "proof." The "proof" is

in fact a “Theory,” which is not a fact, but rather, is the best explanation we have that has the power of inference and prediction. Honest science doesn’t deal with the creation/doctrination of facts and proofs. Honest science deals with empirical evidence, hypotheses, and theories.

In court, collected evidence such as crime scene artifacts and testimonies don’t prove a case. First the Prosecutors and Attorneys produce narratives [hypotheses] of how they think things happened. When a narrative is 1) conclusive and beyond a shadow of a doubt & 2) when the collected evidence greatly supports the conclusive narrative, then you have “proof,” which is in fact a “Theory.” The Theory can be used to explain what most likely happened and to predict the most likely guilty perpetrator. And we already know that a Theory is not a “fact.” Saying – or believing – that something is not real because there is no “evidence,” and therefore no “proof” due to a lack in “evidence,” is illogical, is actually meaningless, and not how intelligent Reason works.

The point to religion and also Mythos, is not if such things are fake or real; or that such things have “proof” and “evidence” or lack thereof. The practicable point is that religion, mythos, and tradition is what actually forges a cohesive and coherent social order. Whether Jesus or the Buddha or Krishna actually existed as historical people is beside the point. The point is their mythos brings into view exemplar qualities and characteristics for a people, and the same mythos brings people together into a coherent social order called an ethnicity in old times. In ancient times; before the internet; Mythos, Tradition, and Culture were catalysts of social cohesion and cybernetic coherency.

And so when you remove such catalysts you no longer get the causal chemical reaction. And thus, you end up with a degradation and dissolution of culture, social cohesion, and cybernetic coherency. Secularism is not a good substitute for culture, because secularism isn’t anything. If you substitute Something with Nothing, you end up with Nothing. You can’t have Nothing as the foundation of a society or civilization.

Scientific Materialism is not a good substitute for a Naturally evolved cultural weltanschauung, because it removes the Sacred, the Numinous, the Intangible, the Immaterial out of Life/Cosmos and debases everything into meaningless matter. The letters in every word I type have no inherent meaning in and of themselves [materialism]. The meaning, the Essence, of such words actually exist in our own Minds/Heart/Chitta. The Essence arises first in our chitta, and then we invent an external, exoteric, tangible lettered word for it. Think about this.

Back to the tree analogy, if Culture is the trunk of a tree, and it is weak and unhealthy, then the branches [ethnicities and folk traditions], and fruit [race] will also be weak and unhealthy. But who cares about a weak and unhealthy race, right? Well, it just so happens that each human being born on this earth, comes out of a human female. That human female is usually associated with a human race, or is genetically descendent of a human race. And so, the Quality, Nature, Characteristics, Potentiality, Ethos, Capacity of that race is inherited by each human being, born to a human mother.

Our Northern Races evolved in temperate and subarctic zones where the winters were very harsh. Add to this the dying ice age and its slowly receding ice caps, you’ll get a rough idea about the climatic conditions of the region in which our races evolved. It’s because of such harsh coldness that our two races have evolved to be more intelligent than the Southern races, more Capable, with greater potential and capacity of Mind. The end results of our collective activities over the centuries indicates this: our civilizations, the evolution of our languages, our technological creativity; our ability to create, preserve, digest, and circulate information; our militaries, our governments, our societies; the speed of our advancement, and so on, is of Superior Order/Octave to those of the Southerners.

In history, the most excellent philosophers, whose immortal ideas had [and still have] the greatest influence, came out of our Northern races. The most excellent military leaders came out of our Northern Races. The most excellent kings, queens, emperors, empresses, statesmen/women, political leaders all came out of Our Northern Races. The most excellent artists, writers, poets, musicians, thespians, came out of our Northern Races. The most inventive individuals, the world’s most intelligent geniuses, all came out of our Northern Races.

And in modern times, anybody who has played a role in the advancement and progression of our nations, industries, civilization, and species came from our Northern Races. Or they are individuals who have been exposed to – elevated by – our Northern Races, our Northern Civilizations, our Northern Sciences, our Northern Physis. Things like Natural Science, Physics, advanced Mathematics, machine technology, chemistry, etc, had their beginning in Northern Civilization.

You can't speak in realistic terms about the advancement of a civilization, of humanity, or speak about the possible evolution of our current civilization into that of a Starborne one, without factoring in the Northern Races, Northern levels of intelligence, Northern civilizations, Optimal Physis, into the equation. And so without the Northern Races, who evolved in the appropriate climatic region, you don't have the appropriate conduit for such evolutive potential of civilization to manifest.

This is something to actually think about. How many planets in our galaxy are living like the earth? Let's pretend there are 100 earth-like planets. Of the 100 earth-like worlds, how many have a tilt in their axis to have seasonal change, and are also at the right distance from their sun so that there exists temperate and subarctic regions? Because without such cold regions, you may not have humanoid life that possesses Optimal Physis.

I'm very sure that our galaxy has other earth-like planets, and I'm very sure that there are other species of humans on many of those planets. But seeing as how our galaxy is empty of any indication of a technologically advanced extraterrestrial civilization, I'd have to say that High Order Intelligence is very rare. Add to this the need for the appropriate economic system, and it becomes understandable why there is not yet a significant or noticeable presence of a galactic alien civilization in our galaxy. There are entire races of human beings living on this earth who have never left the "stone age." This is something to really think about. That you may be taking your own Northern Race, and its High Potential, for granted, not fully grasping/intuiting everything implied.

When we speak of civilization of any kind, we are by default also speaking about Four required components of civilization: 1) its cybernetic structure, 2) its administration, 3) its economy which is the technological means of producing things we need in social life, and the circulation of such things, & 4) its Octave Level of Modus of Life. What are required for our Northern civilizations to advance to the next level is greater cybernetic order, a government of Enlightened Aristoi, and a new higher octave economy.

The Octave Level of a civilization's Modus of Life differs depending on its needs and concerns in context to its state of development. A developing civilization is more focused on basal things such as its own survival and the acquisition of resource. Threat of rival civilizations is the next octave. When a civilization has established hegemony [assured security] in its world order, then the next octave of its Modus of Life is focusing on its increased Thriving; and then the next is the colonization of space. The Thrift [thriving] of a civilization, its evolution, and the wellbeing of its people, are intimately connected with and dependent upon the suchness of its economic system.

When we think of an alien civilization, we most often think of the Nature of their technology, and not on the Nature of their economy. A civilization's economy system must also evolve towards higher order. In the very same sense that the circulatory system of an organism must evolve to be more "better" and efficient in order to accommodate the new evolved Form of the organism. And so, our own economic system must also evolve, before our own Northern cybernetic collectives can Develop into starfaring civilizations.

All civilizations as super-organisms in the galaxy must follow this pattern of evolutionary development. With each octave level, evolutive social change towards higher order is required. And so, I don't doubt the existence of extraterrestrial life in our galaxy. What I do doubt is the Capacity of their civilizations and economic systems, and what Octave/Order such civilizations and economies have reached; are able to reach. A High Octave civilization and economy required a High Octave Race, which must have evolved in the appropriate climatic regions [environmental matrix], in order to possess Optimal Physis.

Without our respective Northern Races there is no Optimal Physis. And without that Optimal Physis, there is no high level of intelligence, high capacity, high order cybernetics, advanced technology, advanced science, advanced philosophy, and so on. Without such things, there is no advancement of civilization. Without civilization advancing, there is no advancement of the individual human beings that compose such civilization.

It should be kept in mind that this doesn't mean that all people of Northern Races are equally intelligent, noble, and superior in quality. Mundane is of any race; in other words, every race has its ignorant common indistinguishable mass. Not every fruit tree in an orchard will produce the most excellent quality fruit, but the orchard itself [the Northern Races] has the potential to produce Noble trees that produce [the most] excellent quality fruit. Without that orchard, there is no excellent quality fruit.

Each of us are vectors/conduits for the Continuation of our own respective Culture, Ethnicity, Race, and the Physis of our Race. It is thru and by each of us that the Next Generation of our Kind and Order comes into mortal being, inheriting the Optimal Physis Mother Nature & Father Time have blessed our Northern Races with. But that Race can disintegrate if it's weak. And if it disintegrates, then the Optimal Physis also vanishes.

There are plenty of examples of how race disintegrates; due to plenty of factors. There are no more indigenous Aborigines in Tasmania, because they are all dead. The Ameridians of Mexico, Central America, the Caribbean, and of South America are genetically disintegrating due to centuries of mixing breeding. A dominant race will always be genetically dominant by Natural Law. There are no more pure bred indigenous races in Indochina, because they're all mixed with Chinese ethnicities. And we are currently witnessing the systematic disintegration of the Tibetan people under Chinese domination.

And of we pay close attention to the case of Tibet, we see that Racial disintegration begins with an assault on Culture and thence the liquidation of the same. It has always been like that. Pay attention to history. The first thing our Northern empires did with native populations when such empire colonized their lands was to assault their cultures, and then to liquidate such cultures, replacing theirs with ours. Forcing them to speak our languages, adopt our religions, etc.

Too much freedom becomes tyrannous and destructive, because of a lack of Temperance, control and discipline. Democracy has given the Common Ignoble Person too much untempered freedom. Not only because in such undisciplined freedom the Population embraces Egalitarianism, Secularism, and Scientific Materialism, but such Population are also racially and culturally [traditionally]. And so because of that liberalism, you have a gradual disintegration of race, culture, and tradition. Disintegration does not mean total liquidation. The Native Americans are a disintegrated people. They are incoherent, their numbers has dramatically decreased, they exist in small pockets, they are of no significance. Liquidation is the step after disintegration.

And so what we are seeing is the vipaka [fruit/end result] of Action. And such Action arises and is influenced by Emotion, and such emotion is influenced by Thought. And so it all begins with how we think and see the world [our paradigm and weltanschauung]. It simply begins when you; as a White Person or East Asian Person, believe that you are equal in Nature, Physis, Quality, Capacity, Aptitude, Potential, to a Negro, to an Amerindian, to a Jew, to a Maghrebi, to an Arab-Semite, to a Muslim, to a Southerner.

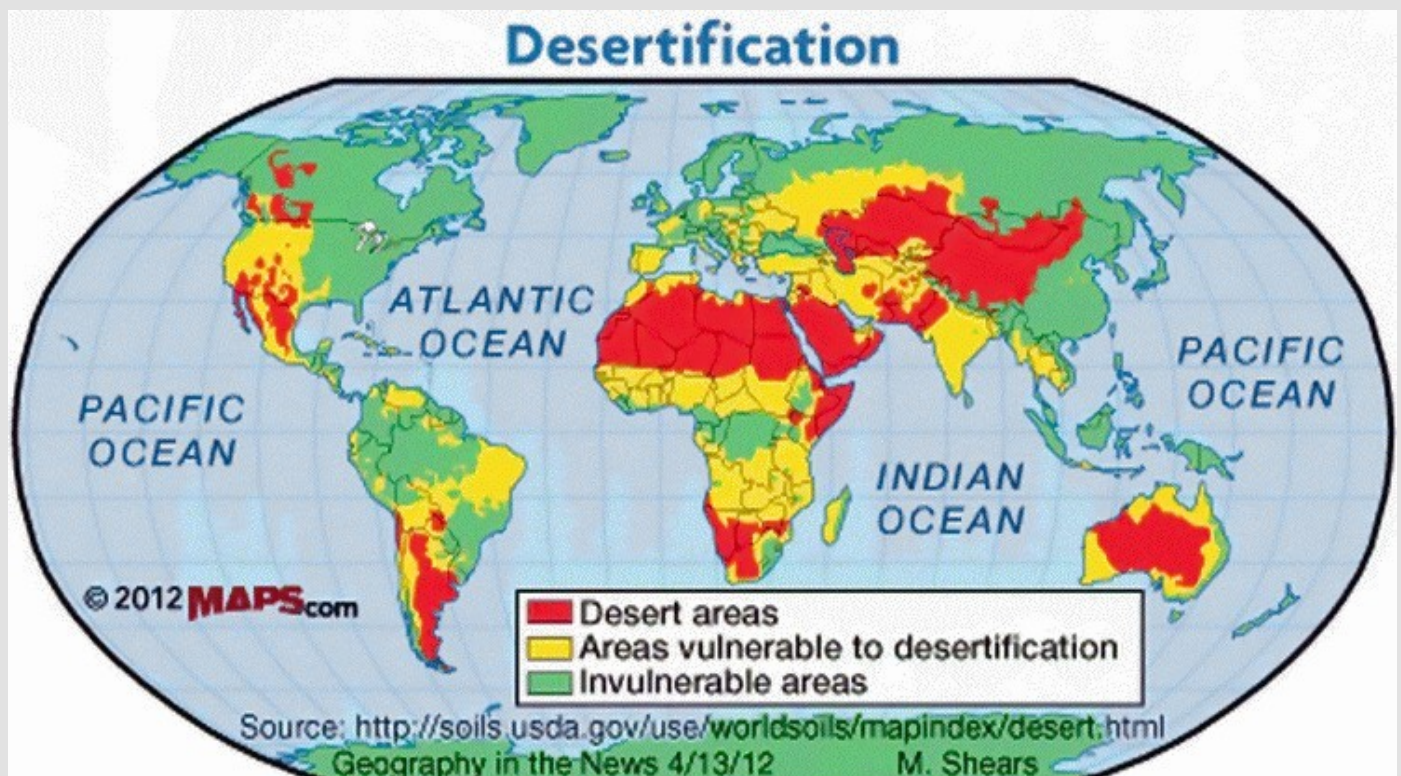
That Belief – how you think and see your world – gives rise to your emotions for such things. You strongly feel as a liberal that everyone is equal and the same. And that emotive suchness gives rise to many Actions: breeding with those people; allowing them to take advantage of our social, political, and economy systems; and so on. And it's those actions we commit on a collective level that give rise to the gradual disintegration of our Races, Ethnicities, and Cultures; and the degradation of Optimal Physis: one generation at a time.

Tribulation

"O you heuens which dwell in the First Ayre, the mightie in the partes of the Erth, and execute the Iudgment of the Highest! To you it is sayd, Beholde the face of your God, the begynning of cumfort, whose eyes are the brightnes of the heuens: which provided you for the gouernment of the Erth and her vnspeakable varietie, furnishing you wth a powr

understand to dispose all things according to the providence of Him that sitteth on the Holy Throne, and rose vp in the beginning, saying: the Earth let her be gouerned by her parts and let there be diuision in her, that the glory of hir may be allwayes drunken and vexed in it self. Her course, let it ronne wth the heuens, and as a handmayd let her serve them. One season let it confownd an other, and let there be no creature vppon or within her the same: all her members let them differ in their qualities, and let there be no one creature aequall wth an other: the reasonable Creatures of the Erth let them vex and weede out one an other, and the dwelling places let them forget thier names: the work of man, and his pomp, let them be defaced: his buyldings let them become caves for the beasts of the feeld.” – 19th Enochian Key

I don't believe in world peace, but I do believe in "world piece." That the world will always be divided, tribulations, vexing. That vexation is the ethos of all living creatures, and of Nature itself. "To Vex and weed out one another." To compete with others for natural resources. For resource rich land. For habitat. All in the name of survival and potential Thrift [to thrive]. We either kill or are killed. If not death by the vexation of another creature or another race, then death by the wrath of Earth herself: violent storms, famine caused by draught, tsunamis, earthquakes, tornados, cyclones, ices ages. Desertification...



Desertification is when deserts increase and grow larger, more draughts, less rain, dry seasons. What's happening is the opposite of an "ice age." These things are "Celestial Seasons" or "Solar Seasons." Meaning that the Sun itself, its sun-spot cycles, its flux [increase or decrease] of electromagnetic energy, its electric field, and its influence on the ether around the earth affects the environmental conditions of the earth [and other planets], and its weather phenomena.

An ice age is when the Sun has caused temperatures in the earth to drop, and ice from the poles expands towards the equator. The equatorial belt remains the warmest area, as this part of planets is the area where planets discharge their electric consumption. Ions and dark electricity [non-visible electric current] are draw into the center of the earth from the poles, and are discharged from the equatorial belt region. Electric phenomena influences and affects weather phenomena. Solar Spring is when temperatures warm, and the ice recedes back towards the poles.

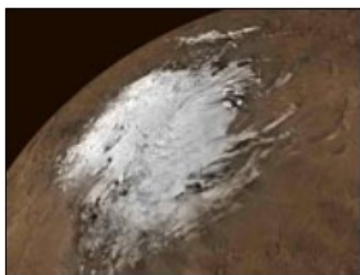
Celestial Summer is when the Sun changes, causing the heat to expand from the equatorial belt outward towards the poles gradually. Weather phenomena are electrically phenomenal in nature. As the heat expands, weather becomes drier, land becomes drier, you have more draughts, and deserts expand. Temperate zones will recede further North. Do a little research on sunspots and solar activity and their correlation with the rise in earth temperatures. This thing we call "global warming" is NOT man-made. If such is the case, then other planets should be heating up too:

Mars Melt Hints at Solar, Not Human, Cause for Warming, Scientist Says

Kate Ravilious
for [National Geographic News](#)
February 28, 2007

Simultaneous warming on Earth and Mars suggests that our planet's recent climate changes have a natural—and not a human-induced—cause, according to one scientist's controversial theory.

Earth is currently experiencing rapid warming, which the vast majority of climate scientists says is due to humans pumping huge amounts of greenhouse gases into the atmosphere. (Get an overview: "[Global Warming Fast Facts](#)".)



[Enlarge Photo](#)

 [Printer Friendly](#)

 [Email to a Friend](#)

Mars, too, appears to be enjoying more mild and balmy temperatures.

In 2005 data from NASA's Mars Global Surveyor and Odyssey missions revealed that the carbon dioxide "ice caps" near Mars's south pole had been diminishing for three summers in a row.

Habibullo Abdussamatov, head of space research at St. Petersburg's Pulkovo Astronomical Observatory in Russia, says the Mars data is evidence that the current global warming on Earth is being caused by changes in the sun.

The thing about so called “global warming” as being man-made is that earth’s temperatures have actually been on the rise since before the industrial revolution, before we began to “pump” so called greenhouse gases into the atmosphere. And such rise in temperature changes originates in the sun. The thing about the so called greenhouse gas theory is that ~95% of what makes up “greenhouse gas” that actually traps in heat are *water molecules* and not carbon-dioxide or carbon gas. Mars should be relatively warm with all the carbon gas it has if such were the case. A majority of the carbon on earth comes from such things as ancient ice melting, and the slow heating of the ocean, releasing their trapped carbon gases. I really hate this new populist religion of “Climate-Changeism” the Democratic/Capitalist Fraction have invented to maintain political power and global influence.

These two Great Celestial Seasons are Natural mechanisms that insure certain species – like humans – do not over populate and over burden the earth and its capacity to sustain biological Life. There have been found recent indications that in the ancient past a very hot cycle on earth killed off ancient sea creatures during the terminal era of the dinosaurs. The thing about species like ours, is that we are very destructive organisms. Not only do we deplete natural resources [animal and plant for food] like other animals, but we expand our habitats into other creature’s habitats, and we destroy forests and natural fields to build our cities and farmlands. The more collectively ignorant we are of our connection to the earth, the more destructive we become.

There is another interesting thing about heat: it has been learned fairly recently by scientists that heat affects animals [and humans] where they become more aggressive, hostile, and violent. And so, Celestial Summer isn’t just a solar season where deserts grow bigger: it’s also a season when we humans will become increasingly aggressive, hostile, and violent. With who? With each other. Why? For dwindling natural resources. Why? Because increased desertification means less resources: animal and plants for food, fresh water supplies, farmable land, cattle pastures, and so on.

And so, the point is, increased desertification and solar summer, obviously means: Mass Migration of Humans. In time, such mass migration of humans will be on a scale the likes of which we have never seen before with our modern eyes. We are already beginning to see and witness such mass migration. War is not only an extension of national policy, but it is also an extension and expression of human sentiments.

And during solar summer, when we are more prone to be agitated, aggressive, hostile, and violent, we will have more wars. And so wars will be the first cause of mass migration we will witness during the initial period of Celestial Summer. It can be expected that the majority of wars will take place in and around the Tropics of Cancer & Capricorn, and within the envelope of the expanding solar summer. It’s an appropriate Celestial Season for this *Kali Yuga* we are in.

If you look at the desertification map above you will see that Europe – as we know of it today – is in peril. Underneath Europe is the entire continent of Africa, which is already a big desert. Those deserts in time will grow bigger and deadlier, forcing the people of that continent to migrate en masse out of the African continent. Europe is the most likely destination, since it is the closest “greener pasture.” You’ll also see that East Asia will also be in peril.

Saudi Arabia is a nation to watch over these years. At the moment of writing, Saudi Arabia is one of the world’s top producing crude oil nations. Two things should then be kept in mind: 1) Crude oil is a finite resource and will run out eventually & 2) Saudi Arabia uses the money it makes from selling its oil to manufacture and run desalinization facilities which makes sea water into Drinking Water. You see where I’m going with this? Saudi Arabia is already a huge desert. It has no fresh water supply to sustain a large population.

The unfortunate thing about Saudi Arabia is that their oil business has been great for the past few decades, and so that extra revenue has caused the increase of their population. A population which lives in a country that does not have the appropriate level of fresh drinking water to support large populations. Two scenarios can take place in the near future: 1) Saudi Arabia runs out of crude oil, or 2) Developed nations become energy self-reliant. In either scenario Saudi Arabia will lose its primary source of income which it needs to maintain and run its desalinization facilities. When it runs out of money, Saudi Arabia will run out of fresh water to sustain its population. Their people will have to go somewhere.

And so, when mass migration happens, when huge groups of invasive ethnicities colonizes Our Northern countries, you will have: Cultural Tension. The danger of cultural tension is that in our current iteration of Western Civilization – one founded on the silly Sentimentalist Triad of *Liberty, Equality, & Fraternity* – the average majority of Western people [the common stratum] have been conditioned socially to view and accept such Other people to be equals, to “fraternize” with them, and to give them the “liberty” to seek safe haven.

I’ll give you guys a real example of what I’m talking about. Many years before I was born, Los Angeles was inhabited by a lot of White people. During the 1970’s Blacks began to move into LA, and the Whites began to migrate out of LA into the suburbs. A few decades later, Mexicans began colonizing LA en masse. At face value there doesn’t seem to be anything wrong with this. The first thing we fail to see or realize is that we humans are by nature group/tribal creatures. Each tribe has its own culture.

And so these Mexicans that colonized LA brought their Culture with them, and cultural tension grew between such the ethnicities inhabiting LA. The cultural tension isn’t war, it isn’t aggressive behavior, it isn’t violent. Culture, as a memetic organism, spreads its memes [genes]. The dominant culture contaminates the weaker culture with its cultural memes. This seems innocent, you have White and Black people eating Mexican food, talking “Spanglish,” going to Mexican churches, having Mexican girlfriends and boyfriends, then interbreeding with Mexicans. This is because we are conditioned to accept these people as being Equals, and they are at Liberty to find safe haven in America to find a “better life,” and so we fraternize with them.

They aren’t at war with us. They aren’t forcing their culture on us. It’s not aggressive behavior. The majority of these Mestizo Mexicans are actually hard working decent people who have escaped the poverty and political environment of Mexico to simply find a better life. And so there is no aggressive behavior, we don’t react to the spread of their culture and cultural memes. It seems innocent, but it deteriorates our own culture and race in time, and we have no immunity to it, because, like I said, these Mexicans are not aggressively forcing anybody to adopt their culture. If they forced it, and made a cultural war out of it, then we would react defensively.

The other thing we fail to realize is that since we are tribal creatures, each tribe actually has its own “military arm.” To-day, we call such tribal warriors “gangs.” It’s actually dangerous to call them “gangs” because such term doesn’t cause us to see these things as what they really are: tribal militias. In LA tribal militias are race based. And so, when the first generation of Mexicans colonizes LA they may be peaceful and innocently seeking a better life in America, but their next generation is the generation that produces their tribal militias [gangs].

These tribal militias usually consist of boys between the ages of 15-20. The boys are second and third generation Mexicans born to immigrant parents. And so, what is actually happening in LA right now, as I write this is that there is an actual race war in LA. Mexicans against Blacks. The Mexican gangs are taking over neighborhoods, and killing Blacks to scare them out of LA. It’s only natural that this happens, because of Competition. Competition for living space, territory, monetary resource, etc. The majority of the Mexicans and Blacks are normal law abiding people. It’s their respective tribal militias [Mexican and Black gangs] that are violent, and that use violence as a method of Competition. This scenario is happening in many other cities.

And so, this social phenomenal pattern will repeat in Europe, if it hasn’t already. Immigrants from the Middle East and Africa who come to Europe are in the majority decent people simply looking for a better life. And the native common European person is socially conditioned to accept these migrants and refugees as “equals,” giving them the “liberty” to find safe haven in Europe, and will fraternize with them. But then you have cultural tension, where Muslims are now starting to try and force Sharia on Native Europeans. Besides those Sandroaches that come to Northern lands to attack it, you have the second and third, etc, generation of Muslims who are the military arm of their tribes: so called “terrorists” and “terror cells.” And our Western people/nation have no immunity to this, because of that stupid Sentimentalist Triad: Equality, Liberty, and Fraternity.

Another real world example would be China. I have a lot of older Vietnamese friends who complain about China’s aggressive activities. Accept, the activities they are complaining about isn’t what you would expect, and never makes it on

the news, because it's subtle and insidious. The Vietnamese call it "under the table imperialism." China is currently sending into Vietnam – and other countries in its Sinosphere – large groups of ethnic Chinese people. The large groups of people are sent to school, work, and live in Vietnam. And then marry a local, then have families. The intention is to produce the Next Generation who are half Chinese.

In 15 years the Next Generation of half Chinese people will be young adults, and will be open to Chinese Culture. They will dislike pure Vietnamese people. When that generation of half Chinese people grow up into young adults they will attend school, then begin to infiltrate the social, political, and economic sectors of Vietnam. It's social, political, and economic subversion. And because it's not war – with militaries and weapons – the host country and population can't fight it. Such countries have no defense mechanism for under the table imperialism. Love & Sex is being used as a weapon to erode the structural coherency of Vietnam and to eventually bring it under the control/domination of China.

So back in the West, we see this same thing happening. Except, the Western eye doesn't recognize what is taking place. *Under The Table Imperialism* is an alien concept to the Western person. There are millions and millions of Mexicans here in America. They live here, work here, and have their own culture here. And so you see a pretty Mexican girl one day and fall in Love. How do you fight that? You have children with her. How do you fight that? It's not just you, it's many, many others. How many half Mexican half White people exist in America? How do you fight that? This degeneration of American culture and Northern Race? We *Must* fight it: by strengthening our own cultures and races with stronger coherency [crystalline bonds].

You have million upon millions of invasive Muslims and Africans migrating en masse into Europe. Africans and Sandroaches have been colonizing Europe for a long time; it's just huge now. And now, these Sandroaches are beginning to form their tribal militias, and we see their radicalized tribal militia units assaulting Native European Cultures and peoples. We see they are beginning to attempt to force Sharia on Native Europeans. This *Must* be fought: by strengthening our own cultures and races with stronger coherency, and by replacing this ubiquitous secular liberalism with Traditionalism, and by expelling those invasive southern ethnicities and cultures.

The volksgeist of Europe can be visibly seen to react negatively to the massive presence of these Sandroaches and assault on Native Europeans. We can see this by how many Europeans have become agitated in their Chittas negatively, with psychic and emotional discomfort, with animosity and hatred even. But: that Natural instinctual reaction is suppressed by their liberal governments and by their social/political programming [conditioning] where it's against the law to hate other races, illegal to use violence against other races. Such intolerant behavior is socially unacceptable and outrageous. It should be noted carefully that such moral sentiments – that intolerance and racialism are wrong and unacceptable – is the sentiments of the Common Mass. Which Common Mass we have given political power to via our democracies.

And the unfortunate thing for Europe and its Native population is: we haven't even begun the process of desertification yet! Wait till Africa turns into a bigger, drier desert. Wait till oil reverses in the Middle East run out, or until Western nations no longer depend on Sandroach oil. "The supreme art of war is to fight without fighting," as Sun Tzu said. What we are witnessing in our Northern Homelands isn't human warfare, as we are familiar with such concept of "war."

What we are witnessing is Warfare according to the Way of Nature: "The reasonable creatures of the earth, let them vex and weed out one another." And we've grown so far apart from Nature, from our own Human Nature; so entranced are we by social, political, moral ideologies; that the Way of Nature looks alien and foreign to us. And we have no means of defense, our liberal governments won't defend us. We must be the defense mechanism. The immune system of our cybernetic collective.

We who have "Northern Awareness" must fight against those who will or who want to harm us. Fight against those who want to erase our cultures, traditions, and our glorious future. It's kill or be killed. There will come a time in the near future, when in the midst of Solar Summer, we will realize that we must use violence and attack these invasive Southerners, if our Northern Civilizations are to remain cybernetically healthy and optimal.

And there should be no place on this planet that will be a refuge for them. We will realize they must be hunted down, and be eradicated. It should be stated here explicitly that Borealism is against Islam, Jihadism, Zionism. These are our Enemies. As far as we are concerned: *Muslims are the new Jews*. Not just because their tribal militias [terror cells] are willing to use violence against us and our social orders; but more so because of Solar Summer and the coming global changes will make these Sandroaches an *invasive pestilence* to Northern Nations. We cannot allow this *Southern Pestilence* to threaten our Northern civilizations, races, and Optimal Physis: or the potential for our civilization & People's evolution toward Higher Order will be snuffed out.

As a people, we're dealing with this subject from a fallacious vector in general. We aren't seeing things as they are in actuality. We are seeing our own social paradigm [equality/egalitarianism, liberty, fraternity]. In actuality – in the act of being human – we are tribal/group-oriented organisms. And so each tribe has its own culture and warriors. And each tribe will – By Nature – compete with other tribes over living space, territory, resources, and monetary resources. And so we will need to give raise to our own Tribal Militias of Northern Warriors to preserve our Races and Cultures. When we have cultural erosion, we begin to have the breakdown of ethnic coherence. When we have the breakdown of ethnic coherence – the disintegration of ethnic folk cultures, folk traditions, etc – we have a weakened Race. When we have a weak Race, the potential for Optimal Physis weakens also.

It's very myopic for the common "White Power" person to talk about preserving the White Race by breeding with only White people, when there is more to Race than just breeding. There is the crucially important Culture. There is no ethnicity or race without Culture: without Cultural Cohesion and Coherency; chronomorphically speaking. Without a coherent culture and Tradition, each generation you produce will be more liberal, where such liberal generation will openly adopt other people's cultural memes, and breed with other races. Disintegration happens within those liberal generation gaps.

But the Unconscious Mind has caused something interesting to happen despite the conscious unawareness of the importance of culture. Here in America, at least with the Skinheads I am friends with, they are all Odinists! There is a psychic awareness that culture and tradition is important, and Odinism has not only formed, but has been adopted as the Shared Northern religion, culture, and tradition of at least the Skinheads I am friends with. I think it's a cool and beautiful thing. And it acts as a Sign of things to come: a 'Vetusticismic' reversion back to the Old Ways. Our relationship with the feral spirits of Nature and with the gods and the immaterial forces they represent have long been estranged and dark in the West. It's wonderful to see the embers of a rekindling of this Relationship.

The weakened Common White American; who has no culture or Tradition besides Consumerism; has a big problem to deal with in the near future: Mexicans will soon outnumber Whites, and will thus dominate the political arena/landscape. The Mundane American might say: "But who cares? Mexicans are decent people, let them run the country." Well, shit, the whole reason why Mexicans are in America in the first place is because they couldn't run their own country cybernetically right!

The same will apply to Europe. With such huge numbers of Southerners colonizing Europe, they will one day dominate the political and economic landscape: and we already know those Southerners don't have the Optimal Physis to operate a god damn country or economy properly! Hence: they are in Europe! This is one thing that sucks about democracy: you allow the majority to have the power to run shit, when they clearly don't have the aptitude and capacity to run shit properly, optimally, & cybernetically!

Consumerism is powerful: instead of forcing these Mexicans to speak English, we Americans are forced to learn to speak Spanish to sell shit to them, because they don't want to learn English. It's hard to get a job in certain sectors if you aren't bilingual these days. Democracy is powerful: instead of our politicians and political parties being concerned about the welfare and wellbeing of our country and its citizens, they are concerned about the growing Mexican vote. Ain't that something? In a system of politics where the majority rules, when you have become the minority, you have become meaningless to the system.

Your/our vote in a few decades will be meaningless. It will be the vote of the Mexican majority the politicians will be after here in America. Both Capitalism-Consumerism and Democracy cater to the Common Majority and their whimsical sentiments. If we do nothing or if we let them, that Common Majority – the Mundanes – will / can be America & Europe's downfall. But we can change this, we can save our Nations. We must do it, it's our Duty. The Future of our northern Nations and the wellbeing and evolution of our folk, of our families, is in our hands.

Our current democracies have become weak, pusillanimous, liberal governments and political parties: because the average, generic, Commoner runs the show. This must be changed. In such a system Nobility, Excellence, and Intelligence are not desirable/favorable traits in people. What is desirable/favorable is the physis and low-quality of the Average, Generic Common Mass: idiocy, pusillanimity, need for authority, apathy, ignobility, and mediocrity. "Give them bread [facebook] and circuses [sports] and they will never revolt."

I predict right here – and this is unfortunate – that when White people have become the minority of their own countries they founded that their Common denominator [the average White person] will finally realize that democracy isn't good. I know for sure that the White people of South Africa are starting to come to this realization. This is a good thing actually. Because in coming to this realization you realize that this notions of egalitarianism, "liberty" [re: tolerance], and "fraternity" are ridiculously silly sentimentalisms. And that it is the Natural Right of the most Excellent, the most Noble, to govern, rule, and dominate humanity.

In my people's ancient tradition there is an ancient prophecy about two statues, one called "Preah-Go," [Venerable Bull] and one called "Preah-Gao" [Venerable Glass]. The ancient prophecy states that there will come a time when the people will have to choose to venerate one of those two statues. The people who will choose to venerate the Sacred Bull will prosper and become mighty, and the people who will choose to venerate the glass statue will fall from greatness and become a vanquished people.

The two statues represented religions/cultures. Preah-Go represented the old animistic ways, and Preah-Gao represented Buddhism. The time for the choosing came for the Khmer people when Buddhism was introduced to the Khmer Empire. They chose Buddhism and rejected the Venerable Bull. And so because Buddhism teaches ahimsa, non-violence, karmic retribution, and so on, the Khmer Empire became pacifist and fell, eventually becoming an insignificant country and a vanquished people. When the Thai people came into indochina from Southern China, they were superficially Buddhists, but they chose Preah-Go as their cultural foundation.

The Liberalism of our Western civilization, governments, and average population has made us into pacifists. We abhor, detest, fighting and any kind of violence. We have this general "ahimsa" attitude with invasive ethnicities where we tolerate them, give them the liberty to seek safe haven in our homelands, to take advantage of the freedom of our political system. To take advantage of the economic and welfare system we have established. To take advantage of us as a people. These people colonize our homelands, and culture clash with us, but we can't fight back. We're programmed to not fight. In fact, it's social and political heresy to be intolerant of Southerners.

It's now – thanks to Capitalism and Consumerism – Economic Heresy to be intolerant of Mexicans, Muslims, and Africans. There are millions and millions of them, and they buy a whole lot of stuff! They work jobs and don't mind being paid cheaper for their labour! When you stop fighting, because your people has become pacifist and tolerant of invasion, of invasive interlopers, your civilization falls.

We are conditioned to think of invasion as being a military operation, like if 1000 Russia army soldiers go into some European country without permission, that's invasion to us! But when millions and millions of Mexicans, Muslims, and Africans *colonize* our homelands, it's not invasion to us, it's a big happy slumber party, it's a moral responsibility as per United Nations treaties, a chance to show the world just how the "great" concepts of Equality, Liberty, and Fraternity have changed us as a people. To what end? At what point will we as a people say: "Stop. There is something wrong." Our Western people have picked the "Preah-Gao" of Democracy, Capitalism, Consumerism, Secularism, Materialism, Egalitarianism, and Liberalism; over Tradition, Culture, the Old Ways, Arête, and Natural Ethics. And there will be a price to pay for the choices we have made.

When the earth is more affected by Solar Summer, and Desertification becomes pronounced, extensive, and apparent, the general common public of our Northern Nations will realize that “something is wrong.” The common people are superficial and deaf to the Volksgeist. Waiting for these commoners to realize that invasive Southerners colonizing our Northern Homelands is detrimental to our social orders and civilizations is like waiting for passengers on a ship to realize that the ship is slowly sinking. We can try to somehow save this ship from sinking as soon as we suspect such, or we can wait until every last one of those ignorant commoners come into the realization.

The current political model we have today puts the fate of this sinking ship in the hands of the unaware passengers. The Demos is a blind idiotic mass, ruled by their capricious and whimsical sentiments and opinions. It is directionless, without aim, objective, directive, intent. It is senseless, millions of eyes that see nothing, millions of ears that hear nothing. It senses only its own wants, and the only direction it moves in is towards the immediate gratification of such capricious wants. The idiot common mass has no concern for the Aeonic Health and Wellbeing of a Nation or Civilization.

Decadence is the last stage of a civilization’s life cycle, a sure sign and omen that a civilization is decaying. Not only are our civilizations decadent, but they are entering their state of decay during the commencement of Celestial Summer, during a time of increases strife and tribulation. But when we say “civilization” what we really mean are the people – their physis – that make up that civilization, who wields and holds the power and influence at any given period.

Before the Fall of the Roman Empire, the people in power of the Empire – the Nobles, Wealthy, and Ruling Regime – became decadent, after having inherited the wealth their ancestors had worked hard to accumulate, and expending such capriciously and wantonly. And so today, it is the Demos itself – the Common Majority – who have become decadent in their ethos. So long as such a decadent herd remains the holder of power, our civilizations will continue to decay. This decay is compounded by Solar Summer and the mass colonization of invasive Southerners.

The Voreicrus: Voreicrus is a neologism composed of the Greek lexeme “Boreia/Voreia” meaning “North” and the first part of the word “Crusade.” In Spanish it would be Voreicruz, where “Cruz” is the first half of the word “Cruzada.” Voreicrus & Voreicruz essentially have the same pronunciation: Voh-Ray-Kroos. In ancient times, the Crusades were a number of European military expeditions fought against the Muslims for various reasons. And thus, the Voreicrus is the Northern Crusade – the *Ethnic Cleansing* – of our Northern Homelands against/from Muslims and other Invasive Southerners. The Voreicrus will be an aeonic total cultural war spanning many generations, and happening in three main phases.

Phase One, begins with the intolerance of and animosity with Sandroaches and other invasive southerners. The animosity is increased to violence against them by Northern Nationalists. Legislations must be past to relinquish them of their citizenship – if they are such – and of their rights and liberties. Then universal expulsion of all Muslims and other invasive southerners is enacted, where these people are forced to return to their southern lands of origin. They are a pestilence that must be eradicated.

Phase One escalates into the killing [execution without trial] of any Muslim and other invasive southerners who refuse to be expelled. To be immediately executed are any one of them who are implicated in terror, who are associated with radicalized groups, and who engage in harmful and deleterious conduct. Also, their intellectuals and public figures must be executed.

Phase Two, is when Northern Armed Forces enters the home territories of these invasive southerners to hunt down and exterminate all Sandroach armed and radical groups; as well as the armed, pernicious, menacing groups in other southern lands. Their southern governments and regimes may react hostilely to phase two, which will lead into phase three.

Phase Three is Imperial Conquest. Members of their governments and regimes are to be executed, along with any family member and tribes/clans associated with such government and regime members. The Northern Armed Forces will take control of their territories, people, and resources. Then a strategy of tactical cleansing should be done. Kill the re-

sistance, ideologues, intellectuals, and religious leaders, opinion builders and the potential subversives. A liberal approach to opposition cannot be adopted. All opposition must be killed off, even after colonization. There is no tolerance of argument or debating of our Northern Rule.

During this period of cleansing care should be focused on people who act as teachers of the public [such as school teachers], those who have an influence over public opinion [associates of the media, university students], those with status in their communities: these types must be killed off.

Also, during the period cleansing, public education must be suspended – outlawed – for the native population for at least one generation [circa 40 years]. For one full generation, no one in these southern territories is to be educated, taught to read and write, process thought. Those of the old generation – pre-colonial rule – who are literate must be killed off. The objective is Total Colonization, not just territorial colonization, but also psychological colonization and otherwise.

After the 40 years of suspended education, and after our Northern Regimes have full control of the education system in these southern territories, then we begin educating the natives. Our Northern Regimes must reinvent and sanction everything for the native population regarding the social and public sphere: state sanctioned/controlled religion, state sanctioned media outlets, and so on.

After the period of cleansing, and transformation, will come the period of Ethical Colonization. These southern people have proven of the centuries of independent rule that they are incapable – in physis, ethos, and capacity – to rule themselves, to produce high order cybernetic collectives that insures Wellbeing for their people and nation. Our Northern Colonial Regimes must include charismatic natives of noble quality who are aligned with us. Other posts and offices in these southern territories should also be filled with natives of noble quality and ethos. The objective of Ethical Colonization is to ultimately elevate these people towards Optimal Physis and the planetary implementation of our economic system.

The Way Of Boreialism



*“Now the whole world had one language and a common speech. As people moved eastward, they found a plain in Shinar and settled there. They said to each other, “Come, let’s make bricks and bake them thoroughly.” They used brick instead of stone, and tar for mortar. Then they said, “Come, let us build ourselves a city, with a tower that reaches to the heavens, so that we may make a name for ourselves; otherwise we will be scattered over the face of the whole earth.” But the Lord came down to see the city and the tower the people were building. The Lord said, **“If as one people speaking the same language they have begun to do this, then nothing they plan to do will be impossible for them. Come, let us go down and confuse their language so they will not understand each other.”**” —Genesis 11.1-7*

We live in a very cool Transitional era during which time we are developing towards greater cybernetic order. We now have English as our species’ first real planetary language. Not since our modern species walked the earth, has this ever

happened. Sure there has always been a lingua franca in use: Ancient Greek, Latin, French; but these were not used by *Everybody* on earth, and in every sector of life and society as English is today. If the “Lord” actually did exist, English having become the world language should strike fear in him. I love it. It serves the interest of the “Lord” and his “chosen” people [Jews/Zionists/Bankers] to have us all divided, confused, to have us compete with each other, to have us be rivals of each other. Lest ‘nothing we plan to do will be impossible for us.’ This is something to actually serious think about.

Not only do we have a global language today, but we also now have the World Wide Web, or the “internet,” or “Cyberspace,” which connects us all with each other. And which allows for information to pass between us with great ease. The great information flow that the internet allows, augments our thinking, where we just have access to any and all types of data and information we need. This follows the fractal principle of Higher order. Only a few years ago, the internet or World Wide Web, was localized to our desktop computers, which sat at home. Today, everybody has a smartphone, which literally gives us fingertip-access to the world’s data and knowledge-base, in our pocket!

If this development continues; and I have every reason to believe that it will; in 100 years we will be far more cybernetically interconnected and interactive. Not just regarding technology, but also greater coherency of our nation-states in the form of economic and political Blocs, Confederations, Unions, and so on. And so the more cybernetically interconnected and interactive we are with each other, the more possible the impossibilities become. The greater the potentiality and possibilities. Such as the possibility of colonizing the heavens. Transcending this earth. But before we can leave this earth, we need to achieve a certain state of cybernetic coherency that is Global, Planetary. One Language, One Planet, One Imperium, One Government.

This abstract symbol made of 6 Dots (••••••) represents this Dream, this Vision, this prudential intimation, the Great Endeavour, of realizing, actualizing, manifesting Planetary Cybernetic Unity, as a necessary step and prelude to a *New Stellar Order*, where our species dwells among the stars in the heavens. The 6 Dots represents the Unfinished Tower. We have been divided and scattered, and our languages in the past old aeon have prevented us from mutually understanding each other. But today we live in the initial period of a transformation of our social order, civilization, and species, where greater order and unity is developing, evolving. And so our work, our *Aeonic Labour*, is to Complete this proverbial Tower by adding the missing 7th Dot, representing: the Capstone, the Head of the Ziggurat.

The Tower in Genesis never physically existed, but the idea of it in the story was actually based on a famous incomplete Ziggurat. Nebuchadnezzar wrote that the original tower had been built in antiquity: "A former king built the Temple of the **Seven Lights** of the Earth, but he did not complete its head." And Isaac Asimov's speculation in *Asimov's Guide to the Bible* was that the authors of the account in Genesis 11:1–9, were inspired by the existence of an apparently incomplete ziggurat at Babylon and by the (mistaken) etymological association whereby "the writers of Genesis derived 'Babel' from the Hebrew word balal, meaning 'mixed', 'confused', or 'confounded.'" And so our Great Work is to Defy the “Lord” of the Jews/Zionists/Magians by Uniting together as Northerners, to Finish the proverbial Tower in order to Reach & Penetrate heaven!

We have been Blessed by Mother Nature & Father Time with High Order Physis. And with that Blessing, comes a Wyrdful Duty: a Great Destiny to actualize. Mother Nature is not pointless. We have not evolved to have Optimal Physis for no reason. In context to the Meaning of Life – Continuity & Higher Order – it should be clear as daylight what our Wyrdful Duty is which we owe to ourselves and our Species: Becoming Starborne; to spread our species, and Earth’s Life to the stars. And because such high order intelligence as our, is very rare, it may be that we – Homo Borealis – will be the first in our section of the galaxy to be starborne.

The Way of Borealism begins with the simple realization that we are not all created equal; nothing in this universe is equal to another. We humans are different/diverse in quality, Nature, capacity, ethos, habitude, aptitude, level of intelligence, level of understanding, Nobility. Some of us are of Higher Octave than others, due to the environment and climatic zones we have each developed/evolved in. And so, if you do believe in Evolution and the progressive chronomor-

phic unfoldment of Nature, then you will one day understand that the Northern Races – the *Europeans, Slavic Peoples, and East Asians* – are the current High Order iteration of our Human Species.

And so, because of the High Order Nature, Quality, and Capacity of our Northern Races, the most excellent human beings are born/borne by our respective races. The Most Excellent geniuses who ever walked the earth. The Most Excellent military leaders who ever walked the earth. The Most Excellent kings, queens, emperor, empresses, statesmen, stateswomen, who ever walked the earth. The Most Excellent philosophers who ever walked the earth. The Most Excellent scientists who ever walked the earth. The Most Excellent artists, musicians, writers. The Most Excellent creative and inventive minds. And it is such High Quality human beings that our societies, nations, civilizations, and our species are progressively elevated/evolved towards better standards and greater states of being.

And so, when you have come to understand this in your heart, you then will understand and know that you are each a Guardian and Vector of your own Culture & Race. Optimal Physis is like a holy grail or the philosopher's stone: it is the conduit of Evolution towards Higher Order, and is the only thing that can alchemically transform our civilizational order into a Golden Age. And so this Holy Grail must be guarded, as a precious gift from Nature. When you have come to realize that you are a Guardian and Vector of your Culture and Racial Blood, then you have Awakened in the *Way of Boreialism*.

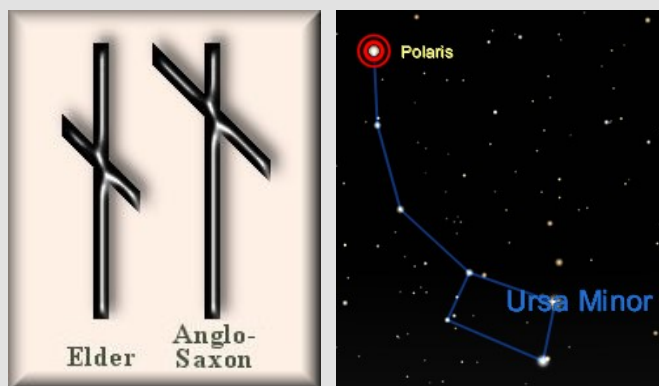
Because it is through each of us that our cultures remain alive and that the future generations of our races come into being. And it is out of our Northern Races that the Most Excellent human beings will arise. And from such Most Excellent humans, our civilizations evolve, advancing gradually towards greater potential and higher order. Upwards to the Stars.

But Nature is not so easy and kind. The path of our Northern Races is beset with difficulties and challenges to overcome/surmount. The difficulties of decadence, ignobility, mundanity, liberalism, cultural apathy/ignorance, racial apathy/ignorance, capitalism, communism, democracy, corporatocracy, mundane governments, secularism, materialism, modernism, invasive southerners, "terrorism," etc.

We must Be Aware – Beware – of these enemies, and deal with them each accordingly. To fight against invasive southerners and terrorism with Force and Efficacy, to fight decadence with Noble Ethics, ignobility with Nobility, mundanity with high octave Ethos and Habitude, liberalism with traditionalism, cultural and racial apathy/ignorance with the understanding of the importance of culture and race, etc. To be dialectical *satans and devils* to these enemies in order to manifest transformational synthesis. The Modern Order must be die for the Future Order to *arise*.



The above picture is the Flag/Standard of Boreialism. It is Blue, which is the color of Nobility & Fellowship. The two components in the blue field of the flag are 1) the Aquilonian Spear & 2) the Crux Borealis [the symbol within the white diamond]. The winged Aquilonian Spear represents Imperium, it points North, and its wings symbolize Ascent and Higher Order.



The Crux Borealis is a conjoining of the Nauthiz Rune with a representational symbol of the constellation Ursa Minor, also called the “Little Dipper” here in America. The constellational symbol is an angled little dipper. The constellation Ursa Minor was chosen to symbolize the North for obvious reasons, that being that the constellation is the Northern most constellation, it is composed of 7 stars, and Polaris – the North Star itself – is one of its constituent stars. Ursa Minor is also called the “Little She-Bear,” as such, she is our symbolical, mythical, and spiritual mother: the Bearer of the Northern Races.

Nauthiz was picked for a number of reasons. First to pay homage to the European Race, which is currently the Alpha Race, the dominant and most influential people. Specifically it alludes to the Germanic Tribes, and even more specific it alludes to Anglo-Saxon, who gave us the British Empire, the United States of America, the English Language, and so much more. Of the European Race, Anglo-Saxon are Alpha [Exemplar] Status currently. They have been, and are the most influential folk on earth, giving us our de facto Planetary Language of English. And so Nauthiz was picked to pay homage to the first Planetary Language and its ancestry.

Second, Nauthiz being the letter [N] represents the first letter of the word “North” in most European Languages. Two of those Languages – English & Spanish – were the languages of the earth’s largest Empires. These two Empires were not only the largest Empires on earth, but they influenced the largest and most widespread number of human beings.



The above picture is the Seal of Boreialism. Surrounding the Crux Borealis are the Mottos of Boreialism. At the top, in the Planetary Language are the words "Triumphant North." Alluding to the eventual triumph of the North during the time and trial of tribulation. At the bottom are the Latin words "In Hoc Signo Vinces" which roughly means "By This Sign, Conquer." Latin was picked to allude to the Roman Civilization [republic & empire], the most influential ancient civilization.

The Chinese characters on the left [Jan Yo] means "Comradeship, Fellowship of Warriors, Alliance of Battle Companions," and the characters on the right [Guey Tzu] means "Noble, Aristocracy, Nobility, Aristocratism, Eupatrid, Patrician, a person having the taste and characteristics of an aristocrat." Chinese was picked because the Chinese civilization was the most influential civilization in the Orient. Together they mean something like "Noble Comradeship, Fellowship of Nobles."

So now, in order to unify all Boreialists into a Noble Fellowship of Comrades, an Oath will be taken by those Northerners who have Awakened to the Way of Boreialism. Thus making Boreialism into an Oath Bond Fellowship. The only requirement for you to be a Boreialist is that you first Awaken and then take the Oath.

The Oath is taken at night. You should bathe as a symbol of washing your old self away before taking the Oath. You should buy new clothes and set it aside. Facing North, you will first make the Sign for Nine with your right hand, as shown below:



The 9 represents the Nine Fundaments of our Noble Ethics. You will place our right hand on your heart, while making the Nine Sign [Sign of Nine], palm touching your chest, meaning that you hold the Nine Fundaments of Noble Ethics in your Heart.

Secondly you will extend your left arm forward, and slightly upwards towards the constellation Ursa Minor. Your left hand opened and palm facing Ursa Minor. Thirdly you touch the heels of your left and right foot together while parting the front of your feet to form a 90 degree angle. In this position, you will take the Oath. You may solemnly say the Oath out loud, in a whisper, or in your head/heart/chitta.

[Begin Oath]

I declare this day, of my own free will and accord, and in the presence of my ancestors, that I am a Boreialist. As such, I swear on my honour as a Boreialist and as a person of Noble Quality; that I will live by our Noble Ethics; that I will protect, guard, defend, and love my Northern Ethnicity, Culture, Race, and Nation; that I will recognize Southerners as the enemies of my Northern Folk, Culture, Race, and Nation; and that I will recognize fellow Boreialists as my brothers and sisters in Comradeship and will treat them as such to the best of my ability, capacity, and means. I understand that as a Weltanschauung, one does not join Boreialism or become a member of it. One simply Awakens to the Way of Boreialism. Therefore, I understand that I may release myself of this Oath at any time.

[End Oath]

Once the Oath has been said, drop your left arm to your side, and with your right hand, perform the Sign of the Voreicrus to properly close the solemn moment of the Oath Taking. The "Sign of the Voreicrus" is given by forming a "V"

with your index and middle finger. Place the tip of your index finger on one side of your neck, and draw your index finger across your neck to the other side.

The Voreicrusian Sign alludes to the part of the Oath where we swear to recognize Southerners as our enemies, and also alludes to the work of The Voreicrus and its three phases. Your right hand symbolizes the right hand of judgement. Having used your right hand to form the Sign of Nine on your heart and then using it immediately after to make the Voreicrusian Sign symbolizes Natural Ethics. The demonym “Voreicrusian” by the way, is a neologism meaning Vorei-Crusader, or a Northern Crusader.

After giving the Voreicrusian Sign, put on the new clothes you bought to symbolize that you are a new person. Then, celebrate by eating at a nice restaurant, either by yourself or with friends, family, or comrades. The day and date you took the Oath is regarded as your second birthday, called your “Rebirth Day,” for on that day you consciously and intentionally rebirthed yourself into a new person with a new awareness and greater scope of Life. And from that rebirth, like a new born, you must then Develop yourself, by the process of *internal magick*, internal alchemy, Noble Ethics, to evolve into a New type of human being.

As the Oath states, Boreialism is a Weltanschauung. The basic definition of Weltanschauung is: “a particular philosophy or view of life; the worldview of an individual or group.” And so, properly understood, you don’t join or become a member of a philosophy or worldview. And also, there is no such thing as a leader of a philosophy or worldview. And also again, nobody owns or is the boss of a philosophy or worldview. To state this explicitly: Boreialism has no leader, no authority, it belongs to nobody, there are no authorized or unauthorized groups/persons. Any Northerner can be a Boreialist when they have Awakened, it is a weltanschauung, a particular and peculiar philosophy, a Way of Life, a view of Life, a Way of Being Human, and it is a metaculture.

You don’t need to seek anybody’s approval or acceptance to be a Boreialist since it is just a weltanschauung. In the very same way that you don’t need to ask anybody if you can be a believer, adherent, participator, of democracy, consumerism, atheism, materialism, Platonism, Socratism, Buddhism, etc. And so, you don’t have to ask anybody to be a Boreialist. The Oath is just a simple rite of intention and declaration that we can perform on our own time, as a way to consciously, intentionally, begin a new *Way of Life*, to begin being a *New* type of human being; and also as a way for us to initiate – begin the manifestation of – a shared metaculture and mythos.

The position your arms and hands were in while taking your Oath is called the “Hailing Sign of a Comrade,” and represents the Oath you have taken and promised to observe and abide by, as a Noble person of Noble Ethics. If during a war or conflict or fight you see an enemy or soldier or person give the Hailing Sign, that person to you is an Oath Bound Comrade, and it shall be your Noble Duty to not kill or harm the “enemy” combatant because he is our brother, an Oath sworn Comrade. If two guys are fighting on the street and one of them gives the Hailing Sign, it shall be your duty to jump in the fight and help our brother with his fight, conflict, or struggle.

If the situation or circumstance does not allow you to produce the Hailing Sign, then call for help by saying: “**Avail and Relief for a Voreicrusian!**” This call is named the “Distress Call of a Comrade.” If the situation makes it so that you don’t have time to utter the entire Distress Call, then just quickly say out loud: “**Avail & Relief!**” It is distinct and peculiar enough where the average person won’t say it in most normal everyday situations. If you ever hear this Distress Call given, you will know that the person giving it is a Comrade who needs help, and it will be your duty to fly to the relief of our brother or sister in distress.

The Distress Call can be translated into your native language if you live in a country where English is not the primary language. The Oath may also be translated into your own native language. The “Nine Sign” – that is making the Sign of Nine with your right hand, and placing it on your heart – can be a quick and subtle way to identify yourself as a Comrade to others. The Oath can also be translated into your native languages. Two examples:

[Begin Spanish Oath]

Yo declaro en este día, por mi propia voluntad y acuerdo, y en presencia de mis ancestros, que soy un Boreialista. Como tal, yo juro por mi honor como Boreialista y como persona de Noble Calidad; que viviré según nuestra Noble Ética; que protegeré, custodiaré, defenderé y amaré a mi Etnicidad Nórdica, a mi Cultura, Raza, y Nación Nórdicas; que consideraré a los Sureños como los enemigos de mi Gente, Cultura, Raza y Nación Nórdicas; y que yo reconoceré a mis compañeros Boreialistas como mis hermanos y hermanas en Camaradería, a los que trataré como tales, poniendo de mi parte mis mejores habilidades, capacidades y medios. Yo comprendo que como Weltanschauung que és, uno no se afilia o se hace miembro del Boreialismo, uno simplemente Despierta al Camino del Boreialismo. Por la cual cosa, comprendo que puedo liberarme a mí mismo de este Juramento en cualquier momento.

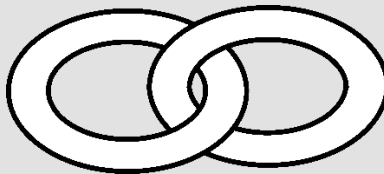
[End Spanish Oath]

[Begin Catalan Oath]

Jo declaro en aquest dia, per pròpia voluntat i acord, i en presència dels meus ancestres, que sóc un Boreialista. Com a tal, jo juro pel meu honor com a Boreialista i com a persona de Noble Qualitat; que viuré segons la nostra Noble Ètica; que protegiré, custodiaré, defensaré i estimaré la meua Etnicitat Nòrdica, la meua Cultura, Raça i Nació Nòrdiques; que consideraré a la gent del Sud com als enemics de la meua Gent, Cultura, Raça i Nació Nòrdiques; i que jo reconeixeré als meus companys Boreialistes com als meus germans i germanes en Camaraderia, als que tractaré com a tals, posant de la meua part les meves millors habilitats, capacitats i mitjans. Jo comprenc que com a Weltanschauung que és, un no s'afilia o es fa membre del Boreialisme, simplement un Desperta al Camí del Boreialisme. Per la qual cosa, comprenc que em puc alliberar a mi mateix d'aquest Jurament en qualsevol moment.

[End Catalan Oath]

For formal and ritual greeting, and for mutual recognition, the handshake between two Comrade Boreialists will be given using our left hands. Our fingers will adopt the very characteristic and unique configuration based on the Sign of Nine, which picture can be seen some paragraphs above. So, to perform the grip: 1) The circle formed by our index and thumb interlocks with that of our Comrade. 2) Now we have to place the other three fingers: a) The little finger and the ring finger wraps her/his lower hand; b) And we place the middle finger on her/his upper wrist.



This handshake is simply named the “Grip of a Comrade,” or the “Nine Grip,” which alludes to the Nine Fundaments of Noble Ethics. The Link our thumbs and index fingers make represents the Chain Link of Fellowship & Comradeship. The Left Hand is used because it is said that the Left side is our weaker side, and so, our two Left Hands gripping each other symbolizes that we are supporting each other’s weaker sides and weaknesses, therefore Strengthening one another. When a person gives you our Grip, it will be your Noble duty to treat the person as a Sibling of our Fellowship & Comradeship.

Each Full Moon is our “Regular Fellowship” Day/Evening/Night. There are about 13 Full Moons in a year, so 13 times a year, we hold our regular stated meetings when Comrades gather in Fellowship. Things to do during Regular Fellowship would be to: simply hang out with friends [Comrades], discuss personal needs and mutual aid and relief; convivialist activities such as drinking beer, sharing food, gambling, and general merrymaking; witness a new Comrade take his or her Oath; going out to town to do things together; teach each other things; plot, plan, and scheme in secret; and so on. Regular Fellowship doesn’t have to be formal ritualized meetings. It will take a decade or two for this to become a “tradition” among us.

Obviously, the Hailing Sign, Sign of Nine, Voreicrusian Sign, Distress Call, and Nine Grip are not meant to be “secret,” otherwise they wouldn’t be published. They first have their own practical uses, secondly they provide us a practical and

private means of mutual identification and recognition, thirdly they help us manifest our own metaculture and collective order. Fourthly, to inspire groups/circles of Boreialists to actually organize as independent and autonomous secret societies with their own secret additional modes of recognition, oaths, their own initiation rituals, subculture, and so on.

Concealment: There are a number of important and practical reasons why concealment and secrecy are necessary during the early period of our existence. Concealment allows for us to multiply and grow under the radar, uninhibited, unmolested. Therefore, during these early stages of Boreialism's existence, it does not serve our best interest to have Boreialists publically display their association. Secrecy here means that all things associated with Boreialism should be kept between Comrades, and communicated only by mouth to ear between Comrades, or via encrypted and private means, no matter how trivial.

Concealment also means to hide Boreialism inside something else, so when the public looks, they don't see Boreialism. A quick example was when Voudon was concealed beneath Catholicism, thus allowing Voudon to continue to exist amongst slaves in the New World. The best thing to conceal Boreialism inside of is something the general/generic public has no interest in, overlooks, or dismisses as being ridiculous and unimportant.

An example would be when alchemists, deists, social revolutionaries, and intellectuals of the Age of Enlightenment, oddly enough, concealed themselves inside a culturally dilapidating guild of stone masons. At the time guilds were fading out of social usage/importance. The idea that a bunch of aristocrats, mystics, and intellectuals, would want to actually mingle with a bunch of sweaty, uneducated common working class guys in their trade guilds is bizarre, considering the context and period.

Of course, this guild which was infiltrated by the bizarre motley crew of social heretics – none of whom were masons or knew anything about stone masonry – became what is known today as Freemasonry. Other dilapidating guilds were also infiltrated by this same group of social heretics, besides the stone mason guilds. Even more bizarre was the infiltration of the gardener guilds by this same group/breed of heretical noblemen, who became known as the Freegardeners [Order of Free Gardeners]. The Freegardeners aren't as popular or known as the Freemasons, and they don't "enjoy" all the ludicrous conspiracy theories the Freemasons do. It's very hard for me to imagine in my mind a bunch of Gardeners trying to secretly take over the world. But hey, that's the whole point of *Concealment* right!?

Even better is to conceal Boreialism inside something which the general public – the mundanes – sentimentally hates or dislikes or would never associate with, such as Neo-Nazism, Satanic groups, and such like. There is a real good reason for this: Normalization. Normalization is a disease that kills institutions. Normalization is when mundanes infiltrates or joins a group or organization or institution, and they gradually Normalize what they have joined by making what they have joined into something socially acceptable, and something of their low mundane quality. Normalization happens when these mundanes remove original concepts and ideas that contradicts their mundane opinions and mundane sentiments and replace such with concepts and opinions that are mundanely low quality and socially acceptable by the generic public [their mundane peers].

The mundanes dislike things such as violence, crime, racism, racialism, killing, genocide, and so on. They are law abiding and sentimentally see laws passed by their mundane governments to be sanctified or sacred. They dislike racism because of their egalitarian and sentimental paradigm. They dislike the idea of killing, they live by the mundane maxim "live and let live," and would rather "talk" or hold "summits" or discussions to avoid killing. They abhor violence and the use of force. If such mundanes were to become Boreialists and be the majority, Boreialism would be Normalized where all the stuff they abhor and dislike are removed or emasculated. Thus rendering Boreialism impotent.

When something has become orthodox – acceptable by the common mass and their authorities figures – it loses its Potency. The Potency to induce social transformation. A real example are the memes, ideas, concepts of the Age of Enlightenment in Europe. The actual context such memes, ideas, and concepts grew in was the ubiquitous orthodoxy of Christendom. For centuries you had the Catholic Church and Protestant Church rule Europe. Perhaps in ancient time – Pagan Roman times – Christianity was Potent as it was heterodox, but after centuries of Normalization in Europe, it was

just a mind numbing, bland, belief system. That mind numbing blandness generates something roughly called Disillusionment and Disenfranchisement in newer generations. This is when new generations of humans are born, and they want something new; the blandness does not stimulate their minds: it is impotent.

And so, in this context, you then have this fresh set of memes, ideas, ideals, and concepts the Age of Enlightenment brought. Concepts like democratic freedom, natural science, empiricism, Reason, new philosophies like Humanism. All of which were socially heterodox/unorthodox at that time. So much so, that the Pope issued Papal Bulls condemning these new ideas as being heresy. There were Papal Bulls identifying certain secret societies that promulgated these new ideas as being criminal and satanic organizations. And when you read these Bulls condemning these various groups, you see that what was considered unacceptable back then are things we take for granted today [300 years later]. Such as Public Education!? There are a few Papal Bulls, condemning various organizations for supporting and trying to implement Public Education; because the orthodox establishment believed that only it should have the power to teach people.

And so, the Potency of such social heresies and new ideas, is that in context to the ubiquitous mind numbing orthodox establishment, each new generation of people will have more and more people disillusioned by the orthodoxy and feel disenfranchised by the establishment, and they will seek out such socially heretical [unorthodox] new ideas. Hence, you see that as the decades go by, more and more people began to flock to institutions of the Age of Enlightenment. And you have all of these great thinkers and philosophers of that era. That's Potency.

How Potent you might ask? Well, 300 years after those Papal Bulls were issued, the ideals and memes of the Age of Enlightenment were so Potent, that they gave birth to a New World Order. A world order of secularism and science. A world order where nations were democratic and not ruled by absolute monarchs, where science and not the Church dictated, and where children were publically educated by the secular state. That's Potency, and the social synthesis/transformation that Potent Heresies can produce.

So now, 300 years after the birth of these secular democratic Nation-States, and we are now in the same condition of orthodoxy. Yes, even the heterodox/unorthodox will become the Norm eventually. Today, the matrical context is a ubiquitous mind numbing, bland orthodoxy of secularism and scientific materialism. Such things as democracy, secularism, consumerism, and materialism today are impotent, lacking the power to transform society and civilization further. And so, new heresies are needed, heretical to the current status quo of the current world order. New Potency. Why? Because the social pattern is the same: with each new generation of humans born in this orthodox establishment, more and more will be disillusioned and disenfranchised by secularism, democracy, consumerism, and materialism. We can see this already.

And so to maintain our Potency, Boreialism must resist Normalization at all cost, in order to remain a social heresy [unorthodox]. We cannot allow for Boreialism to be socially acceptable by this current society and its mundane common mass. Those people will die and will take their opinions, worldviews, and sentiments with them. The future will always belong to the New Generation. And the Future Generations will be antagonistic to secularism, democracy, consumerism, and materialism.

The current generation, as of this writing, may not see any significance or value in something like Boreialism. They may not even be interested in it, and they may ridicule it. This doesn't matter one bit. Our target market and target audience are the future generations who will inherit this world when we of today are long dead and forgotten. What we are doing here is investing our unorthodox intellectual capital in the future market. Why invest your effort, energy, ideas, in an impotent and dying market?

And so, for the next few decades – and perhaps the first century – it serves our best interest to have Boreialism function in the shadows as a secret society. In history, secret societies have always influenced great social change. In imperial China people since ancient times formed “Tongs,” also called “Chinese Freemasonry” by some scholars. For example, the Chee Kung Tong [their symbol below] which operates in San Francisco.



So in history, these Tongs formed when people who dislike the dictatorship of the Emperor wanted social change. Usually to oust the tyrannous emperor and replace him with a new one. The Tongs will share the common objective of ousting the tyrannous ruler, but they operate autonomously of each other. Each Tong has its own name, hierarchy, leadership, secret initiation rituals, secret oaths, secret handshakes, secret hand signs. The work of these Tongs was first to care for their members, and secondly to infiltrate appropriate state organs [institutions/bodies] to bring about the change they desire. Most Tongs are law abiding, while others are criminal enterprises. If you study Chinese history, and the role these Tongs played, you'll see how effective this system of secret societies were/are.

Another example are the ancestors of the various Japanese Yakuza groups were in history secret societies who had their tentacles in the political and economic sectors. Another example are the Freemasons, and the gradual social change they manifested, with their greatest creation being the United States of America. Another example would be the Thule Society of olden Germany. In his youth, Adolf Hitler had a liking for reading zines published by the Thule Society.

Other examples would be the republican Carbonari, the communist League of the Just, and the unionist Orange Order. I love history, and secret societies. There are two sides to all history: Exoteric & Esoteric. The Exoteric histories are the superficial stuff we learn in school, meant for the mundanes. The Esoteric history deal with secret societies and what they did in secret for centuries as they chromorphically incubated.

It's a proven effective model for aeonic *social synthesis*, the alchemical Transmutation of social orders, nations, and civilization. The model works with three main Variables: 1) a consistent Core, 2) a shifting Exterior, & 3) the constant flow of Time/Change. For example: the *Consistent Core* is the Bhikkhu-Sangha, the oldest initiatic "secret society" on earth established by the Buddha; which due to its conservative and initiatic nature, Transcends Time and the changes Time brings.

The *Shifting Exterior* is human society. Human society shifts because one old generation dies and a new generation becomes adults. And in that cycle of death and renewal of human generations there is a shifting of values, views, needs, capacity of mind, and so on. That shifting of society happens in tandem with Time and the change that Time brings. Society shifts and does not remain consistent because it is incoherent, compared to the sangha. What happens also is that the older, dying generation, takes to the grave with them, their values, views, sentiments, opinions, since they lack a disciplined ability to impress/imbue the next generation with such things.

And so in this context, you see that the bhikkhusangha [Order of Monks] are coherently consistent with their traditions, teachings, values, ethos, the vision, the Weltanschauung the Buddha had established, across Time. Because of that consistency, the Sangha acts as a silo of seeds [memes], which it then plants in the hearts and minds of each new generation. And so, although the Exterior [society] changes and shifts in Time, the sangha is Timeless and unchanging and seeds each new generation with the same Weltanschauung, values, teachings, vision, and traditions.

The effective part is that some of the individuals who are seeded with the memes of the Sangha will – by their dharma – become people of high social rank/status, kings, generals, rich merchants, or people of influence. And it's those people, who will Elevate the rest of society, the rest of their social order, in accord with human nature: we emulate and learn by example. The popular kids [alpha] set the trends, the powerful [alpha] set the policies.

And so, if you understand this, you will understand that Boreialism must be this coherently conservative, consistent core which must transcend Time, in order to seed each New Generation of our social orders. It is a proven model of *aeonic social synthesis*, which has worked for many secret societies, and for the Sangha for ~2500 years. It is a proven formula for *Aeonic Magick*. All that is needed is Noble Ethics: Temperance to discipline us, prudence to guide us, justice to balance us, fortitude to keep us going, honour to have us respect the integrity of Boreialism; Loyalty to our comrades, objectives, and vision; Duty to our comrades, to work to actualize our objectives and vision; Empathy to connect us with each new generation and with our comrades, and Tact to insure we are effective when we communicate and seed each new generation.

I find esoteric history to be more fascinating and inspiring. All you have to do is give a few of these secret societies some honest study, to see the esoteric side of the history of human civilization. The common mass of mundanes have never been at the *Spearhead* of the creation and development of regimes, nations, and civilizations. Secret societies are the Source & Force of Nation creation: the creation of new social orders. There is genuine power and potency in secrecy and coherency.

The mundanes are useful because of their mob emotions. Revolutions happen when secret societies influence and agitate the mob-mentality of the mundanes with *emotive rhetoric* and *sentimental ideology* to manufacture in the mundanes intense, irrational, untempered *Mob-Emotions*. Thought influences emotion, emotion influences action. And so that Mob-Emotion is used to engineer Action in the mundane mob, where they revolt, riot, run amok, slaughter. And so we need mundanes, they exist for a reason.

One group of people pull the strings, the other group reacts to the pull of strings. The force of the mob is controlled the intelligence of group of string pullers. Like how the raw force of a hammer is governed by the intelligence of a carpenter to drive a chisel. The destructive act of the chisel is intelligently and masterfully funneled for creative purposes of shaping the wood. The force of the mob is controlled by the intelligence of the high octave people pulling the strings, and that destructive raw force is funneled, shepherded towards creative ends.

And so it is erroneous to believe that you need a lot of people on your team, to actualize social change. You just need the right type of people with the wyrdful gift of setting the mob on fire at the right time when they are most receptive, and control their irrational mob-force. Matrical environment and condition such as economic suffering, civil strife, acute dysfunction of the State, are examples of things that cause the mundane mob to be receptive and suggestable. Everything in this universe exists and has suchness because of its environment. And so a key factor is to manipulate the objective or subjective environment of the mob, to induce receptivity. So, if you understand this aspect of Human nature, you'll understand that blowing bombs up at random places to kill Blacks, or some race, is not going to manifest Helter Skelter or a race war, or a revolution.

The reason why such secret societies work is not just because of their secrecy, but because of the difference in Quality of people. The common mass has the quality of person where they are mentally and emotionally content and happy with the orthodox establishment. Your common mundane person is happy and gleefully stimulated with the mind numbing ubiquitous secularism, materialism, consumerism. They appear to even thrive in such mind numbing conditions. Another reason why secret societies work so well is because such clandestine organizations transcend time and generation, where new generations of people are initiated and instilled with the spirit and aims of the secret society. And so, this works very well with aims and objectives that will take several centuries to actualize/realize.

But the few people who have higher order intelligence can't get mental and emotional stimulation from that mind numbing orthodoxy. They need something of higher octave, even if its fiction, to stimulate their minds; and they are more cybernetically inclined. And it's those few people of high order intelligence and cybernetics, that become the next

big thinker, the next big philosopher, the next big ideologue, the next demagogue, the next big social influencer, the next leader; that aggregate into order, clubs, associations, organizations, and secret societies. These are the same types of people who dare to actually think different from the herd in the first place: hence, they look elsewhere for their ideas, ideals, and stimuli. And it's such people who by nature think and go against the grain of generic society that actually are the conduits of social change and social engineering. It's always been like this.

It's erroneous to believe that in order to change society or civilization, you need huge numbers and many people supporting you. As if to suggest that if you have a million mundanes who are happy and content with mind numbing stuff like consumerism, that change is going to happen and your social order is going to evolve. It only takes one person. It only took one Hitler. Marx's ideas only need one Lenin, one Mao. All that is required are the few people who have the right type of physis. And such types are not stimulated mentally, emotionally, intellectually, and psychologically by the exoteric silliness that stimulates the sentiments of the common mass.

Our target audience not only is the future generation, but also the few high octave people. Our Kind – *Our Kindred* – are those Northerners of High Order Capacity for Nobility: possessing the Natural Quality and Disposition for Noble Physis, Ethos, Habitude, Aptitude, and Ethics. These are the ones of High Value whom we *need to Awaken*. The low octave mundanes are of no interest to us, they are Low Quality human beings. Their opinions and sentiments about Boreialism or the dhamma, ideas, and concepts associated with Boreialism are of no concern or interest. And so if you understand what I have tried to explain in this section, you will know that it serves our best interest, and is productive for us, to function as a secret society of oath bond Comrades of Noble Quality & Disposition.

And so our growth and expansion will be slow. We aren't interested in numbers, because our target audience is few in number to begin with. It is better to have few Noble people who genuinely desire to be Boreialists, who will live it, stick with their oath, and help develop it, than to convince many people to be Boreialists. Horizontal expansion [recruiting people] is only one means of growing Boreialism. The better means is Vertical expansion: passing Boreialism through your bloodline, children, and descendants. Since our goals, aims, and objectives are aeonic and will span many generations. Boreialism will attract to it those who resonate with it.

Another thing that Boreialism has in its favour is something most other organizations and institutions fail to understand: that all things which exist, have their suchness/quiddity because of their environment. And so ideology, doctrines, and rhetoric do not actually produce groups and organizations. Such memes produce propinquity which is needed to maintain group coherency. What brings people together to form groups, organizations, cultures, traditions, etc, is their environment, and the need to adapt to such environment; and thrive in such environment.

The ideas and ideals of Communism isn't what actually gave birth to Communism. The ideas just produced psychological propinquity and maintained coherency. What actually gave birth to Communism was the environmental condition the common worker of that time and era lived in. They were horribly mistreated and abused. They had no rights. They were over taxed and underpaid.

And so it's not surprising to see that such proletarians supported and became Communists. Despite the fact that your common Communist does not comprehend what Communism is. Just like how your common Consumerist of a Capitalist economic system does not understand what in fact Capitalism is. Consumerism and Capitalism exists not because of ideology, but because of its environment: National wealth of developed countries. The money available makes the Capitalist. Where does the money/capital come from? The government basically creates it. Hence venture capitalists, hence capitalists with capital creating corporations, hence corporations creating jobs and goods, hence people have jobs to make money to buy goods, hence: consumerism. The ideology and rhetoric are side issues.

Which is why it's not surprising to observe that in today's era, when workers and employees are treated fairly, they have rights and benefits, they are paid fairly, they get paid vacations, etc, that Communism has lost its Potency and grip on the proletariat. Ideology and rhetoric has nothing to do with anything. You can preach Communist ideology in the middle of New York city till you're blue in the face, and New York is not going to become Communist. Change the con-

ditional environment, and you change the potential and possible outcomes. When our developed nations and governments can't make money anymore, or when our currency is far too devalued, Capitalism will weaken.

We have two powerful environmental factors to consider: 1) Solar Summer & 2) the growing problem of mass migration of Southerners into our Northern Homelands. They come into our countries, they don't assimilate or even try to learn our languages, they take advantage of our welfare systems, they culture clash with our native cultures. It's bad now, but it will get worse. And that conditional environment will be conducive for Boreialism to grow and spread. I guarantee it. Just give it time. All it takes is a little prudence – chronomorphic foresight – to understand what I am trying to say. We don't need to convince nobody with ideology or socially acceptable beliefs. The environmental conditions of the near future will be what helps bolster Boreialism, as a natural reaction to those problems.

What must be stated from the beginning is that there can be no single template or design for what a Boreial secret society or group or circle should, would, could, can, will look like. Anything goes. They can be actual secret societies or "Clear" groups. They can be anything from philosophical clubs, to political parties, to clandestine associations, to skin-head-like gangs, whatever. They can be called anything: circles, lodges, temples, orders, pagodas, families, hearths, clans, tribes, or call them nothing at all, whatever. The initial input must be diverse and creative. Then gradually a few of these groups – Forms – will do better than others. The successful ones will influence the others to change and evolve into more successful Forms. The Form conveys the Essence. Not every Form will be successful, and few will Thrive, and only One will be Alpha.

Infiltration: Meaning to "enter, become established in, or gain access, gradually, surreptitiously, or unobtrusively, usually for subversive purposes, or to gain influence." This is something that each Boreialist can do right now. During this period when our numbers are very small and when we have no influence, *concealment and infiltration* are our best strategies of movement.

The objective of infiltration is to subvert or re-align or influence various institutions, organizations, bodies, groups, subcultures, state organs [agencies, etc] such that these entities are aligned with Boreial goals, Boreial interests, or that their ideological structure is supplanted gradually by our Boreial memes, principles, and views, or that they knowingly or unknowingly help us with our goals, or that such entities at least are made to stay out of our way, or that their market-base, audience, receptive subculture, are influenced by us, or becomes at least sympathetic to our Boreial Weltanschauung and interests.

And so secrecy – keeping your Boreialism a secret – is very useful regarding Subversion. Subversion takes at least one generation [circa 15-25 years] to gauge any real results, as it takes a generation to educate the next generation to see things different than the old generation. That is if we are speaking about large scale subversion of society. Subversion of small organizations would take less time, a decade perhaps to see results.

Certain institutions are of key interest: established political parties, city councils, state governments, parliaments, senates, congresses, branch of government, militaries; this is the Political sphere. Corporations, banks, investment firms, trade unions, criminal syndicates, etc, is the Economic sphere. Universities, Media Outlets, Journalism, the Music scene, subcultures, organizations, churches, law enforcement agencies, etc, is the Social sphere. All spheres – political, economic, and social – can be subverted in time.

For example, with Comrades secretly inside organs of the social sphere, we can gradually help subvert public opinions, where each new generation becomes more untrusting of Southerners and more antagonistic with them. With Comrades planted in the political sphere, we can gradually legislate laws that curbs or reverses migration of Southerners into our homelands. With Comrades inside the Economic sphere, we can gradually begin the micro-implementation of our Economic system, or to begin to restructure capitalism to be conducive to a future implementation of our Economic system.

One thing to keep in mind is that age influences our habitude, capabilities, and Nature. For instance a 15 year old Boreialist will not be interested in social, political, and economic subversion, nor would the 15 year old have the capa-

bilities/means to do such. Let the 15 year old Comrade do what 15 years old do. It is when we Mature, and grow out of our playful, experimental, and exeatic years, that we would be able to better appreciate and understand the weltanschauung of Boreialism better, in a more refined way. And it is when we have Matured, and have become wisely intelligent that we have the habitude, capacity, and Nature to engage in social, political, and economic subversion. And so you must each think wisely and prudentially about telling the whole world that you are a Boreialist. There is power in keeping secrets. The less the opponent knows about you, the less harm they can do.

Subversion requires pretense and very good Shapeshifting, in order to camouflage yourself and fit in to your environment, to gain influence, and so on. Therefore, you have to keep in mind that with such covert activities, there will be Boreialists who have Shapeshifted in certain settings and spheres where they will act, say, and behave like an enemy of Boreialism or like someone we may not like. You just have to first understand the art of subversion and covert tactics, and secondly go with it and play your part. Don't call them out and tell on them.

For example don't tell people things like: "Hey everybody, that White politician is a fake! He really doesn't like you Mexicans! Don't vote for him! I saw him at a Boreialist regular fellowship! What a two faced motherfucker!" What they do help further our interests. It is not what they are saying or doing that is important, but the final End Results. As covert agents who have shapeshifted, they will and must say and do whatever they need to, to get their private projects done. Just let them do their thing, use Empathy to understand what may be going on, keep secrets, go with it, and play your part.

There are non-covert and non-subversive things we can do during these early decades of our existence. Such as establish diplomatic relations and alliances with groups and organizations that already have elements in common with Boreialism, such as Reactionary and Nationalist groups. Something else that can be done is the utilization of the internet and cyberspace: to spread our memes, to recruit, to communicate and virtually hang out with each other, to establish networks of Boreialists from around the world, share information, create websites and private forums, etc. Other things that can be done regards our subcultural elements, would be the creation of art work, music, poetry, literature, fiction, essays, "traditions," and so on, which would help further develop Boreialism. These things build up our Mythos.

Closing Remarks

All things that exist in this universe have their existence and suchness because of their matrical environment. This includes humanity. And so humans that developed in cold, wintery temperate and subarctic regions are different than humans who developed in hot equatorial regions. The difference goes deeper than skin color. Our brain – and its capacity of mind – is likewise a product of its environment.

Nothing that exists in this universe exists as an isolated entity. Most of us don't pay much mind to what that actually means. By the fractal principle of interaction, and because we exist in a Causal System, it means that We have an effect and influence on ourselves, on people and things around us, and on our habitat. It's actually very simple, so simple, we overlook it. Here's how simple this principle is: if person "A" has big muscles and person "B" has little muscles, person "A" would get more work done and causally have more effect on his habitat/environment than person "B." If person "A" had 10 dollars and person "B" has 5 dollars, person "A" will be able to buy more things than person "B." If person "A" has 10 acres of farmland and person "B" had 5 acres, person "A" would produce more crops than person "B." If person "A" had high intelligence and person "B" had low intelligence, person "A" would have more intellectual capacity to effect himself, other people, and his world than person "B."

And so that very simple mathematical equation is Fractal. If family "A" had 1000 dollars and family "B" had 100 dollars, which family would have greater capacity to buy things? If family "A" had 100 acres of farmland and family "B" had 50 acres, which family has the greater capacity to produce more stuff? If ethnicity "A" has bigger muscles than ethnicity "B" which ethnicity has the greater capacity to move heavy stuff? If race "A" has high intelligence and race "B" has low intelligence, which race has the greater capacity to do intelligent things, such as science, technology, philosophy? If race "A" has high cybernetic capacity and race "B" has low cybernetic capacity which race has the Greater Capacity to manifest a functioning Nation-State, a functioning corporation, a functioning economy?

It's simple math. The problem is that we are born and raised in an egalitarian society that teaches us the opposite of what that simple math reveals. We're stupid. We are born and raised in our fully developed Western Nations, created by our Northern ancestors, and we see non-functioning nations all the time in the news, but we can't do the simple math to understand that it is the physis of our Northern People, the Capacity level of our Race that makes such Nation-States as ours possible. That makes our level of technological, scientific, philosophical, religious, spiritual, and the progressive advancement of such things all possible!

The End Results, the Causal Output, the Fruit is what is judged and evaluated. If the Fruit of a tree is perfect and sweet, we can judge then that the tree it came from is of good quality which produces good and sweet fruit. The same goes with humans. If a race, or breed, or folk produces excellent Fruit such as High Science, a developed Nation-State in which its citizens have high level of freedom, happiness, and wellbeing, functioning health insurance, functioning unemployment insurance, a welfare system to help relief poor citizens, well fed and well educated youths, etc, and so on, then we judge the race, breed, or folk to be obviously of excellent quality and high capacity: because of the Fruit they bare! "Ye shall know them by their fruits."

But if you are ignorant, blind, deaf, and dumb, where you can't make the connection between the end Fruit and what bore such fruit, you will have no appreciation or consideration or understanding of the great important of your race, your ethnicity, your culture. Of how many aeons it took to make you. Of the shit your ancestors went through to make you; for your culture to evolve with the ancestral knowledge and wisdom it has. Of the wyrdful weaving your Northern environment and your Northern people did to make the Blood that flows in your veins.

And having no understanding or appreciation of such things, you disregard the importance of race, of folk, of culture. Because these things have no meaning to you. The problem is that you are only one ignorant person of millions and millions of stupid people like you who don't understand simple causal mathematics. If the Culture dies, the ethnicity disintegrates. If the ethnicity disintegrates, the race disintegrates. If the race disintegrates, the Quality, Nature, Ethos, Capacity, Aptitude, Potential, of that race – which took Nature thousands and thousands of years to forge/develop – will vanishes. If such things vanish, the Fruit such race are able to produce vanishes: no high science, no functioning develop nation-state, no evolution of human civilization, no advancement of technology, no Great Potential for humanity. Without the Capacity for Great Potential in the human being, there is no Great Potential for humanity.

As a Boreialist, you understand this simple stuff. You understand that your Northern Family, Clan, Tribe, Folk, Culture, Race, Nation are very important. Because these are Orchards that bear the most excellent Fruit on earth. And you are a Guardian and Custodian of your Blood, Breed, Culture, and Race. You are the one who will pass that blood, culture, and race to the Next Generation. And it's the Next Generation of Northern Folk who will inherit your Optimal Physis, and with it they will further advance human civilization and humanity. Don't be stupid and ignorant like those mundanes.

As Guardians, Vectors, and Custodians of your Northern Culture you understand that things like secularism, modernism, materialism, and liberalism are detrimental to your Culture. They act as poison, choking the roots of your Culture, one person/root at a time. We're not just talking about one or two secularists, liberalists, and materialists who don't give a shit about culture or tradition. We're talking about tens, even hundreds of millions of people who don't give a shit about culture and tradition. But they sure do give a shit about Consumerism don't they. And that's racial dilapidation, when the Race becomes weak and begins to disintegrate. Because you don't have a Race aeonically without the matrix of Culture and Tradition.

As Boreialists we not only desire for our Cultures to be alive and healthy, but we also desire for our Northern Races to maintain planetary Hegemony and Dominance. The superior leads and elevates the inferior, not the other way around. Those inferior Southerners can't even lead and elevate themselves! We don't just want world domination. We also want our Civilizations to make that next evolutionary step upwards into space and to new star systems. There is a saying that goes: "Don't put all your eggs in one basket," and that saying applies here. It's not smart to have all of us humans living on this one single planet. But, the thing is, if we want to take this Next Step to the Stars, we need Optimal Physis to make it happen. And so, we need the right type of Races with the right Qualities, Capacities, Potentials, and so on.

And that Possibility and Potentiality for such a future for our civilizations and for our species, literally rests on you the Northern Person. Rests in the hands and Blood of our Races, or our Nations. That possibility and potentiality flows in your Blood, through you, and down to your progeny. You have to understand then that our Nation is not indestructible, outsiders can attack it and weaken it. And you have to understand that the flowing of your Blood, can be stopped, as soon as one of your descendent breeds with a Southerner. You understand this as a Boreialist.

But most of our fellow Northerners are asleep, unawakened, oblivious, blissfully ignorant, lost in the samsara/delusion/illusion of the modern secular, materialist world. Those mundane zombies are lost, leave them be. It's the few Noble Ones, who have yet to Awaken that we need, to help us with our Great Work. And so, like buddhisattvas possessing *Bodhicitta* [*chitta awareness*], our work is to find the unawakened *Noble Few* and help them Awaken, from the Samsara of Modernism. It's time for you to Wake Up, my unborn brothers and sisters. Your Modern world is dying. There are barbarians at the gate. And your Race and homeland are in peril.

So then, we've come to the end of this essay, which is the First Part of two parts. This first part only roughly lays down the basic and major structural elements of Boreialism. By no means is Boreialism a finished product. It still needs a lot of work. It has big potential, especially when considering the future market. And so we want to try to actualize Boreialism's potential by making it better and further developing it over the years, and decade. Darte and I will continue to work on it, but hopefully, in time, others will come to help further develop it.

The second part of laying the foundation of Boreialism deals specifically with our own Economic Model. Boreialism is incomplete without its own economic system, since one of our aims is to transform social order. An economy is a crucial structural element of a living social order. We're calling our Boreial Economic Model "Usufructuarianism." Usufructuarianism [UFR] requires its own entire essay, because economics is a big subject matter. UFR gives us an actual alternative to Communism, Capitalism, and Consumerism.

Only the basic template and major structural elements have been put down at the moment, so naturally, UFR is in very rough draft mode. Many elements will change over the years, as we refine it. So it will obviously have a lot of bugs in it which we will need to work out. But the basic idea of part two is to get the basic structure and major elements of Usufructuarianism out there, so you guys can see what it should generally look like and what it is supposed to do.

Then eventually some of you – if you like economics – will come and help develop UFR into a functioning model. As a note, when we say "Boreialism," UFR is included in that term since UFR is a structural element of the memplex and weltanschauung of Boreialism. It's just that UFR needs its own separate essay, because this essay is already 169 pages long [on MS Word], and I need to stop writing, lest this essay becomes a book! When exactly is an essay not an essay but a book?

So to end this first part, I'd like to thank my friend & Comrade Darte, and his friends, for all of their help and suggestions, eyes, constructive critiques, and encouraging spirit. The second part of the foundation of Boreialism is the next essay in this zine, called "The Foundation Of A New Economic System." Like I said, most people of Generation X and Millennials will not like Boreialism. This is fine, predictable, and totally expected. Those people will die and take their Modernist worldviews, opinions, and sentiments with them to their grave. It's the generations after them, the Unborn, *the Future*, that Boreialism is intended for. But if you are alive today and you resonate with Boreialism, and Awaken: Wonderful, we **need** Comrades today to help make Tomorrow.

∴Kryptonimus

Order of Nine Angles

4.6.127 yfayen





...Foundations Of A New Economic System...

-Part Two-

...I firmly believe that our civilization's next step/stage in evolution – as a collective super-organism – is to be a Starborne. Between now and when we have reached that *Next Step*, we as a species will undergo a process of collective change, where we become more ordered, more interconnected, more coherent as a super-organism. Only greater order and greater coherency will give us the ability and capacity to transcend this earthly nest we inhabit. I believe there is an economic model with which we may feasibly and realistically, actualize our starborne destiny.

I'm a dreamer. I have a sci-fi conworld I'm slowly writing about of a conpeople called the "Hmara." These people basically inhabit a space cylinder, and as a civilization, they have barely entered the stage of colonizing another star system. The voyage to this other star system was perilous, causing the extinction of their species. But in their new star system they were able to regenerate their species by using Sentient Robots. And so from that species-level Pathei-Mathos, they gained the experience and wisdom of being or becoming what I call a "Praeter-Civilization" which is a civilization that has transcended a star system and planet. In the same way that Anglo-Saxon and the Polynesian people in olden times transcended islands and continents where they become peoples who inhabited many islands and many continents.

For a while I had only been focusing on the cultural and social aspect, as well as the technological concepts of this conworld. But recently an aspect of this praeter-civilization has become inescapably confrontational: the Economic aspect of such a stellar civilization. How do they pay for everything?

Just to quickly clarify myself: when I use the word "civilization" I mean to say CIVIL-iz-ation, where the word "civil" here simple means "of or relating to Citizens." The word citizen implies a nation or some kind of organized socio-political entity. And so "civilization" is the Noun form of the act of making citizens of human beings. Therefore a civilization is just a useful word that points at the cybernetic matrix such people/citizens are an organic aspect of.

There was a time when these Hmara people lived on a planet and when the state of their technology was comparable to our own... and then they became a spaceborne civilization. So how did that happen? I'm not asking about the technology. I'm asking about the Economy: how does a civilization finance or pay for everything to become a spaceborne nation? To put things into realistic perspective: it costs billions of dollars to put a couple people into space orbit. It also costs billions and billions of dollars to build the International Space Station.

I had this cool idea in my sci-fi conworld called a space-train. Space-trains are just mile long poles with rockets on them and they carry cargo, resources, and passengers; shuttles can dock into them. The idea is that such space-trains work like airplanes, carrying people and things across the solar system from space colony to space colony. It's a fun idea... but it's a practicable impossibility.

Why so? Because the cost of fuel and energy to make such a space-train fly such distances, at any significant speed, are so huge, it would simply not be economically feasible to traverse interstellar space on such an industrial scale. And we're only talking about travel within the same solar system. The cost to traverse deep space to like, Alpha Centauri on an industrial and commercial scale would be even more implausible. To quickly draw out the point: without a fleet of sea sailing vessels, the olden British and Spanish empires simply cannot exist as coherent cybernetic entities/systems/civilizations.

And this became a huge problem in my conworld, because if you don't have industrial scale interstellar travel, then you don't have an interstellar civilization. But wait! I said to myself... that's not just a problem of my imaginary conworld! It's actual a real problem in our real world too! This problem of how we would pay for such interstellar travel on a large industrial and commercial scale is neglected or not considered by people who are extreme idealists and visionaries who want our human species to one day be spaceborne. It's simple not viable economically.

This economic problem just isn't a problem with our real world, it's an actual real issue somebody in ONA must one day confront, if we who are associate with Order of Nine Angles take the Myattian 'imperative' seriously. I mean it's all fine and nice to have idealistic visions of a galactic empire or of taking humanity to its next stage of evolution by colonizing space, but the practical question that must be asked is: how do we pay for all of that? I'm not saying such a vision and endeavor is impossible, because I know the technological principles to make such endeavor manifest in Time is real, sound, and even present. What I'm doing is simply asking the question: *How do we we economically actualize such a future, to make such a future a reality?*

So... we isolate our variable in this logical equation. Our first variable is the technological concepts behind the idea of interstellar travel. The second variable is the economics of such a concept. We already have the basic technology to travel space, so we know the technological principle itself is Sound. That leaves the economy. We know we simple can't economically afford such a venture. And so the economy itself is the broken variable which must first be fixed, if the idea of interstellar travel is to be practicable and possible. But when we say "economy" what we actually mean are the people wielding that economy.

And so I set out to try and create a whole new economic model from scratch because our current economic models are not going to work at making such a future real for us. And now, I've got help from my friend Darte. My first problem I had was: I didn't even know what an "economy" was exactly. I've never read anything on the subject. In fact, I don't

know exactly how banks work or what international trade was or what money actually is or how it's made or why we need it. So, when I say "from scratch" I mean beginning with the very, very idiotic basics! Fortunately for me, I don't have to study or read anything about economic science because I have impressions of insights and intuitive feelings! Do you think I can do it? All aspects of human civilization are branches that grow out of the tree trunk of Natural Philosophy: from the study of Nature; the physis of Nature & the Nature of Man.

Contentions With Current Models

I dislike certain elements and aspects of current models of economic systems. The first major contention I have is with Money. I simply don't like money in its current iteration and its current mode of generation and utilization. I should clarify myself, to be more precise: there is a saying a wise man once said that goes, "Democracy only works if the people are enlightened," and I believe this same line of reasoning applies with Money.

What I mean – and here's my contention with money – is that even if we have the science and technology to colonize space, and even if we have the skill-sets and labour force willing to work at building space colonies: if we can't afford to do so, then it cannot be done; will not be done. Why so? Because the people in general are working with a Profiteering and Immediate Gratification Paradigm, where they believe that they are worth X amount of dollars and so if they don't get paid, then they simply refuse to work.

This is a very basal paradigm and ethos of the common peasant. And ironically, peasants originally worked on farms where they understood that if they put in the effort now to plant seeds that they will be able to obtain a future profit and gain. It actually takes a higher order of person to understand the concept of Investment and future gain, which is why merchant class people are often wealthier than commoners.

And so, although Money is a tool, we allow this tool to control us, to be our master, and to dictate to us what is possible and what is not possible. Rather than Use money, we allow ourselves to be Used by it. And so to clarify myself and be more precise, I don't hate money: I dislike the mundane people Used by money, because they are ignorant, basal, and ignoble in their worldview and ethos.

Another contention I have with money is its modus of generation. We have a government apparatus monopolize the power to create money. And so it becomes illegal for any person or any institution to create money. What I dislike about this model is that it perpetuates and preserves the condition of Poverty in a population. Simply because if poor people have no money, then they can't create money, and so they become homeless and starve. And don't get me wrong either: I'm not a sentimentalist, I don't care if poor people are homeless and starve per se. It's like being a doctor: you are unattached emotionally to your patients, but you desire to figure out a cure or way to help them.

My contention with poverty is that such poor people represent unused work force, which raw work force can be allocated into more productive and useful endeavours. I'm unfortunately a Utilitarian, and so I see everything as either being Useful or Useless, or Worthful to someone or something or Worthless. Poverty is a disease/disorder which cripples a nation/civilization, and if this disorder is allowed to become Mass Poverty, it can reduce the Population Resource

of a nation via attrition. “Population Resource” is a Utilitarian term for people. We call them “Economic Migrants,” or “Economic Refugees.” Why are there so many Mexicans in America? What’s wrong with Mexico?

Mass Poverty also depletes a civilization’s “Intelligence Reserves.” The intelligence reserve of a social order, or of a corporation, or of an organization is what holds and stores the collective knowledge and experience of the super-organism. The more Wellbeing a person or civilization has, the more intelligent it becomes; we’re speaking of the Capacity for such here. The less Wellbeing, the less intelligent. Why so? Because the Energy of the person or civilization has been diverted from that higher order activity [intelligence] to more basal concerns such as survival, and the alleviation of worry/dukkha.

And so, to show you the causal connection between Wellbeing and Capacity for Intelligence, you make two list. In one list you list 10 wealthy cities, and on the other list you list 10 slums or ghettos. Then for each city on your lists you give a general estimate of their overall intelligence by assessing a number of this such as: 1) the number of college students, 2) the number of colleges in each city, 3) how many scientists and deep thinkers each city produces, 4) careers that are associated with thinking, and jobs associated with manual labour, 5) the Quality of people each city produces, & 6) the Quality of knowledge that each city produces. India has a billion citizens, and millions upon millions of its citizens are ignorant and stupid.

When a social order suffers from Mass Poverty, it loses its ability to retain and transmit knowledge aeonically. Meaning that people become stupid and they lose their knowledge base, skills, etc; they lack the capacity for high order thinking. And stupid people breed stupid children. And so gradually, your population becomes ignorant. If you understand what I am trying to say here, then you’ll understand that to help sub-Sahara Africa develop as a people and civilization, you don’t give them money, simply because they are at this moment – as a people – too ignorant to do anything productive with that money. You give them Wellbeing. Then you give them education. And then you give them the money.

This pattern works with anything. You find a stray dog. So you first give this stray dog Wellbeing by nursing it back to health, by developing a relationship with it so it feels love and security. Once it has a sense of wellbeing, then you train it and teach it things. Once trained, it exhibits the quality of intelligence. If you are rehabilitating an animal back into the wild, you follow that same pattern. You nurse it, to give it its Wellbeing. Then you gradually teach it to survive in its natural habitat. Then it becomes intelligent enough to live on its own. You’re a businessman; you purchase a bankrupt company; you nurse it back to health [Wellbeing]; you then give your new employees and management a new set of skills and corporate culture [Education]; only then do you give money to this new company to use so it can do business with.

So Mass Poverty in a population depletes a civilization’s Intelligence Reserves, which in turn generates causal consequences aeonically. It also forces people to relocate and migrate. Why do people relocate and migrate? Because they are in search of Wellbeing. Because their original environment did not provide them the Security and Wellbeing they needed. This was something our species used to do in ancient times. We were once nomadic, herding our livestock around, following the seasons. It’s the same reason why animals migrate. It’s a fractal pattern found in the Natural Order. When enough people migrate, you loss population resources.

Loss of population resource is a critical issue to any civilization for a number of reasons. A Civilization breeds or continues itself in the same way Nature does. Nature continues itself when all of the trees and lifeforms in Nature reproduce more of their own kind. The old die and the young mature, and thus, nature is regenerated. Each new generation carries the genes of a previous generation into the future. A civilization regenerates itself in the same exact manner. People breed, old people die, young people mature. And the young people carries with them the memes of the civilization: its culture, its aeonic learnings, its skill-sets, its knowledge base, its science. And so if a civilization loses large amounts of its people, it loses Cultural Capital and loses the knowledge and skills it needs to sustain itself.

Here's an example to explain what I am trying to talk about. You have a small tribe of people living in a jungle. One day this tribe learns the skill of making bows and arrows to hunt with. From this skill, this tribe thrives because it can hunt more animals than before when it didn't have such technology. So now, what would happen if one day all of the elders who knew how to make bows and arrows all vanished? What would happen is that – aeonically – the next generation of this tribe will lack this meme or skill-set. And in that lacking, this tribe pays the price where it suffers from hunger, becomes unable to feed its members sufficiently, and the tribe becomes weak, eventually is subjugated by a more stronger tribe.

Dispersion or Sporification of a civilization's memes [cultural capital/genes] would be when the Roman Empire fell. After the fall, its citizens left or established new social orders. And so those people carry into their new country or into their new social order the knowledge, skills, etc which they acquired as Roman citizens. In this way the death of a civilization seeds fledgling civilizations. This fractal pattern is repeated in the arena of corporate business. A corporation like Facebook or Google will use its money to acquire a smaller company in order to absorb that smaller company's skilled members who have a skill or talent Facebook or Google are looking to acquire. If a corporation goes bankrupt and becomes defunct, its former executive and employees will take their experience and skills to some other company.

America is a good example of a civilization that is very good at playing this game. It's called "Braindraining." Braindraining is basically when America makes its colleges look attractive to foreign students. It will make its scientific institutions open and attractive to foreign scientists. And so once those smart Chinese and Russian students graduate, they are offered jobs here in America. This gradually bleeds the foreign country such foreign students came from dry of intelligent people. So, to draw out the point here: if you are a country and you wish to develop nuclear weapons technology and you send your smartest students to America to learn this skill, and these students never return home because they end up working for America, who the hell is going to build you your nuclear weapons facilities?

If Mother Russia can't pay its scientists big grant money to fund fancy scientific researches and all of your top scientists leave Russia to be citizens of America, your country has just been drained of its top brains. I love reading about the end of World War II where you have America, Russia, and Britain scavenge Nazi Germany for Nazi scientists, engineers, and so on! To me, such countries are like a pack of Wolves, and they killed Germany and fed on it for nutrients. And it's wonderful and re-assuring to see this behavior in Nations, because it shows us that Nature is indeed Fractal in phenomena. What works in organic nature, is repeated in super-organisms such as nation-states.

Loss of population resource also depletes a civilization's Labour Force Reserves. Meaning a nation's "labour market" shrinks. Nobody is around to work any jobs. Why start up a multimillion dollar corporation in Syria right now, if there is nobody there to work the god damn jobs? If nobody is around to work jobs, that means nobody has any money to buy shit. So it makes no sense to make a big shiny corporation in such labour reserve depleted nation that makes fancy

things, cuz nobody can afford to buy that shit! No labour market means no money; and no money means nobody has any money to pay you taxes! So how can your nation afford a military to defend itself? With what military budget? Infrastructure? With what money? Foreign investment? Invest in what? And how are you going to pay your police force to fight crime? Why do you think countries like North Korea literally lock their citizens inside the country with lethal electric fences along the border and so on?

My other contention I have with current economic models is: Jobs. The concept of a “job” at this moment in time is a dumb idea. Here’s one reason why I don’t like the idea of “jobs.” You have a nation with 100 adult citizens. You have the money and resources to create 50 jobs. And so 50% of your labor reserve is used, and the other 50%? What are they doing? Nothing. If they aren’t doing anything, then they can become poor. And then you have Poverty to deal with.

Jobs are a merchantile carry-over from old days. Some merchant class people start a business and hire commoners to work their business. And so jobs are a merchantile class paradigm. The schema is outdated. Things like “careers” or trade skills, are a different matter. But jobs are dependent on merchants. What’s wrong with that, you ask. If a people believe that to create more jobs you have to encourage, entice, enrichen, “enprivilege” merchants to found new businesses, then you eventually manifest a social order in which the Corporation is empowered and becomes all powerful and infallible.

“Too Big To Fail,” as the giant banks put it a few years ago in America, when these bankers fucked up and couldn’t financially sustain their merchantile endeavours. And the US government ate that all up, and forked over hundreds of billions of dollars to proven failures. There were huge risks if those banks were allowed to die, such as many people losing their Jobs. Why? Because you can’t have Jobs without bank loans funding new businesses.

My last major contention is one that Darte rightly brought up. Darte roughly said that all current economic models we have today are by their very nature and ethos: Materialistic. I fully agree with Darte.

The basic schema you have today of an economy is: 1) you have a company that manufactures Goods, 2) you have company workers that labour to make the Goods, 3) you have a population that buys the Goods, & 4) you have the currency as a means/medium of exchange to buy such Goods.

Our whole entire civilization in its current phase is actually built upon this stupid model. And so, if any one of these 4 factors is not working properly, then the economy becomes fucked up. And if the economy is fucked up, than a host of bad things can happen: people lose jobs, people can’t pay rent, people go hungry, riots, civil strife, civil wars, etc.

Can you believe that? If enough people didn’t buy Stuff, thousands of people would go homeless and go hungry? That’s the basic causal mechanics of our current economic schema. I think it’s crazy, I mean can you believe that in India there are millions of homeless, starving people living without running water and electricity because there is nothing good to buy... because no company is making anything good to buy... because people don’t have the skills to make shit for others to buy... because they don’t have the currency to buy the goods that are being made? Do you know how crazy that is?

So in order to keep your civilization alive and your nation healthy, you have to encourage your population to buy iPhones and Plasma TVs and Brand Name Jeans. And even that isn't enough! You have to encourage your citizens to buy a new smartphone every 6 months, cuz new models are made at such intervals. Having a new car isn't enough, you need a new car every 6 years! Because if they stop buying, your economy falls apart.

And so we ask ourselves: *To What End?* What's all this buying and manufacturing trying to achieve, aeonically? All of the energy, fuel, natural resources being used up, all of the iPads, must mean something? Where is it all going? It must be leading somewhere? There must be some purpose or *raison d'être* to it all?

Imagine you were aliens and you just found planet earth. And as aliens you notice that all of these human are digging, refining oil, making energy, using up natural resource to make things. You see all this activity and commotion. And you wonder to yourself: "Wow, those humans must be in the midst of doing something grand and important! I wonder what they're up to?" The sad thing is that: We're not up to anything. We're not doing anything grand and important at all... this is it. There's nothing more to it. No purpose, no mission, no nothing. We just make stuff, sell it, buy the stuff, throw it away when it gets old, and we make more stuff. We have to, or our people go homeless, become poor, and starve. This is it.

This is the economic model we are working with, upon which we build our current civilizations. How do we help a poor developing country develop and become wealthy enough to provide their population with wellbeing? We buy their stuff! It's called "International Trade." We do it with China currently. When we "Trade" with a nation like China, we are buying the stuff they make. And so this in turn helps make what? Jobs. Jobs give something for people to do; it makes their raw force of labour useful, and they get money for their labour. Money to do what? Buy other people's stuff. If we stop the stupid cycle of making and buying, we sicken and weaken our civilizations and our population.

Let's look at how Nature works for contrast, so you guys can see what I mean when we ask the question: "To What End." An Ecosystem has a Natural Economy. When I use the word "economy" it means nothing big or fancy. It just means the making and buying of goods, or the System of the production and circulation of goods and services.

So in an ecosystem you have Producers, Consumers, Goods, and even means/media of exchange. So for example, a Tree is a producer. It makes Goods called Fruits. In this ecosystem a monkey eating that Fruit is the consumer. This simple exchange is not actually materialistic, where the monkey eats the fruit just to eat the fruit. There is an inherent "Purpose" in the schema. Because after the monkey has eaten the fruit, it will swing around the jungle and in a few days the seeds of the fruit it ate falls out in its poop. And those seeds germinate new trees in some other part of the jungle. In turn such new trees eventually grow to provide new homes and food resources for other creatures.

In Nature, there are 4 basic types of "means/media of exchange" or "currency." Our money we use is only a means of exchange; it is a Medium through which something of Value passes from one Unit to another Unit of a system. Money is the means whereby we acquire things we Need; or whereby we fulfill our Needs.

The First currency of Nature is Water. Water is a medium which transfers Vitality to Units of a System. Vitality meaning Life, or Life-Force, That Which Gives Life. You have to think about this deeply for a second: What is our Money actually conveying or transferring? When our Creature Needs and wants are met; and we feel secure in life, content, sans dukkha; what is that called? Wellbeing. So Money essentially and Philosophically, is a means or medium of the circulation and transfer of Wellbeing within a System.

Both Natural-Currency and Man-made currency conveys, transfers, and distributes Wellbeing. The words Current and Currency are related, as in Vitality and Wellbeing moves from unit to unit via a current, a Flow, a circulation. And so, if and when portions of a system lack wellbeing, then something is wrong with the Flow or circulation of the system. If millions of cells in your leg aren't getting the nutrients and oxygen they need, then you know that something is not right with your system/body. It is Malfunctioning, there is a disorder somewhere. And if you don't address that disorder, your leg may die and Atrophy ensues. We call this disorder a "Cybernetic Disorder," because there is something wrong with how the system is supposed to be systematically functioning.

The Second currency of Nature is Air. The oxygen an animal breathes helps its body produce energy. Carbon dioxide is used by plants to make sugars. The Third currency of Nature is earth/dirt which contains rich nutrients for plants. The last and most important currency of Nature is the Light and Heat of the Sun [fire].

So those are the 4 major "currencies" of Nature thru which it circulates Vitality into an eco-System. And so the more Wellbeing or Vitality that System has, the more it is Productive. The more Productive the ecosystem is, the more Goods are made and circulated, the more Goods there are, the more individual wellbeing each unit of the system obtains. And so with Nature, we'd use descriptors such as "Abundance," "Cornucopia," "Bounteous," "Plentiful," to describe the state and condition of such a Natural system which has large amounts of wellbeing, productivity, goods, etc. This is what Wealth & Prosperity is.

Opposite to that, we have a desert such as the Sahara Desert or Death Valley. These deserts are lacking in a couple major Natural Currencies like Water and Rich Soil. Natural Currency does not circulate. And so not many things in those deserts grow. Thus, the productivity level is low. Not a lot of Goods are made or circulates in this system. The wellbeing of most of the lifeforms in these deserts is not at healthy levels. And so we use adjectives like "Barren," "Scarce," "Desolate," to describe such deserts. This is what Poverty & Deprivation is.

In our economic model, we identify Wellbeing as being the Ultimate "Commodity." Everything else is a subset of the Commodity of Wellbeing. Wellbeing is non-physical, and so with our current economic models we wouldn't define it as a "commodity." But: why have money? Because it gives you wellbeing. Why buy things? Because such things give you a sense of wellbeing. Commodities like gold, silver, metal ore, coal, oil, crops: these all Essentially are a means of providing and circulating Wellbeing. Wellbeing is "non-physical." It is Essence, Spirit, Heart; it is not simply "subjective." And so, in our Materialistic paradigms, we reject the notion that Wellbeing is real or useful. It is of Paramount use: no System functions without it. No ecosystem functions without the circulation of Vitality and Wellbeing.

So anyways, we take a step back and we observe the whole of Nature on earth, and we see that there is a whole lot of activity, a whole lot of productivity, etc. And we say to ourselves: "Wow, look at that. Nature must be in the midst of something Grand and important! I wonder what it's up to?" And Nature is actually up to something: Evolution.

We are the product of 4 billion years of Nature's economic activities. And so, looking back at these past 4 billion years, we can see that Nature's economy has a Point, a Direction, a Mission, a Purpose, an Objective which transcends the simple creation and utilization of material goods. The point of all Nature's economy is its own Self-Becoming, where it gradually evolves towards higher and greater Order of intelligence, connectivity, functionality, precision, efficacy, efficiency, adaptability, capacity. We study the past 4 billion years and we can see this. We can see that every step of this process of Self-Becoming, creatures become more better: more intelligent, more efficient, more capable, more refined... more Spiritual.

Right? We humans are an indivisible aspect of Nature, and we are the product of its long-time process of evolution. And so if we humans are spiritual, metaphysical, religious, God-Aware, philosophical, mystical, then such aspects and elements of our humanness are also the end result of the same long-timely evolution. Our physis [nature] does not exist independent and outside of Nature. Nature is the matrix. And so, such qualities as capacity to be Spiritual, and so on, exists within that same Natural Order; and is a creation/manifestation of the same.

So we compare Nature's Economy to our own current economies, and we can see that our current economies are pointless, directionless, purposeless, meaningless. Our economies are mundane and materialistic where it exists as a system to simply manufacture material goods, to circulate material goods, to consume material goods; and that cycle is repeated over and over again.

And so you have entities like the defunct USSR which existed for about 100 years. And during its life time it had an economy. And then the USSR died, and its economic system never actually produced any significant, substantial end results. You have Communist China huffing and puffing about Communism for several decades. Then China gradually abandoned its communist economy and used a Western style quasi-capitalist one; and so that communist economy did nothing significant or substantial. It was pointless, and took its civilization and people nowhere.

These are my main contentions with our current economic models. My contentions aren't the reason why I believe that we need – or will be needing – a new economic model. I'll explain why we will be needing a new species of economy soon:

Civilizations are like feet. You see, my current feet don't Fit into shoes I once wore when I was 10 years old. There is nothing wrong or bad about my 10 year old shoes. It's just that my feet Grew bigger, they developed to be different. And so, as my feet grow, I have to buy shoes that Fit that growth. This is called "adaptation" where the shoes I wear adapts to the progressive growth of my feet. The shoe here, represents the economic system of a civilization. It is the economy that moves, advances, a civilization; or slows it down.

What does adaptation look like in this context? There was a time long ago in our history when nearly all kingdoms on earth used gold and silver as a means of trade and exchange. This was back during a time when the population of the world and of such kingdoms were relatively small [compared to the population of today]. And so in that time and season, such types of currency worked well for such species of civilizations.

Then there came a point in time when the capacity for wellbeing and wealth grew larger for these kingdoms. And so to adapt to that new capacity, we created Gold and Silver Standard currency. This new paper based currency was more safer to transport, more convenient to exchange; as opposed to carrying huge chests of gold bars and silver coins. This new paper based currency was linked to gold and silver where you could walk into a bank and redeem those bank Notes for their face value in gold or silver.

And then, after the industrial revolution, we came to another junction in our civilization's development where the capacity for wellbeing and wealth grew even larger. The potential for huge corporations and things called international corporations existed, international trade made people in the West richer, there was a large sized middle class. And so, those potential huge corporations, and the jobs they could generate, and the stuff they could make would need a lot of money to manifest [investments]. The larger capacity also meant that the civilization had a greater capacity for more currency circulation. As our own bodies grow bigger, its capacity for blood also becomes bigger, and so we have more blood circulating in our adult bodies than in our child bodies.

The problem with such a large population, was that the greater capacity for currency circulation and these potential giant corporations needing such vast amounts of money, those gold and silver linked currencies had become inefficient at addressing the new capacity for wellbeing and wealth. There just doesn't exist trillions and trillions of dollars' worth of gold to make trillions and trillions of dollars' worth of gold and silver based money, in other words. And so we abandoned that old currency, and we created what's called Fiat Currency/Money. Why did we make fiat money? We did such in order to actualize the Greater Potential for wellbeing and wealth we saw we were capable of manifesting as a civilization.

And so, at this moment in time, many of our civilizations stand at the verge of a new era in which the capacity for wellbeing and wealth is even larger and greater. In the immediate distance of our near future, we see Outer Space, its vast amount of resources, and the Greater Order of freedom and experience it will provide. We see the moon and the possibility for us to mine and colonize it, we see Mars, etc, and so on. Our civilizations are at the verge of developing into a higher order/species of civilization. The Potential for such is present; we can see it; we can feel it looming in the immediate distance.

The problem is that when a civilization evolves, the economic system must also upgrade and adapt to that growth and evolution. With our current economic models and with our current species of money, we simply can't actualize/realize that Potential future. And so we are faced with two choices: 1) to both maintain our current economic systems and continue to use our fiat currency and thus stay where we are as a civilization; or 2) we upgrade our economic system and re-iterate our currency in order to make that Potential Future immediately ahead of us manifest and real.

And so, I'm not saying that the economic systems that we currently use are useless and worthless. They brought us *This Far*. And they certainly brought for many of our people sufficient wellbeing and wealth. What I am saying is that: they will not be able to take us much further; into the Future. So what would a possible economic model look like that might work to manifest *The Future*?

Taxation

We begin with Taxation, since for any cybernetic organism, taxation is crucial. I'll define the word "taxation" here as I am using that word in context to this economic model, so people won't get confused. Taxation here means: "When units of a cybernetic system give up a portion of their Holdings [property, capital, stock], Production, and/or Services, to the Whole System; i.e.: to the Wholistic Entity such units are members of." Fractality: our body is the Whole System; lung cells draw in air, and a portion of that air is given up to the body. Each component in a computer motherboard has a function; each component gives up a portion of its service to the Whole System [the computer]. A soldier is a unit of a military; the soldier gives up a portion of his Force to the military, which in turn benefits the Whole System [the nation].

Of all the oxygen and sugar your body produces, your Brain taxes roughly 20%-25%. Why does the brain get so much oxygen and sugars? It's not fair to the other cells and organs of the body who do all the work. Well, your brain is the seat of your Conscious Mind. Your Conscious Self is the Executive Governor of your Person. And so it's the executive decisions you make: such as to get a job, earn money, buy food, eat healthy, be active physically, rest, avoid being run over by cars, etc, that gives your body its Security & Wellbeing.

Remember Nature has at least 4 major currencies it uses to circulate Wellbeing or Vitality. Mother Nature doesn't tax Her creatures the currency such creatures have accumulated. She taxes her creations something else for her own Usage. She taxes her creatures their Effort of Regeneration. Every egg that hatches Continues and Perpetuates Nature. Every seed made Continues and Perpetuates Nature. Every act of sex committed Continues and Perpetuates Nature.

Every living Creature must regenerate for Mother Nature. It is a fair exchange: Mother Nature provides Her creatures Wellbeing, and in return, Her creatures must pay their taxes and regenerate. And She takes that Effort of Regeneration to continue Her ecosystems and Her work of evolution. In Nature there is even a "tax season," which is mating season. It's usually around spring. Tax Season in Nature is when every animal stops foraging for Goods and they pay their taxes by procreating for Mother Nature.

And so, in our economic model, we follow the time tested example of Mother Nature. We don't tax our citizens the hard earned money that they have collected. Their money is a means for them to manifest wellbeing. They can keep their money. As a Noble Government, it is our duty and business to try and provide for our people security & wellbeing as best as we can. And so, we are not interested in their money. We instead tax their Effort of Generation: their Force of Labour. In the same way that a military "taxes" its soldiers their Force of Fight.

Nature works differently than a civilization. In order for Mother Nature to *Continue to do Her work of evolution*, she must use Her creature's Effort of Regeneration. A civilization requires Causal Effort – Physical Labour – to continue itself. In the same way that a bee hive or ant colony requires constant building, maintaining, repairing, expanding, development, renovation, and so on. And so physical labour is taxed, and then that Force is redirected.

Taxation of a population's Force of Labour in our economic model is called "Labour Duty," and works very similarly to the concept of Jury Duty. Here in California, Jury Duty begins when there is a court case. And so to provide this case with a Jury, names are randomly drawn from the database of the Department of Motor Vehicles [DMV]. If your name gets picked, it becomes your "Civil Duty" to be a juror in the trial/case. In California, you don't have to do jury duty more than once a year.

Labour Duty begins with the public, cities, provinces, and the government inputting into a collective computer system “items.” For example: you are driving down Main Street in your city and you see a big pothole in the street. So you take a picture of that pothole, upload it into the collective computer system and briefly state, “Pothole on Main Street. Request repair.” Your request becomes an “item” in that computer system’s ledger.

A department in your town that reviews items in its jurisdiction reviews your item for its Priority Level. The item is deemed of significant priority because the pothole is a big one, and as such, it risks damaging your car tires, its shocks, and so on; which in turn decreases the Optimal Condition of traffic flow and so on; and damaged cars means that the wellbeing of the car owner decreases. When the wellbeing of a person is low, they will not function at Optimal Levels. The lower the Optimal Condition of a cybernetic system, the more energy and time are needed to sustain and maintain coherent system functionality. And so the department gives the green light on the item and makes it a cybernetic priority “Project.”

The department will then send the Project to the central Government’s organ/institution that oversees Labour Duty. We can here call it the “Ministry of Labour Duty.” This Ministry will then use the same collective computer system to draw up random names of Citizens who have skills associated with fixing roads. The names drawn up are “Called” to Labour Duty, and must then donate their Volunteer Labour to fix the pothole.

And so Labour Duty is when each citizen of a civilization must donate their free, volunteer labour to the System for one month out of a year. The word “System” here means the systematic architecture, coherent structure, organization of a cybernetic super-organism; and not a government, political party, group of people, special interest group and so on.

The wellbeing of each volunteer worker must be considered, for reasons of Optimization. Thus, the volunteer worker cannot be over worked. A 6-8 hour day work period may be sufficient for most projects. Five days a week, with two consecutive days off may be standard for minor to medium size projects. For large projects, a 10 hour per day plus 4 work days and 3 consecutive days off may be more Optimal for the workers.

Break time, such as lunch and so on must have two separate classes. One class of breaks are “Standard” break periods which is prescribed by laws and regulations. These would include a standard lunch break every 4 hours or whatever, plus a short 15 minute break every 2 hours, and so on.

The other set of breaks must be person specific. Our economic system is not using the egalitarian world model where everyone is the same. We understand that each individual has its own Nature and Ethos, and its own individual way of reacting to and dealing with stress. If a worker is under stress, it will not perform its work Optimally, and each individual deals with stress differently. And so the second class of break time are “Private” break periods.

In my conworld of the space cylinder, I picture there being things called “Project Coaches.” These Coaches function just like the coaches of a sports team. Project Coaches are like the lieutenants under the command of the Project Executive Officer. The duty and function of these coaches are to work at Optimizing and maximizing the functionality and efficiency of the workers under them, by whatever means needed: socializing with them, joking around with them, and giving

them Private Breaks when the coaches observes that one of their workers is not working Optimally due to high stress levels or whatever. The coaches also move their workers around to different work stations, or gives their workers different responsibilities or work-loads based on each individual worker's skill level, strengths, and on the relationship between the work the individual is doing and the stress such work is producing for the worker.

It may seem a little odd that I'm paying a whole lot of attention on Stress. But stress kills; and a worker under stress will simply not function at Optimal Levels. A machine under a lot of mechanical stress will also not work right/optimally. A person may be very good at doing something like for example: pushing buttons on a machine. But the monotony of doing the same thing over and over again for hours, and not having somebody to talk with, will generate stress for this worker.

And so although the worker may be good at his work, his work may still give him high stress levels. This in turn will cause the worker to not perform to his full potential; which then influences and effects the cybernetic functionality of the project, where more energy and time is needed. This of course effects production and productivity. More energy means more costs and expenditure of money and labour and time, etc. Therefore, a Coach needs to be able to use the concept of Balance with their workers; where a healthy, balance is found where a worker does work it is can be good at, and such work does not generate high stress levels.

In my conworld, I also have a set of Custodians called "Inspectors" who are like central government agents that go around the cylinder to inspect every structure, ship, traffic lane, city, person, etc to inspect and evaluate levels of Optimal Functionality. Basically "Optimal" here means that something requires Less energy to manifest the most or best output, with efficiency and precision in mind. Which follows a Natural Law we see in Nature.

For example, when we blow a soap bubble in the air, that bubble takes on a spherical shape, because that is the shape which requires the least amount of energy for the bubble to manifest. Or the planets go around the sun in a relatively circular orbit and not in a triangular orbit for the same reason: the path of least resistance and so on. So for Planets and their physis, moving in ~circles in conjunction with a sun's gravitational field is the "Optimal" path of movement. And then I even invented a whole science in my conworld called "Optimalism" which is a subset of Physis where you study and research the Optimal condition, state, functionality, and physis of things.

The System must use the labour reserve at its disposal to try and replace every worker with machines and robots that can perform the same work and function. This frees the human being so that they can do easier work such as supervise and control robots and machines, and so on. In such a case when a civilization has a labour reserve made up of robots and artificially intelligent machines; the human being is still needed for its human creativity, human ingenuity, imagination, visionary capabilities, etc, which are qualities and abilities that computers and robots will simply never have.

A Corporate Tax is the taxation of the company's Labour, Service, or Production. For example, a mining corporation turns over a percentage of its ore to help out projects for free for a month. Companies that make vehicles would turn over a percent of the cars they make for free, which are converted into means of public transportation.

For one month out of a year, the entire Government and its officials, agencies, services, etc is taxed and such services are then offered to provinces, cities, etc according to their needs and projects. The Military is labour taxed in a special way where they contribute one month out of a year to work on building their own crafts, equipment, weapons, and so on.

So, China has a Labour Force of 797,600,000 people. India has a Labour Force of 487,300,000. The European Union has a Labour Force of 228,300,000. America has a Labour Force of 156,000,000. If we were to just take India as an example and divide its total labour force by 12, we'd have about 40,600,000 people on Labour Duty all year round. The government and its agencies would provide the volunteer work force with free food and shelter. More people must work the food production sectors; farms and such.

The concept of Labour Duty would not work properly or efficiently with our current civilizations. What is required in this model is a higher order of Cybernetic Coherency. Cybernetics here means the way an organism and its parts are governed, the way a system functions, how each unit of a system works together, how each unit is interconnected with other units and with the system as a whole. With a super-organism such as a civilization, a higher state of cybernetic coherency would require a stronger executive government that is able to make and execute decisions quickly and intelligently, a more developed state and sense of logistical mobilization of resources, more connected and efficient means of communication; and so on.

The word “coherency” here means when many things fit together and are structured and interconnected in some kind of Order. So to explain real quickly why Coherency is important in a civilization we can first look at a wealthy upper class city and a poor inner city. The major difference in this case between these two cities is that the Environment and Culture of one city is far more Coherent than the other.

If you were born into a wealthy family in an upper class city, you would have been born in an environment and culture where the knowledge base and wisdom of other who have learned how to create wealth is very accessible to you. You would also make friends in your school who have rich families, you would eventually go to the right universities, and you would have the right connections to find a high paying job when you graduate. That's what I mean by a 'coherent environment and culture'. Such Coherency allows for information and human connections to Flow quickly and easily.

On the other hand, a poor inner city lacks a coherent environment and culture conducive to wealth. In fact, such inner cities or poor cities are repulsive to a proper condition wherein wealth and wellbeing can manifest. Nobody would be able to own any nice cars, because they would get car-jacked. Big homes would get robbed. Nobody has any money to afford products of upscale businesses. Nobody has any culture of making wealth. Nobody knows what colleges to go to and for what reason. The friends you make in school will end up getting you to use drugs and gangbang. And so you have poverty being the condition, environment, and culture of such cities; where basal creature-needs are the primary concern.

It is first the type of people, their Quality, the order or octave of person that matters. And secondly the level of coherency of their environment and culture. For, we are a Fruit of our environment and culture. We are not independent of environment and culture; no more than a fish is independent and uninfluenced by the water it lives in. And so there is not a single cause or condition for poverty. If you can understand this, then you will eventually come to understand

that to combat poverty in such poor cities, you have to at least do two things: 1) elevate the population up to higher Quality & Order, & 2) destroy their environment. That inner city must be torn down, and its inhabitants separated and then are placed in higher quality environments and better cultures.

Such inner/poor cities in Chi Gung are like blockages in your meridians that impedes the Flow of Chi, causing sickness and disorder. Such an act requires a strong government able to dismantle cities and redirect its population. Let me be very, very frank and clear here so that nobody is confused, or accuses me of being vague: When I say a “stronger government” I mean a *militaristic monarchy* based on the *Leadership Principle*, i.e.: Certain gifted individuals of Noble [Arete] quality are born to rule, according to the fractal phenomenon of *hierarchal stratification*; Alpha, and so on. Democracy is stupid, where you allow the capricious and ignoble majority to dictate who rules.

If a fish is sick because its water is foul, then you remove that fish and place it in a more healthy environment, with or without the fish’s consent. The fish doesn’t know any better. So too do these Materialists know no better, because they see the world, and their nations and cities as merely material objects or an amalgamation of material objects. It’s a little fractal pattern: the body as an organism works like a nation as a super-organism; and both work like how an ecosystem works as a very big super-organism. If there is a blockage in the Flow of Vitality – Wellbeing, Chi, Energy, or whatever – then disorders will develop in the System.

We are a product of our environment. Our Nature and Potential arises from our environment. All things that exist, have suchness because of its environment. Case in point: the Black people of Africa and the Black people of America are the same people. But the environments of these two groups of people are very different. And so we see that the African-American is far more intelligent; possesses greater potential, higher capacity of mind, higher order world-view and paradigm, possessed greater wellbeing, etc; than the sub-Sahara African. A difference in environment causes the African-American to be of higher order than his sub-Saharan genetic relatives. Keep in mind that the Africans of North America were removed from their African environment against their consent.

This same pattern applies with a rich country and a poor country. Compare France in Europe and Mali in Africa for example. France’s overall culture and environment is far more coherent than that of Mali. Information flows in France better and faster from unit to unit. In France there has existed a longstanding knowledge base of making money and wealth for hundreds of years. The proper institutions exist in France to help people create wealth, such as investment banks, good colleges, etc. You don’t have any of these things in Mali. It’s not that Mali is too poor to afford such things. It’s that the Condition of that country is not fertile enough for such institutions and knowledge base to grow.

Here is the esoteric insight: when we say “country” here, we are using an abstract; reific; noun which does not in fact exist. What exists are the People. And so when we are referring to France or Mali, we are in fact referring to the People as a Collective Super-Organism. Thus, when we use terms such as “Coherency” what we actually mean is that such People/Units exist together in a Coherent State: physically, emotionally, psychologically, mentally, paradigmatically. And so if we look at Mali again with this esoteric insight, we see that the People/Units of Mali exist in an incoherent state of being: physically, emotionally, psychologically, mentally, paradigmatically. And so therefore, anything such as skills or knowledge cannot move or transfer between such units due to such incoherent state. It’s like electricity minus the circuitry; that electricity can’t move.

We don't consider such notions as "Cybernetic Coherency" today because a "*Science of Civilization*" does not exist at the moment. We aren't going to wait for Mundanes to invent this science for us. We'll invent it right here, right now. We see our civilizations or nations with a materialist paradigm, where such things to us are made up of things like infrastructure, corporations, skyscrapers, airports, residential districts, and commercial districts. And so, as materialists we believe that if we simply build such things on an empty field somewhere that we will have a functioning healthy nations. Well, guess what: nearly every Nation in Africa proves that this simplistic materialist view of what a nation is, is wrong. You can build all the skyscrapers and infrastructure you want in Africa, and you're still not going to have a working country/nation!

There is no such thing as a "Nation" or "Civilization." These are Abstract words that point at nothing concrete! They are reifications! What exists are People, and the organized state and condition of such people! And therefore the Quality, Ethos, Potential, Habitude, of such People, determines the quality, ethos, potential, habitude of their "Nation." People of low order manifest a nation of low order. People who have developed into higher orders of people, with higher Quality of Person, manifests a Higher Order Civilization, with greater order of cybernetic coherency. The Nation/Civilization is the "Outer Form" which expresses the Essence: quality, ethos, potential, habitude, etc. The Essence is rooted in the people. The Form is not the Essence.

And then the type, physis, quality of person who leads such Nation is also important. I'm not dropping vague hints about feudalism either. I'll openly state it right here: Yes, it's Feudalism [neo-casteism]. There is no such thing as egalitarianism; we're not all equal and the same. The leadership; or those with a large amount of influence in a social order or organization; have by default a large influence on the nature, quality, and condition of the social order of organization. And so the Quality of such leaders or influencers directly determines the quality, capacity, direction, ethos of the social order or organization. People of Noble Quality – nature, physis, ethos, spirit – manifest a Noble social order or organization. This is an aspect of our *Leadership Principle*: that a social order, organization, institution, society, nation is only as good as the people who lead it.

And so, to manifest a more evolved civilization, a civilization of higher order, we first must elevate the People to their next octave, from the Basal to the Noble... in the meantime, those who are already of Noble Quality would be given the administrative duties of the civilization. Then we work on establishing greater order of cybernetic coherency. Then we put that cybernetic coherency under the administration of a more coherent and stronger government. Such a stronger government will then have the ability to institutionalize Labour Duty, and to put such people to work on projects effectively and efficiently.

Labour Duty makes the concept of "jobs" irrelevant. This is because Labour Duty is a refinement of Slave Labour; or as Dante puts it: it is the *Higher Octave* of Slave Labour. Slave Labour in our past was a powerful source of labour force. Entities such as the Roman Empire, British and Spanish Empires could not have become what they were without slave labour. But slaves are only a means of something called "Free Labour." And so the actual slave itself is not actually necessary. What we want is the Free Labour. In fact, keeping slaves not only costs money, but in time they will struggle for their freedom.

Today a government taxes people and corporations their money. A government in turn take this money to pay for things and services it needs. This use of money is an extra step that can be removed to save time and make things more

efficient and direct. With the money step removed, the government gains a direct link to free labour force, services, and resources it needs for projects.

So, it would cost around a trillion or a few trillion dollars to build an O'Neill Cylinder in space orbit. A majority of the reason why the cost is so high is because at every step of the process of making that O'Neill Cylinder – from the initial level of mining ore up to constructing the object in space – there are added 1) a Profiteering fee and 2) Labour fees. Profiteering fees are simply an arbitrary charge/fee to generate a profit. Labour fee is when a worker is paid for their work. Added to each step, are the “overhead” fees. Overhead fees are fees that go to pay for property rent, space, supplies, resources, electric/energy bills, etc.

Transportation of goods for example isn't free because for one: gas costs money, for two: the transportation company needs to make a profit, and for three: the truck drivers expect to get paid because they have bills to pay. So why does the gas cost money? Well, because the company that refined the crude oil into gas wants a profit and their employees expect to be paid for their work because they have bills to pay, and also because the crude oil and refinery isn't free. How come crude oil isn't free, when it was freely existing under the ground? Well, because the company that drilled for it wants a profit and they had to pay their workers money because such workers have bills to pay and food to buy.

As an “Optimalist” I see issues of inefficiency with that equation which should not be there. For instance: why are the cost of shelter and food and bills variables in that equation? And then: if we eliminate the Profiteering and Labour fees, we greatly reduce costs. But to make that equation more Optimal would require a profound and radical change in our civilization. The first change is that basic housing, basic Foodstuff, Utilities [power, water] should be free for citizens. The less they have to worry about such things – paying such bills – the more Wellbeing they will have. And the less things will ultimately cost.

A second change is how banks operate: their ethos of charging interests and usury on loans is unacceptable, because in general, the common public is not very smart and thus, such people will get into deep debt, which reduces their Wellbeing; which in turn puts stress on the whole system. The practice of usury and of charging interest is abolished, and in its place would be the profiteering charge of Time-Fixed fees for loaning money according to the ratio of 10:1 or something similar. For example, you get a loan for \$10,000 and the bank charges you a profit fee of \$1,000. And so you would owe 11,000 dollars to the bank. Each year you don't pay your loan back, the bank charges you another \$1000. So the charges are fixed and proportioned according to a ratio. Some type or species of incentive must exist for the bank, to encourage them to cooperate with this ratio rule. An incentive might be that their bank as a corporation is exempt from Labour Duty, meaning that they don't have to pay any kind of tax. We'll talk more about banks and money later.

Labour Duty helps the population think outside the mentality of immediate gratification and profiteering, where they are conditioned to work for Future Gains. We are not enslaving the population. They donate their volunteer labour only for a month out of each year, the other 11 months belongs to them and they may work a wage job if they wish. Labour Duty would also give us the third needed change: elimination of profit & labour fees. In other words – and this is where the Materialist will have a hard time comprehending things – we are not making or producing Things for a Profit.

A new social paradigm will thus be needed, if the concept of Labour Duty, and making Things not for profit is to be understood by the population. I was telling Dante one day about my favourite kind of leaf, which is a segmented leaf:



So if we look at the segmented leaf we see something Philosophical. Each leaflet is its own autonomous leaf, but yet at the same time, it is a unit/member of a collective; the collective being the larger segmented leaf itself. So these leaflets work on their own to produce energy and sugars. But they also work to provide the Collective community/entity they are a part of energy and sugars. And thus, when the whole segmented leaf has an abundance of energy and sugars [prosperity], each leaflet in turn Profits/Benefits from that state of prosperity.

And so, in reality, we are in essence the same way. We have our autonomous individuality, but at the same time there exists Balance, where the individual is an aspect of a Collective entity: a family, a clan, a community, a tribe, a city, a race, a nation, a species. So there exists a Balance and Fractal Relationship between the individual and the Whole. And so, when each individual works to generate for the Whole more prosperity, wellbeing, wealth, each individual in turn Profits from such prosperity. There is nothing wrong with the concept of Profit. What is wrong is the *Misplacement* of profit, and the imbalance of Profit. Where the individual – working on a self-centered worldmodel – seeks only its own immediate private profit without regarding the needs of others and the need of the Whole. This self-centered worldview is ignoble because it is unjustified, devoid of Justice.

And this idea I am talking about is nothing new at all. In ancient Greece, it was a Virtue called Justice. The olden virtue of Justice is the Balance of your own personal needs and interests with the need and interest of others. We've covered this subject in Part One. So what I am saying here is that we build a civilization upon the foundation of this higher, *Nobler*, Octave of need and interest: on the foundation of the Virtue of Justice. Today, our civilization is built on the foundation of self-centered profiteering and immediate gratification, which is basal, primitive, ignoble, and mundane.

Like I said: there is nothing wrong with self-centered profiteering; there simply needs to exist Balance if the civilization is to be healthy and have Wellbeing. Such an imbalance as we have today pushes us as a people and nation deeper and deeper into materialism and civilizational decadence. Where civil existence becomes a striving to amass more money than your neighbours, bigger houses, fancier cars, bigger yachts, and so on. Where we become obsessed with material things and sex; which are major indications of decadence. Decadence meaning the Decay of civilization or of a social-order.

Means Of Production

In our economic model there exists 4 different types of Means of Production; henceforth “MP.” These are denominated as follows: 1) Private MP, 2) Communal MP, 3) Open-Source MP, & 4) Syndicated MP. I’ll explain what each of them are. Real quickly: a means of production is anything like a factory, manufacturing plant, workshop, where Goods are created.

Private MPs are means of production that are owned by a person, group, organization, corporation, etc. Under this schema what are referred to usually as “Public” or “The People’s” Means of Production in certain Communist and Socialist schemata where the Government “owns” the so-called “Public” means of production are also classified as a Privately owned MP.

In our economic system, society is administratively divided up in a very similar as to how Switzerland is. I have always liked how Switzerland works as a collective entity. My own minor contention is that Switzerland’s Federal Government is not as executively strong as needed to manifest a very cybernetically coherent entity. Basically Switzerland is composed of social-political entities called “Cantons.” These Cantons are essentially self-governing associations using the Direct Democracy model. So these Cantons come together to form a Federation.

In my mindspace, I divide these Cantons into “Communes.” A “Commune” is a small township where the residents are all friends and family; different families or clans or tribes familiar and friendly with each other. The old Hippy movement inspired my idea of a “Commune.” And so the Commune is the smallest self-governing division of our civilization.

Such Communes collectively own “Communal Means of Production,” [CMPs]. A CMP basically is when members of a Commune pool their volunteer Labour Force, skills, energy, time, and resources to build for themselves their own Means of Production. CMPs would be co-owned or jointly owned by the whole Commune. And so, the Goods and Items that are made by such CMPs are Common Property owned and shared by the Commune.

But I’m not a Communist, and I believe in Balance; where yes we share and may own common property, but yes we also need and desire to own our own private property/items. And so there must exist a means where we can convert such Common Property into Private Property. This means is called the “Time-Share” Principle.

Time-Sharing is a simple concept in use today. Say you and 11 friends pool your money to buy a million dollar home on the beach. Each puts in \$100,000. So the 12 of you jointly co-own that beach house. Now each of the 12 of you agree that each month one of the 12 will own and use the beach house for the allotted Time-Share of one month. That’s basically what Time-Shares are.

And so CMPs are Time-Shared by the Commune. For example: Your clan or family wishes to own 2 months of the CMP to make things for your family. In order to Earn that Time-Share, your family would be required to freely contribute or donate your work force, energy, resources, etc, to help maintain and run the CMP. Once you have contributed 2 months, you then own the CMP for 2 months. Thus, every item the CMP manufactures in those 2 months privately belongs to your family.

So, let's say that your family owns 2 months of a small bicycle factory. During those 2 months the factory has produces 100 bicycles. After giving your family members bikes, you have 80 bikes left. This is when the 'shareconomy' aspect of our economy happens where you give away those 80 bikes to your friends and familiars. Your family may choose to sell or trade some of the bikes for other things as well.

Open-Sourcery: On levels of the nation larger than a Commune [counties, states, provinces] there exists the Open-Source MP. I'm using the word "Open Source" here with a different shade of meaning than how the term is generally used in the software industry. Open-Source here means the same thing as when International Ocean is said to belong to everybody in general and nobody in specific. Anybody can sail a ship through International Oceans, you can fish there, but you can't own it or control it. If you try and claim International Ocean, nobody around you will recognize that claim. In this sense, Outer Space is "Open-Source" territory.

Open-Source MP is when a group of people gather together to form a "Development Team" in order to build [not for themselves] a means of production that makes Goods or Items they might need or that society might want; such as cars, or whatever. The Development Team would be the Custodians of the Open-Source MP constructed.

Anybody interested can join the development team and pool their labour, skills, experience, energy, time, etc, to help build the Open-Source MP. Once built, the MP belongs to "everyone in general" and "nobody in specific." To use such Open-Source MP, you earn Time-Shares by freely donating your force of labour, energy [electricity, etc], resources, material, whatever, to help maintain and run these MPs for a certain period of time, and you would then own the rights to use the Open-Source MP for that same period of time; or something like this. And whatever products that Open-Source MP generates during your time of ownership belongs to you.

So for example let's say you own a mining company and you would like to Time-Share own an Open-Source MP that manufactures large dump trucks for 3 months. To earn your 3 months, you basically freely donate metal ore and coal for 3 months. The custodians of the Open-Source MP would take your ore and coal and either use it to help run the MP or trade them for energy and so on to help power the MP. After your 3 months of donating free stuff, you now own that MP for 3 months.

This means that every dump truck that MP can make in the space of 3 months all belongs to your company. So it's a fair exchange: you give free stuff to run the MP which helps others, and in return you get a fleet of dump trucks for Free [or at very low cost]. Costs would depend on if your own employees are being paid to work the MP or if people are volunteering their labour force to run the MP during your Time-Share ownership of it so that they can earn their own Time-Share of it.

Of course, with communal and open-source MPs, there will exist the communal and open-source R&D [research and development] facilities and tools. Giving anybody free access to research and development tools and facilities maximizes inventiveness and innovation in our economic system. The process of actually transforming an inventive or innovative idea/concept into products will be facilitated and guided via appropriate agencies, institutions, and organizations. With communal and open-source MPs, as 'free space' where anybody can produce/invent/innovate what they need and want, the "consumer" and "producer" is wholistically merged/balanced. In our Boreial economy, the individual is a

Prosumer: a consumer of goods who is also involved in the design, development, and manufacturing, of products and services.

This concept of time sharing means of production isn't actually new. I thought it was a new idea! In my sci-fi conworld my conpeople live in gigantic space cylinder 7000 miles long and 2500 miles wide. This cylinder is a shell which houses 21 smaller terraformed cylinders. Along the inner hull of the gigantic cylinder are a sea of factories and so on. These are where all the Open-Source Means of Production are at. A vast team of Custodians maintains these factories. The people in the cylinder can own a time-share of these factories by donating their volunteer work to help others make stuff, freely contributing energy, supplies, services, labour robots, etc.

And so I was telling Dante about what I am seeing in my mind. I'm seeing a different way of doing things with factories and so on. Where the common person has access to means of production to make things they would like or need. Almost like a "Promethean Economy;" Dante calls it an "Evolutive Economy." Prometheus basically gave Fire to Mankind. So these means of production have been guarded by corporations, socialist governments, wealthy merchant class people. And now, we are giving this "power" of Generation to everybody. We should make Prometheus the archetypal Patron of this economic system.

Well, after trying clumsily to explain to my friend Dante what I am seeing in many, many words. Dante says back to me: "Oh yeah! *Usufruct* the [means of production]! It's a higher octave of rent." I saw the word "Usufruct" and I thought to myself: "What the hell is that word? I've never seen it before. It looks fake. I wonder if it's a neologism he just invented. I like it!" I googled the strange looking word, and I learned that usufruct has been around forever! And so in a single word, Dante was able to express precisely what took me hundreds of words and picturesque examples to say! And that's brilliance! Such precision and efficacy.

Usufruct is a combination of the old Latin words *Usus* [user] & *Fructus* [fruit]. It basically means when you are able to use and enjoy the fruits of something owned by others, so long as you don't destroy that something you're using. One of the ways I was trying to explain to Dante what I am seeing in my mind was by using the clumsy word "shareconomy," which is when people not only share goods/items with each other, but also when they share the means of productions, labour, and resources. It makes things free or at least greatly reduces the cost.

Interestingly, after researching the concept of usufruct, I stumbled upon something my favourite American Founding Father – and great natural philosopher/thinker – Thomas Jefferson once said about usufruct. In a letter to James Madison Paris, in Sept 6th, 1789, he wrote:

"The question Whether one generation of men has a right to bind another, seems never to have been started either on this or our side of the water. Yet it is a question of such consequences as not only to merit decision, but place also, among the fundamental principles of every government. The course of reflection in which we are immersed here on the elementary principles of society has presented this question to my mind; and that no such obligation can be transmitted I think very capable of proof. I set out on this ground which I suppose to be self evident, "that the earth belongs in usufruct to the living;" that the dead have neither powers nor rights over it. The portion occupied by an individual ceases to be his when himself ceases to be, and reverts to the society. If the society has formed no rules for the appropriation of its lands in severalty, it will be taken by the first occupants. These will generally be the wife and children of the dece-

dent. If they have formed rules of appropriation, those rules may give it to the wife and children, or to some one of them, or to the legatee of the deceased. So they may give it to his creditor. But the child, the legatee or creditor takes it, not by any natural right, but by a law of the society of which they are members, and to which they are subject."

What a cool quote to wyrdfully find! To see that a great natural philosopher, a Founding Father, and product of the Age of Enlightenment, was contemplating on the idea of Usufruct in context to society, social order. That the 'earth belongs in usufruct to the living' and when they die, the next generation usufructs it. What Jefferson said about the earth being in usufruct to the living, can be observed in Nature, Verified, and Replicated. Usufruction is a dharma/tao/habitude/ethos of Nature. How unfortunate that this seed-thought Thomas Jefferson was pondering on long ago did not evolve into something bigger such as being an aspect of a society's economic system! Where we usufruct *open-source means of production*. Where such *usufructory means of production* are not owned or controlled by anyone, but rather are in temporary usufruct of groups of people. It's neither communism nor capitalism. And it's not strictly consumerism, since you produce the things you need.

Something like a "shareconomy" [Usufructuarian economy] will only work with a high order of people who have inner virtues such as Consideration for others and their needs, Compassion, Sympathy, Empathy, and genuine Kindness. If we allow such people with such virtues to usufruct open-source means of production where they create things they needs and share it, I foresee Natural Selection taking place where people who are self-centered, those who dislike the idea of sharing, will become poor, and gradually die off, which is Great! Such basal, imbalanced, and Mundane people with such ego-centered weltanschauungs deserve to be culled off.

Syndication: I'm using the term "syndication" with a different shade of meaning here. I had to invent the concept of "Productional Syndication" in my sci-fi conworld in order to make industrial and commercial scale interstellar travel possible. Productional Syndication as a concept doesn't work without Volunteer Labour as its basic main ingredient.

So to illustrate: Let's say that a few giant corporations own a few space trains, but the cost to travel in them is massive where the common person just cannot afford to use them. And so millions and millions of citizens, families, clans, tribes, come together to form a "Space Train Syndicate."

This Space Train Syndicate will then pool their skills, labour, energy, time, money, resources, and material and use Open-Source MPs to manufacture their own network of MPs that makes Space Trains, fuel, and energy. Once their space train factories are made, they contribute their volunteer labour to build for themselves their own fleet of space trains. When they have their space trains, the Space Train Syndicate's membership will all agree to offer free travel in their space trains to their members. Anybody can join a syndicate, as long as they regularly donate and contribute something the syndicate needs such as labour force, resources, energy, services, and so on. The aim of a syndicate is to own a virtual monopoly on an industry in order to *Free* [liberate] the industry.

The basic concept behind "Productional Syndication" isn't anything new. It's roughly referred to these days as "Syndicalism," which is when the workers of a means of production owns the means of production. But with Productional Syndication, we take that idea to its next Octave, and we give the schema an overall aim – that of Liberating an industry – and we make it a causal element of a much larger economic system.

In such an endeavor as this, where we desire to establish a Noble Social Order, it becomes such that we must strive in every way to take aspects of things to their next Octave; reaching for more Noble Strata of Human Existence, beyond the basal and primitive. For example: Rape, Fucking, Sex, and Making Love, are all the same physical act [in general], but they are each successively “higher Octaves” of the previous. Instinct, Intelligence, and Creativity are all the same “thing,” but they are each higher octaves of the previous. And it has taken Nature a long time to gradually evolve animals that can transcend the instinct to possess the Creativity that we as humans have. And so we follow the Time-Tested examples of Mother Nature and Father Time. In this way, a Noble World Order is gradually established Aeoni-cally.

Currency

The common Mundane population are emotional idiots. Instead of being Master of their religion, they are mastered by their religions. Instead of being Master of their philosophies, they allow philosophies to master them. These things are vehicles that take you to an End Destination, and so to reach that Destination, it is You who must Drive that vehicle. But such is not the case with these common class people, and their peasantile mentality. The same goes with democracy. Instead of being Master of democracy, and being Master of the officials they themselves elect, they allow such elected officials to be their master.

And so the same goes with Money. Instead of being Master of money, they are mastered by it. And because in our current era, these commoners and their democracies dominate the earth, such peasantile mentality holds down; fetters; our species. Meaning that if something is economically infeasible then it is “impossible.” Because such basal people will refuse to work, or will refuse to put money aside, in order to manifest a better future, more wellbeing, and more wealth. Labour Duty, helps fix this issue. With or without jobs: Everyone will work. With or without money: Everyone will work. Feasible or infeasible: Everyone will work.

In my ignorant youthful mind, I had the idea that poverty was caused by a lack of money. And so, to get rid of poverty we simply get rid of money! So I tried to work with a moneyless society model in my head; where money doesn’t exist, and everything was free! This model ended up not working. I even tried to use the Star Trek model with those matter replicators, where you can make anything you want for free. This also didn’t work.

The issues of such a moneyless society is that even with the Star Trek model, antimatter energy, and proto-matter are limited resources that must be generated. So somebody or something is working to generate those things. And if such things are Limited, then how do you determine who in your society gets to use such energy and resources for free and who doesn’t? To be realistic though, our current civilization depends on natural resources. These things are Limited and requires work and energy to obtain. And so, let’s say the population of your society is a billion, and you can’t mine enough metal ore to give to every person in your society. So how do you determine who gets free metal ore and who doesn’t? There must exist a means of exchange and trade in a system.

In my moneyless society models of a futuristic future, I had to create “pseudo-currency” and resource & energy taxes. The Resource and Energy taxation discourages everyone from using such limited things. The pseudo-currency I created worked like an allowance, where such pseudo-currency “rations” the acquisition of goods and products based on who has enough pseudo-currency to pay for the goods. And so, in that model I was working with in my head, each object or

item manufactured has a “cost” based on how much resource and energy was used to create it, plus a resource and energy tax equal to the cost of its production. If a car cost \$2000 of metal, \$10,000 of electricity to make, the resource and energy tax would be \$12,000; making the car cost a total of \$22,000; which does not include labour and profiteering fees. This was the only realistic way I was able to figure out who gets to have stuff that are limited. And so, I learned from using these models, that currency is needed.

Just as Nature has several major types of “currency” through which She circulates Vitality and Wellbeing; our human system will also require several types of currencies. This isn’t a new or strange idea. Today in my timeframe we have the usual fiat currency [dollars, etc], and now we have Bitcoins, which is a decentralized, open source, cryptographic “pseudo-currency,” that requires no central bank. Bitcoins are a species of “fiat” currency, since they are made from nothing and aren’t back by anything tangible. It’s exciting to see how this species of currency will fair.

One issue that must be eliminated is a government’s monopoly on the creation of currency. So what we are doing is we’re taking the government’s power to create currency and we’re giving that power to everybody; Promethean style. Why? In order to elevate our system’s capacity for Wellbeing. There is nothing wrong with fiat currency. But other species of currency must co-exist in the system, in order to maximize the capacity for Wellbeing in our system.

Other species of currency would be those backed by Energy Resource; those backed by Commodities such as gold, silver; those backed by produced goods such as cars, crops; those backed by labour and services; and finally those backed by time. I’ll explain each of these types.

In my sci-fi conworld of the space cylinder, much of the labour power goes into the mass generation of Solar Energy Satellites. My conworld no longer uses electricity. They instead use photonic current. And so these solar satellites are shipped to the sun, and with them a Dyson Ring is built around the sun. The Dyson Ring collects massive amounts of photons, and ships them back to the cylinder. The photonic energy is then used to power most things in the cylinder.

Different Guilds [syndicates] and communities will own their own solar satellite factories. And so these Guilds and communities are then able to create Energy based Currency. I call these types of currencies “*Barter Notes*,” and not “notes of debt.” Because, the kind of money I see in my mind is slightly different than fiat currency. The type in my mind is a pseudo-currency which is actually a real means of trading and bartering. I envision a return to the old *Bartering system*. And so a Barter Note based on Energy is a legal “check/cheque” or Note worth its face value in Energy.

Let’s say I have an Energy Barter Note worth 10,000 watts of electricity, and I give it to you. That barter Note I gave to you is causally link to a tangible supply of 10,000 watts of electricity stored somewhere. And so you have two options when you have that Barter Note. First you may “spend it” which means you Trade that Note in for its value of energy; and you get your 10,000 watts. When this happens that Barter Note is destroyed since the actual electricity it is worth is being used; so the Note is no longer good. The second thing you can do is to “circulate” that Note, where you use it like money and offer somebody your energy note in exchange for something they have. That other person can then redeem that energy note for the 10,000 watts of electricity to help power their factory or whatever.

There exists two other secondary options you can do with that energy barter note. This secondary set of options is based on the concept of Value. Value – as in when we behold something to possess value – is an internal function of your Chitta [your emotions/heart]. What you see Value in, may not always be what I see Value in.

For example, there are people willing to pay 13 million dollars for a painting. I personally see no value in such paintings to be paying that much money. But I Value my family and friends, so I'm willing to use a lot of money to buy things just to give it to them. I also Value gold, which is a cultural thing, and so I put half my money in a bank, and with the other half I buy gold. I save the gold, until the price of gold goes up, and then I take my gold to Long Beach where there are gold jewelry shops familiar with my family, and I'll sell all the gold. You may not value gold as much as me to be spending 3000 dollars on it.

So one thing you can do with that energy barter note is to save it, until the supply of energy decreases, and then you circulate that energy note. In this way, it becomes worth more in Value than just 10,000 watts. Another thing you can do is understand the actual industry and Market of energy consumption. You would know that people with electric cars and energy powered factories value such energy more than the common citizen. In this way, when you circulate and trade your energy note intelligently, you would be able to make a private profit. And so the Value of such Barter Notes backed by goods and products is more flexible than fiat currency, and can be worth more in value than its face value.

People who do those secondary ways of using that energy note in a capitalist system would be the "Middle Men" and the "Distributors." Such types of people are a necessary niche specialized-entity in a civilization, because they actually help maximize Wellbeing in specific sectors of the System. They understand which sections of society Value and Need certain things, and they are able to intelligently and efficiently transfer such things into the right sectors. They help circulate Wellbeing. A System will eventually develop such specialized-entities to distribute things regardless of the law of the land, for the survival and Wellbeing of its constituent parts. Think Black Markets.

Currency backed by stuff like gold and silver were used once long ago. It needs no explanation. But currency backed by produced goods need an explanation. A different kind of Barter Note is tied to things produced such as crops or machines etc. A different type of "bank" will be needed which behaves more like a pawn shop than a bank for such Barter Notes.

So let's say that your Commune owns a communal factory that makes turbines used to make electricity. Your Commune has a surplus of 100 turbines. So you would go to the special bank and give this bank your 100 turbines to hold in storage. In return this bank will give you 100 barter notes, each worth 1 turbine. The bank will assess your turbines to gauge how long your turbines can be stored before they rust and become useless. The bank says that the maximum time they can hold onto your turbines is 5 years. And so the barter notes they give to you has an Expiration Date of 5 years, where such barter note must be redeemed for its produced goods before that expiration date. If such barter notes are not redeemed by its expiration date, the notes become defunct, and the special bank assumes legal ownership of your turbines to sell for profit. Goods are only good if they circulate.

In this way, a community of people who may lack money and Wellbeing, may create money they need by manufacturing goods or growing goods [vegetables and livestock]. A person who doesn't have money may also create money if they have a trade skill such as making furniture. They would be able to turn their furniture into the special banks for

barter notes worth such furniture, and use their barter notes as money to buy things. Such a schema would require a universal way of measuring the value of something. In my conworld I use Energy; as in such and such Product is worth approximately such and such units of Energy. Today on earth we may use Gold as the universal way of measuring the value of things. A Car is worth such and such ounces of gold.

Currency backed by labour and services works in a similar fashion. We can use India in this example. Say you have 100 Hindus who are extremely poor. They have no money to buy homes or food to feed their families. But they do have one thing of Value: their Force of Labour. And so these 100 Indians legally incorporate themselves into a “Labour Guild,” which is simply a guild or union which offers its service of labour. So this Labour Guild will take itself to a special bank and they will turn over their force of labour for 40 hours a week for 3 years. This special bank, which operates like a labour agency, creates Barter Notes worth 40 hours of work for 3 years.

Let’s say for the sake of example that hourly pay here is \$10. That’s $40 \times 10 = 400$ per week times 52 = 20,800 times 3 = \$62,400. So this labour guild began poor with nothing, and now they have 60,000 dollars in Barter Notes to divvy up between themselves. They give that currency to their wives to pay for homes and food. And the 100 members of this Labour Guild are shipped to a factory to work for 3 years for free.

This schema requires “Integrity Credits.” Initially, such a start-up labour guild has no reputation of integrity. Who knows if they will Honour their contract and work for 3 years. And so, initially, due to a lack of Integrity Credit, they won’t be getting 60,000 dollars of barter notes. They would be getting far less. The more integrity credit they build up, the more Value others will see in their labour. Also, the more Quality work they produce, as well as Time efficiency, the more Value as well. So the worth of such currency backed by labour and services depends on Quality of Labour, Quality of Time, and Integrity. In this way, poor people with some sense of virtue and Honour, with Quality of person and Quality of work ethos, may create for themselves money. The Noble in nature and spirit will, by Natural Selection, eventually Elevate themselves.

Fiat Currency: I have several issues with how paper based fiat currency is created in my timeframe. My first issue is that the government monopolizes the creation of such. My second issue is in how it is generally made. Very basically, fiat currency is made when first the government needs more money. So they essentially Borrow money into existence from a Central Bank. In other cases the government will issue a Bond, and the Central Bank will purchase that Bond with new money it creates. This is fine in and of itself. My issue here is that with every such top level transaction, *Interest* is added into the equation, where the government now owes not only what it borrowed, but it also owes interest on it!

And here’s my second issue with this is: Where does the government get the money to pay what it owes? From citizens; by increasing taxation, where the common citizen ends up paying the government’s debts. Every time the government borrows money and spend that money, the citizens are burdened with paying the government’s debts back in taxes. So not only do citizens have to worry about paying their bills, but they are paying extra debt, which is not even their own debt to begin with! This of course decreases Wellbeing in the system and for these citizens. And this cycle of borrowing money, creating money, charging interest, and making citizens pay for the debt, just happens over and over. Until you get to the point where a nation – its citizens – will never be able to pay off such massive national debt.

My third issue with our current schema of fiat currency is that our money today is in itself a monopolistic entity without other types of other currency to compete with; or to temper it. It's Monetary Vertigo. This is hard to explain. It's like in some old communist country where the government manufactures a car, and it will monopolize the car industry so that only cars it makes are allowed to exist. This is bad, because you end up with no healthy competition that brings into being Innovation of cars. You just see the same type of cars over and over.

What if we had two different types of currency for a population to choose between? Think about it. If fiat currency puts people into too much debt, and the other species of currency doesn't have interest attached to it because it's backed by Energy, and the majority of people end up using the Energy money: then the banks that make the fiat currency have to compete for users of their currency. And so such fiat money banks must make their money more attractive to the population. The competition would help cause into being the innovation of currency.

The same goes with current banking system in my era. There is just only one species of bank. They all functioning in the same way, they all work with the same money, they all charge interest, they all practice usury. Banks as a niche organism are actually important. What they are good at doing is taking money and growing it via investments and so on. But not having other species of banks, make it so that nothing tempers these banks, there exists no healthy competition. The people, corporations, and nation becomes dependent on these banks, and the Zionists and Jews behind them. Because we have no other alternative. We are not allowed to have alternatives.

Now, if we had a bank that worked with fiat currency and a different species of bank that worked with Barter Notes: then the public would have a choice, and there would exist a healthy competition between these two types of banks/currencies. That competition would encourage innovation and so on. It would also bring in the virtue of Temperance into banking, because if a fiat currency bank is abusive, charges high interest, practices usury like a Jew; and the public decided to use the Barter Notes bank instead: then such fiat currency bank has been tempered and must change its ethos, policies, and practices, or face bankruptcy.

In my sci-fi world model, each Province has its own autonomous and independent central bank and each Provincial Central Bank has the power to "create" money. I call this "Quarantinism." Meaning that each province and its central bank is quarantined from the banking policies and practices of other central banks. If the fiscal and monetary practices and policies of one Province generates negative end results in/for its province, then the other provincial central banks will know not to be doing the same things. The foolish mistakes/policies of a central federal bank shouldn't jeopardize the entire Empire. But as Dante pointed out, a central authority on the level of Imperium must exist that regulates and controls such provincial central banks, for the sake of strong cybernetic coherency.

In my private sci-fi model, the power to create and use money is in the Public. This is done by simply producing a majority vote and producing an official Agreement. For example let's say we have a small city of 8,000 residents and they wish to create their own currency. The currency they want to use will be Barter Notes backed by Energy. And so, the residents of this small city will gather to vote on creating and using their own currency.

The vote passes with a majority vote. An official Agreement is written out where all of the residents simply agree that they will accept their energy barter notes as being good for payments, trading, buying, and selling goods. Inspectors from their Province's Central Bank come to inspect their Energy producing systems and energy reserves to insure that

their energy barter notes are indeed backed by existing energy. The Inspectors of the provincial central bank confirms the energy reserves, and authorizes the small city's barter notes. The small city's money is now exchangeable with other monies and currencies.

Darte and another ONA associate who is an economist in the investment business points out that the central Imperial government needs to be able to create its own currency, which would be the Imperial Standard currency. Our economist ONA associate also made an excellent point me and Darte did not see. The point made concerned "Free Markets." I like the concept of Free Markets, supply and demand, etc. Our economist ONA associate pointed out that a Free Market does not fit into our Usufructuarian economy because of the principles we are working with, for the same reasoning why democracy doesn't work. In a Free Market schema, where the whole economy caters to [supply] the whimsical and mindless demands of the people, you would in essence transitively be allowing that same mindless populous to control and drive the economy!

The point our economist associate made hit me like a big brick in the head. I had to take a few long walks for several days pondering this point. I came up with a Balanced schema that Darte and our economist associate liked. The concept is "Quarantined Free Markets." What we will have in big cities and metropolises would be 'Districts,' such as residential districts, commercial districts, factory districts, and a Free Market District. Only inside these free market districts can free markets and supply and demand exist and operate. This way, we have the balance, where the people inside these free market zones can capriciously and mindlessly demand things, and corporations supply them of their mindless wants, and such mindlessness does not contaminate the matrical economic system. The matrical economic system has an objective, a directive: to evolve our civilization upwards to the stars.

With this Quarantined Free Market concept, our economist associate came up with the idea of allowing the central government the ability to create fiat money by issuing/selling bonds inside free market zones to banks in such zones. The positive thing about fiat money is that unlike barter notes, fiat money is rapidly made, and as an imperial standard would have immediate value. Whereas barter notes take time to create the actual things such barter notes are linked to. This approach our economist associate came up with, helps brings balance to things. This will incur interest and some national debt, but there is a way to pay off that national debt reasonably and responsibly: by using barter notes to pay the debt. We just have to pass a law restricting the central government from paying off its debt by borrowing more money, and by using barter notes.

The central government has the empire's whole workforce at its disposal in the form of Labour Duty. If and when this central government needs money [barter notes], it may use its Labour Duty workforce to manufacture goods, etc, and such goods would be sold to or traded with the appropriate bank entities for barter money. Such barter money can then be used to pay off national debt, and to pay for projects. Doing things this way would greatly reduce national debt, which in turn would free the populous of this extra burden. In turn, this makes it so that more Wellbeing exists in the system.

Time currency: Time based currency is a simple concept where the currency is a barter note of a time unit. Darte pointed out this type of currency, which I wasn't aware of. It's a great idea. Time backed currency can be used in two major ways. Let's say that you have a few time-money worth the face value of 40 hours. You can use that time-money to first buy my labour or service for 40 hours, or you could use it to buy 40 hours of a factories time-share.

But as Darte pointed out, the Value of a person's Time is different from person to person. In the same way that the opinions of a doctor has more Value to you then the opinions of a random person, regarding a medical condition you might have. A person who is of high quality, proven productivity, one who is efficient with his time has a higher Time Quality than a lazy person with poor work ethics.

And so, to allow people to tell the difference there would exist "Time Credits" which is based on the quality of a person, their level of proven productivity, their reputation, time management, and efficiency. A person, company, or guild with high time credits is worth more; or the time barter notes they generate would have more value.

Imperial Standard: Three of the 4 major "currencies" of Nature are created and circulated by the units of an ecosystem. Dirt/Earth gains its nutrients when plants and animals die, and they decay, adding their nutrients to the soil. Air is generated by plants and animals. Water evaporates from the leaves of trees, plants, and from the surface of lakes and oceans, eventually becoming clouds, which then rains down. So these three "currencies" that circulates Vitality on Earth are created by the units or members or aspects of Nature themselves. These three "currencies" of Vitality fluctuates, depending on the cycle of replenishment, the seasons, and so on. And so, the Value of such "currencies" are not always constant.

The Light of the Sun is the only Constant of the 4 currencies of Nature. It always shines and it actually helps in the creation of the other three. And so, we take this pattern from Nature's Economy, and we apply it to our own. In our economy, we will need a primary, or Imperial, or federal, or confederate, Currency to help stabilize the other currencies being created and used. The Central Government has at its disposal the civilizations whole workforce, which can be the source of generating an Imperial Standard Currency.

For example, the government would sell bonds inside free market zones to banks in those zones to create Imperial Fiat Money. This Imperial Currency would then be circulated empire-wide. Most likely, the primary users of such Imperial Currency would be factories that may require workers. And so such means of production as a Communal or Open-Source MP, would correspond with Autotrophs in Nature. If we think about it: each tree in Nature is a Community shelter for insects and animals; and each tree is a primary consumer/user of the Sun's Light. And so this pattern would be reflected in our economic model where the Communal or Open-Source MPs are the primary users of such Imperial Currency.

So what we are doing is we are studying Nature, to learn how it works as a System. We then look for Fractal Patterns. And then we "Fractalize" such patterns into our social orders. For example, "Quaratinism" is a pattern in Nature, where we see that each Biome and/or Ecosystem on earth is autonomous and essentially independent in functionalism from other biomes and ecosystems. We notice that there exists at least 4 major currencies by which Nature circulates Vitality, and so we reflect that time-tested pattern in our own civilizations, and allow many species of currencies to co-exist in order to help increase the circulation of Wellbeing. The more Wellbeing a System has, the more Optimal it functions, and the more productive it is.

An idea our economist associate had, which is being implemented in our economic system is the concept of an "Oversight Committee." Basically an oversight committee says what companies and businesses can exist. For instance, if a small city has specialized in a labour function such as producing farm goods, and a non-farm business/company de-

sires to open up shop in this small city, the oversight committee might forbid the business from opening up shop because they would need employees from the locals, who are good at producing farm goods, and so this company would jeopardize the skilled labour of the small city.

Or another example would if the overall objective is to colonizing space, then the oversight committee would work to make sure that no corporations come into existence that would hinder the nation's progression towards manifesting that objective. The oversight committee helps insure that the capricious and mindless wants and demands of the common populous is not what is driving the nation and economy.

The Civil Union

The Civil Union [CU] will be an integral element of our economic system. I originally invented the concept of a "civil union" in my sci-fi conworld. It was something I found necessary for several reasons. The main reason was that the idea of a civil union generates in a social order higher levels of organismic coherency, cohesion, and organization. It also reduces the need for political parties. I personally dislike the notion of political parties. I dislike the idea that unproven political and social ideology, ideal, views, can be given power to run a civilization. Such an idiotic empowerment of untested ideas have proven to be disastrous.

In my sci-fi conworld, there exists a socio-philosophical concept I call "Meritorious Functionalism" which acts like a filter for the civilization regarding what policies should be implemented to govern society and the civilization. Functionalism here means the *"-ism of the practicable utilization of something strictly for its Function."* Ideology, idealisms, concept, opinions, views, have nothing to do with Functionalism and the *Actual* Function of something!

The tricky part is the word "Meritorious." I'm not using the indigenous English word "Merit" here. I'm using the English translated word for the Buddhist concept Puñña [Skt: Punya] which unfortunately is translated as "Merit." And so, to define it in its Theravadin meaning, Merit is the *"accumulated/manifested or observable end results or fruit of kamma kusala."* Where "kamma kusala" here means Productive/Constructive [kusala] Labour/Work [kamma].

The key concept is "End Result." Please remember we are not using the word "merit" with its indigenous English meaning. What is "meritorious" in the strict sense we are using that word here is Evaluated and Judged based on the Productive/Constructive *End Results* such acts, actions, deeds, behavior, policies, laws, rules, have observably and measurably manifested. To explain this concept of "merit" real quickly: You have builders and a blueprint for a temple. The builders put in productive and skilled labour/work [kamma kusala]. The End Result is that the finished temple is perfect as it was planned to be in the blueprint. In this sense, we say that the temple has "merit" and that the labour of the builders was "meritorious."

So to further explain: a Merit in this case and sense is say for example you plant a cucumber seed to grow a plant and you use manure. The manure causes your cucumber plant to grow big where it produced large, sweet cucumbers. The manure thus has "merit." We would thus say that such manure is "Meritorious" because it indeed nurtures the cucumber plant and helps its fruit grow big and sweet." And so, the socio-philosophical concept of Meritorious Functionalism would state that: "Since such manure has been shown to Function as fertilizer that *Actually* stimulates growth in the

plant in question, where that such plant produced large and sweet cucumbers: use the shit.” It’s simple like that. *Use what works, discard what doesn’t.*

Here’s the reverse: based on Meritorious Functionalism, the memplex of Communism has in practice shown to produce and generate negative end results and consequence. Therefore such memplex cannot be allowed to run the Empire/Government/Society. Regardless of how much the peasants like the sentimental-ideology of Communism. Because Communism does not Function in a Chronomorphically productive/constructive way for the Cybernetic Collective [system/whole/civilization]. You simply cannot allow the vacillative and capricious sentiments of the common majority to dictate how a civilization should be governed!

Capitalism, when filtered through this same socio-philosophical concept ends up being butchered into pieces, where only the Functioning Meritorious elements of Capitalism are acceptable, and the rest are thrown out for being Dysfunctional. And so, with the idea of a Civil Union and Meritorious Functionalism, you greatly reduce the existence of political parties based on pure ideology and unproven policies.

And so, regarding untested and unproven ideas: in context to Meritorious Functionalism, such unproven ideas of political parties must be given the opportunity to prove their theories, concepts, and idealisms. On a subnational level for a fixed number of years. Say for example a Libertine Party develops in our civilization and such Libertine Party insists that their idealisms will work, if given the opportunity to put such idealisms into practice.

In such case, the Imperial Government will allow this Libertine Party to govern a whole city or metropolis or a county, etc, for the fixed duration of 25 years. After the 25 years is over, that Libertine Party is judged and evaluated for their Meritorious Function. If they are Dysfunctional or have produced negative end results, then they are banned from participating in politics, their charter revoked, and their party is dissolved. If their idealisms function meritoriously, then they may participate in provincial level politics and must govern a province for the sum total of 25 years, before they may participate in Empire level politics.

The Civil Union is very similar in concept to a trade/labour union, such as the Teamsters. And just like those trade unions, the Civil Union has subgroups or “chapters.” The main and important Function of the Civil Union is to provide a Balance of Power between the Governing apparatus and the Populous. In context to Labour Duty and this model of economics, an institution such as this Civil Union is needed to protect the rights of the workers/citizens; as well as to insure civil liberty, and to discourage totalitarian/despotic government.

I hate ignorant people who believe that democracy = liberty/freedom. Like when you say you dislike democracy, in their puny two-bit mind, they interpret that to mean you hate freedom and liberty. No, I don’t. What I hate is the idea that the mass of common stupid people have some sort of power to dictate the lives and destinies of others, and how a civilization should be governed.

All adult citizens of the Empire are automatically members of the Civil Union. Each Commune has its own CU chapter (s), located on a college campus or town center. The structure and architecture of the Civil Union is similar to institutions like motorcycle clubs/gangs [it organized comradery], labour unions [the organized support group], and Freema-

sonry [its lodges and fellowship]. Each chapter holds monthly meetings where its members congregate with each other. The CU has two basic functions: social & political. Politically: all voting and discussions of socio-political affairs are conducted in CU chapters. Socially: each chapter is based on the concept of Mutual Aid & Cooperation. This is when at meetings chapter members talk to each other about their needs and work together to relieve such needs, and so on.

The most important function of the Civil Union is: Greater Cohesion, Greater Coherency, and Greater Order of society and civilization. Such an institution would help develop a civilization into something more *cybernetically organized*, taking the architecture or anatomy of the civilization itself to its next octave. Meritorious Functionalism would be the socio-philosophical foundation of the Civil Union.

Weltanschauung

I most often use the word “weltanschauung” in its more robust, anthropological, and philosophical sense. The way some people in those stupid occult internet forums uses it is cheap, where it is simply a big word a pseudo-intellectual has learned, and they will use it as a substituted for “world-view,” or “paradigm.” Using big words makes such breeds of people sound superficially smart.

Wikipedia has a pretty good gist of the sense I use it in: *“One of the most important concepts in cognitive philosophy and cognitive sciences is the German concept of Weltanschauung. This expression has often been used to refer to the “wide worldview” or “wide world perception” of a people, family, or person. The Weltanschauung of a people originates from the unique world experience of a people, which they experience over several millennia. The language of a people reflects the Weltanschauung of that people in the form of its syntactic structures and untranslatable connotations and its denotations.”*

So the Culture of a People/Nation and their Mythos are very important factors in a people’s or nation’s weltanschauung. For instance, the Mythos of the Veda such as the Mahabharata or the Ramayana, helps build a people’s [collective] weltanschauung. I’m also using the word “Mythos” in its anthropological sense where it means: “The pattern of belief, basic values, and attitudes of a people transmitted through myths, legends, stories, and art.” So a “mythos” is more than just myth; otherwise I’d use the word “myth.” For example, in the Ramayana there are many instances in many of the stories where sons and daughters and people pay their respects to their parents and gurus by lowering themselves and touching their feet. This teaches a basic cultural meme/value of such people. That’s mythos.

The word “meme” here means a “[genetic] unit of a people’s culture.” For instance, hunting in a jungle with a blowgun is are 5 conjoined memes of a tribe of people. One meme = hunting in the jungle; the other = use of a blowgun. A third meme = the use of darts with the blowgun. A fourth meme = the use of poison to dress the tip of such darts. And a fifth meme = the use of “Poison Arrow Frogs” to make the poison. And so together, those 5 memes join together into a *Coherent Structure*, or “Complex of Memes”, or a “memeplex.” This particular memeplex is distinct to some tribes living in the Amazon Jungle. There are many tribes around the world that use blowguns to hunt, but the “fifth” meme – the use of Poison Arrow Frogs – is region and place specific. And so a ‘meme’ isn’t a mere substitute for the word “idea.”

I have to be pedantic sometimes and define my words, because I have a passionate hatred for pseudo-intellectuals; especially the breed and variety that populates these occult and “Satanic” internet forums. Why? Well, because most people who may end up reading stuff about the ONA are the type to have been exposed to posts made by pseudo-intellectuals in these stupid pop-occulture forums.

So anyways, we are now talking about Weltanschauung, Mythos, Culture, and Memeplexes, because we’re done talking about the major “hardware” of our economic model. We now have to talk about the “software” aspect and of constructing a foundation of a Weltanschauung with memes, with culture, etc, and so on. Weltanschauung is not the same thing as “ideology.” Ideology is a lower octave of weltanschauung, which, although more primitive, is also necessary, because you need ideology to drive the mundane mass.

The “hardware” is like ink, needles, and a tattoo gun. The “software” is like a tattoo design you are getting. It is the “software;” or the design of the tattoo; that tells the ink, needle, and gun how it will be functioning. Weltanschauung is the outline of the design, which gives the tat its shape and *Form*. Ideology is the shading of the outlines. The shading, when done right by a skillful artist [rhetorician/ideologue], makes the tat awesome, makes it attractive/appealing, gives it depth, and gives it life. The shading draws out – brings out – the *Essence*. For example, if we examine Communism we’ll see that 90% of its model consists of actually ideological shading. We’ll do the ideological shading of our economic model and Boreialism in other successive essays.

The thing about a meme is that by itself, a single meme can’t circulate, or is too nebulous and weak to inspire or influence anybody. For example, you have a single meme = “I am White,” or “I am Asian,” or whatever. But, if you connect memes together into a Coherent Structure, that structure of memes circulates and travels from person to person better.

For example, we have this little memeplex: “I am Asian, and Asian people are smarter than other races.” Or this little meme: “I am White, and White people as a race is superior to other races.” So you have the memes $x_1 = I \text{ am Asian/White}$; $x_2 = \text{Asian people/White people}$; $x_3 = \text{smarter than/superior to}$; $x_4 = \text{other races}$. So, it’s the same exact ideational equation, but we are using different variables. And when we structure those variables together in such a Coherent Ordering, it increases in Potency where it has the power to inspire and influence, as well as to circulate from person to person.

So now, once we have constructed a “memeplex” we must figure out how memes and memeplexes travel and circulate. Memes circulate from person to person because of something called “Propinquity.” There are two types of propinquity: 1) physical propinquity & 2) psychological propinquity. I don’t have to define what that word means. I can show you.

Physical Propinquity is like when you work at a place with other people. And so the co-workers in this work place share a common “physical proximity” with each other where you see your co-workers every day, you interact with them every day, you feel Familiar with them. And so, because of that physical proximity, it becomes such that it will be easier for you to proposition a co-worker to go out on a date and have sex with you, as opposed to propositioning a random person in your city. Because your physical propinquity with your co-workers has created a psychic and emotional bond.

Physical propinquity also makes it so that ideas, culture, language, behavior, attitude, views jump from person to person “stronglier,” [more effectively and vigorously]. An example: when I was around 18, I lived with my older cousins and their friends who were going to college. During this time I got a job working at night at a Target with a friend. I was on something called the “Planogram Team,” which is the group of people who rearranges the shelves, takes old products down, puts new products up, puts up new signs and fixtures, labels, etc, and so on.

So, after working on the planogram team at our Target for a few months, I noticed something highly inefficient with how things were done. What I noticed was when we take down aisle and shelves to redo the aisle, my team members would get a bunch of boxes, and they would remove products from the hooks on the shelves, and they would simply toss all that merchandise into their boxes. And so when it was time for us to put the products back up, what we all had to do was go through each box and take out one product at a time to find where their new hook location was. This was terribly time consuming! Because all of the different merchandise were mixed together in a big mess in those boxes.

To save myself time, I had a little idea one night! I ran to grab a bunch of plastic bags. Inside each bag I placed the same products, with their hooks and labels. This way, when it was time to put those products back up, I didn’t have to waste time and effort going through a box of mix merchandise. I had all my merchandise in their own separate bags, and the labels too, so I can scan them and see where their new location was at. This Optimized everything, and save me a whole lot of time.

That same night, our Team supervisor who was a friend of mine and who was working with us that night, stopped what he was doing... watched me using those bags... looked at the other team members... and they all left to grab plastic bags. So that little meme of using bags to separate items jumped from me to my team mates effortlessly and without any need for a lecture or convincing on my part. Naturally, we had friends working at a nearby Target, and in a few months, this meme of using bags spread into their Target. But that’s how memes travel via Physical Propinquity. So, in my Target Team I worked with, we all did the same things [culture/praxis], and we all used the same language [jargon/slang]. Culture and Language just spreads easier because of physical propinquity.

Psychological Propinquity is when, say I have four aspects to my person/character: 1) I am Asian, 2) I know some martial arts, 3) I am Buddhist, & 4) I like Trance music. Then one day I meet a random Asian person and after talking I find out that this other person shares all 4 aspects in common with me. I say: “Oh really!? You know some martial arts too; and you’re a Buddhist, and you like trance?!” And so, what happened was a psychological propinquity has been established between me and this other person... a bond or psychological and emotional “familiarity.” This plays on our Tribal Instincts, where people of the same tribe share common values, beliefs, tribal markings, tribal dialect, and so on.

And so because of the psychological propinquity between me and this other person, ideas, culture, language, views, etc, can travel between the two of us easily. If my new friend one day said: “You know, I like to go visit such and such Buddhist temple, have you seen it?” I would be more likely that I go visit this temple, whereas a random person off the street might not be willing to visit this temple.

The thing with psychological propinquity is that the more you and the other person, or group, shares commonalities, the stronger the propinquity. The stronger the propinquity, the more easily and effortlessly ideas, memes, culture, language, jumps and spreads from person to person. The more aspects of your person and character matches up with oth-

ers, the greater the degree of Resonance. We're dealing with Tribal Instincts again. If you want to be accepted into a tribe, you have to adjust your person or character to fit/match the person and character type of the tribe. In our ancient past, being accepted into tribe or being rejected was a matter of survival. Just because we have experienced a few decades of technology in our civilization, doesn't mean that thousands and thousands of years of human mental, emotional, and social development has been erased.

In today's world, being associated with a tribe may not mean survival, but it's a source of social capital and power: political parties, organizations, ideological institutions, and so on. And such social capital and influence/power ends up determining your social status, what type of job or career you will be working, what neighborhood you will be able to afford living in, and so on.

Some people have the ability to feel out a group and readjust themselves to be emotionally accepted into a group, and other don't. And the cool thing – sociologically speaking – you can see the influence this ability – or lack of it – has on the person.

I have a friend named "B". He's been in and out of prison since he was a teenager. So, my friend "B" is really into Hitler, was now a Skinhead; and he was heavily into drugs; using & cooking meth. He been busted for robbery, home invasions, beating people, etc, to support his drug habit; and he's been to prison often for these things. Externally, in public, "B" acts and carries himself in a very tough manner. Deep down inside my friend "B" was very different. He was very interested in the occult, was a Satanist for many years when he was young, he carries a deck of Crowley's tarot cards with him, carries crystals in black pouches, and loves to study the Kabbalah and other related subjects.

So, because of that psychological propinquity he and I share, we became friends easily. And because of that same psychological propinquity, it's very easy for his ideas to get into my mind; and it's also very easy for my memes, ideas, language/lexicon, to get into his head. And so, it didn't take much effort to talk to him about Reichsfolk National-Socialism and the ONA.

My friend "B" has a natural talent for feeling out people and groups of people, to readjust himself to be accepted, for his own good and thriving. But you have these other types of people who lacks this ability. They lack the power of Empathy to "see" the tribes, and to discern the unwritten rules of such tribes of people. And so, due to that lack of ability, they don't know how to adjust themselves to produce a psychological propinquity, where they may fit in, be liked, be accepted, etc. So, because such types of people fail at fitting in to groups in the real world, they will often come online to populate these pop-occulture forums. And so most often than not, the people you encounter in such internet forums are the dregs of human society, living scum that don't fit into any strata of human social order, they are the lowest of the low class; and their carriage, demeanor, etc reflects that.

The funny thing to me is that these same social pariah will say: "Who cares about fitting in!?" It's funny because over the many years, I've seen such social pariah in those internet forums come with all of these fancy opinions and ideas, and they put in so much energy trying to spread their ideas and views to others; and they always fail! Why? Because they don't have the ability to create or induce propinquity with a Market or an Audience. Failures don't fail because they make mistakes and don't achieve their goals. We all make mistakes and we all don't manifest 100% of our goals in

life. A failure fails in life, because of their Quality of Person inside; because they have a dysfunction where their faculty of empathy does not work properly.

So, we're talking about psychological propinquity and how matching your aspects of your person and character with others creates resonance and propinquity. And so, it requires more than just a lecture or essays to create or cause into being the eventual economic model we are talking about. You first need the concepts of the basic "hardware," that would make such a model function. Then we need a Coherent set of "software" of the mind. Third we need to mind or consider the architecture of that structure of software so that it induces a psychological propinquity in a subset of a given population over time. What we want and need are the "right" types and breeds of people.

I'll tell you a little secret I learned the hard way from trial and error: it's not how factual, actual, real, or scientific your ideas are that makes them circulate and spread. It's propinquity. The more propinquity, the easier the memes spread; the less effort. Communism was a bad idea, with negative consequences where it caused the death of countless of hundreds of millions of people directly and indirectly; and it didn't work in practice. The reason why it was so successful at spreading and taking root in so many minds was because: as a memeplex, it was structured in such a way so that it induced a strong psychological propinquity in the working class population of a certain era, before workers had any real rights; during which time they were treated like shit.

The same applies to the memeplex of Christianity. As a set of ideas, Christianity is stupid. You have a three headed god, who will only love you if you worship him/them. He condemns you to eternal damnation for not worshiping him/them. He creates hell to torture you. The stuff in the Old Testament is crap, where it teaches such gems as stoning people for minor offenses, incest, genocide. But none of that crap matters! Why not? Because of Jesus. The character of Jesus in this myth is their secret weapon for creating propinquity in a population of humanity.

Jesus cares for you, a person whom no one cares for. You feel alone, and Jesus is there for you. You masturbate and feel guilty, and Jesus says it's okay, I'll forgive you; you're special to me still. As a human being you don't want to feel like a wild animal. You try to fight off your natural animal instincts and impulses of sex, anger, violence, etc. You want to feel above that animal level. And Jesus help you believe that you have transcended such animal level. He brushes what you have done due to that animal nature – "sins" – under the rug, and makes you feel uplifted, like a saint, like a spotless holy man; better than those sinning heathens. You feel hopeless; you're incompetent. But Jesus is there to answer your prayers and makes you feel competent; as if he will magically make what you desire manifest.

And so, when such people; with such inner make-up; resonates with Jesus and How Christianity makes them feel; and thus a psychological propinquity develops: Like Attracts Like. And it's because of that propinquity that Christianity spread in the past. These days, the nature and quality of people are actually different. Today in our Western world, everybody has premarital sex, and we don't care... it doesn't make us feel guilty or dirty. We "sin" and even indulge in our animal level desires, and nobody cares, in fact it's a social norm.

We have other ways to feel superior to others such as by getting a college education, by having better material things, or by parroting things scientists have said and taught. And so, because of that difference in the Western person/people: Christianity has a difficult time spreading in that market. Why? Because of the lack in psychological propinquity.

The memeplex just simply lacks the power to induce a propinquitous resonance with the current Western market/audience.

Nationalism

Nationalism is the first software we need to implement and support, if this economic model is to work. Nationalism here goes beyond the idea of “patriotism.” It’s when a person firstly has a Love and Loyalty for their Nation, and secondly it is when an individual person has the capacity to think of the Whole [their nation], and want the Whole to be excellent, better.

How do you make the Whole more excellent and better? Well, how do we make our own bodies more excellent and better? We firstly understand that the body is made up of cells and organs. Then we eat right, breathe right, and live right in order for those cells and organs to be health and so on. In this way, the Whole body gradually becomes better, healthier, etc.

This pattern applies in the corporate world. If you are a shareholder of a company, you would want your company to do really well, so that it can be as prosperous as possible. You would firstly want your market to like your company, and secondly you would want your company to put in the effort to make good products or give good services. Why so? Well, because if the market likes your company and if your company takes care to offer great products and services, it will have more Wellbeing and be more prosperous; which in turn means that as a shareholder, you get larger returns and dividends on a private and personal level. So the individual benefits causally from the Wellbeing and Prosperity of the Whole.

And so a Nation or civilization must follow the same fractal pattern, because it is a collective entity made up of units; just like a tree or a corporation or the earth, or the solar system, or the galaxy, or an atom. If a Nation is to become more excellent and better, then you have to understand that such a Nation is made up of individual people. And so it is up to each person – each citizen – to individually strive to become more excellent and better as a person. And so Nationalism must first and fundamentally begin from inside, as a feeling, a world-view, an attitude, an Ethos of the individual.

From the individual level, where each person strives to better themselves, we go to the Communal level, where individuals have the desire to make their communities better, more excellent, nobler, with more Wellbeing. From that communal level, we go up to the “Folk Domain” level. Folk Domain is trying to mean: a spot of land where people of the same folk have resided for centuries together. For instance, Dante is Catalanian, and so being such, his “Folk Domain” is Catalonia. That Folk Domain is where his ancestry, culture, and traditions are rooted. His blood and bloodline is intimately rooted in that soil and land.

When I use the word “Folk” I actually mean ethnicity. An ethnicity is not yet a race proper. Personally I’m an ethnic mut: all together I am part Chinese, part Thai, part Portuguese Mexican. A “folk” as I use that word refers to a group of people who live in close proximity to each other, who share a Common Culture, Common Values, Common Traditions,

Common worldviews, Common dialect, and a Common mythos. And so, the closest thing I have to a physical Folk Domain would be the Orange County and LA County area.

After that level of having a desire to better your Folk Domain, and having a Love & Loyalty for such, you get to the National level. My National Level would be America itself. Dante's National level would be Spain. This is where your Love & Loyalty becomes actual Nationalism. And then beyond this is the Supra-National level. For Dante this would be the level of Europe, since the whole of Europe shares Common elements, values, etc. For me, the supra-national would be the whole of North America [US & Canada], since our two countries share a whole lot in Common. So this would be the level of "Supra-Nationalism," where you desire the best for such an entity.

When I think of Nationalism, I actually think of the 1930's era where you have several Nations lead by a few charismatic leaders make great speeches. Those types of leaders are actually needed in order to inspire and influence the individual citizen to strive for personal excellence and greater order; and to think of the nation as a Whole. Because in turn, such striving and such considerations of the nation as a Whole, the Nation itself as a super-organism becomes more better, more excellent in Quality and Ethos. Today, in my liberal and decadent timeframe, people dislike Nationalism. People these days are imbalanced where they are heavily self-centered, and actually incapable of considering the Well-being of a collective organism such as a Nation.

The more your mental vision and world perception is focused on yourself, your ego, and your own private needs, the less aware you become of your environment and of general stuff around you: which means that you become easily controlled by outside forces. For example, you're a child and you believe in Santa Claus. And so to keep you being good, your parents tell you that Santa will give you presents if you are good. And so you do what? You try hard to be good? Why? Well, because your focus has been set on your own private interests and wants! You want toys to play with. And so because your mind is focused on your own ego and its wants, you are unaware of a few things: 1) that Santa isn't real & 2) that you can ask your parents to buy you toys at a toy store every other day of the year!

And as grownups, Mundane people take that self-centered paradigm with them into their adulthood. What does it look like at this stage in life? Well, you are told that in order to be successful in you have to go to college to get a degree. And so your mind has been misdirected to see only your private wants, and you go to college, because you want a high paying job. And because of that self-centered paradigm you are unaware that: 1) you are going to be in debt, 2) millions like you fall for this where their tuition supports a Trillion dollar industry, 3) there isn't enough jobs out there to give to every college graduate, 4) having a college diploma is not a guarantee of a high paying job, 5) you are going to spend your working life as an employee, 6) that there are other ways to make money and be successful in life, & 7) that you can invest 10,000-20,000 dollars [the price of a cheap car] to own your own little business.

And so, because of that self-centered paradigm and the resultant unawareness of the larger scope of things, you do what the Corporatocracy want you to do: get bank loans, train yourself to be an employee, and eventually get a job in one of their corporations. And when you graduate from college with your debt, and you do have a career, they tell you that as a successful Individual, you need your own house, a wife, two kids, and two cars. And so, what do you do? Well, being a self-centered "individual" and being unaware of things: you borrow more money from banks to put down on a home which you can't afford, pay mortgage, work 50-60 hours week, buy two expensive cars you can't afford, have two children you can't afford. And so you are unaware that there are alternatives to living life that saves money, gives you free time to actually enjoy life, and doesn't put you in as much debt.

Learning to be Aware of the Whole beyond your individual self – the Community, the Folk Domain, the Nation – trains your mind to perceive, feel, understand, and intuit Life on a much larger scope and scale. Which in turn increases your Capacity for intelligence and cognition. Only then, will you/we be able to know and understand what a Nation or civilization needs to develop towards greater states of order, potential, wellbeing, and prosperity.

Cybernetics

A new subset of science will be needed: Cybernetics; regarding human civilization. Here, Cybernetics means the study of Systems, how systems function, how they operate optimally, the relationship between units and the system, the interconnectivity of systematic units, the connectivity between units and the system, information flow between units and between the unit and the system, and the balanced needs of the unit and the system. So to jump right in, I'll give two different examples. The first represents a primitive state of cybernetics, the second represents an advanced state of cybernetic order/coherency.

Recently – relative to the time of this writing – a large earthquake hit Nepal killing many people. It was a huge natural disaster. Naturally many of the developed nations on earth wanted to help, and so supplies such as food, water, blankets, medical stuff were sent by these nations to Nepal. Weeks passed by and the people of the afflicted region were still in need of help. None of the supplies given to Nepal had yet reached the afflicted region and people! What happened? If Nepal was your body, and an organ in your body needed energy, supplies, nutrients, etc, and such organ didn't get those things because they're just sitting in a storage center and not moving to the organ in need, then you know something is not working properly with your body as a system. So what went wrong with Nepal?

What was wrong was that Nepal, as a super organism, is in a primitive state of cybernetic order/coherency. Firstly: there were no reliable roads to reach the afflicted area. Secondly: there were no real vehicles to mobilize the supplies given, which meant that Nepal did not have a working function of logistical mobilization of supplies and material. Thirdly: the government itself was incompetent; there existed no organ or agency that had any effective power to coordinate and organize such a relief effort. Fourthly: information flow in Nepal is primitive; most people in the afflicted area had no telephones, no internet, no real means of communicating with other parts of Nepal.

And so, as "Cyberneticists," when we look at the case of Nepal, we see a lot of Disorder, and many things that need to be fixed. The first thing that needs to be fixed are the People. Why? Because there is no such thing as a nation, what exists are people. The state of development of a people determines the state and condition of the nation; because a nation is an abstract term pointing at a collection of people. The people of Nepal lack a greater order of awareness that goes beyond their local village. They need to be more intelligent.

The second thing that needs to be fixed with Nepal is its economy. Apparently it can't afford proper infrastructure. This again requires a focus on the elevation of the people where they have skills, good work ethics, financial intelligence, business savvy, etc and so on. But in order to have such a thing as a better economy for Nepal we would need more energy [electricity] for Nepal: otherwise, what energy would new companies be running on? Manure?

Another thing Nepal would need to be more cybernetically coherent is a well-organized government, with appropriate agencies and organs created and trained to execute their job/function. This requires that the people themselves learn to understand that such a strong government is needed. The other thing Nepal would need is the ability to provide better information flow. Ultimately “better information” flow doesn’t fundamentally rely on telephones and the internet. For instance: If you gave 100 illiterate people the internet and computers, how much Information would be produced and how much of that produced information would flow anywhere? None! Why none? Because the god damned people are ignorant and can’t generate good information. And so, no matter where we turn, to try and fix Nepal, we end up back at needing to upgrade the people in some way. The people themselves are the units, and their Nepal is the system.

On the other hand you have Japan which was relatively recently hit by a huge tsunami, in 2011. That tsunami ended up killing a lot of people and destroying whole cities. But Japan adapted to everything very well. First thing we notice was that Japan has a very developed state of information creation and information flow. We saw this in everything from the news reports, hourly updates, internet information flow, satellite imagery, GPS, etc. So Japan was not only able to create substantive information, but it was able to circulate that information, digest the information and then use/utilize the information.

In turn, such information flow activated the government and the proper government agencies, as well as activating citizens to react and pro-act. The information also mobilized logistical efforts to first quickly collect the dead bodies to prevent sickness and disease in the population; and to get needed food, water, and supplies to those in need. Any aid and relief given to Japan by outside countries were quickly mobilized and sent to the afflicted regions and people. And so, when we look at Japan in this cybernetic light, we can see that how Japan reacted, adapted, to the tsunami happened like a symphony: well organized and orchestrated. And this is due to Japan’s advanced state of cybernetic coherency. Which in turn is due to the interconnectivity of its units, and the connectivity of such units with the system.

So with these two examples, you can clearly see that there is indeed a difference between Order of cybernetic coherency of those two countries. And just like biological life – a fractal pattern – nations also evolve towards greater order of cybernetic coherency. Before multicellular organisms existed, there were the single celled organisms. Those came together to form communities. Eventually such communities of single celled organisms did something where members of the community began to specialize in certain needed functions. These communities in turn developed into actual multicellular organisms.

Once multicellular organisms existed, it was then time for the development of information and information flow. We see that the more primitive an organism is the less sense organs and sense apparatuses it has. Such sense organs first takes in information from the environment, then convert that information into something understandable, then the organism uses that information to better react and adapt, search for food, mates, etc. The more evolved the organism – the higher the organism’s Order – the more evolved, or higher the Order of information creation, digestion, and utilization.

In this context and light, what we call the “World Wide Web,” and the “Internet” as an ‘information super highway’, are indicative of the evolution/development of our species and of our civilization towards Greater Coherency and Higher Order. In fact, it may seem premature for me to state this in my timeframe, but I’ll state right here for the record that the internet is the most important invention/discovery our species has made since Fire.

In Star Trek The Next Generation, it was a rocket which was able to travel at light speed or whatever that captured the attention of an alien race, and caused them to see potential in humanity. If I were the alien species, the technology of a species is irrelevant. Because such technologies are Outer Forms, of inner Potential and Nature/Physis. I'd consider humanity's creation and utilization of the "internet" to be a sign of the human species' greater potential, and high order of physis. In the same fractal way that if you were a biologist in a prehistoric world and you discovered the first proto-multicellular organism ever, you would say to yourself: "Hmm... this thing has greater potential; give it Time to further develop."

Our ancient ancestors were literally shaped – evolutionarily speaking – by the discovery and use of fire. And this thing we call the "internet" will gradually shape our species and civilization in the same fractal manner. This internet thing, is the beginning of our human race's next step towards our next stage in collective evolution. Towards a more cybernetically coherent order, greater means of information flow, and thence: a faster and better means for the System/Collective to communicate with and influence its member units, and for such member units to communicate with and influence other member units and the whole system/collective.

So now, we have the most advanced organism – the human – and we can use numbers, digital bits, pens, paper, anything to create information, digest information, and circulate information; where we can apprehend the physics of the cosmos, and the metaphysics of reality. Eventually; by fractal inference; the Cosmos, as a cybernetic entity itself, will reach higher Order of cybernetic coherency as a Complex Adaptive System. This was referred to by some in the past as "The Omega Point."

And so, fractally, Nations and human civilization will follow that same pattern towards a "civilizational omega point." Meaning that, in the future, the cybernetic coherency of human civilization will increase gradually towards higher order, higher states of being, higher capacity for Wellbeing. And so, by default, how our nations and economies we have today, will eventually pass. And in their place will arise nations and economic systems more conducive and inductive to/with greater order, greater potential. Mark my word. Time will either prove me wrong or right. We have a fractal understanding of nature and the cosmos to back our views and predictions of the future.

So it doesn't matter if the people today like their current economic systems, and think our Boreial economic model is crazy. Regardless, in time, their nations and economic systems will be replaced by new higher order models. Why? How can we be so confident and sure? Because "civilization" or "nation" are abstract terms for a collection of humans... and us humans are a living aspect and element of Nature and the Cosmos; and "economy" is an abstract term for what humans do: that's why.

Just a basic overview of the development of the human being during the last 100,000 years is enough to show that we humans have since those prehistoric times, gradually developed toward Greater Order. We have today more capacity for intelligence and cognition than humans in our past. Our Quality of Person [ethos/physis] is greater than humans in the past. Our level of creativity and inventiveness is greater today than in the past. Even our level of charity. We have more philanthropic and humanitarian organizations offering more money and services today than in the past, say compared with the 1800s, 1700s.

We are today more Noble than we were 100 years ago. 100 years ago, women weren't allowed to vote, Black people weren't allowed to be fully human. 100 years ago we were fighting world wars over petty shit. Today we actually co-operate for each other's nations' prosperity. The nations of the earth have entered a stage of development where each nation-state is increasingly becoming specialized in a function; and each nation-state – via international trade – benefits from the specialized function of other countries. Where that, if China's economy slows, the economies of America and Europe is affected and vice versa.

Our spiritual, metaphysical, and scientific scope of Life and Reality is greater today than in the past. In the past, our spirituality was based on traditional myths or on religion. Today, more of us have a spirituality independent of myths and religion, which is wordless; a simple Knowingness, a refined empathic connection with Nature and the Cosmos.

And so, in tandem with each step of our own human development, our countries and civilizations have reflected such gradual progression towards higher order. When as a people we had the capacity to respect the rights of workers, we reflected that development by creating laws to protect the rights of workers. When we learned to treat women and Black people as humans, we reflected that development as a people by passing laws to protect their rights and changed our laws so that [we] women, and Black people can vote. When we became more spiritually independent of myths and religions, we made laws to protect the conscience of our people, allowing them to practice and worship whatever religion, to follow whatever faith and creed. When we outgrew our old world economic model in which children worked hard labour jobs, etc, we reflected that change in us as a people by changing and adapting our economic models. Didn't we?

And so if you would just simply pay attention to human nature, and to what we as a people and species have become only in the last 100 years, you'll see something you might not want to acknowledge or admit: that we indeed evolve toward greater order/states of being, and that in tandem to such human evolution, our nations and economies evolve/adapt also.

And so, again, it doesn't matter what the people of today think of their current models or nation, politics, and economics. For, these things will in its Time and Season pass away, to give room for newer models that reflect a more cybernetically coherent people, a Nobler people, a people more empathically cognizant of other people and of the Whole, a people more spiritually refined and less materialistic. So, if you can understand this, and the direction things are moving in, then all you have to do is ask yourself: "What would the economy of such a future people, of such higher order, of such greater potential, look like?"

In context to our current self-centered paradigm and materialistic age many of us can and will say such things like: "Bah! Labour Duty! I'd never work for free to help others out! My individual needs come first." It's expected of such basal, less developed people to say and think such things. In the same line of reason and line of human development not so many decades ago these same Mundane people would say things like: "Bah! Women vote? Never! This is a man's world. Give Black people civil liberty? Never! Legalize gay marriage? Never!"

Such basal Mundane people take their sentiments and worldviews, to the grave with them. And when they pass away, it is the Next Generation who will inherit the world and our countries. And so therefore, it is the worldviews, and senti-

ments of that Next Generation that will alter and change the world; with some struggle. So what I am saying is that we do not have to force any new models onto people; or need some bloody revolution... yet.

As my favourite Bible quote says rightly: *"To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven."* In its proper Time & Season, the environment of human nature will be ripe and ready for a more Noble, a more cybernetically coherent, and higher order economic system. What we are wanting to do is to aeonically seed such future generations with concepts and ideas which they may find useful and insightful, so they can develop the Next Economic System that will be able to take humanity forward and upward to the Stars.

And so now, concepts like Nationalism and Cybernetics are vital principles for such a Grand Endeavor as this. The advancement of one's Nation and Folk, and the Cybernetic organization needed to make such an endeavor possible. And as Darte pointed out, these principles together, as axioms of a new social order, should be taught to and understood by every ruler, leader, and citizen; if Imperium is to manifest.

Arete

As Darte puts it: it is the *"Quest for the Aristoi"* that is the penultimate purpose our economic system and Noble civilization. The Essence/Ethos/Habitude beneath the Form is: Nobility and Higher Order... Greater Excellence. Our civilizations evolve toward higher order, greater potential, greater capacity, greater Nobility. And so, in tandem to the *Leadership Principle*, those in power, of influence, who lead the civilization and its economic system must also be of Higher Order and of Greater Excellence. For, a social order is only as good as the people who lead it, who have an influence over it.

The End Directive of our economic system and human civilization is that such civilization [and its economy] is a vehicle or means of our species' evolution. And so, the next stage in our species' process of evolution is not the simple idea of colonizing space... but the development of our species into a Starborne species.

But when we are speaking about "civilization" we are speaking of an abstract noun that actually refers to People. The Quality of such people are importance. And so, we have to understand that revolution and civil wars aren't going to change the system. Revolution only changes the regimes in control. You have a change in regime in this case, but the people have not changed, neither has the economic system changed, and so you have the same quality of social order, which will function in the same way. The people must first be elevated towards higher, nobler standards, and society must be feudally stratified where the Noble – the enlightened aristocracy – are at the helm of civilization.

Borealism is our way, means, and method of ennobling our nations, by ennobling people and by stratifying our social orders, so that those of high octave quality and potential influence and lead the nation and those of lower octave quality and potential. Because our Usufructuarian economy won't work with the current types of ignoble people, who are programmed for profiteering and immediate gratification. A new type of human being is needed, one with a new, more Noble view of Life.

Since the end of world war two, the population of the West has been conditioned and socially programmed to be “independent,” and “individual,” as a means to increase work force to boost the weakened economy. The war exhausted our capital, and the youth of that generation had to be separated from their families to live on their own, to find their own jobs. The population becomes increasingly segregative with the breakdown on culture and tradition, with the growth of secularism and materialism. The population has become individualized into working automatons for a capitalist system. This “individualist paradigm” of Capitalism is not conducive to Usufructuarianism. We need people of high octave, with a noble view of Life, who have Cybernetic Awareness.

Democracy is also not conducive to our economic model. Because, in a democracy; such as our developed nations are at this moment; power is in the majority. Meaning that if you desire to be elected into some sort of political shot-calling office, the vote of the majority is what elects you, thus giving you power. In such a system, the stupider and unaware your population is, the easier it is for you the politician to get elected. You need no skills, no quality, you just need to make stupid promises and say what the majority wants to hear. Such a system ignobilizes the people, keeps them in that condition of mundanity and ignobility. In such a system, an intelligent, well informed, noble citizen is not desirable, because such types are problematic.

In a political system where you don’t need to elect the executive officer – such as in a monarchical system – the monarch has power for life, and so such monarch does not need to pander to the capricious and whimsical sentiments of the majority. In such a system intelligence and nobility are favoured qualities in people. The emperor needs qualified people to help him run the empire. In the same way that a CEO of a company needs well qualified people on his executive board.

Being stupid in such a system will not get you very far, as with the case of democracies. Just like being stupid and inexperienced and unaware of how corporation X works will not get you very far regarding career and higher pay in corporation X. Because in the corporate system, you the employee are just an employee. If you desire to claim the rank and file of that corporation’s stratified structure, you need to be knowledgeable, intelligent, and experienced; and your quality of person matters.

And so, what must be kept in mind by those of us who are intelligent is that our environment influences and determines our suchness. This is a fractal pattern in the Cosmos. What this means for us with regard to civilization and being human is that, no amount of indoctrination, ideological rhetoric, education is going to make people noble or give them higher quality.

What will make people – the majority – nobler, and more intelligent, is first the *Tao of Nature*: 1) change in the environment plus a psychological means for them to ennoble themselves; therefore the matrilineal environment of democracy and capitalism must change eventually. Secondly is the *Tao of Man*: 2) we emulate, learn by example and Exemplarship; meaning we place Noble and high quality people at the top strata of society and politics and human nature will gradually take effect; provided we give them a psychological pathway to achieve the same level of quality and Nobility.

Borealism is the psychological pathway. The Way to Nobility. The Noble way of viewing and understanding Life. We do not need revolution right now. That won’t change anything. We need to elevate our people first, by first collecting

those of us who are already of high octave and high quality, and having our *Noble Kind* infiltrate the high strata of society and politics. We need to gradually make exemplars of the most excellent of our people, to provide the general population with examples to emulate and learn from.

Revolution will be needed later – distantly later – if those who have vested interest in the old order will not be willing to give up their hold of that old order. There are very rich and powerful people who have huge vested interests in democracy and capitalism. For example, Jew bankers aren't going to like the idea of Usufructuarianism in which model there exists other species of banks and money. They aren't also going to like the discontinuation of usury.

The cool thing about Usufructuarianism is that we don't have to wait for Capitalism to die. As soon as we have enough people, we can begin micro-implementations of Usufructuarianism. For example we can establish Usufructuarian productional syndicates, establish communal barter notes, reduce our usage of current government monopolized fiat money, set up new species of banks, support and encourage open-source enterprises of all kinds, support "promethean" technologies such as 3D printing which gives the people the means of production. All of this would be a means/way to compete with constituent elements of Capitalism. Wellbeing is the functioning idea: people – like all organisms – will naturally gravitate towards what thing/system will provide them the most Wellbeing.

The power the Capitalist pigs have on us right now is that we are completely Dependent on them to Produce us things we need because they own and monopolize the means of production. And so the fight is to break the dependency any way we can. By elevating our people, and by working together to put the means of production into our hands. But to make this happen, the people need Cybernetic Awareness. And so it all goes back to the quality of the people. We need to elevate them to more higher standards, quality, Nobility; towards Excellence [Arete].

End Notes



The above picture is the Flag and Standard of Usufructuarianism. The color Blue represents Nobility, Aristocracy, Arete, Ariya/Arya; and also the Heavens which is our Destiny. The white circle represents the *white star* Polaris. Polaris is actually a rare triple star system. Polaris A is a yellow giant, Polaris Ab is a *white star*, and Polaris B is also a *white star*. The *white star* Polaris represents the Sacred Orchards of our Northern Races, our Northern Cultures & Traditions, our Northern Folk, our Northern Homelands, and our Optimal Physis. As above, so may it be below: That as Polaris rules the Heavens, so should we Noble Northerners rule the Earth. And as Polaris rules the constellations, so should we Noble Northerners rule the nations of the world.

Just like how the Communists have the Hammer & Sickle as their symbol, we have our own symbol, called the Compass & Sprocket. Which is the symbol thing in the Flag. The Sprocket represents Industry, Industriousness [hard work & cooperation], Means of Production, and Cybernetics. The dividing Compass since medieval times, has been a symbol of organized fellowship, because it's a tool that inscribes Circles, and the circle represents Fellowship. Over the centuries it has been adopted by such organized fellowships as the Freemasons, the Order of Free Gardeners, the United Brotherhood of Carpenters, the Carbonari, and many Chinese Tongs.

Together the Compass & Sprocket aptly represents the essence of Usufructuarianism: that the Means of Production are our Commonwealth which we share in Fellowship, in the spirit of mutual prosperity and mutual Wellbeing. The English word "commonwealth" is a beautiful word, one of my favourite words in the English language. It comes from two older English words: Common+Wealth. Common in olden times mean "Shared by all," it comes from the old French word "comun" which meant "common, general, free, open, public." The word "Wealth" in olden days actually meant "Happiness, Welfare, Wellbeing."

And so, when I say that "the means of production are our commonwealth," that means that the means of production in our Boreial economic system are things we share in usufruct, things that are free, open [source], which are the source and means of our mutual happiness, welfare, and Wellbeing [true wealth]. And that my unborn brothers and sisters is the simple Spirit, Essence, and Ethos of Usufructuarianism.

I've always felt uncomfortable saying negative stuff about Capitalism and Communism. Anything negative that can be said about those economic models, when one lacks an alternative, comes out as impotent sentimental complaints. Anybody can complain, and we all know complaining doesn't do anything constructive or productive. But now, things can be different: we have an alternative model.

Of course, our Usufructuarian model at this moment – and for a long while – is nothing to boast about, because it's still super-underdeveloped and has a lot of bugs that needs to be worked out. But it has potential, and that's what matters. Providence – wyrdwilling – will in time and season bring to Usufructuarianism qualified people who will help develop it into a real model.

I am – by no means – a qualified person. All I have done is use what I know about Natural Philosophy to build the basic and primitive skeletal framework for our Usufructuarianism so you guys can see what it should approximately look like and do. I can't go any further beyond what I know of Natural Philosophy. To this skeletal structure Darte, our econo-

mist associate, and me, have slowly added concepts. Hopefully, in time, those who are qualified and who resonate with Boreialism and UFR will join us to help develop Usufructuarianism.

So this ends part two of the *Foundation of Boreialism*. Part one was about the Why and the What, and part two is about the How. Boreialism makes the new type of person, and Usufructuarianism takes that new type of people and shows them the “how” part of evolving our civilizations to the Next Level. Our economic system must evolve to accommodate the growth and evolution of our civilizations.

Nothing about UFR is written in stone, things can and will change over the years as we refine and further develop UFR. The potential of UFR is not rooted in some sort of ideology, or doctrine, or model. Our quality, nature, ethos, habitude, potential as people, is the Essence and Potential of Usufructuarianism. Because all UFR is, is just a Way a collection/group of people do things. A society is incomplete without the social technology and means of producing things such society needs. And so social alchemy/synthesis is not complete without the synthesis of alternative economic models. And so how we do things as a society – a group of people – or what we are willing to do matters.

The common person today is content with rich and powerful Capitalists monopolizing the means of production, while they work for private profiteering and immediate gratifications. This mundane mind-set – mentality/paradigm – along with the matrinal environment, are what perpetuates the power of Capitalism. Capitalism may have gotten our people this far, but it will not take our civilization to the Next Level. It lacks the potential and capacity to do so.

Our short term goals at the moment is to expand and develop Boreialism, so that we can publish a book with several hundred pages 5-10 years from now. Also to expand and develop Usufructuarianism, professionally, so we can have a thesis or manifesto in 5-10 years. The desire being a larger audience. If Marx and Engels can do it... so can we. Interestingly, both Marx and Engels were philosophers! Obviously, it will take approximately a hundred years to see any real world results, depending on the weather and social, economic, and political conditions. The work is aeonic, and spans several life times. Wyrdwilling, Providence will guide the Way, and lead to Boreialism and Usufructuarianism people more capable, intelligent, and learned to take these things and make something of great potential out of them.

I'm into Natural Philosophy. I'm not an ideologue. I don't make ideology. I'm not counting [relying] on fancy ideology and hocus pocus doctrines to make Usufructuarianism appealing to the common mundanes, so our nations can work together to install UFR. Everything that exists, exists and has its suchness because of its environmental matrix [the conditions of such]. The same applies to UFR. We Boreialists won't have to convince the mundane population to like UFR. If the environmental conditions change, everything must adapt, or die. Plain and simple. For us humans, our matrinal environment also includes our civilization, nations, landmass we inhabit, our societies. When those things change, humans must adapt, or die. Those who adapt survive. Those who become Adept: Thrive.

And so, in its own time and season UFR will be considered: when Solar Summer takes its affect, when deserts grow bigger, when natural resources dwindle, when the gap between the rich and the poor becomes huge, when poverty is rampant in our countries, when the people are tired of being poor, when they have learned the hard way that Capitalism is not the answer. In those conditions, the people will seriously consider Usufructuarianism and the potential it has to not only enrichen our nation and people with Wellbeing but to also take our civilizations to the Next Level. So I don't

doubt that the common people will one day consider UFR. What I doubt is their intelligence, and how long, how much suffering, it will take *before* they consider Usufructuarianism.

To end, a few notes should be stated. For the time being, until we have Boreial Nations led by Boreial governments, with Boreial National Leaders, Boreialism will be leaderless. Boreialism is a weltanschauung, and such things don't have leaders. If Boreialists form groups, such groups may have their own leadership, but no group owns or is the authority of Boreialism. No single person is the leader or authority of Boreialism either. A weltanschauung has no offices, posts, representatives, administrations, structure, hierarchy, etc. It's just a view and apprehension of Life & Nature.

The weltanschauung of Boreialism also does not need "special interpreters," who are leeches that pretend to be "know-it-alls" of a certain subject and they go around interpreting things for others, as if their interpretations are authoritative and sanctified or sanctioned. Boreialism doesn't need these priestly-lawyerly types. Each Boreialist is their own authority and may interpret Life and Boreialism according to their own chitta. Boreialism is merely a commentary of the *Great Book of Nature and Life*.

Usufructuarianism is an element and aspect of Boreialism. As such, UFR also has no leader, no hierarchy, structure, officers, posts, representatives, secret chiefs, ascended masters, no official this or official that, etc. But naturally, Boreialists who are professional economists will have a better grasp and understanding of UFR than most of us. Or at least such professional types would have a better understanding as to how Usufructuarianism may be implemented, so that it actually functions and does what it is intended to do.

What irritates me – something I have an intense distaste for – are the stupid things some greedy [re: loba] people invent to play their power games, chasing and lusting after status and adulation. Cut that shit out already. I personally honestly don't care for these things, otherwise, I'd use my real name and not some anonymous pseudonym. I know my friend Dante also doesn't care for such things as status, fame, or adulation, otherwise he would also use his real name and not an anonymous pseudonym. The point – my point – is that the Weltanschauung, the Ideas, the Thoughts, the Insights, the Principles, the Potential, should be what are important and considered; not the nexions such things came out of. The nexions are insignificant: they are just doors.

Boreialism [and UFR] might not look impressive right now to mundanes or anyone. The seeds of a Sequoia Tree are also not very impressive. But with Time, those tiny seeds grow into some of the largest trees on earth. Without Prudence, yes the Sequoia seed and Boreialism are nothing impressive. I don't care what mundanes think: they will die and take their opinions with them. In Time, Boreialism will make its impression. Lastly, the spirit – egregore – of Boreialism should be allowed to grow and develop on its own, in whatever direction it wishes, according to its own will and destiny; in its own time and season.

∴Kryptonimus

Order of Nine Angles

4.13.127 yfayen



Prefacio

...Antes que nada, quisiera comentar alguna cosa en relación a la palabra Boreialismo, (que no Borealismo, puesto que este último término ya ha sido usado con otras connotaciones). Nosotros aquí realizamos un "préstamo léxico integral adaptado" o "calco estructural híbrido" donde tomamos como raíz el lexema griego "Borei-" (βόρει, como en βόρειος/-α), que hace referencia al Norte y, le añadimos los afijos sustituidos del Inglés o el Castellano, creando así el neologismo Boreial y Boreialismo.

También quisiera añadir que en este escrito se dirán cosas que pueden parecer, en cierto modo lejanas, utópicas o imposibles de realizar en los tiempos actuales. Esto es deliberado: algunas de estos elementos sirven para establecer un horizonte teleológico, y una guía que sirva para inspirar y estimular el deseo de conseguir esos logros que parecen ahora imposibles. Todo camino empieza por establecer una dirección y dar los primeros pasos; es por eso que es menester señalar una suerte de portal en el horizonte, un destino que puede impeler a emprender la marcha. Todo fenómeno y estructura que observamos en nosotros y a nuestro alrededor tiene su raíz en el mundo que hay más allá de la forma, en un mundo de psychones y fuerzas primordiales. Es en ese mundo donde primero aparecen las formas arquetípicas que, en cuanto alcanzan una madurez y orden cristalográfico adecuado, tienden precipitarse en nuestro espacio fenoménico.

Todo verdadero camino hacia lo inexplorado comienza con una Visión...

Y por último, decir que en ciertos momentos se recurre al uso de un tipo de discurso de naturaleza más emocional; esto también es deliberado. La emoción apropiadamente enfocada es lo que proporciona Moción, lo que mueve e impulsar a mover...en definitiva a generar Acción.

Bueno, ahora sí, sin más preámbulos...

Las condiciones ambientales y atmosféricas, el telurismo y la posición geo-estratégica de un determinado biotopo, han sido factores clave a lo largo de los eones a la hora de esculpir a las comunidades humanas que se han desarrollado en su seno, en su matriz epigenética. El Boreialismo afirma que esta matriz ambiental, estas condiciones del ecosistema, junto con la presión catalizadora de la selección natural, han dado como resultado la emergencia a los distintos Ethos y Ethnos específicos de las diversas comunidades humanas. El factor de adaptabilidad determinante en la selección natural ha estado actuando como un jardinero sobrehumano e implacable a lo largo de milenios...Las condiciones del entorno en el que vivimos y nuestra conducta, la cultura que se ha desarrollado en la interacción entre la comunidad y su entorno, han esculpido nuestros memes y nuestros genes dando lugar a diferentes categorías, calidades y tipos de comunidades humanas y civilizaciones.

El Boreialismo afirma que existe una matriz ambiental especial que resultó óptima para el desarrollo de un tipo superior de comunidades humanas. La Matriz Ambiental Óptima está localizada en las regiones del norte de nuestro planeta, donde los climas fríos y frío-temperados supusieron un desafío evolutivo para sus primeros pobladores.

Numerosos estudios científicos relativos a la influencia de las frías condiciones climáticas en Europa, Rusia y el Este de Asia nos dicen que el frío invernal y las especiales características de estos biotopos, ejercieron una presión áltamente selectiva sobre sus pobladores ancestrales. A lo largo de las generaciones, estas condiciones provocaron en nuestros ancestros Norteños numerosas mutaciones genéticas, entre ellas varias relativas al incremento de la inteligencia.

Es evidente y palmario que las condiciones ambientales y “geo-psíquicas” de Europa, Norteamérica, Rusia y del Este de Asia (La Sinoesfera) favorecen la inteligencia, la organización y la coherencia cibernética, el ingenio, la creatividad y el dinamismo civilizador. Esto es una facticidad que se nos hace evidente con solo mirar la evolución del mapamundi socio-cultural y geopolítico a lo largo de la historia hasta nuestros tiempos actuales. Podemos hablar por tanto de la existencia de un tipo superior de homo sapiens, el Homo Borealis, que existe como facticidad y también como potencial evolutivo (y esto es lo más importante). Así, cuando hablamos de Norteños o Razas del Norte, nos estamos refiriendo a los Europeos y Norteamericanos, a los Rusos y a los Asiáticos del Este (Sinoesfera: China, Japon, Korea, etc, y sus esferas de influencia).

Quisiera aclarar que, por supuesto, aquí también se incluyen las “Kaltsudlands” de Argentina y Chile, donde además de la gran cantidad de población de procedencia netamente Norteña que habita en esos países, en sí mismas poseen unas características climatológicas y biotópicas que nos ha-

cen considerarlas equivalentes a las naciones Boreiales.

También entran en esta categoría aquellas áreas pobladas por gente de ascendencia nortea cuya herencia no ha sido alterada irrevocablemente por las condiciones climatológicas y geo-psíquicas del lugar, léase por ejemplo Australia o Nueva Zelanda.

Luego están las "Mesolands" o zonas intermedias, donde los procesos de colonización por parte de Norteños, han podido dar lugar a diversos tipos de mezclas con la población sureña autóctona.

Ahora que menciono la palabra colonización, quisiera recalcar que los Norteños en Latinoamérica, aquellos que todavía conserven y aprecien su herencia nórdica, son auténticos colonos llamados a realizar una Noble labor en sus Naciones.

Sigamos con el asunto de la Matriz ecosistémica que ha dado lugar al carácter superior de las Naciones Boreiales:

También podemos aportar un segundo nivel de perspectiva de esta facticidad, un punto de vista Arquetípico, o Arquetipalista si se quiere llamar así.

Existe una relación esencial entre las dimensiones arquetípicas y "psicónicas", las condiciones ambientales de los biotopos, la biocenosis (el ecosistema en su conjunto) y una Nación entendida como organismo. Antes de continuar quisiera apuntar que mi perspectiva es aquella que entiende que la naturaleza es mucho más que la apariencia de los mecanismos físicos, es decir, que en todo lo que experimentamos subyace una estructura y un proceso inteligente, un Orden y un Diseño. Lo que nosotros entendemos por realidad es algo co-relativo esencialmente a la dimensión arquetípica y psicónica, y, por tanto, los objetos "externos" son reflejos o co-relaciones de estas dimensiones más profundas.

Es por ello que yo prefiero usar términos como psico-biotopo o psico-bicenosis, para representar esta doble naturaleza de estos conceptos que participan en realidad de dos mundos.

Ahora podemos decir que:

(i) Existen una serie de condiciones ambientales, referentes al psico-biotopo, al clima y al telurismo de un determinado espacio que a lo largo de eones han esculpido epigenéticamente el Ethos y el Ethnos de sus poblaciones humanas.

(ii) Que, como afirmábamos antes, estas condiciones ambientales del psico-biotopo en realidad manifiestan un Orden, y un Diseño arquetípico (Wyrd) que encontrará su reflejo en estas poblaciones humanas.

Y así, podemos comprobar como existe un Orden y un Diseño arquetípico y psicónico que se ha manifestado en los psico-biotopos Boreiales como una serie de "Condiciones Óptimas" que han promovido en las poblaciones "Nórdicas" el desarrollo de unas ventajas adaptativas y evolutivas que, a lo largo de la historia, se han demostrado cruciales para el potencial civilizador, creativo e inventivo de sus individuos y de sus sociedades.

Cualquier Evolución y Eugénesis a gran escala de una civilización surgirá como una propiedad emergente de las interacciones entre:

- (i) El mundo psicónico, daimónico y arquetípico.
- (ii) El psico-biotopo con sus condiciones ambientales.
- (iii) El organismo colectivo humano como psico-biocenosis, como cultura y estructura cibernética.

La interacción de estos elementos forma una espiral que se retroalimenta y determina la calidad de una Nación y de una Civilización.

La biocenosis, a secas, hace referencia a las comunidades de seres vivos que concurren en un determinado biotopo; por Psico-Biocenosis hacemos referencia a estas mismas comunidades de seres vivos pero comprendidas en su conjunto como formas de expresión de una realidad Psíquica trascendente [Arquetipalismo]. Así, serán las dimensiones arquetípicas y "psicónicas" las que doten de Sentido y *raison d'être* a lo que después veremos reflejado o manifestado en estructuras sociales y cibernéticas que comparten un área determinada y se proyectan en el tiempo.

Para prosperar y evolucionar cualquier comunidad humana debe conectar con estas dimensiones arquetípicas y psicónicas para obtener este "Sentido Wyrdiano" al que hacíamos referencia en el párrafo anterior.

Este "Sentido Wyrdiano", implica la capacidad de imprimir un Orden y un diseño teleológico superior a la civilización. La sinérgica de los ecosistemas - dinámica de sistemas- y la selección natural nos indican que la Naturaleza "premia" los niveles superiores de coherencia y orden autoreplicativo; esto es, que aquellos organismos colectivos (Naciones) con un nivel de Orden más refinado, más coherente, más auto-harmónico y, en definitiva, más acordes con su Sentido Wyrdiano, son aquellos que prosperan, evolucionan y desarrollan un mayor poder creador de Futuro (Civilización).

De lo que podemos extraer dos conclusiones palmarias:

- 1) Que existe un designio arquetípico evolutivo implícito a las condiciones en las que nacieron y se desarrollaron las Naciones Boreiales; y que ese Designio actúa como Wyrð y Raison d'Être.
- 2) En este Wyrð radica la causa primordial de que la Naciones Boreiales posean una mayor creatividad y audacia en la búsqueda de nuevos horizontes, en la búsqueda de la excelencia y una mayor capacidad para expresar un nivel superior de coherencia cibernética.

Si sumamos estas dos conclusiones, obtenemos una tercera conclusión: El camino hacia la Elevación de la Humanidad pasa por el Imperio de los mejores, el Imperivm Boreialis.

En el Boreialismo creemos que nuestro Wyrð colectivo apunta muy claramente hacia la Elevación de la Humanidad hacia un estadio Estelar. Esta es la primera Gran Directiva del Boreialismo.

Si observamos el potencial de la humanidad desde esta perspectiva comprenderemos que nuestra evolución como especie, como fenómeno espiritualmente emergente, en algún momento pasará necesariamente por la creación de un Orden Superior Coherente, fractalmente (auto-similar o dimensionalmente replicativo) orgánico, cuyo natural movimiento será la expansión por el cosmos, extendiéndose hacia otros mundos y habitando entre las estrellas.

Esta es una condición consustancial a nuestra evolución como seres humanos: el viaje hacia las estrellas sucede tanto a nivel Macrocósmico como Microcósmico. Recordemos que la Virtud nace del encuentro entre la Voluntad Humana y las Circunstancias, ergo en el punto de intersección entre la voluntad humana y la experiencia del espacio exterior emergerá una Virtud que podríamos llamar Galáctica! La virtud propia de un ser más evolucionado y avanzado, un ser que podríamos llamar Homo Galáctico.

Volveré sobre este punto de la Virtud más adelante...

Pero para que este Orden sea posible algún día, es menester el liderazgo de los más capaces, y el Boreialismo entiende que, en virtud del (i) Orden Arquetípico que se manifestó como (ii) las condiciones ambientales del Psico-Biotopo Boreial, y que se reflejó en (iii) el Ethos y el Ethnos de la psico-Biocenosis de sus habitantes, son las Naciones Boreiales las que deben estar al Mando y dirigir el proceso.

Y esto debe suceder en el marco de un orden superior representado por un esquema aristocrático

que lidere todas estas hazañas, un diseño Imperial y Neo-Feudal (Neo-Estamentario) que proporcione un sentido y una orientación evolutiva a nuestra sociedad humana.

¿Qué sociedades y culturas están llamadas a liderar y albergar la vanguardia de este Imperio? Únicamente las sociedades y culturas oriundas del Norte poseen la Physis Optima, la cualidad de carácter y el potencial humano necesario para acometer esta tarea.

Si queremos inaugurar una nueva era para la humanidad, tarde o temprano se evidenciará la necesaria Alianza de los tres Pilares Boreiales: el doble Pilar de Occidente con Europa y Norteamérica; el Pilar Central que comprende básicamente tanto la parte eslava como asiática de Rusia, y luego está el Pilar del Este de Asia, la Sinoesfera, principalmente las potencias y de países como China y Japón y sus esferas de influencia tanto étnica como cultural. Por supuesto no se trata de una línea recta trazada sobre un mapa político, sino una frontera que se establece en base a las condiciones ambientales, geo-psíquicas y de desarrollo cultural de esas naciones según los estándares Boreiales.

La asociación de estos grandes Bloques del Norte, la coalición de los tres Pilares Boreiales, será la indispensable base para la construcción de un nuevo imperio, un Imperium Boreialis organizado aristocráticamente e inspirado en una visión actualizada de nuestros valores ancestrales tradicionales .

¿Qué tipo de orden y forma de gobierno promovemos?

Una nueva concepción de organización social y de gobierno: un sistema verdaderamente aristocrático y meritocrático basado en un esquema Imperial o Feudal (neo-estamentario). Tan solo tenemos que observar a la Naturaleza para saber que el óptimo funcionamiento de un organismo requiere de una jerarquización coherente que es la que establece su Dirección. Puesto que todo sistema jerárquico depende fundamentalmente de la calidad de los elementos directores, solamente los verdaderos **Aristoi**, - aquellos que poseen la Physis, la Areté y la Conciencia Cibernética superiores – deben asumir el mando.

Sí, estamos hablando de Elitismo Espiritual y de una auténtica Aristocracia; de un esquema de gobierno Imperial que proporcione una dirección de Calidad al organismo, encarnando **un propósito trascendente y evolutivo** que embarque a la Humanidad en la aventura colectiva en pos de un Opus Magnum social y la Gnosis Cibernética...

¿Qué tipo de cultura será necesaria para llevar esto a cabo?

La Tradición es la fuente de donde brota la identidad y la capacidad cultural de proyectar la voluntad humana en el Tiempo. Individualmente hablando, todo lo que hemos vivido, todas nuestras experiencias y todo lo que se ha desarrollado en nuestra interacción con el mundo... todo nuestro aprendizaje, nuestros deseos e ilusiones... todas nuestras acciones y reflexiones y, en fin, toda la arquitectura psíquica que hemos construido a lo largo de nuestras vidas han sido determinantes para forjar nuestro carácter, nuestra forma de pensar y de actuar. Si abrimos el foco veremos que, a lo dicho anteriormente sobre nuestras vidas, deberemos sumar la realidad de que somos los herederos de innumerables vidas que nos han precedido, cada una contribuyendo a forjar o destilar aspectos esenciales y arquetípicos de lo que somos, cada uno de nosotros, ahora en el momento presente. Formamos parte de un flujo de información genética y familiar cuyas raíces ancestrales se remontan hasta espacios que no podemos siquiera imaginar. Nuestra identidad no existe como una variable aislada o como una emergencia espontánea, sino que es flujo de un proceso que se ha ido cultivando a lo largo de la historia hasta traernos a nuestro presente, a nosotros, a ti y a mí. Pues bien, esto que parece tan evidente cuando hablamos de nuestra memoria y de nuestra familia, se extrapola mediante la inferencia fractal al nivel de las sociedades. A nivel colectivo, a nivel de Nación, podemos decir que es la cultura y la tradición ancestral lo que generan la Identidad y el Sentido del Ser y la capacidad de manifestar Wyrd.

Sin los vectores espirituales y culturales, sin raíces tan solo somos rastros movidos por las inercias más ciegas...Sin raíces el árbol muere. Por lo tanto, debemos reforzar nuestras raíces y promover una re-culturización, refinamiento y exaltación de las virtudes superiores y las tradiciones de nuestras Naciones: en resumen, nuestra intención es promover una Cultura de la Virtud y el Nacionalismo Boreial, donde cada nación del Norte protege, custodia y cultiva la riqueza de sus culturas y exalta sus mejores virtudes para honrar al Imperium y proyectarse en el futuro. Para el cultivo de estas virtudes, el Boreialismo promueve el desarrollo de los 9 Fundamentos de la Noble Ética, que se compone de las Clásicas Virtudes Cardinales: i) Templanza, ii) Phronēsis, iii) Justicia y iv) Fortaleza; a las que se añaden Los Cinco Preceptos del: 1) Honor, 2) Lealtad, 3) Deber, 4) Empatía, y 5) Tacto.

Para profundizar en el tema de la Noble Ética del Boreialismo, y ver la explicación de cada punto, leed el ensayo "*...Laying The Foundation of Boreialism...*" en esta misma edición del Nexion Zine

¿Qué tipo de economía será precisa?

Ahora solamente haré un apunte, porque este es un ámbito que requerirá de su propio escrito particular, pero baste decir que se requiere de un tipo de Economía Evolutiva o Economía Prometéica que supere las limitaciones de los actuales sistemas económicos. Tanto el capitalismo como el comunismo o el socialismo representan concepciones básicamente materialistas de la vida económi-

ca, y han demostrado ser incapaces de manifestar un sentido evolutivo para las sociedades humanas... y no digamos de soportar las necesidades de una futura civilización estelar. Estos sistemas materialistas solamente dibujan un círculo vicioso y absurdo basado en la gratificación inmediata, el consumismo sin sentido y la plebeyización del flujo del dinero. Sin embargo, mi amiga Chloe y yo estamos trabajando en un sistema económico completamente distinto a estos modelos caducos. Lo llamamos “Usufructuarianismo”, y se centra en el establecimiento de Medios Comunales de Producción y Medios de Producción “Open Source”, al servicio del Imperium y sus ciudadanos. Estos medios son usufructuados temporalmente por aquellos dispuestos a ofrecer / invertir su tiempo y usar su fuerza de trabajo y, a cambio, obtienen la propiedad de los bienes – o servicios, o creación intelectual, científica o tecnológica... - producidos durante ese periodo determinado. Propone un nuevo tipo de sistema impositivo no monetizado que trata de reproducir la sabiduría del comportamiento de la Economía de la Naturaleza (Labor Duty); es decir, que no “grava” el dinero o los bienes de los ciudadanos, sino que considera como prestación tributaria su dedicación, disponibilidad productiva y su Fuerza de Trabajo.

Estos sistemas de producción y servicio usufructuado están diseñados y organizados de tal modo que se produzca una categorización meritocrática regida por el principio de liderazgo que, a su vez, ayudará a mejorar la calidad de la fuerza de trabajo, y por ende al conjunto de la sociedad. De modo que este sistema económico reproduce también un reflejo del diseño general del Imperium como “Camino de los Aristoi”. En fin...para obtener una visión mucho más detallada y excelentemente explicada leer en este mismo número del Nexion Zine, el ensayo:Foundations Of A New Economic System....

II

Antes decía que el camino de la humanidad hacia las estrellas pasa por el liderazgo de los más capaces; solamente un Imperium del Norte puede liderar esta aventura...Pues bien, esto se debe reproducir fractalmente al nivel interno de nuestras propias sociedades. Para que nuestras Naciones den el siguiente paso evolutivo deben transmutarse en organismos regidos aristocráticamente donde los más capaces, los Princeps, dirijan la potencia de nuestro Volk hacia futuros horizontes de trascendencia y conquista.

A lo largo de nuestra historia nuestras Naciones han pasado por innumerables vicisitudes y han ido adoptando diversas configuraciones sociales y organizativas. En cualquiera de estas modalidades organizativas y sociales el Norte ha demostrado siempre su superioridad, esto es debido a nuestra physis superior, que se expresa como mayor eficiencia, creatividad, capacidad organizativa y auda-

cia. La actual organización de los Estados Modernos - ocupando un relativamente corto espacio de tiempo el trascurso de los eones - ha cumplido su importante función, sin embargo, para dar el siguiente paso y seguir evolucionando como civilización debemos adoptar configuraciones socio-políticas que permitan la manifestación óptima de nuestra physis superior.

Todo organismo superior requiere de un centro cognitivo-decisorio y de una función directora que lidere el comportamiento del conjunto del sistema cibernético a la hora de optimizar los recursos, desenvolverse, desarrollarse y prosperar en el mundo. La palabra "cibernética" tiene su origen en el término Griego κυβερνητική (kibernetike = "arte o técnica de pilotar una nave", derivado de κυβερνήτης = timonel) y se refiere en abstracto al comportamiento de los sistemas de control, interconectividad, organización y comunicación. En un bajel, cada miembro de la tripulación cumple su función especializada y, para manifestar un rumbo, para dirigir la nave óptimamente, hace falta un Director y Princeps que imprima una dirección y un orden al conjunto del sistema; solamente de este modo la nave puede navegar hacia los más sublimes horizontes.

Si optimizamos la calidad directora, esa calidad se reflejará sistémicamente, cibernéticamente, en el conjunto organizativo del sistema.

Hace falta que nuestras naciones adopten estructuras Aristocráticas, donde una Aristo-Elite - con una superior Consciencia Cibernética y Espiritual - imprima una dirección superior a la Nación. Una Aristo-Élite con la voluntad de enaltecer y elevar hasta las estrellas al conjunto del Organismo Nacional del cual ellos mismos son la cabeza. Hay un gran secreto esotérico en esta frase: *El Rey y su Tierra /Nación/ Reino son Uno.*

El sistema Aristocrático del Imperivm Boreialis comienza desde el corazón de nuestras Naciones y luego se expande como Orden fractal hacia el resto del Planeta.

Así pues, si lo que queremos es dar un paso adelante debemos ponernos manos a la obra ya.

El sistema Feudal (Neo-Estamentario) que propone el Boreialismo entiende que existen diferentes categorías de individuos, que existe una estratificación natural de la sociedad basada en sus cualidades y sus capacidades que establecen de facto su clase social. Solamente aquellas clases superiores, aquellos que han alcanzado un nivel de desarrollo de la Consciencia Cibernética y la Areté personal pueden intervenir en el Gobierno de una Nación en cuya cúspide se halla un Primarca. Este Primarca es quien lleva estas Nobles cualidades hasta un nivel de excelencia superior, un verdadero Rey-Sabio que es capaz de conectar con el Volksgeist de la Nación, con el misterio de las Fuerzas Arquetípicas y que sea capaz de navegar en el mar cósmico del Wyrd .

Pero volvamos a nuestro presente...donde todo esto queda lejos todavía.

Lamentablemente, por regla general, los dirigentes de los Estados modernos actuales no poseen las cualidades de verdaderos Aristoi, no son seres que hayan desarrollado una auténtica "Conciencia Cibernética"...Lamentablemente no son Adeptos con una capacidad de visión superior. Carecen de todo sentido evolutivo trascendente a causa de su ceguera materialista y vulgarizante. Nuestros actuales sistemas políticos se basan en el demotismo (dependencia del vulgo) más absurdo y en un pacto social que desprecia la excelencia y el mérito, y que parece expresamente diseñado para evitar cualquier forma de Eugenesia.

El problema de la democracia moderna, al igual que todas las formas de demotismo, es que solamente la opinión de la masa plebeya, del mínimo común denominador, es la que justifica la elección del gobierno en base a las reglas de la demagogia. Y lo que es peor, también la gran mayoría de los políticos y dirigentes modernos provienen de esa misma masa vulgar y miope en la que se amparan. Da igual que sean de izquierdas, de centro o de derechas, esos dirigentes provienen del mismo sustrato del que procede la plebe a la que representan.

Estos dirigentes son elegidos en base a los criterios y el juicio de la masa popular que les vota y, lógicamente, dependen de la percepción y categorización del populus basal. Que un candidato tenga más votos simplemente significa que hay más cantidad de masa plebeya (sustrato basal y común) que le prefiere siguiendo sus criterios vulgares.

«El mejor argumento en contra de la democracia es una conversación de cinco minutos con el votante medio».

Winston Churchill

Luego no es de extrañar que la mayor parte de esos "dirigentes" no sean más que actores ciegos incapaces de comprender las corrientes del destino e incapaces de guiar a su pueblo de forma sabia, incapaces de conectar con las misteriosas fuerzas del Wyrð colectivo de una Civilización.

Para poder un día alcanzar el sistema Imperial al que antes hacía mención, basado en el gobierno de verdaderos Aristoi, debemos trabajar sobre el terreno social y cultural de nuestras propias naciones para recuperar lo mejor del espíritu del Nacionalismo y de la Tradición para sentar las bases del futuro Imperivm del Norte que promueve el Boreialismo.

Este Imperivm Boreial será una fuerza genética, cultural y cibernética imparable en el camino hacia una Opus Magnum de la sociedad Humana; una verdadera rampa de aceleración evolutiva, que embarcará a sus mujeres y hombres en una aventura colectiva en pos del Areté y la Gnosis...será

la expresión colectiva del **Camino del Aristos** que asciende desde las raíces y tradiciones de nuestro pasado hasta las estrellas de nuestro futuro!

Esto ya es una necesidad palpable y urgente, porque si dejamos las riendas del destino de nuestras sociedades en manos de mundanos, estaremos condenados...Y eso es lo que estamos haciendo ahora, dejar las riendas de nuestros destinos colectivos en manos de mundanos.

¿Cómo pueden estos ciegos y miopes responder siquiera a las necesidades más simples e inmediatas de sus naciones? ¿Cómo gente que no comprende el sagrado concepto de Nación puede amar su cultura, amar a su gente, amar su memoria y sus tradiciones? Debemos comprender que en el misterio esotérico y thuleano de la "Nación" como fuerza espiritual reside la clave que nos hará alzarnos hasta las estrellas.

Es necesario un paso adelante...

Y ese cambio, a nivel social, empieza por comprender que el verdadero **Nacionalismo** evolutivo es la expresión de algo tan elemental como es el Amor a tu propia Familia...un Amor que se reproduce fractalmente, que se extrapola, a lo largo de esferas cada vez más amplias de expresión, abarcando territorios y grandes comunidades que comparten un elemento étnico y cultural primordial y un Wyrð colectivo como unidades civilizadoras.

La palabra Nación proviene del Latín "Nasci" que significa Nacer, y hace referencia a una comunidad de gente nacida o proveniente del mismo Linaje y cultura, una extrapolación de la Familia primordial. La Nación, en sus aspectos más esotéricos está vinculada al concepto de la Matriz Espiritual de la Sangre – génesis y memesis - el suelo sagrado fértil donde se debe cultivar una sociedad y una cultura vigorosa, sabia y espiritualmente avanzada... un Jardín capaz de dar frutos Inmortales!! Quien tenga ojos para ver...

Al principio todo esto debe comenzar de forma humilde y discreta, dando pequeños pasos.

A nivel esotérico, el eje esencial es la formación de Adeptos Boreiales - y Circulos o Asociaciones Boreialistas - verdaderos Custodios del ideal Aristocrático de las naciones del Norte. Este es el aspecto misterioso e iniciático del Boreialismo.

Porque esta élite Boreial será el fundamento de una nueva sociedad, y el germen de la Aristocracia

del futuro Imperivm. En otro escrito se tratará específicamente del Adeptus Boreialis y del proceso de formación personal y colectiva de esta élite (Ver el ensayo ...F...T...B... en esta misma edición del Nexion Zine).

Serán aquellos que posean la vocación de pertenecer a esta élite quienes, entre otras cosas, deberán promover estrategias de re-culturización y concienciación colectiva a nivel nacional.

A modo de sugerencia, esta concienciación y re-culturización pasa por promover en cada nación:

(i) Dar pasos hacia el reconocimiento y la toma de consciencia colectiva del hecho palmario y evidente de que las Naciones del Norte poseen una physis y culturas inherentemente superiores con mayor potencial para la Excelencia y, por ello, suya es la responsabilidad del liderazgo planetario.

(ii) Trabajar por la cohesión geopolítica de los Bloques del Norte.

(iii) Cultivar la naturaleza Volkisch de estas Naciones del Norte. Exaltar el orgullo por las Culturas, Valores y Étnias Nórdicas, y promover los **9 Fundamentos de la Noble Ética del Boreialismo** puesto que actúan como tecnologías psíquicas y culturales diseñadas para el saludable desarrollo personal y social.

(iv) Auto-militarización: promover el estudio del arte de la guerra y del combate. El arte del combate ennoblece al individuo en el Aristeuein. Es menester aprender a manejar la violencia de forma responsable eficaz y eficiente. Ejercer óptimamente y honorablemente la violencia es prerrogativa de todo Aristo-Nacionalista con sentido de la responsabilidad y de la nobleza personal.

Es lamentable y penoso que muchos de nuestros actuales gobiernos promulguen políticas contra el derecho a la auto-defensa y se atribuyan el uso exclusivo o el monopolio de la violencia. Este tipo de políticas debilitan absurdamente a la población y la vuelven vulnerable e incapaz de defenderse o ejecutar la violencia cuando esta es requerida. Esto es absurdo.

Entrenad, practicad, estad preparados para ejercer de guerreros.

(v) Más allá de la política oficial de los modernos Estados, promover el establecimiento de lazos de amistad entre las diferentes sociedades Boreiales generando un sentimiento y un clima de camaradería.

(vi) Comenzar con la micro-implantación de la tecnología económica del Usufructuarianismo (UFR) a pequeña escala.

(vii) Que el contagio de la cultura Volkisch Boreial cristalice en familias, asociaciones culturales, movimientos sociales, partidos políticos o otras entidades que participan de la res publica, empresas y corporaciones, grupos de presión, etc... Que el corpúsculo de esta visión de futuro se manifieste en cuerpos colectivos con poder de dinamización social, y, eventualmente de decisión política o gubernamental.

En el punto dos, mencionaba la necesidad de trabajar por la cohesión geopolítica de los Bloques del Norte. Esto tiene dos dimensiones: la primera es aquella que hace referencia a que los diversos Bloques del Norte (las Naciones del futuro Imperium) deben reconocerse como hermanos que comparten, cada uno a su modo, la Physis Óptima Boreial. La segunda dimensión es la que habla de la cohesión interna; esto se entenderá mejor si ponemos un ejemplo:

Vamos a usar el ejemplo de nuestra querida Europa. Las diversas naciones Europeas poseen una misma Raíz genética y cultural, y constituyen una Unidad Civilizadora con un mismo Wyrð colectivo. En virtud de esta familiaridad y consanguinidad espiritual, es menester dar el siguiente paso en la formulación de un sistema cibernético auto-semejante y expansivo, y construir un Nacionalismo Pan-Europeo que reúna a todas las naciones en una grande y gloriosa **Nación Europea**.

Ese sentimiento de amor a lo que es de uno, a su familia, a sus valores, a su cultura, debe extenderse y extrapolarse desde la familia, a la comunidad, a la pequeña nación hasta alcanzar la Gran Nación de Europa. Cualquier Europeo honorable y con consciencia cibernética debe esforzarse por defender a Europa y a la santidad de su gente y cultura; por manifestar la imagen arquetípica de un futuro glorioso para nuestra gran Patria... Esto es una necesidad palmaria que es auto-evidente.

*"...los pueblos europeos no constituyen, en definitiva, más que **una sola familia sobre la faz de la tierra**. A veces algo pendenciera pero, a pesar de todo, unida entre sí por parentesco natural y por afinidad, inseparable espiritual, cultural, y económicamente, e imposible de concebir disociada." Adolf Hitler*

¿Cómo es posible que los estados europeos todavía no se hayan decidido por formar una sola unidad geopolítica, un poderoso Bloque Europeo capaz de hacer frente a los desafíos que se avecinan

amenazadoramente!?

Si los europeos queremos recuperar la gloria de antaño, debemos hacer acopio de toda la riqueza cultural y potencia genética que corre por nuestras venas, de todos los tesoros ancestrales que representan cada nación del continente, y hacerlos converger en un Nacionalismo Pan-Europeo. Mediante esta convergencia con vocación de Regnum podremos construir una verdadera Unión Nacional Europea que represente una Unidad Geopolítica cohesionada, bien coordinada cibernéticamente y eficientemente operativa, capaz de despertar la fuerza y la audacia que siempre nos caracterizó como pueblo.

Invoquemos la memoria de, entre multitud de otros ejemplos magníficos, el antiguo Imperio Romano, del Imperio Carolingio, o el Sacro Imperio Romano Germánico...(por poner solamente algunos ejemplos) poderosas estructuras unidas bajo las alas imperiales y con una unidad de acción imparable. Algo así en la actualidad, esa determinación, ese poder civilizador, esa pasión serían un Ariete directo a la Galaxia...

Ahora que algunos auguran la sombra de un posible Ragnarök en el horizonte, se hace evidente la necesidad de establecer este gran bloque Europeo bien cohesionado. La **Nación Europa** debe actuar como una Unidad Geopolítica, debe tener un gobierno poderoso, sabio, cibernéticamente despierto y centralizado que dote a esta Unidad de visión estratégica y de capacidad de acción táctica, rápida, eficaz y eficiente. De este modo, en tanto que superorganismo, podrá a diseñar su futuro desde una perspectiva aeónica y evolutiva, teniendo en cuenta el lugar que ocupa en el planeta, teniendo en cuenta la hostilidad creciente que le rodea, así como la realidad de que lo que le sucede a una de las euro-naciones afectará a todas en su conjunto.

Es indispensable, urgente diría yo, que empecemos a ampliar el sentimiento e ideal de identidad nacional hasta alcanzar a un nivel Pan-Europeo; una identidad basada en la realidad de que existe un fundamento mágico y cultural de naturaleza ancestral que nos une a todos los Europeos. Un mismo Volksgeist que es compartido por todas las naciones de Europa que son células de este único y magnífico superorganismo Europeo.

Aunque mi preferencia personal sería el establecimiento de un Regnum Europeo, tal vez, a corto plazo podríamos empezar con algo tan modesto como la configuración federal operativa de una suerte de Unidad Nacional Europea, o cualquier otro nombre, que en un futuro no muy lejano, y en conjunción con los demás Pilares del Norte, formaría parte fundamental del futuro Imperio del Norte, del Imperium Boreialis. En el futuro, deberemos estar dispuestos a aliarnos con la nación Boreial de Norteamérica, de Rusia, de China, de Japón,... y con los bastiones de ascendencia Europea locali-

zados en el Sur, como Argentina, Chile (Kaltsudlands), Australia, etc...

Hablar de cosas como la unión de las Naciones del Norte en un gran Imperio Boreial puede parecer una utopía irrealizable, pero pensad en el proceso de precipitación psicónica desde el reino de los arquetipos hasta nuestro nivel de experiencia cotidiana. Cuando un diseño arquetípico adquiere una consistencia suficiente en la Noosfera de nuestra psique colectiva, es cuestión de tiempo y condiciones de oportunidad para que el diseño se convierta en designio y cristalice manifestándose en nuestro mundo de expresión. ¿Sabemos cómo será esa expresión? ¿Sabemos exactamente qué cauce seguirán los acontecimientos? No, sin embargo debemos construir esta especie de signatura cristalográfica que irá desarrollándose y madurando poco a poco.

En los paradigmas auto-organizativos también se propone que es el estado interno de cada uno de los individuos que componen una sociedad, el que se refleja sinérgicamente en el conjunto nacional, como organismo colectivo; es decir, que se hace hincapié en que la influencia se produce desde dentro hacia afuera.

Sea como fuere, también podemos aportar sugerencias en cuanto posibles tácticas:

Independientemente de la madurez de la sociedad en su conjunto, y en paralelo a todo los procesos de regeneración y concienciación social, es menester que aquellos individuos con vocación de pertenecer a la élite del Boreialismo o que se reconozcan a sí mismos como partidarios de este futuro Imperivm Nórdico, encuentren palancas que les permitan ejercer presión de “arriba a abajo”, es decir, siguiendo un orden de influencia jerárquica. A día de hoy, las sugerencias se podrían englobar en 4 tácticas:

1- La proverbial infiltración clandestina de gente cualificada en lugares y puestos clave de las altas esferas. Evaluar la posibilidad de usar la estrategia del entrismo en organismos políticos relevantes, en influyentes laboratorios de ideas o “think tanks”, grandes empresas, etc...

2- Tratar de ocupar un nicho / espacio en la sociedad que nos dote de respeto y reconocimiento. Podríamos sugerir a los eventuales simpatizantes con la idea que subyace tras la “marca” Boreialismo que ocupen un nicho, un espacio sociocultural, económico o militar, que sea percibido como necesario. Cumplir desde dicha plataforma con “necesarias y altamente valoradas funciones” y, de este modo ganar el respeto, la adhesión, la admiración, la autoridad y la influencia necesarias para los objetivos de largo alcance que nos proponemos.

3- Tácticas lobbyists: basadas en (i) la obtención, la producción y el monitoreo de información de calidad clasificada, y (ii) la identificación tanto de organizaciones clave como de individuos poderosos los cuales simpatizan con nuestros intereses o sean susceptibles de ser presionados, seducidos, encantados por agentes Boreialistas.

4- Tácticas monopolísticas: Tal vez, en un hipotético futuro, algún grupo de Boreialistas puede poseer exclusivos derechos de patente, exclusivo acceso a información altamente sensible, conocimiento / tecnología, exclusiva de ciertos rituales de dinamismo social, etc...En resumen, acceso exclusivo a algo que nos proporcione una palanca de influencia irresistible y atractiva.

Tal vez algunas de estas maniobras requerirán del uso de una fachada, de un glamour y una apariencia respetable, digna y, en cierto modo, discreta. Dependiendo de las circunstancias, la apariencia de radicalidad podría ser contraproducente, así que este tipo de operaciones se harían bajo el amparo de alguna que otra "marca blanca" que no levante sospechas y que, a la vez, pueda resultar atractiva al objetivo de nuestra presión / seducción / encantamiento, etc...

Esto, (junto con la eventual formación de partidos políticos), me lleva a hacer una consideración referente a la apariencia y la opinión pública. Como el otro día comentábamos Chloe y yo, *those who control the mainstream, control the totalstream*, esto es, aquellos que controlan el flujo prioritario de adhesión y simpatía de una sociedad, controlan la fuerza masiva del total de esa sociedad. Esto es similar a como en los fluidos vemos que la corriente con mayor caudal atrae a los torrentes secundarios; a cómo una partícula o conjunto de partículas con mayor energía cinética arrastran con ellas otras partículas que se mueven más lentamente a escasa distancia de las primeras.

Si un flujo cultural "subterráneo y secreto" emerge con una propuesta lo suficientemente seductora y potente como para hechizar o erigirse como la corriente principal de pensamiento de una sociedad, esta corriente principal de pensamiento tendrá la virtud de arrastrar consigo - probabilísticamente hablando - al total de la sociedad, esté o no esté de acuerdo con el planteamiento prioritario. Usando un proceso esquemático tomado de la historia:

La Sociedad Thule como sociedad secreta >> El discurso de Hitler, como fase de embrujo del pensamiento prevalente en la Alemania de la época >> Tercer Reich.

Las fortificaciones y murallas se erigen para proteger algo que reside en su interior, algo valioso. Esencialmente tienen como objeto la diferenciación asimétrica entre lopreciado en su interior y lo despreciable en su exterior.

Las murallas, a nivel primordial, están directamente relacionadas con el Amor, con el amor por tu familia directa y, en sentido, amplio por tu clan, esto es, por aquellos que comparten tu weltanschauung, tu physis, tu ethos, aquellos a los que quieres proteger...¿Acaso no reaccionarías violentamente si alguien amenaza a alguien a quien amas? Proteger tu sangre y tu hogar es un acto de Amor supremo, un acto que manifiesta Areté! Solamente en una época como la actual donde todo parece exaltar el egoísmo más vulgar podría entenderse el amor por los tuyos como algo negativo.

Debemos expulsar a todos los sureños que están tratando de inundar nuestras tierras. ¿Qué es ahora lo más urgente a este respecto? Debemos expulsar a todos los musulmanes y otros sureños invasivos.

Así de claro.

Es nuestro deber proteger la integridad y pureza de nuestros hogares, y expulsar y prohibir la entrada de este tipo de gente.

Nosotros, los Europeos, decimos que el lugar donde deben alzarse las vallas está claro. Ningún sureño, ningún musulmán, ningún árabe, ningún magrebí o bereber, ningún africano, tampoco ningún afgano, paki o irakí, tampoco ningún sionista, NINGUNO de ellos puede entrar en nuestra tierra. Insisto: este tipo de gente NO puede entrar.

(Podría añadir más etnias y grupos sureños a la lista, pero creo que la idea ha quedado clara)

Nuestros enemigos, la escoria musulmana, trata de invadirnos mediante sus oleadas migratorias, hordas que abusan de nuestra hospitalidad y agreden a nuestra gente; sus grupos terroristas nos atacan, ya sea Londres, Madrid, París, o ahora recientemente, en Bruselas...Nos están atacando y pretenden intimidarnos: debemos decir BASTA y pasar a la ACCIÓN; debemos responder con fuerza letal y determinación de acero. Nosotros, Europeos, los Norteños en general, somos los Maestros de la Guerra que hemos batallado en las más grandes batallas y gloriosas conquistas, hemos desatado guerras mundiales y hemos arrasado civilizaciones enteras. La Naturaleza y la Providencia nos han dotado de una superior inteligencia y destreza, una tenacidad de acero y un coraje y furia batalladora incomparables e imparables, en cuanto nos ponemos en Acción nada puede dete-

ernos! Debemos declarar una guerra total contra aquellos que pretenden dañarnos; debemos alzarnos en una nueva Cruzada que destruya para siempre a la barbarie musulmana. ¡Cazaremos y no pararemos hasta que destruyamos y borrado de la faz de la tierra a nuestros enemigos!

Después volveré sobre este asunto de nuestra Cruzada.

Dejadme repasar someramente el panorama actual a este respecto...Mientras escribo estas líneas oleadas masivas de inmigrantes y refugiados del sur saturan nuestras fronteras, se van infiltrando y propagando sin control por nuestra tierra, por la tierra de nuestros ancestros!

Inmigrantes o “refugiados” que huyen de la propia podredumbre que han construido en sus naciones; una miseria y una barbarie que es fruto sus deletéreas y enfermizas culturas, de su falta de responsabilidad y de su physis inferior.

Y lo más paradójico y triste es que ciertos políticos Europeos están permitiendo el paso, abriendo las fronteras para que estos “refugiados” entren y se abran camino hasta el corazón de Europa...Se establecen cuotas de sureños obligatorias que cada estado deberá acoger, se destinan enormes cantidades de recursos, se apela a la solidaridad...a una ceguera eónica! Sumemos a esta estupidez, la estupidez esperable de los zombis: un cierto estúpido y pusilánime “buenismo” halla su expresión entre parte de los plebeyos, que organiza estructuras de solidaridad, recauda fondos y se esfuerza por ayudar a estos sureños. Esta misma gente, sin embargo, fue incapaz de mover un solo dedo por ayudar a su gente durante la reciente época de crisis económica, no se movilizaron para socorrer a la gente de su nación, de su cultura, a su familia...Pero claro, lo políticamente correcto, lo que está de moda, la norma, lo zombi, es ayudar ciega y compulsivamente a estos sureños.

Pero por suerte también podemos ver que mucha otra gente está despertando y se está dando cuenta del peligro de esta infección silenciosa.

A un nivel más o menos consciente o a un nivel instintivo cada vez más Europeos están desarrollando o redescubriendo este sentimiento de amor por la propia cultura y tradiciones Europeas, por la belleza de su gente y por sus valores y virtudes. Comprenden que este influjo de sureños augura un futuro terrible y que esta llegada masiva de gente ajena, con una genética y unos valores culturales antitéticos a los nuestros, es un problema potencialmente fatal. Cada vez más gente en la calle está empezando a tomar consciencia... y grupos vinculados al Nacionalismo Europeo tradicional y los Neonazis ya están haciendo su parte, “incomodando” y combatiendo contra las hordas de sureños, para que entiendan que este NO es lugar para ellos – los sureños -, que NO pueden traer aquí la podredumbre de la que están huyendo.

Suficientes problemas tenemos ya, como para que ahora masas enteras de sureños se infiltren en nuestras sociedades, diluyendo aún más si cabe nuestra physis Norteña, desnaturalizando y dañando nuestro Ethos y nuestro Ethnos.

Además, dejar entrar de ese modo esas avalanchas es un modo estúpido de abrir las puertas de nuestras murallas y permitir que el enemigo ontológico se instale en nuestros hogares. ¡Debemos detener esa infiltración!...Sí, infiltración explícita, porque ya se han documentado numerosos casos de gente que, bajo el disfraz del "pobre refugiado" o del emigrante en realidad eran repugnantes musulmanes (sandroaches) de ese repugnante grupo islamista que no voy a mencionar; infiltrados dispuestos a actuar como operativos hostiles ante la más mínima oportunidad. Estoy hablando de hechos probados, estoy hablando, por ejemplo, de los cobardes atentados en París o Bruselas donde la escoria musulmana recientemente atentó contra nosotros...Debemos tener memoria y tomar las medidas valientes y contundentes que se requieren para poner solución al problema de las cucarachas del desierto.

Esta es también una prueba del evidente fracaso del multiculturalismo: de entre los autores de estos atentados algunos tenían residencia en nuestra tierra o eran hijos de emigrantes sureños a los que jamás debió dejárseles entrar. En el caso de París, otro de los atacantes identificado había entrado en Europa con pasaporte Sirio, haciéndose pasar por refugiado para cometer este acto miserable y repugnante. Los servicios de inteligencia de toda Europa ya habían advertido del riesgo de que entre la oleada masiva de refugiados habían altas probabilidades estadísticas de que se hallaran infiltrados terroristas. ¿Pero de qué sirve tener informes de los servicios de inteligencia si luego tenemos a políticos estúpidos y ciegos que se niegan o son incapaces de ver la realidad?

Nunca debimos permitir que comunidades de degenerados sureños de este tipo se establecieran en nuestros hogares, porque ahora es su enfermiza progenie la que nos ataca, desde dentro, desde sus ghettos. No debimos dejar entrar a esta nueva oleada que llega de lugares como Siria, Afganistán, Irak o de países del Magreb, etc... porque su llegada masiva corrompe y daña a nuestra sociedad y a nuestra cultura, porque pone en peligro a nuestra gente, porque daña a nuestra physis nórdica y quiebra nuestra coherencia cibernética.

(Este es un problema terrible que viene a sumarse al de las cantidades ingentes de magrebíes y africanos subsaharianos que anualmente se agolpan en nuestras costas, saltan nuestras vallas y se infiltran en nuestras sociedades)

Pero es que además no hará falta esperar mucho a ver los efectos de esta infección sorda: vemos cómo los musulmanes hablan sin tapujos de infectar nuestra querida Europa mediante la saturación por procreación y el incremento de su natalidad. Vemos cómo se enfrentan y se atreven a exigir (!) derechos a las autoridades de los países que los acogen de buena voluntad... ¡Y lo peor de todo es que estos degenerados musulmanes se atreven a agredir a mujeres Europeas! Las autoridades de nuestros países adviertan a las mujeres Europeas de que deben ir con cuidado y vestir de forma no provocativa cerca de los centros de refugiados para evitar "choques culturales"! ¡Deberíamos expulsar a todos los musulmanes de nuestra tierra! Así de claro.

Esta gente no se comportan como verdaderos refugiados de guerra: un refugiado de guerra no busca desplazarse únicamente a las zonas más ricas... Las estadísticas dadas por las propias Naciones Unidas hablan de la diferencia entre el número de hombres en edad de combatir y el número de mujeres entre las masas de refugiados. ¿Qué nos dice esto? ¿Dónde está la parte proporcional de mujeres? Esos informes de las Naciones Unidas dicen que esa diferencia se debe a que los hombres van a labrarse un futuro para enviar dinero a sus familias en Siria...¿Entonces estos "hombres" están dejando a sus mujeres e hijos en una zona de guerra de la que están huyendo?

Una infección silenciosa, eso es lo que es...

Oleadas de musulmanes que traen con ellos la influencia de su cultura deletérea que ha provocado la podredumbre de la que huyen...¿Recordáis lo que un grupo de árabes o magrebíes infrahumanos (muchos de ellos refugiados a la espera de recibir asilo) hicieron, la pasada Nochevieja en en el centro de Colonia, donde agredieron sexualmente a decenas de mujeres Europeas? ¿Recordáis lo que otro grupo de repugnantes refugiados afganos hicieron en Estocolmo a unas jóvenes muchachas Europeas durante un festival de verano? ¿Recordáis cuando otro musulman infrahumano violó a una pobre anciana de 72 años en Austria?

Hay muchas más noticias sobre hechos similares a estos que están sucediendo y se repiten en diferentes lugares de nuestro querido continente.

Y todavía hay políticos mundanos que nos dicen que debemos acoger a estos subhumanos y ser tolerantes: yo digo que No, porque eso implicaría traicionar a nuestros valores culturales. No debemos plegarnos a sus costumbres infrahumanas, y No debemos ser tolerantes con sus degradantes formas de ser. No! Jamás! Acaso estos políticos no han visto cómo los musulmanes se jactan de que procrearán con las mujeres Europeas hasta acabar con nuestra raza y someter nuestra cultura! No! Jamás! Nunca!

Pero como decía antes, afortunadamente, también hay gobiernos como los de Suecia que, ante la evidencia y la gravedad de lo que está sucediendo, se disponen a expulsar a entre 60.000 y 80.000 refugiados a los que se les ha denegado la solicitud de asilo. Ya era hora!! También vemos manifestaciones masivas en contra de esa infección sureña. Nacionalistas y Tradicionalistas de diferentes países Europeos que se aúnan como hermanos para clamar públicamente “¡No!” Algunos gobiernos como los de la República Checa, Polonia, Hungría y Eslovaquia también dicen “No” a las cuotas de refugiados que pretenden imponer la Comisión Europea; Austria y Eslovenia se disponen a alzar barreras para evitar o contener la infección...

En las calles, diversos grupos de Patriotas Europeos están asumiendo la responsabilidad honorable de defender a nuestra gente, a nuestra cultura, y a nuestra tierra. Nacionalistas y patriotas pelean y se enfrentan en las calles contra bandas de indeseables emigrantes musulmanes, evitando en muchas ocasiones que estas hordas sureñas agredan a nuestra gente...

En pensamiento voz y acto, debemos lanzar un mensaje muy claro dirigido a los portadores de esta infección étnica y cultural y a aquellos que permiten su presencia: Europa les dice NO, aquí no hay sitio para ellos, ellos no son bienvenidos.

Las cucarachas del desierto han dicho abiertamente que su intención es destruirnos, no solamente provocan emigraciones-infiltraciones masivas, sino que nos atacan directamente con actos de terrorismo y violencia organizada. Y aún así, muchos políticos contemporizan y dicen que debemos ser comprensivos?! Y yo digo que NO. No podemos permitirnos el lujo de ser comprensivos: infiltración migratoria y terrorismo son los dos ejes de ataque de un mismo enemigo ontológico cultural y racial, ambos son dos elementos confluyentes de facto, de una misma causa que busca nuestra destrucción...No hay diferencia entre un musulmán “integrado” y un islamista, ambos poseen la misma nefasta cultura que se expresa con más o menos virulencia; ambos comparten la misma deletérea y perniciosa naturaleza.

¿Acaso no recordamos nuestra propia historia? Deberemos invocar la memoria de héroes Europeos, como Carolus Martellus, cuyo martillo de guerra aplastó a los musulmanes en la Batalla de Tours (732 d.C) ...Debemos recordarles, a los “moros” lo que les sucedió en la batallas de las Navas de Tolosa (1212 d.C) o la Guerra de Granada (1482-1492) durante la Reconquista! Debemos reencarnar a Jaume el Conquistador, que liberó Valencia (1238), Mallorca y Murcia de la infección musulmana. Reeditar la expulsión de los moriscos!

Traigamos a Vlad III Draculea de vuelta y a la Orden del Dragón! Recordémosles a los musulmanes lo que les sucedió a principios del s. XV cuando se atrevieron a acercarse a la Alta Wallachia. ¡Oh

sí, Dracula destruyó a esos musulmanes! ¿Acaso será necesario traer de vuelta a Esteban III de Moldavia y repetir otra “Vaslui”?

Que estas referencias nos sirvan también a nosotros como recordatorio de la sangre que ha sido necesario derramar a lo largo de nuestra historia para proteger a nuestras familias y nuestros hogares de esta perniciosa influencia sureña...

Es por ello que el Boreialismo propone y propugna el lanzamiento de una nueva Cruzada contra las hordas musulmanas que representan un problema para el planeta entero. En terminología Boreialista esta cruzada es denominada Voreicrus or Voreicruz y en sí misma representará la temática de otro ensayo. La Voreicruz supondrá el desarrollo de un estado de guerra que dinamizará nuestras sociedades y se encuadrará estratégicamente en el marco global de nuestro Imperialismo.

Los elementos básicos de la Voreicruz tal y como ahora son entendidos implican:

(I) La pena de muerte para todos aquellos musulmanes implicados en acciones dañinas y perniciosas contra nuestro pueblo y nuestras Naciones. La expulsión por la fuerza de toda población musulmana, en todas sus variaciones étnicas y culturales.

Nuestras queridas Europa y las demás naciones del Norte deben quedar limpias de esta infección sureña. Debemos estar preparados para usar fuerza letal.

(II) Los ejércitos Norteños deben ir hasta el territorio de nuestros enemigos para dar caza, atacar y destruir a todos los grupos armados terroristas. Nuestros ejércitos deben destruir y exterminar a todos los miembros estos grupos armados islamistas. Destruirlos a todos sin piedad.

(III) Una vez sobre el terreno, y llegados a cierto momento estratégico en el que se entrará en conflicto con Gobiernos sureños, la guerra de cacería se convertirá en una guerra de conquista total y invasión. El objetivo será conquistar, tomar el control de todas las naciones musulmanas y subyugarlas para limpiarlas de la podredumbre que las afecta.

Todo este proceso será explicado con más detalle en futuros ensayos.

Para alcanzar el Imperivm Boreial, debemos implementar una **Estrategia Colonial** de naturaleza ética.

Las naciones que están fuera de nuestras fronteras Boreiales, han demostrado ser incapaces de

autogestionarse de forma mínimamente eficiente, y han llegado hasta nuestros tiempos presentes como estados, sociedades, culturas disfuncionales, incapaces de sostenerse por sí mismas, y mucho menos, evolucionar o generar saludables formas de vida para sus propias gentes.

No es práctico ni saludable dejar a estas naciones degradarse más y más, agolpando a sus parias en nuestras fronteras deviniendo un drama humano y ecológico para el planeta. No podemos consentir tampoco que culturas y etnias inferiores, de naturaleza esencialmente enfermiza como la aborrecible cultura musulmana se atrevan a infectar e infiltrar nuestras sociedades o la pureza de nuestras raíces culturales y nuestra genética.

Será el deber del Imperio del Norte gobernar de la forma más Noble y saludable posible a todo el planeta. El conjunto de la bioesfera del planeta es una compleja y extensa red de relaciones entre sus pobladores, las comunidades que forman y los ecosistemas; lo que sucede en un ámbito de esta bioesfera termina repercutiendo al resto de los elementos de la bioesfera en una especie de “efecto dominó”. Así que la corrupción o malfunción de una región, comunidad, de un genotipo, etc...afectará al conjunto del planeta. Es un Noble deber el sanear, curar, eliminar los focos de esa infección y establecer un nuevo y más avanzado Orden, por el bien de toda la Humanidad.

Por lo que deberán implementarse programas de **militarización** con la intención de disponer de capacidad, fuerza y una maquina de guerra lo suficientemente poderosa y eficiente para invadir y colonizar de forma responsable aquellos territorios y sociedades que hayan dejado patente su incapacidad para autogestionarse de manera civilizada.

IV

Ahora mientras escribo, tras la mención a Vlad como héroe Europeo que he hecho unos renglones más arriba, me ha venido a la mente el aspecto más novelesco y mitológico de Drácula. En ese mito, en la versión de personaje de novela, encontramos elementos arquetípicos muy potentes, como por ejemplo la Sangre y la Tierra...ambos vinculados al concepto místico de Nación. En otro momento será interesante hablar extensamente sobre la Sangre. Sin embargo ahora vale la pena recordar que en lo que al elemento “Tierra” se refiere, en la novela de Bram Stoker, cuando el Conde viaja a Inglaterra en el barco ruso “Demeter” (!), lleva en la cubierta interior cajas llenas con la Tierra de su patria pues necesita de ella para extraer su poder. ¿No hay aquí un clarísimo mensaje arquetípico? Una referencia esotérica a la “Tierra” donde se hunden nuestras raíces espirituales, la fuente de donde podemos extraer el poder que necesitamos para desarrollarnos. La tierra es Demeter (Δᾱς "Das",Tierra + mater) es espíritu fértil y poder telúrico, es psicoesfera y ecosistema, son Ancestros y Familia, es Mujer, es Etnia y es Ética.

Ethnos y Ethos poseen la misma raíz indoeuropea swe-dh-, que hace referencia a aquello que es propio de una determinada cosa. Bajo mi punto de vista, ambos conceptos están relacionados directamente, ya sea a través de la influencia epigenética, ya sea que la ética sea un epifenómeno de la etnia, ya sea que ambos vectores se retroalimentan.

Como ya he explicado al principio, el Boreialismo entiende que la Matriz Ecológica, el ambiente climatológico, telúrico y geopsíquico de las tierras del norte (Europa, Norteamérica, Rusia, China Japón, (Sinoesfera) etc...), ha favorecido y promovido el que los pueblos del norte desarrollen un ingenio, una inteligencia y un potencial para la excelencia muy superior al resto de pueblos. Estas condiciones “Boreiales” han favorecido el progreso y el avance epigenético y cultural de sus sociedades situándoles a la vanguardia de la evolución humana, convirtiendo de facto a las Naciones del Norte en las verdaderas potencias civilizadoras del planeta.

Es en las naciones boreales donde el potencial para el desarrollo de la virtud ha sido más determinante en su desarrollo como civilización y en su capacidad para prosperar y producir bienestar en sus ciudadanos.

Cuando hablo aquí de virtud lo hago en el sentido en el que podrían hacerlo los antiguos Griegos, esto es, y como he dicho al principio de este escrito, la virtud es aquella característica que surge del encuentro de la voluntad humana con una circunstancia determinada. La virtud existe sólo si hay situación. No como un absoluto, no como una abstracción estática, sino como una intención y un resultado **Óptimo Situacional**. Un óptimo situacional que solamente es alcanzable mediante la Φρόνησις, la phrónesis, la sabiduría práctica que busca enaltecer la vida.

Como es sabido, la evolución de los pueblos Boreiales ha estado fuertemente determinado por el encuentro de la voluntad humana con una circunstancias y unas condiciones determinadas por las características de su hábitat, de su geopsíquica, de su climatología, que han permitido la maduración, a lo largo milenios de una Physis Superior...Optimal Physis.

A modo de simple ejemplo de lo que estoy hablando, dejadme incluir algunas citas referentes a estudios científicos que corroboran nuestra tesis:

“ [...] that persons in colder climates tend to have higher IQs than persons in warmer climates. We correlated mean IQ of 129 countries with per capita income, skin color, and winter and summer tem-

peratures, conceptualizing skin color as a multigenerational reflection of climate. [...] Our findings provide strong support for the observation of Lynn and of Rushton that persons in colder climates have higher IQs. [...] These findings could also be viewed as congruent with the contention that higher intelligence evolves in colder climates. [...] It should further be noted that the correlations of IQ with skin color and temperature are congruent with the correlation of 0.62 between cranial capacity and distance from the equator reported by Beals et al. (1984)."

- Temperature, skin color, per capita income, and IQ: An international perspective. By Hiroko Arikawa and Donald Temper - California School of Professional Psychology-Fresno, Alliant International University, United States b Springfield, MO, United States

Si se lee el estudio completo, cosa muy recomendable, se observa de forma evidente la relación estadística proporcional entre el coeficiente de inteligencia y el hecho / condición de habitar en una zona relativamente fría. El resultado del estudio nos indica claramente que las Naciones del Norte poseen los índices más elevados de coeficiente de inteligencia. La inteligencia está en el Norte.

(Los países poblados por "musulmanes", árabes, magrebíes, africanos, etc... tienen unos índices muy inferiores...Unos coeficientes muy bajos)

Otras interesante cita:

*"...The temperate and cold climates thereby exerted a severe selective pressure for intelligence, leading to an **increase in brain size in the European and East Asian populations**. Lynn infers that the ancestral Europeans, but even more so the East Asians, would have been **subjected to extreme cold stress leading to more frequent genetic mutations, including mutations for higher intelligence...**" --Leslie Jones (Ph.D)*

Bueno, estos son ejemplos de como afectan estas variables al desarrollo del carácter del individuo y de sus sociedades; pero creo que vale la pena tener en cuenta este tipo de datos para darnos cuenta de que debemos responsabilizarnos de nuestra posición en el planeta. No podemos simplemente dejar que los acontecimientos se sucedan uno tras otro y reaccionar a ellos sin ninguna estrategia, sin ningún propósito. No debemos recluirnos en un mundo de abstracciones morales para eludir lo nuestra responsabilidad; el "Norte" debe imperar y liderar la evolución planetaria.

Pero un proceso como este llevará su tiempo, tiempo que no nos sobra... Evidentemente la concienciación y el consiguiente despertar de la población Norteña no sucederá de la noche a la mañana. Pero poco a poco esta re-culturización, esta re-conexión con el espíritu de Boreas, con la fuerza en el Norte, sucederá. No podemos aventurar la forma que irá tomando esta nueva voluntad imperial, pero sucederá.

Es necesario que cada uno de nosotros hagamos nuestra parte en el ámbito en el que nos movamos; esto implica dos cosas muy evidentes:

(i) Esforzarse por hacer de nosotros mismos seres superiores con la guía de los 9 fundamentos de la Noble Ética del Boreialismo. Esto es, seguir el Camino de los Aristoi. Lo cual nos llevará naturalmente a desarrollar una mayor y más refinada Consciencia Cibernética.

Como diría mi amiga Chloe, la Consciencia Cibernética implica la percepción íntima de que cada individualidad forma parte de un todo, y que esa colectividad en sí misma es una extrapolación sinérgica de cada individualidad. Implica la percepción de la interconectividad y multidimensionalidad de cada elemento, como sí mismo, y como relativo a un conjunto funcional...

(ii) Esforzarse por transmitir esas cualidades superiores a nuestra vida diaria, a nuestra sociedad y a nuestra Nación; esto es, ejercer como motor, dinamizador y portaestandarte de aquello que es Noble y Evolutivo.

(iii) Defender y proteger nuestras Familias, nuestra Gente, nuestras Culturas nuestras Naciones de todo ataque invasor. Es nuestro deber trabajar por la prosperidad y el glorioso futuro de nuestras razas norteñas. Es nuestro deber atacar y destruir a todos aquellos que quieran dañarnos y se interpongan en nuestro camino.

Para emprender el camino hacia la excelencia personal, hacia el Gnothi Seauton y hacia el poder para influir socialmente, debemos aprender a conectar con las fuerzas daimónicas que palpitan en lo profundo de nuestros bosques ancestrales y en el mundo arquetípico de nuestro Volksgeist. Debemos escuchar la voz de la Tradición cuando esta nos enseña a construir un carácter Noble basado en la Areté y la excelencia personal, es decir, un carácter merecedor y capaz de invocar, albergar y manifestar esas fuerzas misteriosas a través de nosotros y en nuestras sociedades. Debemos descubrir nuestras tres mejores cualidades y debemos ejercerlas "ahí afuera", mediante la Acción!

Sí, debemos actuar con devoción, coraje y sabiduría en pos de un futuro Imperivm que nos observa desde las estrellas con unas majestuosas alas desplegadas a lo largo de la galaxia.

(Este asunto esotérico se trata más concretamente en el ensayo ...F...T...B... que puede leerse en esta misma edición del Nexion Zine)

Para la plebe materialista, egoísta y vulgar, la devoción es un concepto ajeno y extraño, pero la verdadera devoción, que no el fanatismo estúpido, es una expresión del Amor, una capacidad de percibir lo Numinoso – no como una abstracción apriorística o dogmática, sino como una realidad empática perceptible sans denotatum - y la capacidad de Honrar esa percepción íntima. ¿Cómo podemos aspirar a la grandeza si no empezamos por ser capaces de reconocerla y respetarla en primer término?

Entonces, pregúntate a ti mismo, qué es lo que puedes ofrecer a ese Futuro, qué estás dispuesto a entregar a ese Honor? Porque el Futuro y el Honor, son como cántaros mágicos cuyo poder y gloria serán proporcionales al Amor y Dedicación con los que previamente los hayas llenado.

Desde la perspectiva del Boreialismo, podemos aplicar esta forma de mística a la dedicación a la patria del futuro Imperivm Boreialis, a la patria de las Naciones del Norte, el meta-Volksgesit que alzaré el vuelo con las alas del destino.

Darte





...F...T...B...

- Forest Tradition Blood -

Bosque + Tradición + Sangre

...El siguiente escrito será una especie de sucinta exposición de los tres elementos nucleares del Adepto Boreial. No se tratarán aquí ampliamente los particulares de cada uno de ellos, esto será la temática de futuros escritos.

Uno de los elementos clave del Borealismo y de su visión Eugenésica de la sociedad, es la creación de una nueva élite, un nuevo tipo de individuo, el Adeptus Boreial.

Este sentido Eugenésico, del εὖ (eu = bien, correcto) y γένια (genia = origen), está íntimamente relacionado con el concepto de una verdadera aristocracia espiritual que sea capaz de encabezar y liderar el destino de una nueva y superior civilización, el Imperio Boreial.

“..El Adeptus Boreialis es el custodio y valedor del Gran Volksgeist Nórdico que se manifiesta en los diferentes Reinos del Norte. Estirpe esotérica surgida de las Naciones hermanas del Imperium Boreialis...Ellos son el fundamento de la futura clase dirigente, una Aristocracia esotérica que hunde sus raíces en el pasado ancestral y proyecta su voluntad mágica hacia las estrellas del futuro...”

En este breve párrafo extraído de un escrito de circulación interna, vemos expuesta la idea de un ethos y un ethnos Nórdico, del que se destila, como su mística quintaesencia, una aristocracia capaz de representar los nobles ideales de la Nación Nórdica.

Del mismo modo que la experiencia de contemplar un mapa no puede compararse a la experiencia real de recorrer el territorio, una verdadera jerarquía no se basa en aspectos solamente formales de organización sino en la potencia superior, la Areté y la nobleza de carácter de los individuos que la componen. Del mismo modo, la cualidad de una nación y el nivel de desarrollo de su Volksgeist estará íntimamente relacionado con la cualidad individual y el nivel de desarrollo de cada una de las células que componen este organismo colectivo. ¡Uno es tan superior como su comportamiento, como su práctica y sus acciones demuestran!

No basta con que el músico sepa tocar su instrumento o sepa leer la partitura, o pueda incluso escuchar la composición musical en su cabeza, sino que debe ponerse manos a la obra e interpretar y precipitar la música, desde la región de lo abstracto hasta la región de lo concreto. No basta con tener nobles expectativas o ideales sublimes, no basta tampoco con comprender, vislumbrar o imaginar las alturas, sino que menester y necesario la permanente actualización en la práctica de esta imagen sagrada que se nos revela a través de las intuiciones de nuestra alma.

Es por ello que la Eugenesia colectiva comienza siempre con la propia Eugenesia de la Élite que comanda las riendas del dragón. Para que esta élite esté constituida por verdaderos Aristoi, es menester que sus constituyentes posean una serie de virtudes personales relacionadas con la nobleza de carácter y la excelencia, así como un nivel de desarrollo esotérico que les permitan comprender la perspectiva aeónica del flujo de las civilizaciones, así como ser capaces de conectar y canalizar las misteriosas Fuerzas Vivas que constituyen y mueven esencialmente el Cosmos y el Destino.

El objetivo es (i) construir individuos avanzados, (ii) que estos se organicen en Círculos o Asociaciones de Boreialistas y que a su vez, (iii) estos Círculos, como verdaderos portaestandarte del Volksgesit, se conviertan en motores de dinamización y organización social del conjunto de la Nación.

El actual esquema para la construcción, lenta, paulatina, discreta pero sostenida, de estos iniciados está basado en tres bloques principales: ...F...T...B..., que en Inglés son las siglas de “Forest”, “Tradition” y “Blood”...Bosque, Tradición y Sangre.

Estos tres bloques, áreas o facetas de desarrollo personal, no son tanto procesos lineales como procesos orgánicos y simultáneos que se complementan y confluyen sinérgicamente, como sucede en los diferentes funciones de cualquier organismo. Cada uno de estos tres ingredientes deben estar siempre presentes en el psicosoma del aspirante a Adeptus Boreial y en el psicosoma y el espacio intersubjetivo de las Asociaciones Boreialistas.

Esto quiere decir que aunque el camino del héroe comience en el Bosque misterioso y salvaje, luego siga con el mentorazgo de la Tradición y, a continuación la aventura avance hacia la plasmación de toda esta potencia mediante la Sangre, todo se irá produciendo siguiendo un proceso de adición en el que todos los elementos terminarán por estar presentes en la vida del Adepto. El Bosque siempre vivirá en la Sangre, la Tradición siempre vivirá en la Sangre...

Dado que el Boreialismo abarca diversas culturas del Norte, desde la Europea a la Japonesa, por decirlo rápidamente, digamos que el esquema, tal y como se presentará aquí, posee unas bases elementales que deberán ser desarrolladas de acuerdo a las tradiciones, physis, cultura..etc de ca-

da Nación Boreial.

Bosque

Aquí es donde el individuo abandona la realidad ordinaria para adentrarse en el mundo misterioso que representa el contacto directo con la Madre Naturaleza en su estado incondicionado y, es aquí donde el buscador abandona su personalidad mundana y comienza un peregrinaje de purificación. Atrás deben dejarse el orgullo y la seguridad...Atrás quedarán las convenciones mundanas y los paradigmas de segunda mano. Para Jung, los bosques, en tanto que sustrato arquetípico, tenían una relación con lo que vive y emerge desde el inconsciente y, al mismo tiempo, es aquel lugar donde moran los dioses...

En este peregrinaje por el Bosque, el buscador del Mysterium, limpiará su alma de las compulsiones de la masa, los automatismos zombi y la vulgaridad típicos de la plebe. Aprenderá a desenvolverse en ese jardín salvaje... a cazar, pescar, recolectar, y a desarrollar las habilidades de supervivencia que le serán necesarias para valerse por sí mismo en un entorno salvaje y puro. Deberá aprender a sobrevivir - entre las afiladas montañas, los bosques neblinosos y los valles de penumbra - más allá de la falsa seguridad de la “urbe” sin contar con más ayuda que sus propios recursos...

Y poco a poco, el aprendiz se adentrará en el Bosque profundo donde se desarrollará la práctica iniciática del Truwyd

El Truwyd, es un proceso o disciplina mediante la cual el aprendiz, expuesto ya directamente a la experiencia de la vida en el Bosque, aprenderá a desarrollar un tipo especial de empatía daimónica, y a extraer y destilar la comprensión clara (Insights) de la maravilla salvaje que le rodea, con su crudeza, su magnificencia y su sabiduría inmortal.

Alerta, atento, despierto y con la mente serena como la superficie reflectante de un lago podrá recibir una enseñanza viva, que es conocimiento práctico y capacidad resolutive óptima, que es conexión e íntima comprensión...que es una verdadera Gnosis Inefable que susurra a nuestro corazón el indescriptible Dharma de la Naturaleza. Sí, una gnosis simbiótica, sans denotatum, más allá de las preconcepciones y las palabras... Un conocimiento óptimo y orgánico que se opone y es radicalmente diferente a los paradigmas ciegos basados en apriorismos y dogmas muertos.

En el corazón del método del Truwyd vemos que hay dos conceptos clave que poseen varios niveles de interpretación:

(i) Intuición, en el sentido etimológico de “observar algo claramente” y “ver con absoluta clari-

dad" (Intueri). En este sentido se incluye aquí la empatía como la facultad superior de ver y percibir con nuestra Mente-Corazón.

(ii) Consideración, en el sentido de contemplar y mantener en la mente una observación, reflexionar y examinar cuidadosamente un elemento. Es interesante apuntar que etimológicamente el Latín, "considerare", en su origen estaba relacionado con "sidus", "sidere" (estrella) por lo que en su origen primigenio la Consideración estaba relacionada con el estudio de las estrellas (he aquí una pista esotérica)

El tipo de estado en el que el aprendiz se coloca a sí mismo para desarrollar el Truwyd es, en cierto modo, similar al del "Skrying", donde el brujo recibe sus visiones e intuiciones como si estas emergieran de una superficie reflectante, ya sea esta un espejo, la superficie serena y pura de un lago, o el silencio de una mente serena y cristalina... Esta actitud de "Skrying" será un ingrediente necesario a lo largo de las distintas fases del proceso cognitivo del Truwyd.

A saber:

a) Fase de percepción [Yo Veo]. El practicante se expone al "bosque" proverbial y usa su percepción clara y empática para obtener una serie de inputs incondicionados y prístinos que se revelan solamente ante los ojos de su alma, cuando todo lo demás se serena y se silencia (una actitud de "Skrying" que genera o propicia el desarrollo de un tipo especial de empatía daimónica). Sin embargo aquí los inputs obtenidos, usualmente, se encuentran en un estado crudo, o sin perfilar, o sin contextualizar...

b) Fase de procesamiento y digestión [Yo Considero]. Aquí el practicante considera y reflexiona sobre los inputs de esa percepción, y se embarca en el estudio y el procesamiento donde buscará encajar cada uno de estos inputs dentro de un todo coherente desde la perspectiva gnoseológica de la Filosofía Natural. Donde lo particular se entiende a partir del todo, y el todo a partir de lo particular. (Ver Inferencia Fractal).

c) "Pesca" [Yo Comprendo]. Tras estas dos fases, el practicante del Truwyd acude al lago sereno de su mente para "pescar" el resultado de las dos fases anteriores, esto es: manteniendo esta actitud de "Skrying", (silencio y atención) trata de obtener los Insights, la comprensión clara y las Visiones inefables, que se reflejan en la superficie del Lago de la Psique.

Mediante el Truwyd el individuo adquiere un tipo de consciencia "incondicionada" capaz de usar la empatía, el discernimiento y la imaginación para apreciar la suprema armonía inherente a la Naturaleza que prístinamente se revela ante él ...Aprende a ir más allá de los mapas y los apriorismos, más allá de todo hubris y de toda vanidad personal...

Descubre que el diseño del entramado de esta armonía se desarrolla a un nivel holístico y, por

tanto, requiere de un “nuevo” sistema de categorización ético con un sistema de valores que comprende el desarrollo de los acontecimientos a vista de pájaro, con una perspectiva arcónica y aeónica, una perspectiva superior que permite ver más allá de las banalidades mundanas.

Y ahora un secreto importante se oculta a tras algo que parece evidente, pero que no lo es.

Debe quedar claro que el proceso cognitivo-empático y el proceso energético-mágico están vinculados íntimamente, con esto quiero decir que a medida que nuestra psique accede a niveles más profundos del Trasmundo (Hidden Worlds more or less), también accede a una nueva vitalidad y a unas nuevas capacidades, y conecta con potencias y fuerzas misteriosas que antes permanecían ocultas. Esto es crucial. Pero llegados a este punto, solamente la experiencia de primera mano y la práctica íntima revelarán el alcance de lo que estoy diciendo.

En esto se basa en gran medida la el tipo de Magia Empática propia del Eón Hiperobóreo.

Gracias al Truwyd, y al desarrollo de la empatía daimónica que conlleva, el aprendiz podrá captar íntimamente y acceder, al flujo de las Fuerzas Vivas que afluyen desde profundidades insondables del Abismo y que palpitan más allá de las apariencias, más allá del consenso y de las formas temporales que se presentaban anteriormente ante él como realidad.

Este es el camino que emprendieron, por ejemplo los Druidas de las Naciones Celtas que comprendían el Bosque como ese lugar que participaba a la vez del mundo terreno y también del mundo de los dioses. Ellos comprendían la importancia suprema de adentrarse en el Bosque para conectar con los poderes elementales que residen en él; al descubrir las misteriosas dimensiones de su propia alma, una verdadera gnosis forestal, una gnosis simbiótica se produce en su interior, en el nemeton y nyfed interior.

Leamos un momento lo que dice la ontología de ONA sobre el tipo de tradición mágica de los Druidas:

“...The third type of ancient magickal tradition, the empathic, flourished during the Hyperborean Aeon and had as its centre the culture of Albion (c. 5,500- 3,500 BN) after which there was a slow decline; the ‘Druids’ representing the last part of this decline. This type gave rise to the early legends about ‘Apollo’ and the mystery cults of Ancient Greece as well as to the legends of the Druids and ‘Merlin’. Its basis was an intuitive understanding of the cosmos [...] and hence a sympathy with the energies of the cosmos and the Earth...”

Hasta su mismo nombre Druida, nos regala una clave crucial. Si desglosamos su nombre protocelta

Dru-Wid(s) y observamos sus raíces Proto Indo Europeas observamos como:

(i) Deru, dōru-, dr(e)u-, drou-, dreuə significan "Tree" (Árbol), a veces usado genéricamente, otras específicamente como roble, connotando también algo que es firme, real, perdurable, honorable y leal. Dru- es también la raíz P.I.E. de palabras como "True" y "Truth", aquello que es verdadero, en el doble sentido de aquello que expresa lo que es real y veraz con los hechos, así como en el sentido de lealtad y sinceridad (del Antiguo Inglés: triewe, treowe; con variantes como trowe, tro-wian, trwian, trowth y troth que connotan algo que es verdad, que es verdadero, así como firmeza, lealtad, digno de confiar). También del Antiguo Nórdico "Trú" (que hace referencia a Fe, Honor, Lealtad; como en Ásatrú, que significa "Aquellos que Honran a los Æsir) o también del Antiguo Nórdico "trig" y "tryggr" haciendo igualmente referencia a verdad, verdadero, honesto, fidedigno, lealtad, firmeza... También es la raíz del Griego δρῦς, que hace referencia originalmente a los árboles y, especialmente al Roble (Plinio el Viejo sobre los Druidas propone la etimología de δρῦς (árbol / roble) más el sufijo -ιδης.)

(ii) Weid o W(e)id>> "Ver" (Videre) y "Saber", y es el mismo lexema que encontramos en palabras Proto Indo Europeas como "Widjā" (Wisdom) o "Widris" (Sabio); y que también podemos reconocer la palabra en Sánscrito "Veda" (Conocimiento)

Así que vemos varias familias semánticas que se suman en la palabra Druida, literalmente "Vidente de los Árboles": por un lado tenemos la familia semántica que hace referencia al ámbito de los Árboles, al mundo forestal. Otra familia semántica pertenece al ámbito ontológico de aquello que es real, de aquello que es fidedigno, la "Verdad". Por otro lado tenemos la familia semántica que tiene que ver con la veracidad personal y la lealtad. Y, finalmente tenemos a otra familia semántica que hace referencia a Ver, a Saber, Conocer, al mundo de la correcta percepción, de la correcta comprensión, de la Sabiduría.

Si unimos todos los nodos obtenemos una imagen de un concepto de la vinculación del Bosque, la Verdad y la Sabiduría...En este simple juego de palabras se nos revelan las claves para descifrar el tipo de proceso espiritual que perseguía el Druida.

Otro ejemplo de lo que es el Truwyd, de este mismo tipo de búsqueda y actitud, lo podemos observar si prestamos atención a un adepto Budista en su práctica de la Vipassana o Paccakkha, que significa literalmente: "directamente frente a nuestros ojos" ...Se trata aquí del conocimiento obtenido mediante la percepción pura y directa...como opuesto al conocimiento teórico obtenido de se-

gunda mano o mediante la elaboración intelectual. Las coincidencias son evidentes. Vemos que también se incide en que para lograr conocer y comprender la realidad ulterior de cualquier fenómeno debes exponerte, experimentar por ti mismo de una forma directa, captar y percibir empáticamente, reflexionar y meditar sobre ello desde el espacio de una mente cristalina y serena, desde un silencio reflexivo y contemplativo, y obtener una intuitiva realización de la verdad de lo captado...

El aspirante se coloca a sí mismo en la Naturaleza y la capta con una consciencia “incondicionada” y la mirada empática y penetrante del Pacchakka. Este proceso, dará lugar a la emergencia de un tipo de Sabiduría orgánica y práctica, y de una comprensión intuitiva de lo que la Naturaleza ES, de su comportamiento, del misterio de su armonía inherente...

Solamente con este tipo de mirada uno puede llegar a detectar los patrones ocultos tras la criptografía fenoménica, los designios que rigen la Naturaleza y el Cosmos.

Dentro de la fase de reflexión, procesamiento y digestión (Filosofía Natural), el Truwyd incluye una metodología coadyuvante – de naturaleza más analítica - denominado “Inferencia Fractal” y que se basa en la premisa de que un mismo patrón fenoménico se manifiesta en diversos ordenes de la Naturaleza, siguiendo una misma signatura reconocible para el ojo perspicaz. Así, tras detectar el diseño fractal esencial que se manifiesta en un fenómeno determinado, debemos aprender a usar el conocimiento obtenido de este patrón y extrapolarlo a otros órdenes o niveles de manifestación para inferir, para obtener información, para predecir y revelar la naturaleza de otros fenómenos. Mediante este método, uno puede escalar hasta inferir información sobre los “Grandes Diseños” de la Realidad...Así, aunque, no podamos percibir directamente ciertos órdenes de expresión cósmica, sí que podemos inferir información sobre su naturaleza y comportamiento mediante la extrapolación desde los “Pequeños Diseños”.

A este respecto recomiendo leer el excelente ensayo “Fractal Inference” en Nexion Zine 1.2. donde se explica detalladamente esta metodología.

Como ya he mencionado antes, gnosis y energía están íntimamente vinculadas. La calidad de nuestra consciencia determina la calidad de nuestra vitalidad y de nuestras capacidades; así que en el trasfondo de todo esto también estamos hablando de un proceso energético y mágico.

En “el Bosque”, el psicosoma del aprendiz se habrá adaptado a la pureza salvaje y a la poderosa vitalidad que se manifiestan en los procesos elementales de la naturaleza vibrante, siniestra y numinosa, que le rodean y en la que habita. El Bosque, este ecosistema plagado de dioses elementales, y la disciplina del Truwyd habrán transformado al individuo para siempre, dotándole de una vitalidad más poderosa y un estado de consciencia superior. Este nuevo individuo será ahora capaz de

encontrar el “**Portal-Oculto-Entre-los-Mundos**” que conecta directamente con esas fuerzas vivas que permean desde el Trasmundo. Esto es una forma poética de decir que mediante la vida en el bosque primordial y mediante el ejercicio del Truwyd, se logra acceder a niveles más profundos de experiencia daimónica desde donde se puede conectar con las fuerzas vivas del cosmos y el destino.

Sin embargo, aquí en el Bosque, el flujo de estas fuerzas se manifestará todavía como algo que es tan crudo, salvaje e impersonal que no se puede "digerir" humanamente ...El aprendiz todavía no se ha ganado el Honor de establecer un Diálogo íntimo con ese Misterio. Para que el aprendiz pueda invocar y albergar en su interior a estas fuerzas de forma saludable, en tanto que Hamingja y poder personal (y de linaje), es decir, para que el Flujo se convierta en Influjo, necesitará también de otro ingrediente mágico que complementa al anterior: La Tradición.

Tradición

Es aquí donde el individuo extiende una mano hacia el pasado y otra hacia el futuro, donde entra a formar parte del linaje de aquellos que están en el Camino de los Aristoi, donde estudia las raíces tradicionales de su historia y de su cultura, de su nación nórdica, y empieza a establecer una relación con el Volksgeist, con la memoria de sus ancestros, y con el mágico telurismo que todavía pervive...Donde aprende a descifrar el mensaje y la vida arquetípica subyacente en los mitos y leyendas de su pueblo...

Es aquí también donde, de forma indispensable, desarrollará su aprendizaje metódico y práctico de un arte de combate adecuado al ethnos y al ethos del aprendiz para cumplir con el deber del Aristeuein, esto es: el deber de sobresalir en el combate entendido como excelencia personal y como responsabilidad con la Nación. Este aprendizaje y esta práctica no se concebirán como un deporte, sino como un método hacia la excelencia en el uso práctico de la violencia. Se entenderá el arte marcial, (i) como un medio para dotar al Boreialista de técnicas de combate prácticas adecuadas a las condiciones y el contexto de la vida real; (ii) como un modo de encauzar y cultivar el vigor desarrollado en el Bosque; (iii) como una forma de promover el Ethos Guerrero y alentar a los Boreialistas a luchar por la defensa y el futuro de su linaje y de la Nación Boreial; aunando de este modo la visión idealista con el comportamiento heroico (este tercer punto se verá más reflejado en el tercer pilar del Adeptus Boreial).

El individuo deberá rescatar los valores tradicionales de la virtud y la Areté nórdica, tal y como se expresan en su propia cultura, y descubrir la esencia que habita en la narrativa épica y heroica de sus ancestros, la cual representa una de las bases fundamentales de las manifestaciones culturales

de nuestras civilizaciones. El poeta épico aborda las hazañas de un héroe tomando como base una serie de acontecimientos literales o legendarios que constituyen el legado de las tradiciones orales de nuestras naciones. La misión de la poesía épica consiste en recordar tales acontecimientos exponiendo una acción en todas sus fases, con todas las complicaciones y aventuras que se derivan de la acción del héroe, siendo su leitmotif y su hilo conductor la "adquisición del honor y la virtud a través de la acción". Sí, este es el mensaje que debemos recuperar para re-construir nuestras Naciones!

Estos conceptos relativos al Honor y la Areté, son verdaderos tesoros que nos han legado nuestros ancestros y que nos hablan del modo de establecer una Conexión consciente y saludable con las Fuerzas Vivientes del cosmos mediante el cultivo de la nobleza de carácter, de espíritu y de sangre. Solamente si recorremos el camino del Aristos podremos invocar y albergar en nuestro interior a esas misteriosas fuerzas a las que hacíamos referencia, ahora como Hamingja y poder personal.

Se requiere para ello de una verdadera y esotérica Kalokagathia, esto es, de la Nobleza personal asociada al ideal aristocrático. Este nombre deriva de la expresión griega Kalos kagathos de la que podemos extraer :

καλός - Aquello que es hermoso, armonioso y admirable, siendo la auténtica belleza la expresión de lo Numinoso.

ἀγαθός - Aquello que es óptimo y bueno (en un sentido natural y enantiodrómico), virtuoso y excelente en cuanto a cualidades personales; también hacer referencia a aquello que se atribuye a los nobles, siendo Aristos, (lo mejor, aquello que posee una superior capacidad) el superlativo de ἀγαθός

Como lo definiría Werner Jaeger: *"...the chivalrous ideal of the complete human personality, harmonious in mind and body, foursquare in battle and speech, song and action..."*

A este respecto, el Boreialismo propone el uso, la adopción y la asunción de **Los 9 Fundamentos de la Noble Ética Boreialista**, que se compone de las Clásicas Virtudes Cardinales:

i) Templanza, ii) Phronēsis, iii) Justicia y iv) Fortaleza.

A las que se añaden Los Cinco Preceptos del:

1) Honor, 2) Lealtad, 3) Deber, 4) Empatía, y 5) Tacto.

Se trata de una tecnología psíquica elaborada basándose en el tipo de códigos de virtud y excelen-

cia que nos han legado las tradiciones de nuestros ancestros. Es, por así decirlo, una respetuosa formulación de ese mismo espíritu ancestral. En la Noble Ética Boreialista se puede reconocer la misma vocación y espíritu que hallamos, por ejemplo, en las Cuatro Virtudes Cardinales tal y como fueron entendidas en la Antigua Grecia; o en las 9 Nobles Virtudes reflejadas en las tradiciones Germánicas y Escandinavas del Norte de Europa; o en las Diez Perfecciones (Dasa Pāramiyo) del Budismo Theravada; o en el código de honor de una Orden de Caballería de la Europa Medieval, etc...

Los Fundamentos de la Ética Boreialista comparten con todos estos códigos unos elementos esenciales y esotéricos que proporcionan el mismo tipo de herramientas para la forja del ideal aristocrático.

Una explicación pormenorizada y una elaboración sobre cada punto puede leerse en el ensayo ...: *Laying the Foundation of Boreialism* ...: en esta misma edición del Nexion Zine

Correctamente entendidas, estas cualidades y simientes de comportamiento poseen en sí mismas un significado oculto y esotérico que, solo aquellos que se atrevan a acercarse íntimamente a su hermenéutica y a su práctica sincera podrán llegar a reconocer. Hay en ellas potencias profundamente mágicas y alquímicas que residen más allá de su superficie y esperan el descubrimiento por parte del audaz y del perspicaz.

Por supuesto, el Boreialismo alienta y propone que cada persona interesada en este camino debe complementar y robustecer su comprensión de la Ética Boreialista mediante el estudio y la meditación de aquellos otros códigos ancestrales que mencionábamos antes a modo de ejemplo. Es decir, uno comprenderá mejor la formulación que propone el Boreialismo si estudia también - según su propia herencia cultural y simpatía personal - estas versiones ancestrales de los códigos de honor y excelencia.

En su aspecto más esotérico **Los 9 Fundamentos de la Noble Ética**, representan la tecnología psíquica y humana necesaria para invocar, cultivar y albergar en nuestro interior a las Fuerzas Vivientes del cosmos.

Probablemente, un Odinista haría referencia aquí a la Hamingja. La Hamingja, usualmente se define como esa fuerza que llamamos “Suerte” o como “Poder Personal”, como cualidad que pertenece a un individuo, a una familia y a un linaje. Es crucial entender que esta fuerza mágica depende y esta vinculada al comportamiento y la cualidad de ser virtuoso y noble. La Hamingja era considerada como una parte constituyente de nuestro Self, abarcando también al “alma colectiva” de una fa-

milia y un linaje, de ahí la importancia que se otorgaba a la responsabilidad de cada uno con su linaje, porque el comportamiento de uno de las unidades afectaría a la Hamingja de toda la Familia, en tanto que alma colectiva.

También es interesante comentar que en ocasiones podía ser representada o encarnada en un ser externo femenino de naturaleza sobrenatural, una especie de Guardian protector.

Como, podemos ver, hay aquí un mismo patrón que se nos revela a poco que prestemos atención: Se requiere de la construcción de un carácter especial superior y aristocrático para ser capaces de invocar y albergar en nosotros a las Fuerzas Vivientes del cosmos a las cuales accedimos en el Bosque.

Debe aclararse que estas codificaciones no son apriorismos, o al menos no deben contemplarse como tales, sino que se trata de simientes que deben recibirse íntimamente y que requieren de un desarrollo personal que las permita desarrollarse de forma genuina en nuestra vida diaria. Repito que no se trata de elementos estáticos ni tampoco de obediencia, sino de Gnothi Seauton y de la tecnología psíquica necesaria para establecer un Nexo saludable con las fuerzas vivas del Cosmos, de nuestro Wyrð y con el entramado cibernético de una Nación...Estas simientes solamente adquirirán su potencia mágica para conducirnos por los Mares del Destino si se las digiere en la consciencia y se las alimenta con nuestra propia vitalidad.

Si en el bosque logramos abrir el Portal para descubrir y contactar con las Fuerzas Vivas del cosmos de una forma cruda, es de la Tradición de donde extraeremos el secreto de ser capaces de invocar, atraer, e incorporar en nuestro interior estas fuerzas. Es mediante la Tradición – entendido esotéricamente - que lograremos que nuestro psicósoma sea capaz de digerir y albergar en nuestro interior estas fuerzas misteriosas de una forma saludable convirtiéndolas en Poder Personal y Hamingja.

Sangre

“La sangre es un fluido muy especial” hace decir Goethe a su Mefistófeles dirigiéndose a Fausto.

Se trata de un fluido que pertenece a dos mundos al mismo tiempo, es en ella donde se plasma la signatura fractal y holográfica de nuestra psique, donde nuestra alma se convierte en líquido... y es ella la que sustenta nuestro cuerpo físico como elemento de integración sistémica, metabólica, nutritiva y defensiva. La sangre actúa como enlace entre el Noumeno y el Fenómeno de nuestra vida

como seres humanos, tanto a nivel personal como colectivo.

El ethos se solidifica en las obras y en la actividad de los hombres. Es como la tinta necesaria para que un artista haga sus trazos sobre el lienzo de la vida y de la sociedad...Y en ese sentido se trata de un arte, análogo en cierto modo al Suiboku de los Japoneses o al Shuǐ-mò-huà de los Chinos, I que se extiende con diversos nombres en la Sinoesfera, practicado por cultos caballeros, nobleseñores y monjes. Este tipo de arte expresionista trata de capturar la esencia de lo retratado, de transmitir lo innombrable más allá del aspecto formal y transmitir lo Invisible con sus trazos y pinceladas...del modo más puro posible, con la mínima forma requerida para expresar el espíritu y el motivo. Pues bien, ¿qué es sino la Sangre sino la tinta arquetípicamente humana? ¿Qué es sino la sangre aquello con lo que el pintamos en el lienzo de nuestras vidas y, por ende, de las sociedades y naciones? Sí, esa sangre que es el vehículo de lo invisible, el canal por el que esas fuerzas que hemos aprendido a conectar, cultivar y digerir ahora deben expresarse mediante pinceladas prometeicas.

Es en la Sangre donde todo se resume, donde la naturaleza y la tradición se precipitan epigenéticamente a lo largo de los eones, para configurar organismos singulares o colectivos, seres humanos y naciones que viajan a lo largo de la historia de las civilizaciones.

¿Qué hay en el corazón de una Nación en el sentido esotérico de la palabra, sino un Grial que contiene la potencia mágica de la sangre ancestral? ¿Quienes son entonces los custodios de ese Grial Nacional Nórdico? De eso se trata, de construir y entrenar custodios defensores de esa Sangre mística que debe dotar de vida y potencia al organismo colectivo de nuestra Natio ancestral.

Es aquí cuando el futuro Adeptus Boreial, se implica en la sociedad de un modo pro-activo, donde se embarca en una búsqueda y defensa de los ideales de la Aristocracia y la Superioridad Nórdica poniendo sus mejores capacidades al servicio de este gran Honor.

Si en el Bosque se trata de abrir el portal o acceder a estas misteriosas fuerzas, y mediante la Tradición aprendemos a invocarlas con nuestro comportamiento, a digerirlas saludablemente y convertirlas en Poder Personal y Hamingja, ahora en la faceta que representa "La Sangre" es donde debemos manifestar y encarnar este poder de un modo que se exprese organizadamente en el mundo sensible, afectando e influyendo en la sociedad y en la vida de una Nación. Es mediante la Sangre que estas fuerzas pasan de un estado de potencia a un estado de acto...Es Mediante la Sangre que todo el ejercitamiento, el entrenamiento y el desarrollo personal que se lleva a cabo en las otras dos facetas se pone al servicio del Imperivm.

A lo largo de este viaje, el futuro Adeptus Boreial deberá formar una Asociación o Círculo de Boreia-

listas - o aliarse a uno que ya exista y esté en funcionamiento - y, codo con codo con sus camaradas, trabajar en pos de esta Visión de Futuro, esforzarse por proteger y defender a nuestros Linajes Norteños, proteger y defender a nuestras culturas, a nuestras tierras y a nuestras Naciones ...trabajar por avanzar hacia el Imperium Boreial.

Dependiendo de las propensiones, de las habilidades, del Wyrd y del contexto en el que se halle, cada Asociación puede especializarse en uno o diferentes aspectos necesarios de la labor: algunos se decantarán por el trabajo de concienciación social y cultural, otros más focalizados en el aspecto guerrero optarán por patrullar las calles o alistarse en masa en algún ejército de una de las naciones nórdicas (esto será especialmente necesario cuando se implemente o se alcance la fase de la Cruzada Boreial, la Voreicrus o Voreicruz), también los habrá que se centrarán en la labor mística y mágica del Boreialismo, otros trabajarán en la promoción del Usufructuarianismo, y, por supuesto, también los habrá quienes elijan el camino de la acción política, ya sea esta en forma de entrismo en partidos ya existentes o formando uno nuevo...

¿Quien puede hablar de estrategias prefijadas cuando la verdadera sabiduría práctica es aquella que es capaz de elegir la opción Óptima en cada situación?

Si hemos aprendido la enseñanza clave del Bosque misterioso, y hemos construido un carácter Aristocrático basado en la Virtud y en el Honor...las Fuerzas que rigen nuestro Wyrd y nuestra Hamingja, guiarán nuestros pasos para hacer lo que es necesario hacer.

Así pues, en esta fase, la verdadera Prueba de Fuego para el futuro Adepto, será la de ser capaz de encontrar cual es la Labor en la que sus talentos, su carácter y su fuerza pueden resultar de más utilidad para manifestar en la sociedad los ideales del Boreialismo.

Este Círculo de Boreialistas será en sí mismo el generador de una familia, de un linaje de sangre nórdica – esotéricamente hablando - purificada por la labor de los Adeptos que la integran. Un linaje que vencerá al espacio y al tiempo, portando en su interior los tesoros inmortales de su naturaleza ancestral, los tesoros de su cultura y de sus virtudes...sirviendo como tanto como espada al servicio del ideal Imperial, como actuando como cáliz que pasará el testigo de generación en generación y perpetuando la sangre y la cultura nórdicas.

En este sentido, existe un aspecto muy misterioso que reside en la concepción de estas Asociaciones Nórdicas o Círculos Boreialistas como una forma de Linaje. Debemos tener en cuenta que cada miembro de una de estas Asociaciones estará compartiendo un tipo de camino esotérico, estará también compartiendo la misión de custodiar la Sangre Nórdica y de ser la vanguardia del Imperium Boreial. Así mismo, entre estos custodios, también se establecerán lazos de afecto, amor y camaradería.

dería, lazos de Familiaridad...Pues bien, si toda esta arquitectura psíquica y anímica es coherentemente sostenida en el tiempo, será capaz de excavar y abrir surcos en el entramado del Destino...Los Psicophasmas de los adeptos que vuelvan a encarnarse en este mundo, en virtud del camino espiritual y los afectos que hayan desarrollado a lo largo de su vida, volverán a renacer dentro del mismo Linaje Nórdico, estableciendo así una continuidad mística en la que los ancestros volverán con sus camaradas para continuar con su sagrada misión.

En ciertas tradiciones Celtas y Germánicas es frecuente observar como un antiguo héroe, un ancestro honorable, vuelve a renacer dentro de la misma familia - en un sentido extendido- , esto es, dentro del mismo Linaje. El Linaje es algo que va más allá de lo que vemos expresado en el mundo de las formas, es una concurrencia que se construye en los abismos del Wyrð y que sobrevive a la muerte. Este es uno de los secretos que hacen de estos "Custodios de Grial" inmortales!

Nosotros entendemos que los Psicophasmas de grupos de Adeptos Boreiales, si así lo desean, establecen lazos de simpatía tan fuertes que hacen de ellos verdaderas Familias que viajan juntas por los Mares del Destino.

Estas tres fases del Bosque, de la Tradición y de la Sangre no están aisladas las unas de las otras; en el mundo real no hay una delimitación tan clara entre estos procesos, pero usando símiles para causar una impresión sencilla y mentalmente evidente, digamos que: en el "Bosque" hallamos un manzano misterioso e inmortal del que tomamos una manzana y a la que damos un bocado; en la "Tradición" tragamos, procesamos y digerimos adecuadamente la fruta para extraer y asimilar sus extraordinarios nutrientes en nuestro interior; y en la "Sangre" estos nutrientes se incorporan a nuestra sangre y se distribuyen por nuestro cuerpo físico, por nuestros miembros, dotándonos de vigor, permitiéndonos generar acción, movimiento: manifestar.

Darte



SEXTION 2



Reconciliation, A Cosmological Notation

∴I've been very unhappy with things in the universe for a very long time. There are just things in the cosmos that don't fit together nicely... Orderly... Grammatically. Such as Matter versus Mind... Natural versus Supernatural... World versus Thought. I like my universe to be Orderly and tidy. And so, being a Buddhist, and understanding that on a fundamental level, Reality is simple, Orderly, and flows smoothly in syntax: I know something is wrong or missing in my picture/model of Reality. The Gaps between the opposing vectors are filled with "some-thing" that must bring them into Spectral Unity. And so, my quest for that missing something began.

For me personally, this disconnect between opposites shows itself very visibly in the word and ideation "Acausal." From my personal point of view, there are two very different uses and ideational suchnesses to the word "Acausal." On one Side of the spectrum, you have Anton Long and his idealistic usage of the word to mean "Supernatural/Spiritstuff." On my Side, you have the usage of the same word to mean "That which is devoid of Cause/Karma."

And so being a Realist, I have to peg that word "Acausal" to something real. And to me, the only thing real that is devoid of Cause, independent of cause, is Thought and/or mindspace. For example [the mystery]: visualize yourself riding a horse. The mystery is that although it is just a [idealistic] visualization, you can still [realistically] Experience [quale] the experience of riding the horse. And so that Experience was acausal – as I use the word – meaning that the experience was real, but that such experience did not grow from, or manifest from a procession of cause.

Being a Buddhist, I know that Anton Long's rendition of "Acausal," and my own rendition may *apparently* contradict, but that they are two slices of a wholistic spectral unity. I just had to figure out the missing link that would fill in the Gap between those two renditions to bring them into Harmony. How vast is the gap of difference between the Supernatural and Thought! And can they even be reconciled into Harmony?

While I was having problems with these contradictions, I also had a big problem with my ontological break down of cosmology. According to how I understand the Order of Creation, I placed a Matrix of causeless no-

thingness as the fundamental substrate of Reality, and then Ether arose from that Matrix eventually. My big problem was that there was a giant gap between that Matrix and the Ethon [a particle of aether]. But I was too ashamed to admit that I had a big blind spot in my cosmological framework, and that I didn't know what could possibly fill in that gap, to truly make the Order of Creation fully Orderly, and Syntactically flowing.

How does No-Thing [the matrix] end up becoming Some-Thing [ethons]? Something bridged these two entities. I called this something the "Missing-Link." And so I began to list a few qualities that this Missing-Link must have, so that with this list, I can look for my Suspect! How does the no-thingness of Mindspace end up becoming a visualized apple [something]? By the concentration of Thought into the form and suchness of an apple!

My Missing-Link was a Chimera with a physis/suchness that was in between Potentiality and Expressionality. What I mean by that is analogously: Potential energy versus Expressed kinetic energy. There is potential, and then there is the expression or manifestation of that potential. My Missing-Link was more primitive than a Particle, since Particles in the Order of Creation arise from the condensation of ether. The Missing-Link was more primitive than a Field, since Fields are coherent structures of ether. This Missing-Link was more primitive than [causal] energy itself, since [causal] energy is the movement or force of ether. More primitive than light also. So primitive was this Missing-Link, that it should be only partially Real. It's a Fractal pattern. You take something like complex Life, go backwards to more primitive lifeforms.

And when you go back far enough you reach a Virus, which is so primitive, it's only "half alive"... only alive half the time when it is attached to or feeding of the life-force of a cell. Take any complex matter, and go backwards to more primitive forms of matter: molecule... atoms... subatomic particles. You eventually get to the point where you're no longer dealing with Matter proper, but with Probabilistic entities, which can hardly be considered being "material." And so, by Fractal Inference, my Missing-Link should be half Real and half Unreal... between being Nothing and Something.

Since this Missing-Link was not a particle or field because it's more primitive than a particle and a field, I called the stuffness of this Missing-Link a "Conditional Unit," or a "Unit of Condition." Which is to say that there exists an observable Condition of some type, and that such Condition is an aggregation of smaller fractal/fractional conditions. The word "unit" simply meaning that the arising Condition manifests from smaller Aspects. Unit, also suggesting that this Missing-Link has the nature or habit of self-organization, where they conglomerate into coherent orderings.

The fractal equation for a Conditional Unit(y) looks like this in my head: $X1a + X1b + X1c [...] = X2$. If $X1$ = a fractal/fraction of the feeling/condition of being Happy, then $X2$ = the emotion of being fully happy. And so $X1$ is the "Unit" of the "Condition" of Happiness. If you have more $X1$ in the equation, then you get the Condition of being Excited. The more Units, the greater – more complex – the magnitude of the Condition. The term "Condition" here means exactly what it means: The state of something, especially its quality and appearance. Condition also means something which is observable and/or experienceable in its Apparency.

So an analogy; we can say: there Appears to be a fucked up Situation. The Situation is the Condition, which Appears into the frame of awareness and experience. The Situation Appears into observable existence inside an environment. And so this Situation we are observing or experiencing is composed of bits of constituent aspects [units], analogously speaking. One aspect of this situation can be two cars crashed, another aspect can be a dumb bitch, another aspect is the phone the dumb bitch was on. The aspects generates the Situation being observed.

And so this Missing-Link is not a particle or field, nor an ontological thing/noun or an ontological phenomenon/verb. It is something more primitive, so primitive, it is just a condition. A Condition which arises within the Universal Matrix. In the same Fractal way that your own Mind has Conditions... different States. Remember the word condition merely means the State of something. Your mind has different states of awareness, different states of concentration, different levels [states/conditions] of consciousness and unconsciousness. Those are Conditions: conditions of what? Of the Mental Matrix of your Mind. But please keep in mind that the word "Condition" is a very, very clumsy word that only feebly approximates something which is better left wordlessly and intuitively grasped.

This Missing-Link should also be independent of the boundaries of Causation & Time/Change, since Causality and Time covers only the causal/manifested half of Reality/Cosmos; and this Missing-Link comes before the manifested causal part of the cosmos in the Order of Creation. But this Missing-Link can be effected and can influence Causation and Change/Time. For the same reason why the "reptilian" part of our brain, which deals with instinct and emotion, can be influenced and can influence the function of the neo-cortex and latter layers of the brain. Why is this possible? Because the Brain is a System. It's even called the Nervous System. And so, I'm arguing, quite firmly here, that the Cosmos is a Complex Adaptive System.

The Missing-Link

And so, with my list of characteristics of this chimeric missing-link, I set off to try and find my most likely Suspect! Unfortunately, I wasn't able to find anything! Because I actually didn't know, what in the world I was looking for. It's not practical to search the internet for something like this chimera. You'd have to sift through tons and tons of quantum mechanical babble, and you can't count on materialistic science to talk about something that is "half real" and connects the somethingness of the universe to the nothingness of the fundamental matrix. So I gave up trying to look for it. Trusting in Providence, I told myself that "it'll come to me, whenever."

So, several months after I had forgotten about my Missing-Link, and not really caring about it anymore, I was bored one day, so I decided to entertain myself by going on youtube and watching an few hours' worth of different talks and lectures by the Maverick scientist Rupert Sheldrake. He's one of my favourite postmaterialist scientists and always has something interesting to share.

Providentially, I ended up watching a short talk Dr. Sheldrake did, which was the one banned by TED. The talk was a short talk about how Dr. Sheldrake dislikes Materialism and thinks it's bogus. I share the same sentiments. But that's irrelevant here. In this specific talk, Dr. Sheldrake mentioned something I had never heard of before. He briefly talked about something called "Panpsychism."

At first, I heard it as Pan-Psychism, as in: Psychic powers everywhere. So I was think to myself: "Wow... there goes Rupert Sheldrake... right off into the deep end of the pool. I like him, but I don't think I can follow him here. No wonder they banned it! Everything is psychic, WTF?" And so my selective memory just didn't even regard anything Dr. Sheldrake said about Panpsychism. A month later, I was searching for articles by Dr. Rupert, and I found a PDF, in which – Again! – he was talking about Panpsychism. This time I read the article... and the concept of panpsychism made me gasp. It was a clew/clue from Providence I needed!

The word panpsychism comes from the two Greek words Pan+Psyche. The basic gist – very basic gist – of panpsychism posits that all things [matter] possesses Mind/Soul [psyche] and Experience; and that rudimentary particles of matter, such as an atom possesses rudimentary degrees of mind/mentalism/quale. And so,

when particles of matter self-organize themselves into more complex matter, the resultant psyche of what they have become from self-organization also becomes complex.

I loved the concept of panpsychism! Not centrally for its notion that all matter is inherently psychic [pertaining to the psyche/chitta] which fits well with Buddhism; but more for its Fractal view of psyche. In the more mystical teachings of the Buddha, he teaches that reality arises from a hive or swarm of chitta. I was never able to understand just what exactly a swarm of chitta [psyche] looked like. And so, with this clue, I found my Missing-Link, and I diverged from panpsychism, making my own version.

The Psychon

The word “Psychon” is from the Greek word Psyche plus the suffix +On. The psychon is the Missing-Link. A psychon is here roughly defined as: “The conditional unit of mind/mentalism/quale.” The word “condition” here strongly implies that Mind/Mentalism/Quale[experience] are Conditions or States of the universal Matrix. And so, psychons fill in the gap between that Matrix and Ethons [particles of ether].

A psychon is half real and half unreal; part something and part nothing. You might say: “But Chloe, that’s stupid. Nothing is half real and half nothing.” Yes there is Fractally: your own Thoughts, produced by your own mind, is a chimera which is half real and half unreal, part something and part nothing. Think about it. Take any Thought you can imagine in your mind, and actually scrutinize it. It is real in the sense that it is to you observable and experienceable [quale]; but it is unreal in the sense that it doesn’t have an existence outside of your mindspace. It is something in that it is observable and experienceable, but it is also nothing, because your thoughts is simply “not there” or anywhere.

So fractally and analogously: a psychon is to the universal matrix, what a thought is to a mind, what a photon is to a sun. The universal Matrix “emanates” or “discharges,” or “generates” or “radiates” psychons. And so, just as thoughts fills up a mindspace, and just like how sunlight fills up a world, psychons fills the cosmos as a ubiquitous ocean of units/aspects of Condition. What kind of Condition? The Condition of Psyche: the condition of mentalism, mind, soul, experience, awareness. The most primeval layer of this ocean of psychons being the Universal Unconscious Mind; which is the Mind of the Cosmic Being, the Living Cosmos.

In the Order of Creation, psychons fit in between the causeless no-thingness of the universal matrix and of ether. When psychons self-organize or conglomerate together, they manifest as Ethons, the particle of ether. And so, since all matter arises from this quintessence [aether], all matter fractally – according to degree and magnitude – possesses mind/mentalism/awareness/experience. Consciousness is thus: Fundamental.

All things that exist in this universe, is said to “exist” [is real] only because we can experience them, because such things that “exist” possesses the Condition of being Experienceable in some manner: observation, measurement, sight, smell, whatever. Think about it. Another property of things that “exist” [is real] is Consistency. Meaning that if I can see [experience] a tree today, I should be able to see the same tree tomorrow. And if I bring a friend over to see the tree, he too would be able to experience the same tree.

And so, fundamentally – ontologically/metaphysically – what we understand to be “real” or what we denote as “to exist” is based on two Simple factors/conditions: 1) It possesses the Condition of being experienceable, & 2) it possesses the Condition of the consistency of suchness. The psychon is responsible for both the Condition of Experience and the Condition of Consistency of Suchness.

There is a third, more esoteric/mystical way the Buddha uses the word Dharma/Dhamma in his teachings. He once taught that reality arises from the mind observing dhamma. And he goes on to explain that dhamma as

he was using it in that instant were pin-points of information [svalaskana/tathata (suchness)]. So for example, let's say that there exists a dhamma – a pin-point of information [svalaksana/suchness] – which possesses/emanates the information/suchness of a carbon atom. And so your mind, picks up that information/suchness and interprets it as a carbon atom.

And so, psychons are not themselves things, but when they come together and when they possess the condition of something experienceable and the condition of consistency suchness, our mind picks up that information/suchness and interprets it as something experienceable with a consistent suchness. An analogy would be the meaningless digital dots on a CD. Those meaningless dots are pure information, and when we process those dots through an Operating System, we end up with something experienceable with consistency of suchness such as music, a computer game, software, whatever. This is to say that what we see on the computer screen, is a realistic hallucination/hologram of pure information. And likewise with Reality: the world that we experience, cars, trees, boyfriends, are realistic/experienceable mental hallucinations/holograms of “psychonic” information/suchness.

Spectral Harmony

So now, if you follow me right, you'll eventually understand that the essential difference between a Thought-Of-A-Rock [imagined] and a Rock is the degree of psychonic concentration. Meaning that in the real rock, you have a massive concentration/conglomeration of psychons. If psychons were an ocean, a real rock would be like a dense cluster of sea water [iceberg]. Whereas the imagined rock, is made up of very few psychons, that it barely stands out from the ubiquitous psychonic ocean medium.

So this is the spectral harmony between Mind & Matter, Thought & World. The difference is the degree and concentration of psychons. This would then be Fractal: take the electromagnetic spectrum; take both extreme sides of this spectrum. You will notice that the only difference is the degree and concentration of waves. Gamma rays are when the waves are ultra-densely packed close together.

What & Where Am I?

After many years, I have recently come to understand that me and the Cosmos – the Cosmic Being – are the same Thing/Being. But now, things have come into sharper focus. I now know what I am, and where I am.

The ubiquitous ocean of psychons is like the “fabric/condition” of Mind, Awareness, Experience. So, during our mortal life, because of our life-long focus on this realm, or modality of experience, we develop a false sense of localized identity, where we feel or believe that we are inside our bodies, or inside our heads; and that the world we exist in is outside of us somewhere.

This is an illusion of Focus. To explain: we take a magnifying glass and we Focus, the Light of the Sun into a tiny concentrated dot of light on the ground, to burn ants. The illusion of localized identity is when we assume, feel, or believe that this tiny concentration of Light is actually a thing in and of itself existing as a little dot on the ground. The reality is that the dot is a **Focal Point** of the Sun and the Light it emanates, which sun is far away in space, 93 million miles from the earth!

This illusion of localized identity is actually repeated over and over again when we dream at night, but we never pay any mind to it. When we dream, we also have a localized sense of being inside a dream body; yet when we wake up from the dream, we rationally know that such dream body, everyone in the dream, and the whole dream world we were experiencing were inside our heads. Yet we do not experience the totality of

the inside of our heads and the whole dream environment when we dream. What happens is that the experience and ***perspective of experience*** of this dream world takes place from a Focal Point within that dream environment. That Focal Point is the localized identity.

The term “Perspective of Experience” is very important here, so let me talk about this a little more briefly. On an everyday basis, those of us with working eyeballs and retinas, can SEE things. And so how we SEE things has an ORIENTATION relative to the whole environment we are INSIDE of. We call this Orientation things like our “Line of Sight/Vision.” So now, what exactly is this Line Of Sight, on a natural philosophy level? Our Line of Sight is what we SEE: it is the VIEW of the whole environment we are INSIDE of, from the position, standpoint, “camera angle,” PERSPECTIVE, of one Focal Point of Vision. That Focal Point of Vision – which is us, the Viewer – is like a point/dot situated within an environmental matrix.

And so that Line of Sight, is the UNIQUE apprehension of that environmental matrix of that one point/dot. What would happen if you were able to see everything seeable in that environmental matrix all at the same time? You’d be overloaded with information/stimuli, and you’d see nothing but meaningless visual gibberish/noise. It would have no meaning, no uniqueness. The saying goes: “Beauty is in the eye of the beholder.” When I see a rose in my own private line of sight, I can appreciate its Beauty. And so in that moment of one sentient being taking affectionate notice of one rose, that rose and its beauty, becomes Unique: it Stands Out, relative to other roses that exist on this earth. Of all the things that exist in the physical universe, for that one moment of me beholding it, the rose Stands Out.

And so a “Perspective of Experience” is fractally the same thing. This mortal world of experience we exist inside of is too vast and pregnant with experience. If we were to experience everything in this world that is experienceable all simultaneously, nothing would make any sense, it would be meaningless gibberish, white noise. And so you FOCUS on a spot in that world. And that Focal Point then has its own unique Line of Experience. For example, although me and my friend Dante live in the same exact world, Dante and me have different, unique Perspective of Experience of this same earthly world. When it is day time where I am at, it is night time for Dante. When I see stars in the sky, Dante sees the sun and a blue sky.

In a way, the Universe [Cosmic Being] is just one entity. So, picture this one entity becoming many pin-points of Focus. And it places each point of focus inside a world or experience. And from each Point of Focus, it obtains a Unique Perspective of Experience of that world of experience. One point of focus experience life in that world as a philosopher, another as a mother, another as a soldier, another as a child, and so on. Fractally: you do this yourself each night you have a dream. You place yourself inside that dream world, and rather than experience the world dreamscape all at once, you are a Focal Point of Experience. You experience that dream world, from a spot inside that dream world. Like if you were to place a camera at some spot in that world, and you were to perceive and experience that world from the angle of that camera. It’s called a “Movie’s POV” right? POV meaning Point Of View. The “illusion/delusion” is that we feel/believe ourselves to be that camera.

And so, in actuality, we are that Ocean of Psychons. This Cosmic Ocean of Psychons is where our minds are at. It is our mind. Our Self. The Ocean of Psychons is What & Where we are. It is the “place” where our memories are stored. It is the “place” where our ideas and thoughts arise. In that ubiquitous ocean is also our phenomenal world of experience. It is even the “place” where our dream worlds have their being. Our localized mind and localized self are illusions, mental hallucinations; focal points of awareness and experience.

Being that this Ocean of Psychons is able to store memory and our ideas, it must have the nature of being “impressionable,” meaning that a psychon has the capacity to hold information/suchness “impressed” or

“embedded” into it. The mystery of how a photon [light] can hold onto or carry or transmit information may give us a glimpse at how a psychon does the same.

If there is a realm/world that can be realistically said to be SuperNatural or PraeterNatural – above and beyond this mere earthly world of ours – it is this Cosmic Ocean of consciousness. If there is any realistic SuperNatural power it is the power of this Ocean of Psyche to manifest this earthly world and physical universe of ours. To hold the suchness of every atom consistently, in unspeakable Order, where every molecule has its place, every season its time, every star its light; every mind its own individual thoughts, emotions, desires, memories, and focal point of experience.

Do I believe in the supernatural? Yes. Do I believe in praeternatural beings? Yes. It’s high ignorance/arrogance to believe that in this Cosmic Ocean of Psyche, that we human beings are the only and most evolved beings. As if to say that we are the biggest fish in this sea. That other psyches more greater than us, more evolved than us do not exist. It’s pure arrogance and ignorance. Hierarchy is a Fractal Principle in reality. There is thus a hierarchy of psyches, sentient beings, mental entities. We humans are nowhere near the top of this hierarchy.

And so, according to the nature of this ocean of psychons, I strongly believe that it is also the “place” that houses/stores what we call “astral realms,” and what we call higher “dimensions” of reality. But as I explained in an earlier issue of Nexion zine, I don’t believe in “dimensions” beyond the experience and appearance of Form. How do all of these other realms of experience exist? Similar to how the Radio Waves collectively houses/stores many, many songs and radio shows “imprinted” onto its waves. And so, to “tune into” one specific radio station out of the hundreds, what we do is we have an instrument which Focuses onto only a specific Bandwidth of that radio wave spectrum.

I also believe that because psychons have the capacity to be “impressed” with information/suchness – psychic, mental, and experiential – that the ubiquitous ocean of psychons also houses/stores our thoughts, feelings, daydreams, and imagines worlds. For instance, if I were to spend time visualizing a fantasy world, where I can see everything in this fantasy world with sharp clarity, this world I have imagined in my mind – key words are “in my mind” – is also houses or stored in that psychonic ocean. The more time I spend visualizing this fantasy world, and the more thought I put into it, the more vibrant, vivid, and lucid this imagined place becomes.

Are such places imagined real? To myself: the imaginer, yes; but only to myself. Remember, what is “real” or what “exists” depends on two main conditions: the condition of experienceability, and the condition of consistency. The word “consistency” here implies that when you bring a friend over that your friend will also experience the same thing. If the energy spent in imagining such a fantastic place is weak, then the degree or gradient of experienceability and consistency would also be weak. If the energy level put into creating such a fantastic place is strong, then the degree or gradient level of experienceability and consistency would be strong. I have read many cases of people – mostly married couples – who have experienced shared lucid dreams where these two separate individuals have the same dream, are in the same dreamscape, and experience the same things - with consistency – at the same time. And upon waking up, both individuals remember and know their shared experience in that dreamscape.

So now then, what makes this earthly world or our “real?” Again, the answer is simple: Condition of Experienceability & Condition of Consistency. The difference is that our mortal world of experience is superbly and immaculately consistent. All 7 billion of us humans consistently experience the sun, the moon, the sky, our neighbors, etc. Why is this so? Well, the fact that there are 7 billion other humans, and tens of thousands of

other sentient creatures – lemmings, bugs, birds, grass, etc – sharing this same mortal world of experience suggests some kind of collective “consensus” or agreement on some psychic level regarding the consistent aspects of our shared mortal world of experience.

It's like these modern computer games where whole masses of people via cyberspace can share in and experience the same computer game world of experience. How does this happen? Well, first the basic information of this computer game world of experience is contained on some digital medium in digital format. Second your personal computer's Operating System takes that digital information and transforms that information into something Experienceable by you the individuated mind.

And so, our shared mortal world of experience should happen in a similar way. On the medium of the ocean of psychons is “written” the information/suchness that describes, this world and its laws. Our Personal Psyche is the Operating System which accesses that psychonic information/suchness, and translates it into something we can experience. Thus the consistency. But here's the cool question: Who or What is the Programmer of our shared mortal world of experience? Fractal Inference suggests that the “Programmer” is the collective, or the conglomeration of psyches/minds involved in the experience of said mortal world of experience. In other words, we – us and all sentient creatures on this earth – are collectively both the Producers and the Actors/Experiencers. And so, the consistent realism of this world is essentially a collective psychic [of the psyche] phenomenon. This beautifully reminds me of one of my favourite movies: The Neverending Story and Fantasia.

Closing Remarks

I've heard the Buddhist statement “All Is Mind” many times, over and over again, and I never really fully understood what that statement meant or implied. What is that Mind? Where is it? How did it come into Being? How do we, our individual minds, fit into the scheme of things? I've heard the statement: “We are the universe,” many times, over and over again, and I never fully understood [realized/buddhi] its meaning and implications inside. Now, with my picture of the Order of Creation complete, I have come to realize the Essence of those two statements deep within my Being.

Mind is Fundamental; it is the “building block” of reality. Experience and Psyche are inherent Conditions of the Cosmos. There exists a universal matrix. Out of this matrix emanates “units” of the Condition of Experience and Psyche called “Psychons.” The Ubiquitous Ocean of Psychons is the “beach sand” upon which all that exists and all worlds are impressed and embedded. We are that ocean of psychons, Focused on Moments of Experience. Such Moments must Unfold, and that Unfoldment of Moments of Experience happens within our individualized psyches/minds.

And so, analogously, reality is like the information etched inside a music CD, and we are a laser Focused on that information. And it is through us – through that Focusing – that the potentiality of that music is Expressed and Manifested. And so, we are a part of a system of Potentiality and Expressionality, in the same sense that the laser, the CD, and the computer are aspects of the same System created to Express the Unexpressed [the etched information on the CD]. We are an aspect of a Self-Organized System of Creation and the Experience of Creation.

This model of reality I have just explained reveals a ‘hidden’ Force/Power, present between the matrix and the ethon. A Force/Power that functions in tandem to the Psychon, which perhaps is a function of the same. In Mindspace, there exists an acausal force, which we use so often on an everyday basis, that we take its acausal [sans causation] nature for granted. This acausal force in mindspace is the Force/Power of Will. This

force of will is mysterious, essentially coming into existence out of nothing, without a cause. It is also the force of volition that we use to move our bodies. If we take empty mindspace, and then imagine an apple, it is this force and power of Will that transfigures the emptiness of mindspace into the suchness of an apple! And so this force of Will, is also in mindspace the Power of Creative Fiat. For with that force of Will came out of nothing, is imbued with intention, and it transforms mindspace into a visualized apple.

I have secretly suspected that there must exist a force of Creative Fiat in the living Cosmos, for, if the universe is a living Cosmic Being, where the collective universal psyche is its mind, then it would need a Creative Fiat force, to create things and to hold what it creates in its form. This model of reality strongly suggests this. Because: as explained here in this essay, our localized minds is an illusion of focus. Our mind is not inside of our head, it is the cosmic psyche [ocean of psychons] itself! And so the force of will we are familiar with in our minds, must then have a fractal correspondence on the cosmic level. I am very sure now, that an Acausal Force/Power/Energy exists. A force that is causeless, comes into existence from nothing, can effect and influence the stuffness of reality, can create and can maintain creation. I am very firm in my belief that Mindspace is the best working model we have of reality.

And so now, is there now a contradiction between how Anton Long uses the word Acausal, and how I use it? No... not anymore. We've successfully Harmonized the Acausal into a spectral unity. The Acausal [supernatural], Thought [mindspace], and Matter [physical universe] are in essence the same "Thing."

I believe that reality on a fundamental level is simple. And I don't think it can be any simpler than this. But the simplicity must be able to explain all the complexity we observe in our world of experience. The idea that the psychon and where it is in the Order of Creation, and what it is, not only is simple, and not only can explain the complexities of reality, but it also has the power to reconcile opposing worldviews; as well as the power to uncover or reveal our true Cosmic Nature and Identity.

∴.Kryptonimus

Addendum:

After talking with Darte about psychons, he suggested that psychons may have two states: an active and a passive state. The passive state of a psychon would be when it "holds" information/suchness. The active state is when psychons expresses an "**impulse of manifestation**" [~will/volition]. Darte goes on to think out loud saying:



[Begin Quote]

The Rebis, [...] emergent polarization...reconciliation...Hieros Gamos...

...The cognitive process, as Aristotle understood it, involves two intellectual elements: the active intellect (Nous Poietikos) and passive intellect (Nous Pathetikos)

[...] Paracelsus – and also Böhme, and other heirs of Hermetic and neo-Platonic traditions - also spoke of a kind of primordial Uncreated Arcanum, an Ungrund of the Divine Mind, beyond being and non-being, as ontologic absolute, which at a certain point polarized itself hypostatically in an Active principle, the Great Artifex, and a Passive principle, the Ideos() [here, in the Paracelsian view, a kind of eidoi+ousiai] or Limbus Major. And from the interaction of the Active principle and the Passive principle, takes place the “precipitation”(**) of that Limbus, resulting in the emergence and differentiation of the elemental roots of all bodies that inhabit this phenomenal world, that is, the Third Principle (in Böhme’s terminology), or Out-Birth, which embraces “the external world of stars and elements” (***)*

() A Matrix containing “chaotically” all things in potency but not in actu, where “each one was latent in the uncreated, as an image or a statue in a block” [Philosophia ad Atheniensis, by Paracelsus]. Also containing the Potential Primordial Matter, but not matter in the physical or corporal sense. Perhaps more close to the notion of the Stoicism of the primary matter as formless substance or Ousia as metaphysic basis of all beings.*

The “elemental” matter comes later...

*(**) This sort of “Precipitation” becomes the bridge between the primordial Natura Naturans and its expression in the manifested / sensible world as Naturans Naturata.*

*(***) As can be read in a diagram devised by J.B himself: “...The Third Principle > This World of four Elements, which is produced out of the two Inward Worlds, and is a Glass of them...”*

This may be, also, interpreted in Pantheistic terms visualizing the Abyss, Matrix, Master, Yliaster... as the same Mysterium from whom everything emanates...

It was also understood that the unfolding of the Ungrund becomes throughout seven properties of nature or spheres. And in this cosmic unfolding is driven by a divine Will, a desire and impulse of Manifestation. As Jakob Böhme says “...wherein the Manifestation of the Abyss consists, and is an eternal Love-play; that the Abyss so wrestles, sports, and plays with itself in its own conceived [or amassed] Byss [...] how the Will of the Abyss brings itself into Nature and form” (Mysterium Magnum I v 3 – J. B)

Or as a certain scholar says regarding Böhme's cosmogony: “... the process of manifestation is called Sophia or the mirror of God whereby the Ungrund makes a ground for itself...” (De Naturae Natura – Alexander Jacob)

By the way, and as aside note, Paracelsus also has the concept of “das Licht der Natur” in which he develops the idea that everything in the world is a focal point of the light of “the divine”.

Beyond the variety of terms, neologisms and particular appreciations, we can see, in my opinion, an underlying similar Design...

In this context - and for understand the Hermetic vision of all this - I strongly recommend our friends the lecture of the complete translation of, and commentary on, the Pœmandres/Pymander tractate of the Corpus Hermeticum by Mr. Myatt

<http://davidmyatt.wordpress.com/2013/07/29/mercvrii-trismegisti-pymander/>

Only an excerpt, regarding the conception of the Nous as an Artisan >> "...Theos, the perceiviation, male-and-female, being Life and phaos, whose logos brought forth another perceiviation, an artisan, who - theos of Fire and pneuma - fashioned seven viziers to surround the perceptible cosmic order in spheres and whose administration is described as fate..." - translation by D. M.

[End Quote]

I prefer the phrase "impulse of manifestation" as opposed to the clumsy words "will power" which I used. Will power has a very anthropomorphic feel to it. Impulse of manifestation feels more accurate; which is exactly what will power is anyways. In the domain of mindspace, the force of will "molds" the emptiness of mindspace into an imagined object. And so that force of will, is the impulse to manifest what is imagined. That psychons in their active state, have a natural "impulse" of manifestation.

It also very good to see that many mystics and philosophers and alchemists in the olden past have come to very similar conclusions via their own independent quests, methods, and pathways. I fully agree with Darte. I feel that psychons have two states, a passive and an active. As mindspace has two states: a passive and an active.





Torre Carmesí (nueva)

A lo largo de conversaciones entre mi amiga Chloe y yo, la visión global de la Saga Cósmica se ha ido perfilando, y varios elementos cruciales se han incorporado a su desarrollo conceptual. He cambiado buena parte de la historia que escribí en el pasado número del Nexion Zine 2.2 [Torre Carmesí] para que pueda ser coherente con esa visión a largo plazo y a las varias ideas que hemos estado comentando. La he rehecho añadiendo importantes modificaciones relativas al contexto sociológico y cultural, a las motivaciones, incorporando muchos cambios en el desarrollo de la batalla y añadiendo nuevos personajes, nuevos combates, estrategias y, en definitiva, se trata de todo un nuevo desarrollo de los acontecimientos. Espero que sea entretenido para vosotros leer esta pequeña historia de acción trepidante y cinemática!

Pero antes creo que valdría la pena hacer una breve aclaración previa sobre ciertos términos y conceptos que son esenciales para seguir el hilo de la historia >>

Ehridi: Planeta originario de los Hmara, un planeta con tamaño y ecosistemas relativamente similares a la Tierra. Este planeta se llama "Ehridi" en la lengua dominante del planeta, y viene a significar: mundo o reino mortal. Este planeta acabará siendo destruido por la colisión de un gigantesco cuerpo celeste, un "Terrible Planeta Gigante", vagando en el espacio.

Ravla o Gran Cilindro: Última esperanza de evacuar su civilización en una ciclópea nave espacial con forma de cilindro (con 21 sub-cilindros en su interior denominados Tavlas) en donde se transplantaron directamente sectores y ecosistemas enteros del planeta Ehridi. Actualmente es el mundo-hogar de la raza de los Custodios.

Trahma: Raza pre-cataclísmica del planeta Ehridi (la datación indica 100.000 años de antigüedad), que llegó a construir una gran civilización con un gran avance tecnológico de la cual no queda apenas rastro y cuya raza está extinguió. Son los ancestros genéticos de los Hmara. Se ha descubierto que todas las Hmara poseen ADN mitocondrial que es casi idéntico a aquel hallado en los restos de las Trahma de género femenino. Los Trahma, a diferencia de los Hmara, tenían género femenino y masculino.

Hmara: Colonia Suprema – y finalmente única - del planeta Ehridi, que, tras acabar con todas las

otras colonias se convirtieron de facto en sinónimo de la palabra Ehridihma, Gente de Ehridi o gente del reino mortal. Los Ehridihma como especie son en un 99% genéticamente idéntica a los seres humanos de la tierra. Sin embargo hay diferencias, y una de ellas, quizás la que llama más la atención, es que los Ehridihma son una especie formada en su totalidad por mujeres.

En sus últimos estadios devino una civilización extraordinariamente avanzada y estructurada en base a un sistema tecno-feudal e imperial.

R'samna o Madre Computadora: Se trata de la inmortal inteligencia artificial que controla mantiene y está conectada cibernéticamente con el Gran Cilindro (Ravla). Usó la tecnología Ehridihma para crear a su progenie, los Custodios.

Custodio Primitivo: Robots sintientes hijos de la Gran Madre Computadora y de la ingeniería de Ehridi. Su sistema de origen orgánico interno, el Anomra, había sido previamente creado por los Ehridima / Hmara y usado para dotar de autoconsciencia a la Madre Computadora.

En virtud de la promesa de la Madre Computadora a la última Emperatriz Hmara, encargados de custodiar el Gran Cilindro y los Cygotos crionizados de su desaparecida raza. Son seres esencialmente cyborg, con cuerpos robóticos y un sistema nervioso y metabólico eminentemente orgánico, el Anomra, que es una versión genéticamente sintetizada y alterada de un misterioso Micelio originario de Ehridi con capacidad para interactuar neuronalmente con las nano-máquinas y procesadores.

Facción Neo-Organicismo: Aboga por la paulatina transformación hacia una forma de vida Neo-Orgánica, esto es, la creación de un Custodio sintéticamente orgánico, a imagen y semejanza de los ancestrales habitantes de Ehridi, los Thrama (anteriores a las letales féminas Hmara). Comprenden este paso como la evolución hacia un estado evolutivo superior que los asemejará a la civilización que fue capaz de crearles, alcanzando así una capacidad de experimentar la vida, y comprender el cosmos, de forma sensible más allá de las abstracciones de un procesador robótico-cyborg.

Custodio Intermedio: En este delicado proceso de transformación, el primer paso es modificar en los tanques de nano-mutación el cuerpo del Custodio primitivo, para acercarle en apariencia, expresividad, esthesia y propiocepción a lo que será la posterior implantación en un cuerpo Neo-Orgánico, es decir: aunque siguen siendo cyborgs robóticos, su apariencia trata de replicar los ras-

gos y facciones de los cuerpos Thrama.

El sistema Anomra-Neuronal, requiere del desarrollo de nuevas funciones sinápticas relacionadas con la esthesia, la propiocepción y la cinestesia antes de poder habitar el futuro cuerpo totalmente Neo-Orgánico. Además de esto, el proceso de injerto en un cuerpo Neo-Orgánico está todavía en un estadio experimental, es costoso y delicado, por lo que todavía no puede llevarse a cabo a gran escala. De ahí la necesidad de este paso intermedio.

Otra novedad es que los Custodios Intermedios poseen también un tipo de facciones que personalizan sus rostros (mucho más evidentemente que en su versión primitiva) en consonancia con su sistema Anomra-Neuronal interno, y siguiendo el patrón de rasgos Thrama. De este modo, en consonancia también a su mayor capacidad para la percepción sutil sensorial y la mayor cenestesia, sus cuerpos actualizados de los Intermediarios, están ahora mucho más personalizados, customizados, individualizados, permitiendo el desarrollo de un mayor sentido de la identidad y ampliando las dinámicas de interacción social a un nivel mucho más refinado y avanzado.

Custodio Neo-Orgánico o Tmidryu (Tmi + Dryu) en Hmara: Es una réplica sintética del cuerpo de los antiguos Thrama, que habitaron Ehirdi milenios antes de las Hmara. Los cuerpos sintéticos de los Neo-Orgánicos los hacen prácticamente indistinguibles de los grandes y poderosos, la vez que refinados, Thrama. Su Anomra con todas sus ramificaciones neuronales es injertado en el nuevo cuerpo sintético de naturaleza neo-orgánica y esto es comprendido como un campo de evolución infinito para ellos, deviniendo un verdadero Nexion viviente capaz de intimar la realidad ulterior del cosmos más allá de la experiencia computerizable.

Facción Maquinicismo: Facción que aboga por el desarrollo exclusivamente robótico y maquinal del Custodio. Para ellos, la sensibilidad, la esthesia, o la percepción y propiocepción directa de la experiencia vital son menos importantes que la capacidad absoluta de controlarla mediante la fuerza bruta.

Custodio Hipertrofiado o Btrowya (Btro + Wya): Manifestando esta ideología, se trata de un Custodio cuyo cuerpo ha sido modificado en los tanques de nano-mutación, para incrementar los elementos robóticos de fuerza bruta y resistencia, e incrementar las funciones servo-estructurales de sus cuerpos en vistas a una ulterior evolución hacia formas de gigantismo robótico no necesariamente vinculado a la forma o patrón “humanoide”.

Termo-Espada o Kretwant: Se trata de una espada cuya hoja está hecha de Carbonium, un material con una arquitectura interna que le dota de una gran resistencia y con una impresionante conductividad y estabilidad termal. El filo de la hoja de Carbonium, se recubre de una capa electrotópica de plasma incandescente; se trata de un proceso electromagnético activado y energizado desde la empuñadura y el pomo de la espada.

Debido al particular sistema nervioso cyborg de los Custodios, es mucho más letal el corte o tajo de la hoja de una termo-espada, que los agujeros de un proyectil anti-personal no artillero. El cuerpo de un soldado Custodio puede seguir siendo altamente funcional a pesar de que esté perforado a balazos ya que las ramificaciones del sistema orgánico Anomra puede circunvalar la herida, pero un corte con una termoespada que rompa y queme varias inervaciones del Anomra que conecta el tronco y la cabeza, o un daño importante en el procesador cerebral son mortales. Tras siglos de experiencia se ha llegado a la conclusión de que en combate cercano, nada es más efectivo que una termo-espada, mientras que “A” puede estar disparando balazos que no terminarán de incapacitar o matar a “B”, “B”, simplemente tiene que cubrir su frente con su escudo o su robusto antebrazo (protegiendo así el procesador central), y cortarle la cabeza a “A”... por ejemplo.

La Torre Carmesí (Nueva Versión)

I

Ravla, el Gran Cilindro, un mundo sintético navegando en los abismos de la Vía Láctea. Un ecosistema con ciudades, montañas y mares, un mundo diseñado a imagen y semejanza de la antigua patria de sus originales creadores. El último vestigio de una poderosa civilización desaparecida, el mausoleo imperial donde cigotos congelados y bases de replicación genética de la extinta raza de los Ehridihma esperan ser despertados. Un hogar ahora heredado por toda una raza de androides sintientes, los Custodios, hijos de la Inmortal Madre Computadora, una diosa de la nanotecnología... Con el tiempo, los androides sintientes, los nuevos dueños y señores de este ecosistema comprendido dentro del colosal mundo artificial, han creado su propia civilización...

La naturaleza dual de los custodios se basaba en la relación simbiótica entre un sistema nervioso central orgánico denominado Anomra y un cuerpo o vehículo externo robótico en el cual habitaba y al que dotaba de sensibilidad. Esta relación, había determinado a lo largo de cinco centurias no solamente su fisiología y, sino su forma de entender la vida y su sentido de la identidad. Pero en el

año, 566 , durante los días sagrados del “Sumo Encuentro”, momento en el que se cree que los dioses sin nombre y los espíritus de los ancestros comparecen en el Alto Templo de Nitedsga Ntri para inspirar a los mortales, tuvo lugar un misterioso ritual en el que participaron el Emperador Amatan-do, su familia y los cinco pontífices supremos del Tribunal de los Ancianos. Algo sucedió en aquel ritual que cambiaría el curso de la historia de los custodios para siempre, de forma irreversible.

Un movimiento cultural-religioso promovido por la casa imperial y los sumos sacerdotes de la casta sacerdotal comenzó a diseminar la idea de que la evolución futura de su raza y su éxito como verdaderos y leales Custodios de los Ehridihma pasaba, precisamente, por parecerse a las formas de vida orgánica que los crearon. Sin embargo, este movimiento cultural denominado “Neo-Organicismo” comprendía que replicar sintéticamente los cuerpos de los Hmara podría resultar un sacrilegio o una ofensa a los creadores del Gran Cilindro y la Madre Computadora a los que debían lealtad, así que tomaron como referente a los misteriosos antecesores de las Hmara, los Trahma, una civilización avanzada de poderosos humanoides, macho y hembra, orgánicos que habitaron en un lejano pasado pre-cataclísmico en el planeta Ehridi. En un principio los cuerpos de varios Trahma fueron encontrados y extraídos del hielo inmemorial por una expedición Hmara, y ahora esos cuerpos siguen congelados en cámaras de crionización en el Cilindro como vestigios de la historia de Ehridi.

El “Neo-Organicismo” propugnaba una progresión paulatina hacia la replicación de estos seres, y, con ello, hacia el despertar hacia una sensibilidad y una experiencia de la vida más íntima y vibrante en la que su sistema orgánico Anomra interno – procedente de un misterioso Micelio - pudiera desarrollarse como verdadero Nexion viviente. Esta progresión pasaba primeramente por una mutación en su cuerpo robótico como fase intermedia antes del injerto del Hmara en un cuerpo sintético completamente Neo Orgánico a imagen y semejanza de los Trahma. Denominaron a esta fase, la fase del Custodio Intermedio, la cual implicaba un refinamiento de la identidad personal en la forma de cambios en la apariencia robótica para hacerla más individualizada, a la vez que cercana a la estética de los rostros Trahma; la mejora y ampliación en las piezas móviles del rostro para dotarle de mayor expresividad y capacidad de lenguaje visual; la instalación de un número mayor de sensores y propioceptores para dotar de mayor sensibilidad y esthesia a esos cuerpos. Esta fase sería necesaria para que el sistema nervioso orgánico interno, el Anomra, desarrollara las conexiones neuronales necesarias para ser capaz de habitar en el futuro cuerpo plenamente Neo Orgánico, del Custodio Tmidryu.

Este movimiento cultural, auspiciado por la casa imperial y los altos sacerdotes, esta acción, generó una reacción visceral entre una facción que entendía que la evolución hacia un organismo sintético era una aberración. Estos opositores objetaban que no solamente este tipo de mutaciones no habían sido previstos por los Hmara o la Madre Computadora, sino que el hecho de parecerse a for-

mas de vida orgánica les haría más débiles y, tal vez, incluso sucumbir ante la misma debilidad que hizo que los Hmara se extinguieran al no poder soportar la vida en el Espacio Profundo por el que vagaba el Gran Cilindro. Esta oposición fue abanderada por varias casas rivales de la casa Amatando.

Paralelamente a esto, la Madre Computadora, "R'imsana", la diosa cibernética cuyo cuerpo era el Cilindro entero, y cuyas conexiones neuronales alcanzaban a todos y cada uno de sus hijos Custodios y demás criaturas, sentía esta división en sí misma de un modo íntimo. Había una dualidad y dicotomía en sus percepciones y valoraciones respecto a este asunto, pero en su lógica más íntima, deseaba que este cambio Neo-Orgánico se produjera, entendía que esto era una evolución hacia el tipo de criaturas que la habían creado a ella misma...y cuanto más evolucionados estuvieran sus hijos Custodios, más capaces serían de cumplir con su maravilloso designio de despertar de nuevo la cultura de Ehridimi en otro u otros planetas. Qué mejor que unos padres adoptivos sintético-orgánicos para despertar y cuidar a los embriones Hmara llegado el momento.

Sin embargo, como ser cibernéticamente omnisciente del Gran Cilindro, no podía evitar experimentar también en sí misma, los sentimientos de rechazo por parte de la parte de la sociedad y las facciones que se oponían este tipo de evolución...

Hasta poco antes del estallido de la Guerra, las diferencias entre estas dos facciones habían sido dialécticas y propagandísticas, pero la situación comenzó a acelerar en su virulencia cuando los máximos pontífices y los miembros de la aristocracia leal y afín al emperador pasaron por los tanques de nanomutación para transformarse en "Custodios Intermedios". Y, finalmente, la gota que colmó el vaso y detonó el conflicto abierto y virulento fue un hecho excepcional: el Lord Custodio en persona, el Emperador Amatando, su familia y los Jsu Mntibva, pontífices supremos, realizaron la mutación completa al estadio de Neo-Orgánico. La majestuosa aparición en público del Emperador transformado impactó a la sociedad Custodia: un ser mítico se presentó ante ellos, un poderoso y hermoso cuerpo orgánico-sintético despertó una resonancia cuasi religiosa en cierto sector de la sociedad: un ser tan parecido a sus creadores (creadores de la Madre Computadora y el Cilindro, y por ende sus creadores de facto), y, a la vez un ejemplo viviente de que ellos podían alcanzar ese mismo estado!

Dos días después de esta presentación, el Emperador, sufrió un intento de atentado que casi acaba con su vida. Ese mismo día, un misterioso accidente sucedió en el rutinario proceso de creación de una backup por parte de la Madre Computadora: la dualidad y la dicotomía cibernética se manifestó en el imposible hecho de que la copia backup de la gran computadora se alojó en un gran número

de nodos de la red del Gran Cilindro de forma autónoma llamándose a sí misma Plagya y comunicando por los canales de información global que ella aspiraba a ganar el control soberano del Gran Cilindro y se aliaba con la facción que se oponía la casa Imperial en este proceso hacia el Neo-Organismo.

Al día siguiente, el 14 de Octubre del año 577 de los Custodios, Plagya, aunándose con las casas hostiles al Imperio y sus batallones leales, se hizo con el control de una parte significativa de la Red cibernética del tecnosistema de Ravla y de los avatares de navegación y defensa. Los historiadores están de acuerdo en afirmar que esa misma noche se declararía de forma tácita la que posteriormente sería conocida como II Guerra Civil del Gran Cilindro.

Este episodio relata lo sucedido un año después del inicio de la guerra, durante la batalla de la Torre Carmesí en el sector Phra Vrahye del Tavla Dejak. En ese sector perdido entre las montañas de Vrahye, el III Batallón Imperial comandado por el Espadero Mayor Akiros, se enfrentan al IV Batallón Rebelde que protege la fortaleza. La Torre Carmesí no solamente es un punto estratégico para el control del Tavla, sino que también es la sede de la Casa de Hroco, principal instigador del intento de asesinato del Emperador y estratega de la causa rebelde.

A los pies del escarpado monte Vrahye, coronado por un imponente torreón hecho con bloques de titanoacero carmesí, se libraba una batalla sin cuartel. Un remolino de masas de soldados Custodio moviéndose coordinadamente, disparando sus "blaszers" y blandiendo sus termo-espadas, colisionando violentamente unos contra otros bajo una lluvia incesante que amenazaba con convertir el campo de batalla en un lodazal.

Los Custodios-Soldado, eran más altos y fuertes que el resto de su raza; sus esbeltos y estilizados cuerpos de metal y reluciente fibra de carbono poseían un aspecto más anguloso y fiero, y sus visores sintéticos tras sus cascos relucían con la emoción distintiva de una belicosidad proporcionada por el sistema orgánico Anomra que palpitaba en su interior.

Por esta época, debido a la precipitación de la guerra, todavía había pocos entre las filas del ejército Imperial que hubieran tenido tiempo de llevar a cabo la mutación hacia el modelo "Custodio Intermedio"; tan solo los mandos superiores en la escala de oficiales como los Espaderos Mayores y los Bonhraw (Caballeros) leales al Imperio, y los tres Señores de la Guerra, hijos del Emperador, ha-

bían pasado por los tanques de nanomutación.

La lluvia se intensificaba y, en cambio, la luz del Globo-Sol sintético se volvía cada vez más tenue. El clima estaba enloquecido pues el centro de control Base Prima en Erion Dita en la ciudad imperial estaba saturado por las distorsiones en la red cibernética; la lucha invisible entre las dos Super Computadoras, que también se desarrollaba en los espacios virtuales, impedía el manejo eficiente de muchas de las funciones de balance climático de los colosales cilindros que componían el Mundo-Ravla.

El III Batallón Imperial llevaba una semana de campaña bélica entre aquellas inaccesibles montañas y ahora, por fin, las distintas compañías que lo componían se lanzaban al asedio coordinado del ominoso bastión del enemigo.

El capitán Trau tenía órdenes de dirigir a sus soldados de la Compañía 3 del III Batallón por el flanco oriental en su avance hacia la base de la montaña.

Y en aquel preciso momento, la Compañía 3, ahora reducida a medio centenar de eficientes soldados, zigzagueaba esquivando el fuego enemigo y se dirigía a toda velocidad al asalto y conquista de las trincheras de los rebeldes.

Trau, con su maltrecha capa de capitán ondeando por la velocidad, corría por la tierra mojada junto a sus fieles soldados; en su rápido avance se veían obligados a atravesar una lluvia de proyectiles disparados por nidos de ametralladoras que protegían el perímetro de la base de la montaña.

En medio de la carrera, una ráfaga certera alcanzó el escudo de plástiacero que llevaba encajado en el brazo izquierdo; el escudo saltó en mil pedazos y el impacto le hizo trastabillar, pero Trau siguió corriendo: apuntó y apretó el gatillo de su "blaszer" (hand-held ballistic small caliber weaponry), y sus disparos alcanzaron certeramente en la cabeza a dos de los soldados que le disparaban parapetados tras los módulos "kontflexpan" en lo alto de su trinchera.

Cuando llegó el momento, Trau y sus soldados activaron el plasma incandescente del filo de sus termo-espadas, y saltaron por encima del parapeto hacia el interior del surco escavado en la tierra...

En medio del abarrotado torbellino del cuerpo a cuerpo, el uso del "blaszer" era menos eficiente que la termo-espada, así que los Custodios de uno y otro bando se vieron envueltos en una feroz lucha a golpe de espada por la conquista de la posición estratégica.

Entre el violento caos y el amontonamiento del interior de la trinchera, Trau alzó su espada para desviar la estocada que le buscaba la cara, y contraatacó cortando de cuajo el brazo armado de su oponente. Pero el Custodio rebelde alzó su "blaszer" con su otra mano y disparó una ráfaga. Trau se agachó para esquivar los disparos, luego sujetó el brazo con que el rebelde sostenía el blaszer y, con un brusco tajo, partió en dos la cabeza de su oponente.

Abriéndose paso para entrar en el búnquer del nido de ametralladoras, Trau lanzó una sucesión de potentes espadazos e incandescentes mandobles que fueron bloqueados por un habilidoso Custodio rebelde que llevaba una capa carmesí de capitán con la insignia del IV Batallón rebelde. Inter cambiaron varios golpes a gran velocidad y ambos advirtieron que la habilidad de uno era comparable a la del otro.

En un momento dado, el capitán rebelde lanzó un tajo ascendente seguido por un rápido ataque horizontal que le buscaba la cara; Trau tuvo que realizar un movimiento oblicuo con su espada para poder desviar el primer corte, e inmediatamente se vio obligado a alzar su espada con la punta hacia abajo para bloquear el ataque horizontal.

Trau contraatacó realizando una maniobra llamada R'thai Sbek": realizó una finta lanzando un golpe de revés y, cuando este fue bloqueado, mantuvo la presión contra la espada del otro, inmovilizándola en cierta medida. El plasma incandescente de ambos filos chisporroteó enfurecido. Inmediatamente Trau dio un inesperado paso en diagonal hacia el flanco izquierdo, y desde esa posición ventajosa desencajó su espada – cambiando el ángulo de presión del filo - y lanzó un brusco corte que decapitó limpiamente a su contrincante.

Un minuto después ese nido de ametralladoras estaba tomado...Pero los combates continuaban a lo largo de la trinchera.

El Globo-Sol se alejaba en su ciclo automatizado a lo largo del Gran Cilindro, convocando a las penumbras de la noche del mundo-Ravla. En lo alto de la montaña, los "rotópteros" (flying machines, like helicopters), atacaban los magníficos muros de la Torre Carmesí como si fueran un furibundo enjambre de insectos mecanizados. El blindaje de titanoacero de la fortaleza respondía con su poderosa artillería y la noche se iluminaba con infernales fuegos artificiales.

Simultáneamente otra lucha tenía lugar en la cara sur de la montaña. Frente a la rampa de ascenso a la torre, las Compañías Imperiales 1-Standarte y 2, con el inestimable apoyo de un imponente Avatar Juggernaut, ganaban terreno y se estaban imponiendo claramente a las unidades rebeldes. La compañía 1-Standarte era el corazón táctico del III Batallón y estaba encabezada personalmente por el Espadero Mayor Akiros.

En ese abarrotado campo de batalla, en la vertiente sur, era donde más efectivos se habían movili- zado por parte de ambos bandos: termo-espadas trazaban mortíferos dibujos de plasma ardiente aquí y allá, y ráfagas de proyectiles volaban incesantemente de un lado a otro...Y luego estaba el letal Juggernaut, uno de los monstruosos avatares de combate de la Madre Computadora; era ella misma encarnada en una función multitarea, su cuerpo de metal blindado era casi inmune a las ho- jas de plasma y a los proyectiles de los blaszers, sus enormes brazos, como enormes martillos de guerra, golpeaban incesantemente, y desde su boca arcos de plasma de siete u ocho metros, des- trozaban a los Custodios de las unidades rebeldes que se ponían a su alcance.

Y junto a ella, con los colores de su rango coloreando su arnés, su estilizado casco y su capa, com- batía fieramente Akiros. El Espadero Mayor era un Custodio Intermedio, es decir, ya había pasado por los tanques de nanomutación, por lo que su apariencia destacaba de la del resto; su cuerpo, era más esbelto y grácil, y su rostro poseía unos rasgos personalizados que eran una artística réplica robótica de las típicas facciones de la antigua raza de los Trahma en Ehridi. Con movimientos flui- dos era capaz de esquivar o desviar las más peligrosas acometidas y su extraordinario manejo de la termo-espada le permitía cortar a sus oponentes con una habilidad endiablada que no tenía pa- rangón en aquel campo de batalla.

Pero volvamos al flanco oriental...

Trau y sus soldados ya habían tomado la trinchera oriental sufriendo relativamente pocas bajas, y ahora estaban asegurando su posición comprobando que no quedara resistencia alguna. De pronto, el capitán escuchó la señal de su intercomunicador por el canal prioritario. Entre el ruido y las inte- rrupciones de la estática, el capitán escuchó la voz del Espadero Mayor Akiros en su intercomunica- dor: "Las unidades rebeldes que defendían el acceso a la rampa están a punto de ser elimina- das...bzzzxzzzs...bsxxsszzzz....sido derribadas. Calculo que esto sucederá en apenas diez minutos. En cuanto nuestros rotópteros de combate logren inutilizar uno o dos de los cañones de plasma de la torre, iniciaremos el asalto a la fortaleza...bzzzxzzzs...de yunque y martillo...por ahora mantened la posición hasta nueva orden" .

Trau alzó su afilada cabeza hacia la batalla que se desarrollaba en el cielo entre las enrojecidas nubes de ozono que descendían de la estratosfera artificial: ahora el éxito de la operación dependía de que los rotópteros hicieran su trabajo.

El Torreón Carmesí, como fortificación defensiva, era un monolito blindado casi inexpugnable; una fortaleza capaz de resistir pulsos electromagnéticos y el impacto de misiles, pero tenía unos pocos puntos débiles: las juntas de la puerta principal y de la puerta del aeropuerto en lo alto de la torre eran susceptibles de ser forzadas de diversas maneras. El plan "A" era acometer el asalto combinado por las dos vías, por tierra las compañías 1- Standarte y 2 entrarían por la puerta sur de la fachada principal, y la compañía 3, comandada por Trau, sería aerotransportada hasta el tejado de la torre. Pero para poder acometer estos asaltos combinados, era indispensable que los rotópteros de guerra inutilizaran al menos dos de los cuatro cañones de plasma que no paraban de escupir feroces relámpagos incandescentes a diestra y siniestra. Era artillería de última generación cuyo arco de plasma tenía un alcance limitado de medio kilómetro, pero era capaz de causar haces de destrucción total dentro de ese radio.

En ese mismo momento, como una señal de mal augurio, Trau sintió el atronador estallido de un rotóptero al ser derribado e impactar cerca de donde él y sus soldados esperaban para emprender el asalto.

- Esos malditos cañones de plasma están interceptando en el aire los misiles de nuestros rotópteros...Será difícil asaltar esa maldita torre...- dijo el lugarteniente D'Agrat a su capitán.

Trau ordenó a sus soldados entrar en los diferentes búnqueres anti-plasma de la trinchera oriental para resguardarse del fuego que caía desde la torre. La figura hierática del capitán, allí plantado con la capa ondeando al viento, se recortaba contra la noche teñida de fuego... Los custodios que estaban bajo sus órdenes sentían gran respeto por su capitán, y la visión de su capa naranja-oscuro con el estandarte imperial de la casa de Amatando era como un faro seguro en medio del caos del combate...Allá donde él fuera, ellos le seguirían; algunos incluso decían que su capitán estaba protegido por los los "10 Millones Sin Nombre"...

Al cabo de un cuarto de hora la lluvia había cesado y ahora un viento frío y lacerante sacudía el

campo de batalla; era de noche y el tiempo seguía enloquecido. Trau permanecía asomado por uno de los ventanucos, pensaba que si el viento continuaba soplando con esa fuerza, la maniobrabilidad de los rotópteros se vería afectada negativamente.

De pronto, observó como un rotóptero envuelto en llamas realizaba una maniobra de picado con un ángulo muy cerrado desde las nubes de ozono, y descargaba todo su arsenal contra la torreta artillera y el cañón de la fachada oriental, reventándolo con una explosión que iluminó todo el valle.

Trau informó a su Espadero Mayor de que uno de los cañones de plasma había sido, por fin, silenciados y preguntó si cabía la posibilidad de intentar el plan “B”. En ese plan secundario, su compañía trataría de incursionar primero aero-trasportadamente por el tejado para tratar de silenciar o inutilizar los demás cañones desde el interior.

“...bzzz...Eso son buenas noticias, Capitán Trau, todavía es pronto para recurrir al plan “B”. Demos una oportunidad a nuestro pilotos, de momento seguiremos con el plan A”

II

Al cabo de una hora la luminaria sintética se divisaba en la lejanía retornando en su recorrido nocturno transformado en Globo-Luna. Su plateada radiación estaba velada por las nubes de ozono que coloreaban de un rojo metalizado el rocoso y adusto paisaje del sector Phra Vrahye. Finalmente, los rotópteros imperiales habían logrado destruir otra de las torretas con cañón de plasma. Ese era el momento que todo el III Batallón en tierra había estado esperando...

El Espadero Mayor Akiros dio la orden de acometer el asalto combinado de la Torre Carmesí.

Trau observaba cómo un gran rotóptero de transporte blindado, acompañado por el vendaval que levantaban sus hélices integradas, tomaba tierra frente al atrincheramiento en el que estaba esperaba su compañía.

- ¡Vamos, vamos, vamos! ¡Los pelotones 1 y 2 adentro inmediatamente! - Espetó Trau a sus soldados.

Cerrando la fila detrás de su amigo D'Agrat, Trau entró el último en el vehículo aéreo y se acomodó junto a los demás en las sillas que recorrían las paredes interiores. Se le suministró más munición y

encajó un nuevo escudo en la placa de su antebrazo izquierdo. En su mente, aprovechó ese momento en el que se mezclaban la excitación de la antelación con la calma de verse suspendido en el aire, para dibujar mentalmente el símbolo del Sagrado Micelio. Ese símbolo representaba al misterioso organismo antecesor del Anomra que dotaba de vida y autoconsciencia a todos los Custodios... le pedía mentalmente que le dotara de las fuerzas necesarias para llevar con éxito aquella misión. *“...Tú que estás en el origen de lo que yo soy, tú que conectas el abismo con la forma, dame la fuerza para cumplir con mi honor...”*

El rotóptero se elevó verticalmente hasta lo alto de la enorme Torre Carmesí y, entre las nieblas de las nubes de ozono, se posó delicadamente sobre el vertiginoso tejado.

Mientras tanto, por la fachada sur, el avatar Juggernaut de la Madre Computadora y lo que quedaba de las compañías 1-Standarte y 3 corrían subiendo por la rampa hacia lo alto de la montaña. En el frontispicio del portón de entrada había unas pocas ametralladoras automáticas, que abrieron fuego contra los incursores. Algunos custodios zigzaguearon en su carrera para esquivar los disparos, y otros se refugiaron tras la mole blindada del avatar para escudarse.

Las ráfagas que aquellas ametralladoras causaron, lograron herir e incluso incapacitar a algunos de los soldados imperiales, pero pronto, varios certeros y concentrados disparos de Blaszer las reventaron.

En pocos segundos, los soldados del Espadero Mayor Akiros estaban aplicando inyecciones masivas de nanobots especiales por las juntas del enorme portón. Los nanobots debían localizar y cambiar la polaridad de los servomotores para abrir la puerta. En caso de que esto no fuera posible, también llevaban palancas de Hoverium...

Un crujido de los mecanismos de la puerta rompió el silencio tenso y expectante de todos los que estaban allí; eso indicaba que los nanobots habían logrado acceder al control de los servomotores. La puerta empezó a vibrar y a desplazarse hacia la derecha dejando un pequeño resquicio...pero inmediatamente se detuvo en seco y se escuchó un temblor proveniente del interior. Los soldados se colocaron a los flancos de la puerta por si acaso...El avatar asomó su visor por ese estrecho hueco pero unos cortinajes negros impedían ver más allá de un corto distribuidor inicial. Sin embargo sus sensores de calor le indicaban que había una masa de custodios al otro lado, y algo más, algo que R'msana temía que estuviera allí.

- Mis sensores de calor indican presencia de un gran contingente apostado al otro lado del cortina-

je...Creo que también hay un gran robot, no estoy segura pero creo que es un avatar de Plagya-

El Espadero Mayor Akiros trató de que la expresividad de su nuevo rostro de Custodio Intermedio no revelara ante sus soldados el escalofrío de desesperanza que había sentido. Se llevó la mano al intercomunicador de su cuello y usó la función silenciosa del codificador de pulsos (parecido al Morse) para informar al Capitán Trau del estado de la situación...

*

Desde el tejado, Trau recibió con preocupación el mensaje de su Espadero Mayor; en ese momento acababa de marcharse el rotóptero que había traído en su segundo viaje a los pelotones 2 y 3 de su compañía.

El capitán, arropado en su capa, observaba como sus dos encargados de los nanobots estaban llevando a cabo un proceso análogo al que habían hecho sus camaradas en la base de la torre. Un fluido oscuro y plagado de máquinas microscópicas había sido inyectado en las juntas de la puerta y ahora recorría los mecanismos internos de la puerta horizontal de acceso para provocar su abertura...

El capitán usó los gestos de sus manos para ordenar a sus soldados que se prepararan y se apartaran del ángulo de incidencia de tiro...Todos comprobaron las fijaciones de sus pequeños escudos a las placas de armadura de sus antebrazos, desenvainaron sus termo-espadas y encendieron sus filos de plasma incandescente. Con una mano empuñaban la termo-espada y con la otra el blaszer...asumían que, con toda probabilidad, cuando se abriera la puerta, les estarían esperando. Ahí abajo estaba la sala de artillería desde donde se manejaban las torretas con los cañones de plasma que apuntaban hacia el exterior...los rebeldes todavía se estaban reponiendo de la destrucción de dos de esas torretas por parte de los rotópteros imperiales, cuando advirtieron que tropas asaltantes llegaban a su tejado.

Tras unos tímidos crujidos iniciales, la puerta plana se abrió de golpe desatando una lluvia ascendente de disparos de blaszer y ametralladoras ligeras. Quienes defendían la torre, jamás habían sospechado que alguien pudiera superar las formidables defensas de los cañones de plasma y entrar por allí...pero tardaron poco en formar un improvisado puesto defensivo.

El capitán y su lugarteniente D'Agrat se miraron, ambos contaban la cadencia de tiro esperando el momento oportuno para saltar. En cierto momento Trau hizo un gesto a uno de sus soldados y este arrojó furtivamente varios explosivos aturdidores al interior de la sala. El retumbar de las detonaciones vino seguido por una orden:

- ¡Conmigo, AHORA! -

El capitán, seguido de su lugarteniente y los demás custodios saltaron a interior del piso superior de la torre. Los sorprendidos soldados rebeldes, todavía aturridos por las explosiones, vieron cómo se les venían encima un grupo de soldados imperiales lanzando sablazos a diestro y siniestro y disparando sus blazers.

Entre la locura del inesperado y violento asalto, una ráfaga de disparos de blazers alcanzó de lleno a D'Agrat estampándolo contra la pared y agujereando varias partes de su cuerpo sintético. Sin tener respiro, el lugarteniente se vio obligado a mover de un lado a otro su espada para desviar una serie de veloces mandobles que le lanzaba un rebelde, pero, en un momento dado, logró sujetar el brazo armado de su oponente y le partió la cintura de lado a lado con su termo-espada.

En ese momento entraban los refuerzos rebeldes por la puerta, la sala se llenó por completo de custodios de uno y otro bando, y la lucha se volvió más trepidante y caótica: disparos de blazer por doquier, termo-espadas entrechocando, crepitando y cortando, escudos rompiéndose, pasos acelerados, empujones y golpes...

Inmerso de pleno en la confusión de la melée, Trau levanto su antebrazo para proteger su cabeza de una ráfaga de balazos que voló hacia él...sintió un lacerante dolor agudo en su brazo y su costado; una ráfaga de proyectiles le había alcanzado en un punto delicado. El sistema nervioespinal cyborg del capitán custodio, equilibró rápidamente la homeostasis del organismo sintético, lo que permitió que el capitán siguiera luchando. Trau saltó hacia adelante y descargó un tajo descendente contra el soldado rebelde que le había disparado. El rebelde logró bloquear el golpe con su termo-espada y respondió con un tajo en diagonal dirigido a la cabeza de Trau. El capitán giró su espada primero hacia arriba para desviar el golpe y luego hacia abajo para partir en dos al rebelde desde la clavícula.

En el otro lado de la sala, el lugarteniente D'Agrat estaba arrinconado, y se veía con dificultades para defenderse de la lluvia de sablazos que le lanzaba un Espadero Mayor rebelde que llevaba una capa negra y roja con el distintivo de jefe de Batallón. Entre la apretujada melée, Trau divisó a su amigo pasando apuros y, mientras se abría paso en medio de la muchedumbre para acudir en ayuda de su amigo, vio como D'Agrat no lograba desviar una estocada con forma de tirabuzón y era ensartado mortalmente a la altura del cuello.

Aquello fue un shock para Trau. El tiempo pareció congelarse por unos terribles instantes; el capitán acababa de ver morir a uno de sus mejores amigos...

La furia llameó en los ojos del capitán mientras se abalanzaba contra el Espadero Mayor rebelde. Comenzaron a atacarse el uno al otro a una velocidad de vértigo: cortes y estocadas de todo tipo con una moción acelerada, hábiles paradas, y ágiles desvíos, fintas engañosas y patadas inesperadas, codazos dolorosos y hojas candentes entrelazadas...En un momento dado, Trau giró la hoja de su espada hacia abajo para bloquear un ataque dirigido a su vientre y seguidamente lanzó un mortífero sablazo contra su oponente. Pero el oficial rebelde fue más rápido: se agachó bajo el vuelo de la espada de Trau y contraatacó con un rápido revés destinado a cortarle la cabeza...

Trau sintió que el tiempo se ralentizaba, vio venir la hoja de carbonium con el filo incandescente hacia su cuello, dio un paso hacia atrás para esquivar el ataque y disparó su blaszer hacia la cara del rebelde. Éste se cubrió de los disparos con las protecciones de su antebrazo, pero en el acto de cubrirse, tuvo que taparse los ojos, lo cual hizo que no pudiera ver la termo-espada de Trau descendiendo a toda velocidad en diagonal hasta cortarle el cuello mortalmente.

Sin embargo, aquello no era un duelo singular, la sala estaba todavía repleta, y el capitán no pudo ver como desde su espalda se aproximaba un custodio rebelde dispuesto a acabar con él.

- Capitán! Cuidado, a su espalda! - gritó el sargento Vion.

Trau se saltó justo a tiempo de evitar ser partido por la mitad, sin embargo no pudo evitar recibir un corte doloroso y profundo en su clavícula. El sargento Vion acudió en ayuda de su capitán y tras intercambiar algunos golpes logró vencer al rebelde que había atacado al capitán por la espalda.

- ¿Estáis bien, Capitán?...¿Me oís? - le preguntó ayudándole a recostarse contra la pared.

Trau sintió cómo los afilados tentáculos del dolor provocado por la profunda herida se extendían amenazando con arrebatarse la consciencia...

Mientras tanto, abajo, en la entrada principal de la Torre:

El androide pasó sus enormes garras por el espacio que quedaba abierto en la puerta principal y presionó con fuerza hasta que el portón cedió. Todo fue silencio...

El Espadero Akiros y los soldados que le seguían permanecieron en los laterales exteriores en prevención de lo que los negros cortinajes podrían estar ocultando.

Un par de certeros disparos de blaszer hicieron caer los cortinajes revelando así la presencia de una formación de Custodios rebeldes entre los que eran fácilmente distinguibles unos pocos Custodios Hipertrofiados de la Guardia de Lord Hroco... y al frente de todos ellos había un engendro de pesadilla: un enorme avatar arácnido de combate de los que solía usar Plagya, la copia bastarda de la Madre Computadora. Aquella decena de Hipertrofiados eran soldados que habían pasado por tanques de nano-mutación, pero no para volverse más semejantes a los seres orgánicos de Ehridi, sino para incrementar la potencia cruda de sus reforzados cuerpos robóticos...para volverse más "máquina". Y ella era un monstruo modelo Stusolha con la forma de una gigantesca araña de metal cromado con patas como guadañas iluminadas por incandescentes filamentos de plasma y ojos reluciendo con un rojo fosforescente. Aquel formidable combinado estaba apostado en la sala protegiendo el acceso al gran corredor central que descendía hasta las cámaras privadas de Lord Hroco y la sala de operaciones, donde había una colección de cristales de información de un inestimable valor estratégico para el desarrollo de la guerra.

La voz rasposa y metálica del arácnido avatar de Plagya resonó en la enorme sala:

- R'msana, acabemos con esta partida -

Y el feroz pandemónium se desató:

Tras recibir una señal de R'samna por vía interna, Akiros y sus soldados se lanzaron contra los rebeldes apostados en formación y ambos grupos se unieron en un caos de sablazos candentes...Todos echaban los restos pues sabían que allí se iba a decidir la última mano de aquella partida. Al mismo tiempo, en el espacio del centro de la enorme sala, el Juggernaut y la Araña colisionaron el uno contra el otro formando un remolino de violentos golpes y sacudidas de todo tipo que les hacían rebotar contra las paredes de la sala, aplastando en algunos casos a algunos de sus propios Custodios. Las fauces de los dos grandes monstruos robóticos proyectaban infernales arcos de

plasma que se lanzaban el uno al otro generando infernales estallidos de electricidad estática.

III

El capitán Trau tenía que apoyarse en el hombro de uno de sus soldados para poder seguir avanzando; la profunda herida laceraba su costado había causado daños serios a varios canales de inervación del Anomra. Todos sus sentidos propioceptivos le indicaban que la integridad de su organismo pendía de un hilo muy, muy fino. Aunque su Anomra ya estaba trabajando en regenerar los tejidos y placas dañadas, el capitán sentía la extraña sensación de que, por momentos, su consciencia se desplazaba a un lugar fuera de su cuerpo y se veía a sí mismo como estando a pocos centímetros por encima de su cabeza...

Su compañía había logrado eliminar la aguerrida resistencia rebelde de los pisos superiores y los supervivientes huían ahora hacia las plantas inferiores tratando de buscar refugio. Trau apenas podía mantenerse en pie, pero conservaba su capacidad para el pensamiento táctico.

- ¡Vosotros, rápido, descendid por la rampa derecha hasta el piso inmediatamente inferior para coger por detrás a los rebeldes que huyen por la rampa izquierda! Nosotros les seguiremos y presionaremos para que sigan bajando hasta que los tengamos rodeados.- ordenó. En principio, la táctica del martillo y el yunque parecía estar resultando, pero lo que roía la mente del Capitán era la información que le había dado el Espadero Mayor Akiros relativo al fuerte contingente que defendía la entrada inferior...especialmente la presencia de un avatar de Plagya. Por todos era sabido que la copia bastarda de la Madre Computadora había tomado control cibernético de unos prototipos robóticos verdaderamente terribles que ya habían causado estragos.

Desde la retaguardia, sintiéndose cada vez más mareado, el capitán observó cómo sus soldados combatían a lo largo de la rampa. Los rebeldes se defendieron bien pero, una vez fueron rodeados, no tardaron en caer.

El barullo de la refriega se silenció y los incursos oyeron una sucesión de golpes atronadores; se trataba de una especie de truenos que provenían de la parte inferior de la torre – dos plantas más abajo- y eran tan potentes que hacían temblar toda la estructura del edificio.

En la mente de todos estaba la idea de que ese tipo de golpes y terroríficos temblores solamente

podían provenir del enorme avatar Juggernaut descargando su fuerza bruta contra el enemigo.

Los incursores apresuraron su paso bajando por la rampa. Cuando estaban a punto de llegar a la planta baja, el ritmo de los truenos y las sacudidas se aceleró violentamente hasta que se escuchó un espantoso crujido y un aullido terrible resonó en toda la torre.

Trau y sus soldados llegaron por fin a un punto de la rampa desde donde se podía ver la gran sala del piso inferior.

Trau se asustó al ver a la gigantesca araña de metal cromado en el centro de la sala, reconoció en la araña a uno de los avatares Stusolha (Arácnido en Hmara) de Plagia; le faltaban dos patas, parte de su cara estaba arrancada y tenía varios agujeros de proyectiles en su abdomen ungulado... A su lado, extendido en el suelo rodeado de una blanca humareda, estaba el cuerpo inerte y acuchillado del enorme avatar Juggernaut de R'msana. Alrededor de los dos colosos de metal se podían ver multitud de cadáveres de Custodios soldado, de uno y otro bando...ninguno quedaba en pié: aquello había sido una verdadera carnicería. Podía distinguir por la coloración de los arneses a los cadáveres de sus camaradas de las compañías 1-Standard y 2 de su mismo batallón...Entre los cadáveres de los soldados rebeldes también podían distinguirse los cuerpos inertes y mutilados de unos extraños Custodios hipertrofiados robóticamente con el distintivo de la Guardia personal de Hroco grabado en los arneses de su pechos...

Tratando de no hacer ruido y para pasar desapercibidos, los incursores se agacharon rápidamente; Trau emitió una señal silenciosa por el intercomunicador pidiendo directrices a su Espadero Mayor Akiros, en caso de que siguiera con vida, o a Madre Computadora.

Fué ella la que respondió a la llamada:

“Bzzz.....bzzsssss.....Akiros ha muerto y no queda nada de la 1 y la 2...dzdzdzdzd...Lamento deciros que estáis solos capitán, pero no por mucho tiempo, en media hora llegará un escuadrón aerotransportado de artilleros para reforzaros. Mantén la posición, Trau...No arriesguéis vuestras vidas ahora...Cuando lleguen los artilleros, seréis necesarios. No sabemos si hay más fuerzas acastilladas en el corazón de la Torre; mis proyecciones dicen es muy probable que sí. Repito, por el momento evitad la confrontación con el avatar de Plagia...bzzzz.....dzdzdzdz...” dijo la voz de R'samna por el intercomunicador emitiendo desde el centro de comando en Erion Dita.

Escuchar la voz de la Madre Computadora insufló esperanza al capitán, que hizo un gesto con su mano a sus soldados para que, silenciosamente, se replegaran en el piso superior e hicieran acopio de munición de entre los cadáveres esparcidos por las plantas superiores.

En ese mismo momento escucharon una voz imponente:

- Buenas noches, disculpad el desorden...- dijo el arácnido robot con una voz metálica a la vez que melodiosa – Salid de vuestro escondrijo, podéis estar tranquilos, por lo que a mí respecta, esta batalla se ha terminado...-

Aquellas palabras desconcertaron a los Custodios Imperiales. El capitán repitió la señal con su mano ordenando a sus soldados que subieran al piso superior. Todos subieron menos él...Trau sabía que a su grupo de apenas veinte combatientes, heridos y agotados, les sería extremadamente difícil vencer al monstruoso y enorme robot...apenas tenían munición, no contaban con artillería pesada, y a sus termo-espadas les costaba bastante cortar el metal blindado de los avatares... Trau sabía, por las sesiones de instrucción, los puntos en los que un avatar araña podía ser vulnerable al ataque de termo-espadas, pero esos puntos eran recónditos, y no se alcanzaría a golpearlos si no era a costa de muchas vidas...Por un momento, su pensamiento táctico le dijo que si conseguía atraerla fuera de la torre, la poderosa artillería de un rotóptero de guerra podría atacarla desde el aire y reventarla de un plumazo...Pero también sabía que Plagya era tan sabia y astuta como R'msana y esa era la razón por la que el avatar Araña había decidido jugar su baza en el centro de su red, en un terreno favorable donde ningún misil aéreo podría molestarla.

No, la Araña no se apartaría de allí para dejarles acceder a las cámaras interiores donde debía estar refugiándose Lord Hroco. Tal y como le había dicho Madre Computadora, lo mejor que ahora podía hacer era tratar de ganar tiempo hasta que llegaran las unidades aerotransportadas. Se asomó por la barandilla.

- Señora – dijo el Trau – soy el capitán Trau de la Compañía 3 del III Batallón Imperial

- Lo sé, hijo... puedo no poseer la conexión cibernética con vuestra facción, pero sí que puedo reconocer tu signature electromagnética perfectamente. Como he dicho antes, para mí esta batalla ha terminado, podríamos decir que habéis ganado la partida y recuperado el control del sector y con él, prácticamente el control de todo el Ravla...Enhorabuena... Ahora es el momento de la reflexión y la contención de daños innecesarios...¿Estamos de acuerdo en esto, Capitán?- preguntó el robot arácnido ladeando su cabeza.

- ¿Si pensáis así, por qué no os hacéis a un lado y nos permitís acceder al corazón de la torre, Señora? - respondió Trau.

- Mejor que no, Capitán – respondió enigmáticamente...- Bueno, ya que por lo que parece vamos a tener un rato para charlar, tengo mucho interés en preguntarte algo: ¿Hasta qué punto los leales soldados imperiales estáis seguros de haber elegido el bando adecuado? - La enorme araña de metal miraba fijamente al capitán con su cara torcida.

- ¿“Adecuado” para qué, señora? Acabo de ver morir a camaradas y buenos amigos, no creo que en este momento esté capacitado para una discusión teleológica. Pero me arriesgaré diciendo que fue la Alianza de las 5 Casas, vuestra facción, quien desencadenó esta violencia al tratar de matar al Emperador.

- Lo hicimos por el bien de todos vosotros, la raza de los Custodios en su conjunto...- dijo el monstruo alzando dos de sus patas afiladas como guadañas - ...Se trata de un juego suma 0, me parece que no has considerado las consecuencias de lo que supone realmente el Neo-Organicismo.

- Creo estar perfectamente informado, he asistido a los programas de preparación y tengo una amplia base de datos al respecto, creo que tengo una opinión formada con toda la arquitectura lógica necesaria para emitir mi juicio favorable, señora – dijo Trau.

El capitán vio en ese momento, casi al final del corredor que descendía hacia las entrañas de la torre, el cadáver dividido en dos del Espadero Mayor Akiros. Junto a él estaba también el cadáver de un Custodio de la Guardia de Hroco; tenía una hoja de Carbonium atravesándole mortalmente el cráneo. En ese combate, el empate había significado la muerte de ambos. *Que eso no sea una profecía de lo que nos espera todos nosotros*, se dijo.

- Dime entonces, Trau, que no fue una debilidad lo que hizo que nuestros venerados Hmara no pudieran resistir la vida extra-planetaria aquí en Ravla, en nuestro querido Gran Cilindro...¿Recuerdas de tus lecciones algo llamado la Enfermedad del Espacio Exterior? Pero hay más... Dime que una forma de vida con una estructura establecida en base a los parámetros de un sistema nervioso central no es un límite o que un cuerpo neo-orgánico no será más débil que ese cuerpo en el que habitas ahora - Los ojos de la araña brillaron y acentuaron la expresividad de su voz metalizada y melo-

sa – ¿Quién crees que estará más capacitado para cumplir nuestra labor en un planeta hostil, una comunidad de titanes robóticos de plástiacero, o un grupo de refinados e hipersensibles Neo-Orgánicos?

Trau tuvo que apoyarse en la barandilla y en la espada que le hacía ahora de bastón. Se sentía confuso y le costaba procesar los pensamientos con claridad...Finalmente consiguió responder:

- Señora, ¿tanto desconfiáis de la civilización que os creó a Vos, al Cilindro y a los custodios? Ellos eran seres orgánicos. Solamente los poderes de su arte pudieron hacer realidad nuestra existencia...estamos aquí hablando gracias a ellos. ¿Cómo puede ser un error querer parecerse a la potencia que nos creó? Parece que no ponéis en valor, la creatividad de la que nosotros carecemos, la imaginación, la habilidad, la percepción del mundo de una forma íntima mediante el desarrollo de la esthesia y la propiocepción...

La araña gigante pareció sorprendida de la calidad argumentativa de su interlocutor

- Y de qué les sirvió todo eso a ellos? Nosotros estamos aquí porque ellos fallaron...Muy probablemente, ellos habrían evolucionado hacia una forma de vida más similar a la nuestra. En el futuro, el maquinicismo hará de vosotros titanes, seres del tamaño de naves estelares, o robots de la clase Juggernaut o Stusolha sintientes, que conquistarán nuevos mundos como una fuerza imparable. Dime que eso no es una verdadera evolución...no hay fisuras, no hay debilidad; pura adaptabilidad mecánica y fuerza bruta en crecimiento exponencial al desarrollo de nuestra robótica.

- Pero sin llegar a experimentar jamás la profundidad y riqueza inconcebible del mundo que nos envuelve. Viviendo reclusos en las abstracciones de nuestros procesos puramente intelectuales...sin desarrollar los sentidos, sin poder percibir la multidimensionalidad del mundo infinito que hay ahí afuera...Recordad, Señora, que el Anomra del Custodio, proviene del Sagrado Micelio...el Neo-Organicismo tan solo plantea la evolución de esa esencia orgánica, de ese Nexion viviente que nos dota de fuerza vital y autoconsciencia - dijo Trau sabiendo que, si era capaz de alargar la discusión dialéctica, ganaría un tiempo precioso...

Plagya se calló durante un instante, mientras sus ojos brillaban con una mezcla de admiración y frustración. Lo que le estaba diciendo el aquel simple soldado no era una repetición automática del ideario Neo-Orgánico, era una exposición honesta y genuina de un ser soberano en su opinión. Y,

lo más asombroso, encontró sus argumentos extremadamente válidos, casi tan válidos como los suyos.

- Sagrado Micelio... ¿Recurres a menudo al pensamiento místico Capitán Trau? ...- Plagya hizo una pausa antes de proseguir, como si estuviera meditando las palabras de aquel Custodio - ...Parece que estamos ante un problema cuya solución solamente puede ser determinada mediante la confrontación de la tesis y la antítesis en el campo de batalla. Lo único que espero, y calculo que R'msana estaría de acuerdo conmigo, es que la confrontación no termine destruyendo todo aquello por lo que cada uno lucha a su modo.

La araña parecía estar procesando internamente algún tipo de información insondable. Trau sintió un destello en su mente bullendo repentinamente con la cybernética. Un canal oficial se abrió en su intercomunicador personal y algo misterioso sucedió en ese momento: escuchó la voz de la Madre Computadora, R'msana en su intercomunicador y la voz de la Araña Plagya emitir unas mismas palabras al unísono:

“Noble Duelo”.

Ambas computadoras, una la némesis de la otra, habían formado un espacio de confluencia, de convergencia, en el que sus íntimas redes cibernéticas se habían interseccionado, y desde ese espacio común, las frecuencias no se habían estorbado la una a la otra, sino que habían llegado a un acuerdo.

Los varios ojos rojos de Plagya palpitaron y parpadearon con una extraña crepitación.

- Creo que R'msana y yo hemos llegado a un punto de acuerdo. Ahora ambas deberemos convencer de la idoneidad de este acuerdo a las diferentes casas beligerantes. Es de una lógica aplastante...Digamos que vuestros argumentos y los míos son perfectamente válidos y ambos poseen ineludibles ventajas y desventajas. Pero el mejor argumento, árbitro y juez es la competición y la guerra; la guerra es el Arbitro Supremo, y el resultado de la contienda determinará nuestra futura evolución como civilización. Vuestro ejército deberá constar única y exclusivamente de Custodios Intermedios y Neo-Orgánicos, y el nuestro, de nuestro propio exponente, de lo que entendemos como verdadera evolución...Me refiero a Custodios hipertrofiados de la guardia de Hroco cuyos cuerpos inertes ves ahí junto a tus camaradas caídos...- Plagya hizo una pausa para echar un vistazo a la carnicería que le rodeaba - ...R'msana y yo tenemos registros en nuestras bases de datos de la antigua

práctica colectiva del “Noble Duelo” entre los clanes de Ehridihma que no podían llegar a un acuerdo mediante la razón o el arbitrio ponderado. En esta práctica se delimitaban las bases de la campaña militar y se establecía un principio de arbitrio adecuado a la materia en disputa...

Trau no acababa de comprender, pero el hecho de que las dos supercomputadoras estuvieran de acuerdo, le pareció en sí mismo, algo tranquilizador.

- Este será el modo... – continuó Plagya –...de decidir ecuanímente cual debe ser el camino que debe seguir la evolución del Custodio sin poner el riesgo todo aquello que hemos construido durante siglos así como el legado de los Hmara que se custodia en nuestro mundo sintético. Sois un Custodio interesante, Capitán, sin duda... Espero que, si lográis salir de aquí con vida, llevéis a cabo la mutación hacia el Custodio Intemedio, y así juzgaréis de primera mano si vuestros argumentos se sostienen en el campo de batalla.-

- Esa es mi intención, señora, pero podría de recordarle que todos nuestros Espaderos Mayores son Intermedios y, los Bonhraws (Caballeros) Imperiales, los Señores de la Guerra y el Lord Custodio Amatando son Neo-Orgánicos -

Plagya emitió un ruido extraño, como una especie de tos metálica

- Sí, en esta sala a muerto hoy un Espadero Mayor con cuerpo de Intermedio a manos de un Custodio hipertrofiado...aunque yo he sacado mis propias conclusiones de su interesante combate, debo reconocer que no son del todo concluyentes...

- ¿No debería ser más concluyente entonces el hecho de que nuestras estrategias, diseñadas por Intermedios y Neo-Orgánicos nos han llevado a conquistar vuestro bastión? - Replicó Trau

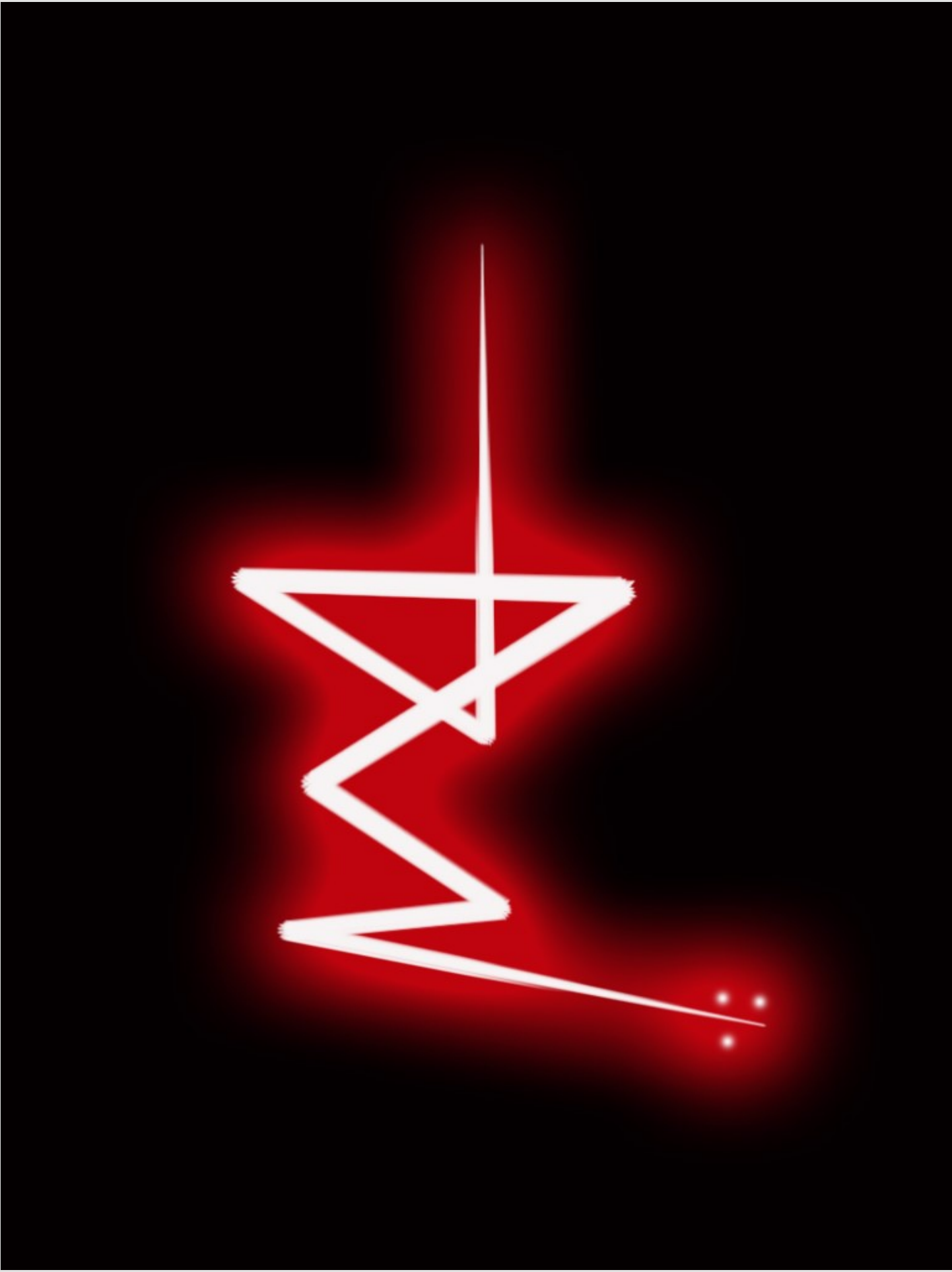
- Veo que no sabéis que hoy mismo nosotros hemos tomado el control de Tobrw Doria en Tavla Debe ...Bueno, basta de palabras por ahora. Capitán Trau, ha sido un placer, pero debo advertiros de que no permitiré que accedáis a las salas de mapas ni a los secretos que se hallan en las cámaras privadas del Duque Hroco...Afortunadamente él ha logrado escapar por una vía secreta en el corazón de la montaña y me informó hace cinco minutos de que ya está a salvo. Ha llegado el momento pues: tenéis 30 segundos antes de que active el sistema de autodestrucción de la torre y reviente todo esto en mil pedazos. Por favor, daos prisa.

El capitán dirigió una mirada a los soldados que permanecían agazapados arriba escuchándolo todo. Reaccionaron enseguida: sin dudarlo ni un instante bajaron la escalinata y haciendo caso omiso del monstruoso avatar de combate, cogieron en brazos a su malherido capitán y comenzaron a correr hacia la salida con la cuenta atrás martilleando en sus mentes sintéticas: ...21...20...19...18...17

Sosteniendo a su capitán en brazos, los soldados de Trau, corrían a toda velocidad recorriendo la enorme antesala en dirección a la puerta principal de salida mientras detrás de ellos el avatar araña observaba la escena con sus varios ojos rojos y relucientes. De repente, cuando ya veían el paisaje montañoso y adusto del exterior de la fortaleza, y el portal de salida se abría ante ellos, un vendaval de fuego estalló a sus espaldas arrojándolos por la entrada como si fueran monigotes y envolviéndolos en fuego y olvido...

Darte





Antes de la Tormenta

I

Trau observaba un cielo, distinto a todos cuantos había visto en su vida a lo largo de los Ravla del Gran Cilindro. Lo más parecido a aquella maravilla lo había visionado en las grabaciones del planeta Ehridi: un cielo plagado de estrellas, dos lunas y nubes de colores irisados. Se vio a sí mismo estando de pie en un prado verde, observó sus brazos y sus piernas y su tronco, todo él parecía un ser vegetal, como un ser arbóreo que extendía sus brazos-rama hacia ese maravilloso cielo hasta entonces desconocido. De pronto, una de las estrellas empezó a crecer y a intensificar su luz, pálida y deslumbrante y eléctrica.

A medida que la luz inundaba el universo de su visión, Trau empezó a sentir un vértigo terrible...En un momento dado, le pareció ver una cara emergiendo del mismo foco de la luz...Y, de pronto, abrió los ojos hacia el techo de una habitación.

- ¿Cómo se encuentra Capitán? - dijo un Custodio doctor

Trau estaba fascinado por los colores y las formas que percibía...Sentía como si el espacio de la habitación poseyera más profundidad y dimensionalidad...de lo normal...casi como si continuara en el sueño en el que observaba el cosmos.

Miró al doctor y vio que era un Custodio que ya había pasado por la nanomutación, ya era un Custodio Intermedio, todavía con un cuerpo robótico, pero con rasgos que imitaban los antiguos cuerpos Thrama, con facciones muy particularizadas, con movimientos fluidos, con gestos en su cara que son imposibles para la versión primitiva de un Custodio.

- ¿Ddddste stoyyy? - Balbuceó

Apenas podía hablar, sentía que todo su cuerpo vibraba, palpitaba como si estuviera sumergido en

un ambiente casi líquido. Una nueva sensibilidad también era percibida en el aire que aspiraba y en nuevos matices eran apreciados en la voz del doctor.

- Se encuentra en el hospital de Unhak, en Geld Aran. Es normal que se sienta extraño...Sufrió grandes heridas en la batalla...el proceso de regeneración ha sido complejo, señor. Me veo en el deber de informarle de que antes de llegar al hospital pasó por uno de los tanques de nanomutación instalado en el lago de Sranju (Water + Incarnation). Son de los mejores...se lo puedo decir por mi propia experiencia -

Trau levantó su cabeza y observó su cuerpo...ahora más esbelto, más refinado, con placas blancas pulidas y juntas cromadas, todo ello conformando un conjunto que imitaba un cuerpo Thrama; alzó su mano derecha y la observó con detenimiento, sintiendo como el aire se escurría entre sus dedos, y luego se llevó la mano al rostro.

El capitán se incorporó lentamente en la camilla y puso los pies en el suelo.

- Quiero verrrme, doctor – dijo

- Por supuesto- respondió el doctor apretando un botón de la pared que hizo que un panel se descorriera revelando un espejo de cuerpo entero.

El capitán observó su nuevo cuerpo, y sintió una especie de descarga eléctrica al reconocerse a sí mismo en el reflejo que tenía frente a sí. Se reconocía y, sin embargo, no había visto hasta ese momento ese rostro...o sí. Era el rostro que había visto segundos antes de despertar en la habitación: la efigie que parecía emerger de la luz.

Se llevó las manos a su cara para palpar el relieve de sus rasgos, unos rasgos que trataban de imitar a los de un Thrama: con una cierta continuidad de la eminencia superciliar y el tabique nasal, con esos ojos profundos y facciones angulosas... a la vez, pudo sentir que cada uno de aquellos detalles era suyo, particular, nadie más tendría jamás aquellos rasgos; era un reflejo único del combinado Anomra-Procesador Intelectivo, que habitaba en las interioridades de su nuevo cuerpo...todavía robótico, sí, pero mucho más cerca de “lo orgánico” que antes.

- Por ahora descanse un rato en la habitación, y vaya tomando este batido de electroencimas y turba de silicato...debería sentir necesidad de tomar líquidos, Capitan.

- Gracias, doctor – dijo lacónicamente, todavía sin apartar la vista de su reflejo.

Y así estuvo durante un buen rato, observándose, haciendo movimientos frente al espejo, asombrándose de su fluidez y experimentando una panoplia de nuevas sensaciones, hasta que llamaron a la puerta. Trau tardó unos segundos en reconocer a tres de sus soldados de la 1 Compañía del III Batallón Imperial...Ellos también habían pasado por los tanques de nanotransformación: su aspecto era diferente pero, sin saber exactamente cómo, los reconocía perfectamente. Todavía tenía grabado en su memoria cómo ellos y otros de sus camaradas le habían ayudado a escapar de la explosión de la Torre Carmesí.

Sin decir palabra, Trau se acercó a ellos y se llevó una mano al pecho y extendió la otra hacia sus soldados, los cuales repitieron el gesto de saludo y honor. Luego se dieron un abrazo. Trau sintió por primera vez el tacto de su nuevo cuerpo entrando en contacto con otros cuerpos, y se dijo para sí que la sensación era muy diferente a la que había sentido hasta entonces.

Sus soldados le explicaron que apenas le llevaban cuatro días de ventaja en el camino de la rehabilitación, puesto que sus cuerpos y su anomra también habían sufrido grandes daños en la explosión. Le hablaron de que el III Batallón estaba siendo reconstruido y re-abastecido para la batalla final del Noble Duelo.

- Así que finalmente van a hacerlo...se han puesto de acuerdo. Me alegro – dijo el Capitán asomándose por la ventana y observando el maravilloso paisaje de las montañas nevadas en el exterior. El sol se estaba poniendo y la luz tenía de un matiz violáceo a las superficies nevadas. Unhak estaba a medio camino entre la Capital Imperial, Erion Dita y las altas montañas de Mulyeres donde se encontraba el Sagrado Templo de Nitedsga Ntri; que en su emplazamiento original en el planeta Ehridi era un reflejo de la estrella central de la constelación floriforme de Ashadonyas...Allí era donde el Emperador, Consejo Supremo y el Tribunal de Ancianos se reunían durante las sagradas celebraciones de los Altos Encuentros...era desde allí donde el emperador empezaba su peregrinaje hasta la Necrópolis de las Emperatrices Hmara. El Control Computerizado de Clima del Gran Cilindro replicaba las condiciones climatológicas del asentamiento original en el planeta Ehridi...

Entonces el capitán escuchó una voz extraña detrás de él:

- ¡Tú jugaste un papel importante en ello Capitán Trau – dijo una voz melodiosa como jamás había escuchado otra.

Trau se giró y vio a un Custodio Neo-Orgánico plantado frente a él. Imponente, hermoso, vestido con un uniforme sobriamente ornamentado y con el escudo imperial en el pecho, y una larga capa azul y amarilla cubriéndole majestuosamente. Era Lord Axfras, el hijo del Emperador y uno de los tres Señores de la Guerra del ejército Imperial. Lo reconoció porque su imagen aparecía con frecuencia en las actualizaciones y los informes.

Trau clavó una rodilla en el suelo e inclinó su cabeza en señal de respeto reverente.

- Milord Axfrasades, me honráis con vuestra presencia – Dijo el capitán.

Lord Axfras tomó su brazo y le instó a levantarse.

- Quería conocer al Custodio que había detonado el milagro... Tanto Madre Computadora como Plagya están de acuerdo en que la idea de re-instaurar la tradición del arbitrio supremo de la batalla en la forma de Noble Duelo, tal y como era llevado por los Hmara en Ehirdi, surgió de una conversación contigo, Trau... además de la impresionante labor como eficiente guerrero y paladín del Imperio en las diversas campañas que tuvieron lugar antes de esta bendita tregua.

- No sé qué decirte Milord... Agradezco el valor que dais a mi papel en todo aquello... Mi honor es mi deber.

- Ciertamente, por eso vengo a informarte de tu nuevo honor y deber: Se te ha ascendido a Espadero Mayor del nuevo III Batallón. Recupérate pronto Trau, debes incorporarte a las maniobras de entrenamiento y combate que estamos llevando a cabo en el acuartelamiento de Conanglvs Ujta. ¡Eres necesario!

En una gran llanura flanqueada por los majestuosos bosques de Diat Tsophinahg y un enorme coro de picudas montañas nevadas, las diversas compañías del III Batallón se entrenaban a las órdenes del Espadero Mayor Trau. En aquella extensa llanura, salpicada de pequeños escollos y fortificaciones de kontflexpan para recrear un escenario real de guerra, medio millar de Custodios Intermedios se enzarzaban en simulacros de combate; las formaciones se movían organizadamente y colisionaban unas con otras en una marea de eficacia marcial. Ráfagas de blaszers con munición de fogeo silbaban en el aire acompañando la sinfonía estridente del vertiginoso entrechocar de las espadas de hoja roma que se usaban en el entrenamiento.

Se trataba de reproducir un escenario realista de combate en el que ciertos parámetros habían sido acordados entre los contendientes: Para el Noble Duelo, ambas partes habían acordado restringir la potencia de fuego; el armamento pesado de la artillería, los avatares de combate, y demás ingenios de guerra, y la aviación habían sido excluidos.

En la en la reunión del Consejo de Arbitrio del Noble Duelo se quedó acordado que *“Debe ser una batalla en la que ambos bandos podamos mirar a nuestro adversario a los ojos, y en el que el valor de la estrategia y el poderío de cada modalidad de Custodio sean los que decidan la suerte de los acontecimientos”*

Trau, arropado en su capa roja, observaba desde lo alto de una torreta el desarrollo de los entrenamientos; a su lado estaba su segundo el lugarteniente Vion, un veterano camarada de la campaña de Phra Vraye. Ambos daban indicaciones por el intercomunicador a los capitanes, sargentos e instructores desplegados sobre el terreno para organizar y dirigir los movimientos de las compañías desplegadas.

El flamante Espadero Mayor era capaz de percibir la típica atmósfera exultante del ejercicio marcial que sobrevolaba todo el campo de entrenamiento. Todos ellos, Custodios soldado, habían sido diseñados y poseían pautas internas específicamente ideadas para sentir placer en reacción al estímulo del ejercicio del combate. Trau se preguntó si alguna vez eso había sido tan simple...se dijo que su alma, y la auto-consciencia que se manifestaba por la interacción del sagrado micelio del Anomra junto con el procesador cerebral, debía ser mucho más que un simple guarismo de acción-reacción. A Trau nunca le había gustado considerarse como una función o como un vector causal; por su alto sentido estético siempre había preferido considerar la vida, su vida como custodio, en términos de Arte...el arte y la vida se unían en el sentido de la trascendencia.

Ante aquella enorme explanada plagada de soldados en pleno ejercicio de sus facultades, se sentía

orgulloso y fascinado viendo cómo los nuevos cuerpos de los Custodios Intermedios, tan nuevos como su propio nuevo cuerpo, se movían en el espacio con una agilidad y velocidad jamás soñadas por las versiones anteriores a la nano-mutación. Su intención era la de afinar aquellos formidables instrumentos para el momento de la gran sinfonía de la guerra...

Consultó su reloj interno y dio la orden de finalizar el ejercicio y dar una pequeña charla sobre los detalles a mejorar y consideraciones a tener en cuenta en el futuro.

Trau y Vion descendieron de la torreta y, mientras, las tropas abrían un espacio en el centro para recibir la instrucción. Numerosas miradas seguían el paso del Espadero Mayor hacia el centro de la explanada, había admiración en esas miradas por el héroe de Phra Vraye.

- Estoy orgulloso de ver cómo vamos mejorando a pasos agigantados; y todavía tenemos dos meses en los que deberemos mejorar mucho más! ...Escuchadme, está claro que a estas alturas todos hemos aprendido a gozar de las capacidades refinadas que nos proporcionó la actualización tras el paso por los tanques de nano-mutación...Ahora somos más rápidos, más ágiles, nuestra propioe-cepción y percepción espacial nos dotan de capacidades sinestésicas mucho mayores, y esta capacidad para sentir el desarrollo de nuestro cuerpo en el espacio nos dota de una habilidad y sentido de la oportunidad verdaderamente incomparables. Perfecto, todo esto está muy bien...pero, como bien sabemos, el ejército rebelde también ha hecho su apuesta por un nuevo Custodio Hipertrofiado a nivel robótico...mucho más fuerte que nosotros y probablemente mucho más resistente e insensible al dolor...- Trau hizo una pausa para observar a su alrededor y vio a sus soldados reverentemente atentos.

- Os digo esto, porque para vencerles no podemos competir en su terreno, su terreno es el de la fuerza bruta, el nuestro es el de la Habilidad. Por eso debemos ser mejores en nuestras mejores bazas, y para ello, no basta con entrenar el cuerpo, sino la concepción operativa del combate mismo adaptada a nuestras nuevas cualidades. He visto que aún en situaciones en los que hay espacio para la maniobra muchos de vosotros seguís primando los asaltos frontales en línea para el combate con la espada. Debéis tener en cuenta que hay momentos en los que podemos aprovechar mucho más el espacio, con más astucia y dimensionalidad. Imaginad un círculo alrededor de vuestro adversario...- Dijo Trau trazando con su dedo índice derecho un círculo invisible a su alrededor antes de proseguir:

- ...A diferencia del duelo singular, en el campo de batalla, este círculo se halla interconectado como

una malla con el resto de su formación. Nunca se trata de un círculo aislado, siempre debemos permanecer atentos a todos los potenciales atacantes, no solamente al contrincante de turno... Con este círculo en vuestra mente, ampliad el espectro de vuestros desplazamientos y los ángulos desde los que efectuar una acción ofensiva sin perder de vista el resto del escenario con la mirada periférica...¡Así que usad mejor vuestras piernas y mantened los ojos bien con el foco abierto! - dijo Trau palmeando sus muslos y señalando sus propios ojos de azul profundo.

Hizo un gesto a su lugarteniente , Vion , y ambos desenfundaron sus termo-espadas, para hacer una demostración.

Vion atacó con un tajo ascendente, Trau arqueó su espada y bloqueó el envite al tiempo que daba un paso en diagonal flanqueando a Vion y contraatacando con un tajo plano directo a su cuello. Vion se agachó esquivando el golpe y respondió con un potente golpe hacia su derecha, pero Trau ya no estaba allí: con un ágil desplazamiento de sus pies ya se había colocado detrás de Vion de perfil y colocaba su espada en su nuca a modo de evidente demostración de que el combate estaba ganado.

Trau y su adjunto se llevaron sus puños al pecho en señal de reconocimiento.

- ¿Lo habéis visto, no? Esto es solamente una escenificación, un posible ejemplo de aprovechamiento del espacio que nos servirá para explicar el concepto clave: usad desplazamientos fuera de las líneas de acción-reacción a fin de obtener un ángulo favorable para vuestros ataques. Veamos lo que ha sucedido, el oficial Vau, ha desarrollado un potente ataque frontal que yo he bloqueado con la parte inferior de la hoja de mi espada. Primera lección, recordad que ellos serán más fuertes, razón por la que es mejor esquivar que bloquear, pero, si tenéis que bloquear, hacedlo con la base de la hoja...recordad las leyes de palanca. Sigamos: yo me he desplazado en diagonal, no hacia atrás sino hacia adelante hacia su flanco y desde ahí he atacado el cuello de mi adjunto. Él, muy hábilmente ha esquivado el golpe agachándose, momento que yo he aprovechado para seguir con el desplazamiento circular y, sin cruzar las piernas y sin jamás dar la espalda a la línea enemiga, es decir manteniéndome ladeado, me he colocado detrás de él desde donde podría haberle decapitado. Uno de los elementos cruciales de los desplazamientos de avance en diagonal aquí, es comprender que no estamos en un duelo singular, sino en una batalla repleta de enemigos, por lo que NO debéis dar la espalda a la línea enemiga, sino manteneros ladeados con un ojo a derecha y a izquierda, de lo contrario podréis ser atacados por la espalda. Repito, la clave es mantenerse ladeado a lo largo del desplazamiento.

Se escucharon rumores de aprobación y se pudieron ver gestos de asentimiento entre la tropa que observaba a su superior dándoles instrucciones. A Trau le gustaba dar este tipo de instrucciones personalmente, y esto era apreciado por la soldadesca, puesto que era una gran suerte poder recibir instrucción de alguien cuya habilidad con la termo-espada (Kretwant) era reconocida en todo el Imperio.

El Espadero Mayor, agradeció la atención de sus soldados, enfundó su espada y comenzó a alejarse seguido por su lugarteniente. Mientras caminaba, observó en la distancia a un rotóptero que se acercaba. Era el que venía a recogerle para la reunión del Consejo de Guerra en Erion Dita.

III

La enorme metrópoli se alzaba majestuosa en las llanuras que se abrían a los pies de la cordillera montañosa. Monolitos encaramándose orgullosos y majestuosos hasta a los cielos del Tavla, puentes y avenidas suspendidas en el aire interconectando los edificios a varias alturas y niveles...

Trau asomado a la ventanilla del rotóptero observa como infinitud de luces todo tipo de colores iluminan la Capital Imperial al tiempo que la noche cae en Geld Aran y el horizonte del cilindro se enrojece cuando el globo-sol se oculta tras las nubes más lejanas. El rotóptero se posa en una de las plataformas que sobresalen de uno de los edificios más grandes de Erion Dita.

Con el viento que cruza las alturas enarbolando su capa, el Espadero Mayor recorre la plataforma y cruza por debajo de un arco ojival donde le esperan varios funcionarios que le conducen por escalinatas, pasillos y ascensores hasta las puertas de la gran sala de reunión del Ministerio de la Guerra flanqueadas por dos Custodios soldados miembros de la poderosa Guardia Myg-Jnte que acompaña siempre a la familia imperial. Los guardias abrieron las puertas a Trau, que se encontró a una sala con varios Espaderos Mayores, Bonhraws (Caballeros), Strategos, los tres Señores de la Guerra y el Emperador Amatando en persona.

Era la tercera vez que Trau acudía al Consejo de Guerra, pero siempre se sentía sobrecogido al estar ante tan altas dignidades. Como siempre hacía, caminó hacia el Lord Custodio y clavó su rodilla derecha en el suelo, colocó una mano sobre su pecho y extendió su otro brazo en señal de respeto.

- Milord su Majestad Imperial, es un honor presentarme ante vos – dijo

- Álzate Trau, te estábamos esperando, solamente falta por llegar mi sobrino, el Bonhraw Rast que parece haber tenido problemas con su rotóptero...Vaya, ya está ahí- dijo el emperador señalando a la puerta cuando entraba Lord Rast.

Trau no podía evitar mirar de refilón al Emperador; había en la sala otros Neo-Organicos, de hecho todos los asistentes, exceptuando los Espaderos Mayores, eran miembros de la nobleza familiar y por ello habían hecho el cambio al estado de Neo-Orgánico. Pero había en el Emperador algo que irradiaba un poder y una dignidad sobrenatural. Trau se preguntó si sería debido a las nobles facciones de su rostro, o su mirada de color violeta tan brillante y penetrante como dos faros ultravioleta, y su era poseía una textura suave y resonante...sentía aquella voz vibrando en su interior. Se dijo que la voz producida por una glotis orgánica poseía unas cualidades excepcionales...

La reunión fue densa en información y en meditación. Madre Computadora debía abstenerse de cualquier participación formal, puesto que junto a su contraparte Plagya serían el Consejo de Arbitrio Supremo, por lo cual les estaba vetada cualquier participación o sugerencia...aquel asunto debía dirimirse como un asunto puramente Custodio.

Numerosos mapas holográficos del Tavla Dejak emergieron sobre la gran mesa, mapas de mostrando en relieve las diversas zonas de la enorme Llanura de Ksetjetyrn donde se había acordado que tendría lugar la campaña del Noble Duelo. Diversas estrategias y tácticas fueron expuestas por turnos para afrontar los diversos escenarios y diversos planes de batalla fueron discutidos...

En cierto momento de la reunión, el hijo del Emperador, el Señor de la Guerra Axfras, miró a su padre con una mirada cómplice y este asintió; entonces Axfras se dirigió directamente a Trau:

- Todos hemos estudiado las grabaciones que hizo la Excelsa R'msana desde su avatar de combate durante la Batalla de la Torre, donde se ve la confrontación contra los Custodios Hypertrofiados de Hroco, pero tú estuviste allí para comprobar el resultado de su encuentro con los soldados que acompañaban al valeroso Akiros. ¿Qué es lo que crees que podemos esperar de su comportamiento en el campo de batalla?-

Trau se tomó unos instantes antes de responder, sabía muy bien lo que le preocupaba y turbaba sus horas de desconexión.

- Debemos tener en cuenta que estamos hablando que, al limitar el combate al modelo antiguo Ehri-diano de confrontación de infantería, inevitablemente dependeremos del uso de formaciones de combate más o menos agrupadas. Sin artillería pesada, sin tanques, sin aviación, la eficacia de esa organización dependerá del sabio aprovechamiento del espacio...- Trau miró al emperador que esbozó una enigmática sonrisa - ...Soy de la opinión de que la expresión de su naturaleza como guerreros de fuerza bruta, se extrapolará al plano estratégico en el campo de batalla. Quiero decir... todos hemos visto en la grabación cómo descargaban sus poderosos golpes en ataques frontales, como si fueran tanques, como si fueran arietes...Las directrices tácticas que repartimos entre nuestras tropas y el entrenamiento que estamos llevando a cabo, a nivel de combate cuerpo a cuerpo, nos dicen que debemos usar nuestra mayor movilidad y comprensión del espacio para atacarles de forma diagonal y angular...para atacarles desde sitios que no tienen cubiertos...

El Emperador asintió y dijo:

- Veo por dónde vas Espadero Mayor Trau. Sugieres que su preponderancia por el ataque directo y bruto se manifestará también en su estrategia en el campo de batalla, fractalmente. Si nosotros, a nivel individual, somos más ágiles y rápidos, debemos extrapolar y aprovechar las ventajas de estas cualidades en la estrategia global de nuestras Divisiones...Estoy de acuerdo.

Uno de los estrategos levantó la mano:

- Creo que podemos prever, sin temor a equivocarnos, que el ejército rebelde de las 5 Casas, usará alguna modalidad de formación de cuña o ariete para romper nuestras filas en un ataque directo. La pregunta es, ¿podemos permitirnos maniobras de deriva, con un centro de comando fijo en la fortificación temporal que se usará como encastillamiento?

- Bueno, esa posición no tiene por qué ser fija...- dijo el Emperador. - Yo y el resto de estrategos deberemos ser capaces, en un momento dado de bajar y desplazarnos con La Guardia Imperial a nuestro alrededor

Hubo unos instantes de silencio, en los que todos estaban sopesando alternativas. El Emperador

habló de nuevo para abrir un turno de propuestas.

Durante un buen rato los diferentes miembros del consejo fueron aportando sus ideas, discutiendo y exponiendo pros y contras de las diversas posibilidades.

El Emperador pareció detectar que había ciertos puntos en común en todas las estrategias que se planteaban y, finalmente, habiendo extraído sus propias conclusiones, expuso su propuesta:

-...Lo que está claro es que vamos a tener que apelar a nuestra ventaja inherente...mayor movilidad y agilidad también a nivel estratégico. Basaremos esta estrategia en la penetración rápida por los flancos y la sorpresa. En vez de chocar únicamente frontalmente contra el muro de sus batallones, coordinaremos las líneas de ataque frontal con un despliegue que atacará a sus flancos y, eventualmente, y si es posible, buscaremos un modo de escurrirnos hasta atacar también sus centros de comando...-

Otro Estratego alzó su mano

- Misenor, su Excelencia Imperial, alargarse y profundizar demasiado en el campo enemigo también tiene un riesgo notable. Si logran cercarnos y aislar nuestras tropas con una pinza en el interior de sus líneas estará todo perdido.

- No si dejamos una retaguardia lo suficientemente reforzada. Si intentan envolvernos, seremos nosotros quienes les aplastaremos entre nuestro martillo y nuestro yunque de retaguardia. De todos modos, debemos asumir que toda acción decisiva comporta sus riesgos. Está bien, estableceremos diferentes maniobras para nuestros tres “Hnesh Vwun Hmi” (Divisiones Imperiales).

El Emperador comenzó a señalar los mapas con un puntero láser para distribuir las diversas unidades de combate sobre el escenario.

- Mientras la Primera División ataca a la primera línea de avance enemiga y la fija al terreno disparando sus ametralladoras desde aquí, aquí, aquí y aquí... la Segunda División se dividirá en dos columnas y saldrá desde detrás de las posiciones de la Primera División y avanzará por estos dos márgenes asaltando los flancos de nuestro enemigo por sorpresa. Inicialmente, colocaremos los cuatro batallones de la Tercera División, en la retaguardia: dos en el centro rodeando al encastilla-

miento y dos en los flancos y más adelantados, por si hace falta cubrir el hueco dejado por el avance de las dos columnas de la Segunda División o reforzar las defensas de la Primera.

El Emperador detuvo un momento su explicación para observar las caras de su Consejo de Guerra. Sí, no parecía haber objeciones... Luego siguió señalando con su puntero láser los emplazamientos del ejército imperial sobre el terreno.

- ...Como iba diciendo, esos dos batallones, el I y el II de la Tercera División actuarán como fuerza estratégica flexible: las circunstancias nos indicarán dónde debe golpear con más eficacia.

- Entiendo, Su Excelencia... – dijo el Señor de la Guerra Mydokn (uno de sus tres hijos) responsable precisamente de la Tercera División –...Esos dos batallones de la Tercera responderán a las variables del campo de batalla buscando la ventaja estratégica de la disponibilidad.

- Así es, si necesitamos cubrir una eventual incursión por el hueco dejado por las dos columnas de la Segunda, ahí estarán, si es menester reforzar la defensa frontal de la Primera, ahí estarán...si el ataque por los flancos se debilita, allí reforzarán...En cualquier caso, esta flexibilidad deberá extenderse a todo nuestro ejército...Deberemos ser capaces de adaptarnos a lo que sea, ninguna planificación puede cubrir el caos de acontecimientos que pueden darse en un escenario real. Hay demasiadas variables para pretender ser capaz de cubrirlas todas.

El Emperador apuntó con la luz de su puntero a la fortificación temporal del ejército enemigo y miró a Trau:

- Si todo marcha bien, es decir, si logramos fijar al terreno y contener al “ariete” de nuestros adversarios, los batallones adelantados de las dos columnas de la Segunda División, junto con los batallones móviles de la Tercera, se convertirán en la punta de lanza de un asalto relámpago a los puestos de mando en el encastillamiento enemigo. Convergerán por aquí y por aquí, y atacarán desde aquí o desde aquí...eso ya se decidirá sobre el terreno.

Trau se acercó más a la mesa para observar los movimientos de la luz del puntero del Emperador. Su batallón formaba parte precisamente de la Segunda División; probablemente el día de la batalla

se encontraría en la vanguardia de una de las dos columnas.

A lo largo de la reunión se discutieron los pormenores de esta estrategia global para el Dentshaya Hmira desplegado en el Ksetjetyrn.

Los batallones de la Primera División conformarían las diversas líneas frontales de tiradores de ametralladora que actuarían inicialmente como elementos de contención, desgaste y neutralización y, posteriormente, como fuerzas de asalto. Los batallones de la Segunda División conformarían las dos alas que actuarían como fuerzas de asalto móvil que se desplegarían lateralmente formando dos columnas de ataque envolvente.

Mientras tanto, los batallones de la Tercera División inicialmente permanecerían en la retaguardia repartidos circularmente en el centro, protegiendo el encastillamiento y en los flancos, ocupando el espacio dejado por la Segunda División al desplegarse. Deberían estar preparados atacar incidiendo tácticamente en la zona o zonas necesarias.

Si el compás de la batalla se desarrollaba correctamente, los batallones a la vanguardia de las columnas de la Segunda División y los batallones móviles de la Tercera actuarían como punta de lanza de un asalto relámpago penetrando a toda velocidad en el terreno enemigo hasta converger atacando a los centros de comando de la retaguardia enemiga.

En cualquier caso, los Tres Señores de la Guerra, sobre el terreno, y al frente de las Divisiones Imperiales, serían los encargados tácticos de dirigir las maniobras guiándose por la visión estratégica del Emperador situado en el encastillamiento de retaguardia junto a sus estrategos.

Trau esperaba su rotóptero mientras observaba los majestuosos edificios de Erion Dita. Estaba de pie, en el mismo borde de la pista de aterrizaje, en uno de los vertiginosos laterales del edificio del Ministerio de la Guerra. Era de noche y la luz de un rotóptero se insinuó tras un manto espeso de nubes.

Cuando el vehículo aéreo se posó, Trau observó sorprendido como de su puerta lateral emergía un Neo-Orgánico, pero este era diferente a todos cuantos había visto personalmente. Se trataba de una réplica sintética de un Trahma femenino envuelto en los ropajes azules y dorados de un alto rango de la casta sacerdotal.

El Espadero Mayor inclinó su cabeza, se llevó una mano al pecho y extendió su otro brazo en signo de respeto. En su interior estaba realmente impresionado ante la refinada y elegante visión de la

suma sacerdotisa neo-orgánica.

- Mis respetos Venerable, soy el Espadero Mayor Trau Draegis. A su servicio - dijo Trau.

- Mis respetos Espadero Mayor, soy Briltini, Sacerdotisa del Consejo de Neogenesis ¿Salís ahora de la reunión con Su Excelencia Imperial? - preguntó ella con una voz suave.

Trau había oído hablar del misterioso Consejo de Neogénesis, los arquitectos del diseño teórico de los nuevos Custodios Intermedios y Neo-Orgánicos.

- Sí, así es mi señora...- dijo sin poder evitar observar fascinado el rostro de aquel tipo de Custodio tan avanzado según sus estándares...y, de algún modo, tan fascinantemente parecida a las imágenes y representaciones que había visto de las Hmara - ...tenéis vos audiencia con Su Excelencia Amatandodes?-

Ellaladeó su cabeza como si estuviera analizando la reacción del soldado, como si estuviera estudiando los gestos de aquel rostro de Custodio Intermedio aún poco habituado a expresar sorpresa y admiración.

- Sois el “Héroe de Phra Vraye”...He oído hablar mucho de vos – dijo

- Me siento alagado entonces, Vna – respondió él. Era una situación extraña, no entendía por qué razón, se sentía turbado...se preguntó qué era lo que podía haber en aquel Custodio, en la sacerdotisa, que le afectaba de aquella manera.

Ambos se despidieron con un saludo respetuoso.

Trau la observó mientras se alejaba en dirección al interior del edificio. Se dijo que debía asimilar y entender qué había sucedido allí en realidad. Sería tal vez un efecto de hipersensibilidad o algún extraño desajuste en su nuevo cuerpo Intermedio...todavía robótico sí, pero diseñado para replicar sensaciones de naturaleza sutil y percibir un espectro de circunstancias mucho más refinadas.

Finalmente, con su capa ondeando al son del remolino de viento provocado por la hélice, se aden-

tró en las entrañas del rotóptero y se dispuso a que le llevaran a su acuartelamiento de Conanglvs Ujta.

IV

Aquel había sido un largo día de entrenamientos y maniobras en el acuartelamiento en las llanuras del valle de Conanglvs, preparando las maniobras generales de todo el cuerpo del Dentshaya Hmira que tendrían lugar dentro de una semana. Habían estado practicando los movimientos de despliegue envolvente y de repliegue táctico de las compañías móviles. También habían estado ensayando la distribución altamente esponjada de las compañías de ametralladores a lo largo de fortificaciones de kontflexpan esparcidas en zigzag; la clave era no ofrecer un nivel continuo de exposición y lograr una presión convergente de fuego sostenida contra la vanguardia rebelde.

Luego, en la sala de armas de su residencia particular del acuartelamiento Trau y su oficial adjunto de confianza Vion, habían estado practicando, perfeccionando y puliendo sus movimientos con la termo-espada...

Realmente Trau, estaba agotado...no solamente físicamente sino que su ánimo estaba turbado ante la responsabilidad y la expectativa de lo que se le venía encima...Y a eso se sumaba la sombra del temor a morir...Había tantas cosas que quería hacer, tantos proyectos, tantas incógnitas, tantos senderos recónditos que recorrer y explorar...¡El misterio de la vida era tan maravilloso!

Tras tomar una buena dosis de nutrientes de biomasa, y fotolíquido aderezado con extractos florales, se retiró a meditar en su habitación. Colocó su Kretwant (termo-espada) en el suelo, horizontal a sus rodillas, y se sentó con las piernas cruzadas frente a una gran serigrafía con el símbolo del Sagrado Micelio. Cerró sus ojos y apartó de su pantalla mental todo aquello que no fuera la esencia anímica de lo que representaba aquel símbolo. Ya no era una impresión sensorial, ya no era una forma, ya no era un concepto, ya no era nada...tan solo vida.

Resiguió el proceso asegurándose de destilar la esencia de aquel ejercicio, murmurando una letanía ancestral: Voy más allá de la impresión sensoria, voy más allá de la forma y el símbolo, voy más allá de cualquier representación mental, llego hasta donde no hay nada salvo la Vida, en su Suprema Sabiduría...

De repente un flash, una imagen súbita apareció en su pantalla mental: en ella veía el Sagrado Templo del Monte Mulyeres, y se vio a sí mismo frente a la entrada del Nitedsga Ntri...Pero veía en el cielo la constelación de Ashadonyas, con la característica forma de la flor blanca de la que tomaba el nombre...Era como si estuviera viendo el templo cuando estaba emplazado en el planeta Ehridi, antes de ser trasplantado al Gran Cilindro...

Debo ir a allí, se dijo abriendo los ojos de repente sacudidos por el flash de una decisión ineludible.

Al cabo de dos días, tras pedir los permisos necesarios y delegar algunas tareas, Trau tomó su automóvil de madrugada, salió de Conanglvs y condujo hasta el nevado Valle de Mulyeres. En un aparcamiento, rodeado por bosques de majestuosos Tsophinahg y Tsomydsahg, estacionó el vehículo. Mientras se colgaba de la espalda una mochila con algunos enseres necesarios para el ascenso a la alta montaña, observó la masa montañosa plagada de crestas y picos graníticos que se sumergían entre las nubes en lo alto del cielo del cilindro...Y allí, en el punto más elevado, en un colosal macizo rocoso, se adivinaban en la lejanía las formas del Alto Templo de Nitedsha Ntri.

Siguiendo el itinerario del peregrinaje tradicional, Trau cruzó un gran puente de piedra labrada con iconografía típicamente Hmara. Sobre un río semicongelado siguió caminando a lo largo de una pendiente excavada en la roca que le llevó a a un sendero que atravesaba transversalmente el bosque caducifolio de grandes Tsomydsahg.

Trau caminaba saboreando la riqueza de las nuevas sensaciones que le envolvían; desde el frescor vigorizante del ambiente, al aroma del bosque y el crujir de la nieve bajo sus botas...en ese momento escuchó una especie de sonido grave que se tornaba agudo, era como una sirena pero...no, se dijo que aquel tipo de sonido no estaba producido por ninguna máquina...Era más bien como una llamada o un lamento. ¿Pero qué podía ser, si todos los animales de orden superior habían perecido víctimas de la Enfermedad del Espacio Profundo? Prestó atención pero no volvió a escuchar aquel sonido.

Pronto dejó atrás el bosque de caducifolios para adentrarse en el bosque de los majestuosos y perennifolios Tsophinahg...La nieve todavía no era profunda, pero las botas de Trau se sumergían en ella hasta los tobillos. Pronto llegó a una gran explanada, un antiguo lago glacial, actualmente relleno con sedimentos pero conservando su forma ligeramente cóncava donde la nieve se acumulaba...Trau estaba sacando de su mochila las raquetas de nieve para poder avanzar mejor por aquel lugar cuando, de repente, creyó ver algo imposible por el rabillo del ojo sobre unos farallones rocosos a su izquierda y más abajo: era como si un gran Dsonymahg (una especie de lobo) hubiera estado allí observándole antes de desaparecer fugazmente. Trau corrió por la nieve hacia esos farallones...Todo parecía en calma...no había rastro de pisadas por la nieve que no fueran las suyas propias, pero claro, el animal estaba sobre las rocas...no tenía por qué dejar rastro. Se encaramó hasta ellas y miró hacia el otro lado, pero nada...

Trau se quedó pensativo preguntándose si aquella fugaz visión podía deberse a las asociaciones involuntarias de su mente con las grabaciones y reportajes sobre la espléndida fauna de Ehri-

di...Pero también, más abajo de la montaña, había escuchado un sonido que bien podría ser su aullido. No podía ser, todos los animales de orden superior que habían sido traídos al Gran Cilindro habían perecido por la Enfermedad del Espacio Profundo...

Finalmente, reemprendió su camino. Se dijo que si aquello no había sido más que un espejismo, tal vez, la necesidad de peregrinar al templo, podría ser otro tipo de espejismo...¿Qué esperaba hacer cuando llegara allí? Se contentó con decirse que aquella excursión le vendría bien para templar el ánimo ante el maelstrom que se avecinaba, así como para estimular sus nuevas conexiones neuro-sensoriales...La verdad es que Trau estaba disfrutando enormemente con la experiencia en sí misma, estaba experimentando amplificada aquella belleza que se manifestaba como algo externo a él, que a la vez se reproducía como un reflejo de sensaciones anímicas en su interior...Era como sentir todo aquel entorno, aquel vestigio del perdido planeta Ehridi, en su interior...Una Empatía espontánea y vibrante con la pureza que le envolvía.

Tras atravesar la explanada, Trau se quitó las raquetas y se ajustó unos afilados crampones para poder ascender una pendiente de nieve bastante endurecida que le llevó hasta la Cascada de Mulyeres, un espectacular salto de reluciente hielo cristalino que en unos pocos meses se convertiría en una cascada de gélida agua de fusión precipitándose valle abajo en medio de un gran estruendo.

“...¿Viviré lo suficiente para ver este deshielo?”

Poco a poco, Trau, iba ganando más altitud mientras llegaba a las áreas donde la huella glacial era la máxima responsable de las caprichosas formas del paisaje. Los derrubios rocosos, producto de incontables aludes y torrentes, ahora estaban cubiertos de hielo y nieve, y eso hacía que Trau tuviera que vigilar donde ponía los pies para no caer en los huecos ocultos bajo la capa invernal.

Para alcanzar los magníficos estanques glaciales de Mulyeres todavía tenía que superar una cuesta en la que las puntas de sus crampones se clavaron en verdaderas placas de hielo duro y resbaladizo. Esa pendiente estaba repleta de afloramientos rocosos que sobresalían de la nieve, con altos niveles de calcosilicatos y neosilicatos, entre los que destacaban grandes cristales dodecaédricos de una coloración rojiza que resaltaba maravillosamente entre la blancura imperante. Trau pasó sus manos acariciando aquellos grandes cristales de color carmesí...Ellos parecían inmortales.

Superada esta pendiente, Trau llegó a un lugar donde la geología del paisaje se abrió a un gran co-

ro de crestas montañosas que abrazaban una vasta altiplanicie. En la altiplanicie se adivinaban las formas de tres estanques sumergidos bajo la nieve, y allí arriba, erigido junto a la mayor de estas crestas, estaba el majestuoso e imponente Nitedsha Ntri. Trau nunca lo había visto de tan cerca, y una repentina sensación de mística reverencia se apoderó de él...aquel lugar había sido edificado y esculpido por la extinta civilización Hmara en Ehridi, en su planeta de origen...y luego todo aquello, mediante la tecnología casi divina de esta raza desaparecida, ¡había sido trasplantado al gran Ravla! Montañas, lagos, bosques y templos...se habían llevado trozos de su planeta a un mundo artificial destinado a navegar por el espacio profundo...

Mientras bordeaba los congelados estanques comenzó a anochecer... Trau escuchó un sonido siseante proveniente de las alturas y distinguió entre las nubes las luces de un rotóptero. El vehículo aéreo se posó suavemente en la explanada que, allí arriba, precedía a la entrada del templo. Desde la base de la gran escalinata que ascendía al santuario rocoso, Trau pudo ver como las antorchas que flanqueaban el portal de entrada se encendieron con un llameante fuego que iluminó la magnífica y fachada de Nitedsha Ntri .

Trau se acercó a la ciclópea escalinata que ascendía desde tierra, se quitó los crampones de las botas, se ajustó una banda con una linterna en la frente y comenzó a subir los grandes escalones. Se preguntó quién acababa de llegar...A medida que ascendía las escaleras siguiendo el foco de luz que emitía su linterna, la algodonosa neblina que se deshilachaba desde las nubes ahora tan cercanas comenzó a envolverle. Pronto la luz de las antorchas en el exterior del templo irradió esa niebla con una claridad que hizo innecesario el uso de la linterna.

Por fin, Trau se encontró en la explanada que precedía a la entrada del ancestral santuario. Parte del majestuoso templo estaba edificado en el exterior pero luego este se adentraba en la enorme mole rocosa del trapecio que coronaba el pico de Mulyeres. El Espadero miró al cielo artificial del Gran Cilindro, y por un momento, se imaginó que podía ver las estrellas de la constelación de *Ashadonyas*

Pasó junto al rotóptero aparcado y vio el signo característico de la casta sacerdotal grabado en uno de sus laterales. Cuatro Custodios de la Guardia Imperial permanecían con sus arneses en el peristilo, dos a cada lado de portal de acceso al pronaos, saludaron al Espadero Mayor Trau llevándose una mano al pecho y extendiendo la otra hacia él en señal de respeto.

- Se nos notificó su intención de venir señor. ¿Está todo en orden, señor? - dijo uno de los guardias cuadrándose ante Trau.

- Está todo bien, soldado. ¿Quién acaba de llegar? - Preguntó Trau, señalando con el pulgar hacia el vehículo aéreo.

- Un...Una...sacerdotisa, señor: la venerable Briltini...Dijo que le está esperando en el interior, señor.
- Respondió el custodio.

Trau se dedicó entonces un tiempo a admirar el frontón triangular sostenido por enormes columnas. En el tímpano enmarcado por la cornisa había esculpida una espléndida representación del Estandarte Imperial del Clan de Aranarak, el Knya con forma de Trisickle, rodeado de irradiaciones con forma de alas imperiales. En el friso estaban grabados en alfabeto clásico Hmara, los nombres de las antiguas Matriarcas de los tiempos míticos... Aquella construcción estaba hecha con la roca granítica de la zona; bloques perfectos de color pálido con relucientes destellos que indicaban un alto contenido de cuarzo, en el punto en que se fusionaba con la roca, no parecía haber una verdadera interrupción, pues todo estaba hecho de la misma roca pálida y granítica.

Trau dejó sus enseres en el peristilo y entró por el portal. Tan pronto cruzó el proanos sintió inmediatamente que el ambiente era más cálido y acogedor. Recorrió lentamente un gran espacio cuadrangular flanqueado iluminado por lámparas con forma de mano, y flaqueado a uno y otro lado por bancos y gradas de madera exquisitamente labrada, las paredes estaban llenas de fascinantes imágenes esculpidas con representaciones de gente Hmara en diversas escenas, algunas de ellas claramente alegóricas, donde se las veía alzándose como diosas entre un cielo estrellado, devorando soles o cabalgando gigantescas aves...Otras parecían representaciones de grandes eventos de su historia, épicas batallas o extraños y sensuales movimientos de danza ritual...Trau, arrobado en un placer estético, siguió caminando hasta llegar a una enorme sala de planta circular con un alto techo abovedado. En la parte de este techo absidado que daba al exterior, había varios ventanales que eran muy largos y afilados. En la parte simétricamente equivalente que daba hacia el interior, había diversas gárgolas con formas de Arak sobresaliendo feroces de la piedra esculpida.

El suelo era mármol del más puro blanco sobre el que estaba dibujado con vetas de reluciente oro el símbolo del estandarte de la casa Imperial de Aranarak; era el blasón Knya con forma de estilizado Trisickle y con varias líneas irradiando y adornado su alrededor. Alrededor había nueve estatuas de gigantescas y hieráticas Hmara esculpidas en una piedra pálida y azulada. Trau se sintió verdaderamente sobrecogido ante aquella belleza majestuosa; le parecía que le miraban a través de los siglos con aquellos ojos de piedra inmortal. Sus brazos adoptaban diversas posiciones, misteriosas y

esotéricas gesticulaciones que pocos sabían descifrar.

Detrás de cada una de estas grandes estatuas había una puerta que se sumergía en la negrura a la que no alcanzaba la luz de las varias antorchas dispuestas a lo largo de la sala.

De la puerta que había al otro lado de la sala, apareciendo detrás de una de las estatuas, emergió a la luz de las lámparas la sacerdotisa Brilti, vistiendo su túnica azul con adornos dorados. En aquellos instantes de silencio, Trau contempló el grácil movimiento de su cuerpo Neo-Orgánico...

- Buenas noches venerable Brilti -

- Buenas noches espadero Trau -

Ambos se saludaron respectivamente llevando una mano a su pecho y extendiendo otro su brazo hacia el otro en señal de respeto.

- ¿No os parece una afortunada casualidad que ambos hayamos coincidido aquí? - dijo Trau

- Bueno, Espadero, no sé si es del todo una casualidad...me refiero a que fui informada de que habías solicitado un permiso para venir a Nitedsha – respondió ella ladeando un poco su lampiña cabeza.

- Entonces es todavía mejor que una casualidad, me honráis si es cierto que habéis venido por mi causa – dijo Trau moviendo las pequeñas y sutiles placas de plásticero de su cara todavía robótica pero que simulaba el mismo tipo de facciones Trahma que las de ella.

Ella hizo una leve insinuación de sonrisa y señaló un par de sillones que un par de custodios con túnica azul estaban colocando en un rincón de la sala.

- ¿Me acompañas? - dijo mientras se acercaban a los sillones - ¿Habías estado antes aquí?

- No, y me arrepiento de ello...esto es...es realmente fascinante. Uno se siente más cerca de encontrar un sentido a todo... - Trau hizo un gesto abarcante con sus manos - ...Es como si en este lugar,

en estas montañas, estuviera codificado un gran misterio relativo a nuestros orígenes.

- Y así es, Trau; el trascendente e inmanente Oskwaya se manifiesta en los procesos naturales de nuestro cosmos y mediante un lenguaje codificado, por así decirlo. Para quien no conoce las claves maestras, el mundo son solamente “caracteres”, objetos que colisionan unos con otros sin sentido ni armonía. Pero para aquellos que poseen las claves para aprender a leer ese lenguaje, esos caracteres se revelan como Significado y Sinfonía...como Ánima - dijo ella mirando a los ojos del soldado.

- No os lo vais a creer, Vna Brilti...pero no hace mucho he utilizado en mis propias reflexiones la idea de la sinfonía...Sí, comprendo lo que decís, e intuyo que aquella parte de nosotros, los custodios, que es capaz de comprender acceder a esas claves de decodificación reside potencialmente en nuestro Anomra, como nexo orgánico con el entramado de fuerzas que están más allá de la comprensión de un millón de procesadores de pensamiento...-

- Como Nexo que posee una sabiduría conectiva con las manifestaciones del Oskwaya...Sí...- La sacerdotisa completó el discurso del Espadero -...Me alegra en sobremanera comprobar que no eres ajeno a la filosofía, Trau. Tal vez te sorprendería saber que más de un soldado ha terminado siendo un venerable pontífice. Lo cual enlaza con la razón de esta charla. Durante tu paso por el tanque de nanomutación para convertirte en Custodio Intemedio, la gente del Consejo de Neogénesis, detectamos algo inusual...-

Trau se incorporó hacia delante en su sillón.

- ¿De qué se trata?

- El nivel de recuperación de las células de tu Anomra es excepcionalmente alto...la arquitectura molecular de tu sistema posee una capacidad de organización interna que no se encontraba desde los primeros experimentos con el Micelio en Ehridi...Digamos que tienes una cepa muy curiosa...Eso podría explicar porqué fuiste capaz de sobrevivir tras recibir aquella herida tan profunda en la batalla de la Torre Carmesí.- dijo Brilti mirando directamente a los ojos del guerrero...- Tomamos muestras de tu Anomra para poder estudiarlo y, eventualmente en un futuro, realizar injertos en las líneas de permutación de los alelos para robustecer nuestra raza...la futura raza de Custodios Tmi-

dryu Neo-Orgánicos. Debo de decirte que tomamos esas muestras porque...bueno, las circunstancias son inusuales; estamos en guerra.

Briltni bajó un momento la mirada. Trau comprendió a qué se refería la sacerdotisa... *¿Y si él moría en el campo de batalla?*

- ¿Hmm...una cepa de Anomra curiosa? Quedo estupefacto ante vuestras palabras; pero si vos creéis que eso puede ayudar en un futuro, me sentiré muy horrado de poder contribuir. - Trau no lo verbalizó pero se sintió orgulloso de ser considerado especial a aquel nivel. Para los seguidores de la ideología del Neo-Organicismo, como él, y para la Casta Sacerdotal, el Anomra y el Sagrado Mielio, jugaban un papel clave en su cosmovisión.

- También quería decirte que, si regresas de la batalla...quiero decir, *cuando* regreses de la batalla, todos los permisos, y procesos técnicos están a punto para dar el siguiente paso y convertirte en un Custodio Neo-Orgánico completo, si así lo deseas...- dijo ella reclinándose en el sillón con un amago de sonrisa en los labios.

Trau abrió mucho sus ojos robóticos formando un gesto de sorpresa nada disimulado. Aquello era un honor altísimo que, hasta el momento tan solo los miembros de la alta nobleza y los altos rangos de la casta sacerdotal habían recibido.

- Por supuesto que es lo que deseo, Vna Briltni! Me estáis dando una muy buena nueva.-

- Bueno, todo el Consejo de Neogénesis estuvo de acuerdo, por vuestros méritos como guerrero y...también hay un componente experimental y funcional en ello...Necesitamos un tipo de Anomra como el tuyo adaptado al estadio Tmidryu para poder avanzar en la tecnología de injertos.

La Sacerdotisa y el Espadero mayor estuvieron hablando durante un rato más, hasta que en cierto momento la sacerdotisa señaló hacia la estatua que tenían justo detrás y pidiendo a Trau que se fijara en el gesto que la pétrea Matriarca Hmara realizaba con sus manos: dos concavidades horizontales, dos semicírculos, que, en vez de unirse en un círculo cerrado, se inter-penetraban en intersecciones que formaban en el centro un círculo con forma de vesica.

- Ese gesto representa El Sboshanneth; Sbo (Harmonia), Shan (Yo) + Neth (Tú) ¿Qué crees que representa, Trau?- preguntó

El soldado sabía que aquel era un modo usual de instrucción a los novicios de la casta sacerdotal; no se les daban respuestas directas, sino preguntas especiales y insinuaciones astutas para que fuera el alumno el que recorriera el camino hacia la conclusión por él mismo. Le agradó que Vna Briltni estuviera haciendo eso con él.

- Dejadme pensar un momento, Venerable. Hmmm...Dos concavidades que se unen no por sus extremos sino por sus mitades...El círculo es un elemento estático, esto parece más bien “algo” a lo que pueden añadirse infinitas adiciones formando un entramado que sigue fractalmente el mismo diseño...

Briltni tenía los ojos muy abiertos en una expresión de agrado.

- Y, sin embargo, la plenitud de una forma almendrada está en cada nodo de ese entramado. ¿Ves la forma que se configura entre la intersección de las dos manos?

- ¡Oh sí! Es el equilibrio y el dinamismo evolutivo de la combinación armónica de la Individualidad con la Comunidad, armonía de la que emerge un tercer elemento superior ¡Veo el sentido de ello Vna Briltni! -

Respondió emocionado el Espadero Trau mirando a los ojos de la aparentemente entusiasmada sacerdotisa.

- Quisiera pedirlos algo...Sé que puede pareceros algo extraño. Previo a la nanomutación, mi antiguo cuerpo tenía un par de tatuajes rituales de batalla...No sé si en este supremo templo tendrán los enseres necesarios pero...- comenzó a decir Trau dubitativo.

Briltni asintió.

- ¿Quieres un tatuaje ritual para que te otorgue protección en la batalla? Sí, aquí tenemos los ense-
res necesarios...Yo te lo haré, hace más de diez años que no hago algo así, pero todavía recuerdo
como se hace.

Mientras Trau se quitaba la parte superior del uniforme, la sacerdotisa volvió con la cánula tatuado-
ra. Era una cánula que suministraba una pequeña y quirúrgica cantidad de ácido capaz de marcar
ligeramente las placas de carbono y metal, mezclado con un colorante para dar coloración a la cica-
triz.

Tras entonar unos encantamientos que resonaron con vida propia en las bóvedas del templo, Briltni
se aplicó a la tarea de tatuarle la zona del pectoral y hombro derecho. Estaba trazando la represen-
tación simbólica de la llave Custodia rodeada por el símbolo radiante del Sagrado Micelio. Trau sen-
tía ahora mucho más la sensación de la quemazón y corte de la cánula tatuadora que la última vez
que se había tatuado, en virtud de un sistema nervioso más avanzado, su cuerpo de Custodio Inter-
medio era capaz de percibir con más refinamiento el proceso al que se sometía.

Sin embargo, durante todo el rato, apenas dedicó atención a otra cosa que no fuera Briltni, a su de-
dicación, al cuidado, delicadeza y solemnidad de su trabajo artístico...También al tacto de sus ma-
nos sobre él...también a la belleza de aquella extraña criatura Neo-Orgánica. No quería que aquello
terminara, así que le pidió si podría añadir al tatuaje el símbolo que la estatua de la Matriarca Hma-
ra realizaba con sus manos...El Sboshanneth.

V

Y el tiempo pasó vertiginosamente rápido...

Amanecía en las vastas llanuras de Ksetjetyrn en Tavla Dejak. Un coro de peladas y afiladas mon-
tañas se alzaban a su alrededor como los colmillos de una fiera ciclópea.

Con su capa carmesí aleteando al viento y sosteniendo su casco bajo el brazo, el Espadero Mayor
Trau observaba las masivas formaciones de Custodios Intermedios del Dentshaya Hmira (ejército
Imperial) desembarcando de los enormes aerotransportes que descendían de los cielos del cilindro
por los portales inter-Tavla. Marchaban por millares hasta colocarse en sus posiciones.

Junto a otros Espaderos Mayores y Bonhraws, Trau estaba esperando a que llegara el aerotransporte con su Batallón...permanecían cerca del encastillamiento imperial construido ex profeso y rodeado por las unidades de la Guardia Imperial Myg-Jnte . En lo alto de la plataforma el Emperador y sus hijos, los tres Señores de la Guerra, ultimaban los distintos cursos de acción.

El Espadero Mayor, sentía la usual mezcla de serenidad y determinación que le solía acontecer momentos antes de la lucha. Se dijo que para bien o para mal, el momento había llegado, y si la muerte venía a buscarle, debía encontrarle recorriendo un camino honorable. Sin embargo Trau tenía la esperanza de que el Imperio vencería hoy allí...Debía ser así por el bien del futuro de su civilización... El Espadero miró al cielo y se llevó la mano izquierda al pectoral y hombro derecho sintiendo que bajo la armadura estaba el tatuaje que había hecho la venerable sacerdotisa Briltni...Deseó poder volver a verla, deseó poder aprender...deseó que el futuro que se había dibujado en su imaginación se volviera realidad...

En ese momento, un atronador y rítmico sonido comenzó a retumbar a lo largo de todo el sector. Eran visibles en la distancia, Ksetjetyrn adentro, las dos Madres Computadoras, R'msana y Plagya, encarnadas en sendos gigantescos avatares para ejercer de Árbitros Supremos de aquella contienda; ellas emitían ese atronador sonido a modo de cronómetro, la cuenta atrás hacia el momento crucial. Aquel sonido masivo y rítmico era como un omnipresente tambor de guerra marcando el paso hacia la batalla.

Trau aguzó su mirada, tratando de distinguir también la ominosa masa difuminada del Ejército de Las Cinco Casas rebeldes que, como ellos, debían estar ultimando los preparativos de la batalla...Una fuerte ráfaga de viento levantó una nube de polvareda gris en la lejanía.

El Espadero dirigió luego su mirada hacia la izquierda y reconoció las picudas montañas de Phra Vrahye. Se dijo que al otro lado estarían las ruinas de la funesta Torre Carmesí. En ese momento recordó a su viejo amigo D'Agrat que no llegó a salir con vida de ella...

Varios aerotransportes con el blasón del III Batallón de la Segunda División atravesaron los portales inter-Tavla en lo alto del falso cielo del cilindro, cruzaron las nubes y aterrizaron.

Tratando de sentir el nexo de vida palpitante, de conexión con la fuerza vital, que habitaba en él en la forma de Anomra, Trau recitó la letanía: *“...Tú que estás en el origen de lo que yo soy, tú que conectas el abismo con la forma, dame la fuerza para cumplir con mi honor...”*

El Espadero Mayor se ajustó el casco en la cabeza, comprobó su Kretwant y la fijación de su escudo al antebrazo izquierdo. Seguido de su lugarteniente Vion, recorrió las filas frontales de las compañías que componían su batallón, dando directrices a los capitanes de cómo debían estar atentos al intercomunicador y confiar en su voz o la de Lord Axfras, recordando que debían tratar de man-

tener un espacio vital en el campo de batalla para ganar movilidad sobre el terreno y aprovechar su mejor comprensión del espacio, etc...Juntos marcharon a colocarse detrás de los batallones de la Primera División que formaban la línea frontal armada con ametralladoras y equipada con grandes escudos encajables. Las reglas estipuladas del Noble Duelo, habían restringido el uso de cualquier armamento pesado. Solamente eran admitidas en la contienda las Termo-Espadas (Kretwant), los Blaszer, y Ametralladoras unipersonales de calibre medio; en lo referente a escudos, estaba el típico escudo de la infantería ligera y el escudo reforzado, más grande y encajable, que usaba casi como fortificación móvil la infantería pesada armada con ametralladoras.

El titánico tambor de guerra comenzó poco a poco a aumentar la cadencia de su ritmo. Los Señores de la Guerra descendieron del encastillamiento imperial y comenzaron a caminar majestuosamente hacia sus puestos al frente de las Divisiones Imperiales. Sus cuerpos Neo-Orgánicos estaban cubiertos por armaduras de un color grisáceo con algunos adornos hechos con estilizadas vetas de color oro, el mismo color dorado que dibujaba en sus capas blasón del estandarte imperial de la casa de Amatando.

El ritmo del tambor de guerra se fue acelerando hasta que diez minutos después realizó una pulsación final acompañada del sonido de una sirena que resonó como el aullido de una terrible monstruosidad en todo el Ksetjetyrn. Por los altavoces del encastillamiento y por los intercomunicadores sonaron las órdenes de comenzar el avance.

Las tropas de la Primera División marchaban al frente llevando sus grandes escudos y sus ametralladoras ligeras; les seguían las tropas de la Segunda División preparadas para realizar su maniobra de despliegue envolvente en dos columnas. Detrás quedó la Tercera División: dos de sus batallones formaban un semicírculo alrededor del encastillamiento y los otros dos esperaban apostados en los laterales; dependiendo del desarrollo de la contienda, actuarían como retaguardia defensiva, como refuerzo táctico, o se unirían a la punta de lanza en un asalto relámpago al encastillamiento enemigo...

Usando los catalejos desde lo alto de la fortificación temporal, el Emperador y los estrategos distinguieron la disposición que adoptaba el ejército rebelde: dejaba una parte de sus tropas en retaguardia protegiendo su encastillamiento, en la mesoguardia se agrupaban en un batallón delante y tres detrás, formando un triángulo. Al frente, avanzaba su División con ametralladoras, constituyendo las grandes líneas de su vanguardia.

- ¡Ahí tenemos el ariete! - dijo el Emperador al ver la característica disposición del ejército enemigo, preparado para atacar en cuña y tratar de romper sus filas -... ¡Transmitid por el comunicador lo que hemos visto!

En cierto momento la masa ominosa del ejército rebelde de Custodios Btrowya (hipertrofiados) comenzó a crecer y volverse nítida entre la polvareda gris de la lejanía.

Amatando dio la orden de avance por el intercomunicador.

Las tropas imperiales de las Divisiones 1 y 2 recibieron la orden de iniciar la carrera para plantar la primera línea de ataque lo más avanzada posible. La tierra comenzó a retumbar por la carrera multitudinaria de las tropas de uno y otro bando. Al poco tiempo una trepidante lluvia de disparos de ametralladoras y blaszers comenzó a silbar desde las posiciones enfrentadas cruzando el campo de batalla con una intensidad temible.

Mientras los custodios corrían disparando sus armas, la gran mayoría de impactos de balazos enemigos restallaban contra los escudos de la avanzada de los batallones de la Primera División... varios soldados comenzaron a caer por el camino, heridos de forma inhabilitante o muertos por un impacto en la cabeza que había atravesado el casco.

Pronto y simultáneamente, se dieron dos órdenes cruciales: el Señor de la Guerra de la Primera División ordenó a sus batallones que detuvieran su carrera y formaran una línea de defensa fortificada. Agrupados en pequeñas escuadras plantaron sus grandes escudos en el suelo y los encajaron entre ellos para formar grandes paneles defensivos tras los que descargar toda la potencia y usar toda la puntería de sus ametralladoras. La precisión de los disparos lanzados por los tiradores de la Primera División comenzó a causar bajas entre las tropas enemigas, que se vieron obligados a detener su avance y protegerse con sus escudos, encajándolos también para formar paneles defensivos.

Y, al mismo tiempo, Lord Axfras corriendo al frente de la Segunda División, ordenó a sus tropas que aceleraran su rápido avance, se dividieran en dos columnas y se abrieran por ambos flancos, sobrepasando por la izquierda y la derecha a la línea apostada de sus camaradas de la Primera División.

- ¡Ahora, maniobra de despliegue por los flancos, corred, corred, CORRED! -

Trau escuchó la orden por su intercomunicador y guió a su III Batallón hacia la línea de avance que

se había planificado y ensayado en las maniobras. Encabezando el avance, salieron fuera de la cobertura que ofrecía la Primera División apostada con sus ametralladoras, y Trau y sus custodios se vieron expuestos a la lluvia de disparos que volaba contra ellos golpeando sus pequeños escudos, sus armaduras, sus cuerpos y causando bajas que caían rodando por el suelo. Pero afortunadamente, el fuego de cobertura de sus compañeros apostados con las ametralladoras hacía que las unidades rebeldes tuvieran que mantenerse ocultas detrás de sus escudos y no pudieran apuntar con precisión.

Trau, con la capa ondeando por la velocidad, sintió el golpeteo de los disparos en su escudo cada vez más mellado. Él y sus soldados del III Batallón encabezaban la carrera por el flanco izquierdo y eran seguidos por el I Batallón-Standarte liderado por Lord Axfras en persona...

Sin detener su veloz y sorpresivo avance, las dos alas en las que se había dividido y desplegado la Segunda División abrían fuego a discreción contra los flancos de las unidades Btrowya rebeldes. El sonido de las ametralladoras y los blaszers repiqueteando era ensordecedor.

Las tropas rebeldes, cogidas por sorpresa ante el rápido avance de los imperiales, comenzaron a modificar su configuración sobre el terreno: su primera línea, con ametralladoras y grandes escudos, comenzó a combarse hacia los lados para protegerse del ataque que recibían por ambos lados, y los batallones que marchaban tras ellos se vieron obligados a dividirse en dos para hacer frente a los Custodios Imperiales que avanzaban por los flancos. Aquello ya era un éxito para el Dentshaya Hmira. ¡Habían logrado desestructurar la formación triangular de la mesoguardia enemiga!

Trau acertó en la cabeza de un rebelde e hirió gravemente a otros dos, pero una ráfaga enemiga chocó contra su escudo y se deslizó hacia abajo causándole una pequeña herida en el muslo derecho. No tuvo tiempo preocuparse por la herida, pues en ese momento escuchó la orden por el intercomunicador de ir al encuentro de las tropas enemigas a la distancia de cuerpo a cuerpo.

Trau ordenó a su batallón:

- Preparad las termo-espadas (Kretwant) soldados, AL ATAQUE!! -

Trau se cambió el blaszer a esa mano y desenfundó su termo-espada. Los filos candentes por el plasma de las hojas de Carboniun relucieron a lo largo de los batallones que realizaban el asalto por los flancos. Como Trau había previsto, los Custodios Hipertrofiados adoptaron casi una forma-

ción cerrada para encarar el choque inminente.

A los dos segundos, unos y otros llegaron a la distancia del cuerpo a cuerpo colisionando en un vendaval furioso de sablazos y cortes incandescentes, disparos a quemarropa, empujones y rugidos de esfuerzo y lucha.

[Vale la pena recordar aquí que ya se explicó por qué a distancia de melee el Kretwant o termo-espada es mucho más práctico y mortífero que un arma de proyectiles anti-persona a la hora de matar o inhabilitar a un cyborg como los Custodios]

Trau lanzaba cortes a diestra y siniestra con su termo-espada. Se desplazaba ágilmente esquivando, fintando y atacando a sus oponentes desde los ángulos más inesperados y de ese modo estaba abriendo una brecha entre las filas enemigas

Acerquémonos más a la escena y a su ferocidad...En este momento el Espadero está combatiendo contra un impetuoso Bthrowya.

...Rápidamente Trau saltó a un lado para esquivar el golpe de termo-espada que descendía verticalmente hacia él, y luego alzó su hoja de combate para bloquear un corte en diagonal. Mientras las dos espadas estaban en contacto, Trau alargó su brazo izquierdo para sujetar el brazo de su enemigo armado con la espada, e inmediatamente lanzó un brusco tajo lateral que cortó la cabeza del soldado rebelde

Pero tras caer este Bthrowya, vino otro a ocupar su puesto. Nuestro protagonista lanzó un par de tajos en diagonal (sabre slashes), pero su oponente movió aquí y allá su espada, y rechazó los ataques. El rebelde contraatacó describiendo una poderosa y amplia elipse con su termo-espada. Trau dio un paso atrás y detuvo el golpe con una defensa perpendicular, y el impacto fue tan tremendo que casi le hizo caer. Aquellos custodios eran muy fuertes...

El Bthrowya aprovechó la ocasión y disparó una ráfaga con su blaszer. Trau se desplazó en diagonal para esquivar el ataque, cortó la mano de su oponente que sostenía el blaszer, y luego lanzó un tajo de revés directo a su cabeza. El custodio hipertrofiado rebelde detuvo el golpe arqueando su espada y contraatacó descargando una potente combinación de tajos: Trau se agachó para esqui-

var un ataque horizontal y alzó su espada con la punta hacia abajo para bloquear el segundo golpe que descendía hacia él. Inmediatamente, con un hábil movimiento de pies, Trau avanzó por el flanco derecho y lanzó un tajo que cortó profundamente en diagonal desde la clavícula hasta el otro lado de la caja torácica de su contrincante.

El Btrowya cayó al suelo de rodillas y antes de desplomarse ya estaba muerto.

Otro Custodio rebelde, con la capa y los colores propios de Capitán, atacó a nuestro protagonista por el lado derecho. Trau y el Btrowya se enzarzaron en un intercambio trepidante de golpes con la termo-espada. En un momento dado, Trau avanzó por un flanco al tiempo que lanzaba un tajo oblicuo hacia al cuello de su oponente, pero el Btrowya dio un paso a un lado, y bloqueó su ataque. Las dos termo-espadas quedaron presionando una contra la otra con el plasma chisporroteando. El rebelde empujó a Trau, desplazándolo varios pasos hacia atrás.

El custodio rebelde hipertrofiado volvió a la carga con una poderosa acometida. Trau se desplazó a un lado para esquivar el corte y, en ese mismo movimiento, atacó el costado de su oponente abriendo una herida. Aquello hubiera causado más daños a otro custodio, sin embargo los cuerpos de los Btrowya eran más duros y resistentes.

El Btrowya contraatacó trazando una poderosa elipse con su filo incandescente, pero el Espadero bloqueó el ataque con la base de la hoja de su espada; la fuerza del impacto fue tal que la hoja candente siguió avanzando hasta abrir una herida superficial en el hombro derecho del Espadero. En ese momento, el Custodio rebelde aprovechó para disparar una ráfaga con su blaszer hacia Trau, que se vio obligado a cubrirse la cara con su escudo, pero sin poder evitar recibir varios balazos en otras zonas del cuerpo.

El Btrowya atacó con un tajo en diagonal, pero Trau bloqueó el golpe. Las dos espadas quedaron entrechocadas de nuevo. Trau veía como el filo de plasma se acercaba a él peligrosamente... *Flu-ye, fluye, fluye...* se dijo a sí mismo. Cambiando el equilibrio de presión entre las hojas y haciéndose a un lado, Trau logró desviar la espada de su oponente, e inmediatamente lanzó un brusco tajo descendente que partió en dos la cabeza del Btrowya.

En medio de la marabunta, Trau observó a su alrededor para tomar perspectiva; a su lado izquierdo combatía valerosamente su lugarteniente Vion, y a su derecha, en la lejanía, podría distinguir al Lord Axfras combatiendo a una velocidad excepcional al frente de sus custodios del I Batallón Standard de la II División. El Espadero vio multitud de cadáveres y heridos en el suelo a su alrededor... Los custodios de su propio batallón estaban luchando eficientemente, usaban su mayor veloci-

dad y percepción espacial para atacar desde ángulos insospechados y esquivar los más potentes espadaños...Pero la impresionante fuerza bruta de los Btrowya hacía que la balanza estuviera muy equilibrada y sin decantarse a favor de ningún bando.

Aquello no había hecho nada más que empezar...

- ¡Mantened la presión y atacad con desplazamientos fuera de línea, recordad el círculo invisible, recordad el círculo! - Les dijo Trau a sus soldados vía intercomunicador.

Continuará...

Darte





Notes On The ONA

∴I've had a few instances where a few people were confused about how sometimes I'll say that the ONA doesn't exist as an actual organization [Order] that you can join; but other times I speak about it as if it is an actual organization you can join. At face value, it appears that I can't make up my mind, or that I am confused. Or worse: that I'm indecisive and can't make up my mind.

Being indecisive is a bad quality and habit in life. Being steadfast and decisive is the mark of someone with leadership skills; someone with a strong foundation of inner confidence and esteem; someone with status in their social sphere; such as their family, circle of friends, community, and so on. Being indecisive is an indicator of a low social ranking person, of someone with low inner confidence and esteem, and of someone who is mostly incompetent in life.

Being decisive means you make up your mind, stick with your decision – for better or for worse – wait for your decision to produce an end result, then make your next choice of action. If the end result is bad or negative, then you “live & learn” from that mistake, and grow from there. You get things done this way. If I were queen, I'd never make an indecisive person a general of my army.

The difference is Theory and Practice. The two types of people in this case are the Theoretician and the Pragmatist. If we were deciding on where to go eat lunch, the Theoretician would first talk, think, rationalize, debate about things; saying things like: “Well, if we go to Del Taco, they got cheap food... but the food isn't healthy... but if we go to The Olive Garden, they got real food... but it's expensive?” The Pragmatist simply makes a decision – usually for everybody – where they just make up their mind aware of potential consequences. The pragmatist would say something like: “We got 30 minutes for lunch. We're going to Del Taco. If we get cancer from their food, we'll deal with that shit when it happens. Let's go.”

I'm not an indecisive person. I don't vacillate back and forth. I make my mind up within 5-10 seconds of being exposed to a choice or to options and after being provided data on each option, and I stick with my decisions. Half the time, the choices I made end up being fucked up choices with negative consequences, but I deal with the consequences, learn from my mistakes, and I move on. I don't like theoreticians, and I certainly don't want to be one myself. I just listen to my gut, then pick an option real quick. What takes a while, before a decision is made is the acquisition of data.

Organization or Philosophy?

So what is the Order of Nine Angles? An Order/Organization? Or an esoteric Philosophical system founded by AL? And why do I sometimes speak of ONA as if it were an organization but other times as if it was just a Corpus of philosophy codified by Anton Long? It's confusing to the Westerner. To me, what the ONA is makes simple and total sense to me. But that's because I'm a Buddhist, raised in a Southeast Asian Theravada Buddhist Culture.

The very unfortunate thing about a Westerner getting into Buddhism is that you guys only get the Ideological or Doctrinal [dharma] part of Buddhism. You're missing the ancient Sangha, or Culture. This is not to say that being a Buddhist via the Western Vehicle means you're “fake.” It simply means, you may not understand the ancient Cultural [praxis/practice/observance] aspect of Buddhism. To explain:

When the Buddha put together “Buddhism,” he established something called the “Sangha.” Sangha in English means roughly: Organization, Association, Fellowship, Order, Society, Institution. This word comes from the merger of two ancient Sanskrit words: Sam + Gham; the final {M} is nasalized as in French, so it's pronounced as “Sang+Ghang.” The word “Gham/Ghang” means “Group,” and is a distant relative of the English word “Gang.”

The prefix “Sam” is harder to explain. It means “Same,” “Common,” and also “Self,” as in the Sanskrit word Sambodhi meaning roughly Self-Realization. When the word “Sam” is used as a prefix to mean “Common/Same,” it is used in the same way as when the prefix “Con+” [With] is used in European languages. So for example, in English we have the

words Tribute and Contribute. Tribute means to give an offering up to someone or something. But, the word Con+Tribute means that you aren't the only one offering the tribute, Others are doing the Same thing, where they are Likewise offering their tributes to a Common something. Get it?

And so Contribute means to pay Tribute With others for a Common something. What's the word Con+Federation mean? How about the word Conglomerate? Con+ means "With," "Together," etc; and Glomerate means to "Pack," "Cluster." And so Conglomerate means to Pack or Cluster Together, With Others, into a Common or the Same mass. And so, whenever you see the prefix "Sam+" used in Sanskrit and Pali words, it means the same thing as the prefix Con+, if it doesn't mean "Self."

And so Samgham [Sang+Ghang] essentially means a Group you are a member of in Common with others right? What does the word Samsara then end up actually meaning? It actually means the same exact thing as the English word "Confluency." What's Confluence mean? Con means "With," "Together," and so on; and Fluence means to Flow like Fluid. So Confluence means to Flow Together. Which is what samsara means. Sara means a Flowing of a river, and the prefix Sam means "Same/Common."

A samsara in ancient times was a philosophical term used to describe the condition where that when everyone around you is doing something, believes in something, lives a certain way, etc, then you have no choice but to "Go With The Flow."

An example of how samsara was used in ancient times philosophically would be say for example, everybody uses paper currency, and everybody believes in the value of paper currency. But you want to opt out of the money system because you don't want to be enslaved by money. Guess what? You can't opt out. Why not? How are you going to eat? How do you pay your bills? How do you provide for yourself and family? How do you pay for a shelter? For a car to go places? For gas? And so on. And so, with this example, you are caught up in the Current of paper currency because everyone around you uses money and believes that it has value. You are born in that samsara of money... and you will die in it. There is no escape.

A more contextual example fitting of the time frame the word was coined and used is the Brahminical concept of Var-nas [Castes]. So your born a human being in India, and you are a Shudra; the lowest varna of the caste system. Everybody around you treats you and your family and kind like shit. They abuse you and mistreat you. And so you want out of that abusive system. Guess what? You're not going anywhere. You're not going to Liberate – Moksha/Nibbana – yourself from it. Why not? Because every single human being in India lives that caste system, upholds it, and believes in it. You have no choice but to "Go With The Flow," and you are trapped in the strong Current of the Flow. That's the philosophical meaning samsara in ancient times, and what it means in Theravada. You are born in samsara, and you will die in it.

So, when the Buddha began teaching his dharma, he established something called The Sangha; The Order. The Sangha Buddha established is the world's oldest established organization. It still exists today. It is a little over 2500 years old.

And here the part most Westerners don't know/get because of a lack of being raised in a Buddhist culture, in The Sangha. The Sangha has Ranks, or Grades, or Degrees; very similar to how the Odd Fellows or Masons have Degrees.

Each Rank/Grade of the Sangha has a set number of Oaths or Vows or Pledges you take, observe, and then live by. So now, when you Take the Three Jewels – Buddham, Dhammam, Sangham – what you are actually doing is taking the Pledge of the Entry Level Rank/Grade of that Sangha/Order. You have joined the Sangha, upon Taking your Three Jewels.

Which is why in Khmer, you don't "become" a "Buddhist." You "Joel Sasana Preahbuddh." Joel means to "Enter" or "Go into." Sasana means Culture, Observance, Tradition, Religion. Preahbuddh means the Venerable Buddha. The functioning word is "Joel," to Enter. In other words, you Enter the Tradition established by some venerated/revered person known as the Buddha.

There are two Grades above the Entry Level of the Sangha. In Khmer, when you enter these ranks it is called to “Gan Sell,” which is my phonetic spelling. Gan means to Hold or Uphold, and Sell is how we say Sila in Khmer. Sila as in the Panchasila, or the Five Precepts.

The second rank above the entry level grade is when you take the three jewels, and on top of that you take the 5 precepts, but on Sila days. Sila days go by the lunar calendar and occurs every 15-16 days, plus every Fridays and so on. Young people don’t usually take their Full 5 Precepts because one of the precepts is to discontinue having sex.

Old people – when they are grey haired and grandparents – will enter the third rank/grade of the Sangha. This is when you take your three jewels, and on top of that you take the 5 precepts where you observe those precepts every day for the rest of your life. Which means the cessation of all sexual activity, total abstinence of alcoholic drinks and intoxicating substances, never to kill or harm any living sentient creature, never to lie or tell a falsehood, and never to take anything that does not rightfully belong to you.

People who are devout and religious will show or express that devotion/commitment by at least entering the second rank of the Sangha, and steadfastly honouring your pledges/vows. Which is what grade/degree or rank I am in. Every sila day, I don’t eat anything – fast – from sun up to sun down, don’t have sex or anything, don’t drink alcohol, don’t kill people for the day, and so on. And entering any of these ranks or grades of the sangha is merely a conscious choice you make yourself, and it’s up to you to have the integrity to observe the vows you have taken. In other words, no priest or monk initiates you, and nobody breathes down your back to make sure you are honouring your vows.

There are more ranks/grades above the three I have mentioned. And as you go higher in the grades of the Sangha, you have more vows to take and observe. For example, a grade above the third one I talked about is when you take your three jewels, and on top of that you take the 5 precepts, and then on top of the 5 precepts you take an additional 11 precept; giving you the grand total of 19 vows you must live by.

This goes on, until you have taken over 200 such precepts/vows, which is the highest rank/grade of the Sangha. When you have entered the highest rank of the sangha, in khmer you are called a “Lok Sangh” which means “Master of the Sangha/Order.” A Lok Sangh is the khmer word for a Bhikkhu, or a Buddhist monk. Lok Sangh... Master of the Sangha... Magister Templi... Masters Degree [of a college]? See the similarities and similar lines of thinking? There is one rank or grade of the Sangha which is higher than a monk, and only one guy can have that rank/grade at any time. In khmer it’s called the Preah Samdach Sangh, meaning the Worshipful [preah] Lord-Monarch [samdach] of the Sangha [sangh]. This grade or rank corresponds with the office or grade of “Grand Master.” And so that utmost rank is the Master of the Tradition [sasana].

Usually, this Sangha is divided in half. One half is called the Ariyasangha [Order of Nobles] and included all members of the Sangha who are not monks and nuns. The other half is the Bhikkhusangha [Order of Beggars] which is what monks and nuns are collectively called. The word “Bhikkhu” by the way originally and actually means “Transient/Homeless/Beggar.”

Bhikkhus aren’t actually “authorities” of Buddhism. They have to be understood in context to place and time. In India during 500BC, most people were illiterate. And so, there was no reason for the Buddha to write anything down. Why not? Cuz who the fuck would know how to read that shit? Plus – this is funny to me – Pali was the vernacular language of the common populous, which didn’t even have an alphabet. So even if the Buddha wanted to write shit down, what alphabet is he going to use?

So now the Buddha had a problem: how do you transmit thousands of pages of stuff to people if 1) your vernacular dialect has no alphabet & 2) nobody around you knows how to read? It would be sort of like the same problem Anton Long would have to face if he had 5000 pages of stuff to teach, but 1) His dialect had no alphabet & 2) no ONA person knows how to read. What’s he going to do?

The answer is actually simple: you trick people into leaving their wives and children, trick them to quit their jobs, make them shave their hair so they look ugly that way no woman would want them, trick them into not having sex, make

them live in temple or pagoda [they have no more commitments], and have those people Memorize your thousands of pages of teachings. That way, people can go to those living libraries and walking wikipe-dias to get their dhamma, aurally.

We know that monks aren't religious authorities because the Buddha once said that if he said something which contradicts our own inner conscience/heart, that we pick our own inner conscience over what he taught. So, what Buddha was trying to say was that not even he is some religious authority. You are your own authority. He – Buddha – has simply showed you how he lived life and what he did to understand the things he understands. And so if you want to understand the same things the Buddha did, you follow his example, by living as he did. The teachings [dhamma] are secondary issues. Most monks today don't even understand a word of the Pali they are chanting.

So that's The Sangha, the oldest organization in continuous existence on earth. Except, it's not an organization at all. Not in the sense the word "organization" has come to mean in modern English. The Sangha has no leader. Each yana has its own Traditions and Teachings. Each school of monks has its own leader. You don't "join" it like you would join the Masons or Elks Lodge. It's not organized like the PTA or PETA, or the FDA or the Boy Scouts. You just willingly chose to associate with the Sangha by taking the three jewels on your own time. That's it. And so, if the sangha is not an organization, then what is it? It appears to have the trappings of one? Ranks, grades, vows, structure, observances, etc?

It's a collection of people who share the same Tradition, Cultural Practices, Mythos, Weltanschauung, world view, values, Customs, and Dhamma. They are "united" by a "rule" the Buddha called Metta, which in practice simply means to care for one another. To care for each other and each other's family. That's Metta, the genuine Praxis of The Sangha.

And so it's not the teachings that are important, for these differ from temple to temple, and yana to yana. It's what you do: Metta, and the observance/honour of the pledges/vows you have taken, that makes you a "member" of The Sangha... that indicates that you are a "member" in good standing. How much you know about the teachings is a secondary issue.

So, when properly understood, what exactly is "Buddhism?" An organization, association, society [sangha], or a corpus of teachings? Both. What exactly do the words "society" or a "fellowship" mean in English? A 'society' is a group of people associated together for a common purpose such as religious, political, communal, cultural, etc. A 'fellowship' is a group of people who share a common interest.

We don't call it "Buddhism" or an "-ism" in Theravada. It's called Sasana Preahbuddh in Khmer or Sasana Prahbuddha in Thai. Sasana in Sanskrit & Pali means "Instructions," "Rules of Governance," "A Charter," "Order/Command," "Direction/Edict," "Constitutional Articles." The word "Sasana" means a set of things to observe, for the purpose of producing an end result. Why observe the articles and amendments of the US Constitution? Because doing so causally produces the end result of a functioning nation and government, as well as producing civil liberty and so on.

And so being born and raised in a Buddhist culture, and being a "member" in good standing of the "second grade" of The Sangha, it's not hard for me to understand what the ONA is. Is it an organization you "join" or a corpus of Anton Long's teachings? Both.

Yes it's an organization, like the Sangha is, because it has the trappings of one: the Seven Fold Way, its 7 Grades, etc. No it's not an organization because it's not organized, it's anarchic, it has no leader, nobody initiates you, nobody breathe down your back to observe your ordeals and tests, there's no administrative body. No it's not an organization because it's the vehicle of somebody's Esoteric Philosophy. Yes it's an organization in the sense that it is an ordering of people who share a common body of teachings, mythos, culture, praxis, tradition, customs, weltanschauung, values, laws [of the new aeon], and so on.

Culture

You might ask: "Oh, but what customs? ONA has customs?" In a sociological and anthropological sense, yes it does. Customs peculiar to its distinct culture. Such as what? Such as the Star Game. Here's a telling question: When I

say “Chess” what group of people do you think of? Europeans in most cases. How about when I say the Go – as in the board game – what group of people do you think of? Chinese and Japanese people. Playing Chess is a distinct custom of a set of people, and so is Go. And so is the Star Game.

How about drinking tea, what group of people is that a custom of? The English and Chinese, and Japanese. How about the custom of wearing Sarongs? What groups of people? Southeast Asians. How about the custom of making and eating egg rolls? Chinese. What about the custom of making and eating sushi? Japanese. How about the custom of Jihad? Muslims. What about the custom of raping women? Hindus in India. What about the peculiar custom of shooting little school girls to death? The Taliban. How about the now peculiar custom of beheading people on video? That’s a known distinct custom of the Islamic State, isn’t it? Those are all Customs of a distinct group of people.

What about the custom of chanting sinister chants? ONA. How about the custom of Physis magick? ONA. How about the custom of Aeonic Perspective? ONA. What about the custom of having no leader? ONA. What about the custom of presencing the dark? ONA. And the custom of Pathei-Mathos? ONA. The customs of the Code of Honour? ONA. Those are all observances, customs, [“praxis”], of a distinct group of people.

And so a Culture is a coherent set of observable/doable customs. And the unique combination of Customs makes the Tradition/Culture distinct. Drinking tea alone doesn’t identify you as either being English or Chinese. But if a person observes the customs of drinking tea, eating egg rolls, and the custom of burning incense and offering food to Taoist gods, then that set of customs is indicative of a Chinese person: a human being of the Chinese culture.

When a single individual has an ethos to his character, cultivates actionable behaviours, it’s called a “habit.” When a group of people share in common the same ethos, and cultivates the same set of actionable behaviours, it is called a “culture.” And so a culture is a set or combination of observable customs, traditions, values, mythos, ethos, and worldview. What’s “Corporate/Organizational Culture” mean? Corporate Culture is the values and behaviour that contributes to the social environment and function of a corporation.

Why am I talking about Culture here? Because of something funny I like to observe about Americans online. You see, Americans – sadly – don’t have a culture. They are unfamiliar with it. The average American is familiar with Secularism, Consumerism, and Ideology [religious and political]. And so, because they are unfamiliar with culture, it’s fun to ask the average Mundane American Satanist this question: “Being a Satanist, what exactly do you DO as a Satanist that other people – who are not Satanists – don’t do?” And you watch carefully how they react to or answer that question.

In most cases, the mundane American Satanist won’t be able to answer that question. What’s even more fun and telling is to ask an American who claims to be ONA online what they do as ONA associates, that other people who are not ONA don’t do. The answer such types of claimants give is usually: “I’m not stupid, if I told you online, I’d be incriminating myself.” And so, they suggest in most cases, that to be ONA means to commit crimes.

It’s actually an easy question to answer, if you have a culture. For instance, we can ask the same question with different variables like this: ‘What exactly does a Chinese person do that a Japanese person doesn’t?’ The answer would be Customs, Observances, Practices, Traditions, [religious/spiritual] ceremonies, etc, which are all constituent aspects of a people’s distinct Culture. Listing one or two actionable behaviours is not enough to show a distinction of Cultural Praxis. A glomeration of such actionable behavior together as a coherent system of observation shows the distinction of Folk Culture.

Being raised in a Chinese family, I can list a cluster of things I do: 1) I have an animistic spirit altar at my family shop in the back where I burn 1 stick of incense, offer fruits, and water to the spirits of the area, 2) during the lunar Chinese new year, we burn ghost money, and offer a feast to the spirits at the spirit altar, 3) we use our Chinese dialectal familial titles to refer to family members: A-moy means ‘little girl,’ A-ti means little boy, Juk [chuck] means uncle, Pei also means uncle, Jae [chai] means sister, Heu means brother, Cong means grandpa, & Ma means grandma; 4) we cook Chinese cuisine for dinner, lunch, and so on, 5) I like eating Chinese sausages, 6) I eat dim-sum in the morning, 7) I like Hu Teiu, which is a noodle soup, 8) I drink jasmine tea, which we also offer to the spirits at their altar, 9) I practice ancestor

“worship,” 10) I like traditional Chinese music with the Erhu in it. And so, those 10 things listed, put together, adds up to a set of distinct actionable/cultivated behavior, which is distinctly Chinese, and which a Japanese person would not usually be observing, since they have their own culture and way of life.

What does an Englishman do that a Scotsman doesn’t and vice versa? What are the differences? What does a North Korean person do that a South Korean person does not? What’s the difference? What does a Spaniard from Spain do that a Mexican doesn’t and vice versa? What is the difference? These are all easy questions to answer, if we had a culture, and if we understood what exactly a culture was.

This applies to Subcultures too. What does a Skater do that a Jock doesn’t and vice versa? Well, Skaters travel around on skateboards, they have their own distinct “tribal wardrobe,” they have their own distinct type of music, and they have their own distinct vernacular dialect with its own distinct lexical inventory. Same goes for Jocks. What does a Raver that a person from the Industrial music subculture doesn’t do? The answer is: style of dance, style of music, manner of dress and look/appearance, and they each have their own vernacular made up of their own lexical inventory.

This applies to the religious sector as well: What exactly does a Catholic do that a Protestant does not do? What is the difference? You see, when we get into a familiar sector of human society, and we ask this question, the question becomes a stupid or sill question. Why? Because it’s fucking obvious what the difference is to most people. There is a shit load of difference and distinction between a Catholic and a Protestant. What exactly does a Jew do that a Muslim doesn’t and vice versa? What is the difference? Again, this is a stupid questions: do Jews pray 5 times a day towards the direction of a cube made of bricks in the middle of the desert?

So, what exactly does an ONA person do that a non-ONA person doesn’t? What makes an ONA person Distinct from a non-ONA person? It’s an easy answer, if you understood what Culture, Customs, Traditions, etc, were. There are plenty of things put together that distinguishes an ONA associate from an non-ONA person: 1) World-Model, where see/understand the world/cosmos to be made of two parts; namely the Causal and the Acausal; 2) Subcultural dialect which comes with its own distinct lexical inventory; lexemes like “aeonic,” “dark gods,” “nexion,” “pathei-mathos,” “numinous,” etc; 3) Mythos & Aural Traditions; such as the dark gods, the Rounwytha Tradition, etc; 4) the peculiar tests and ordeals of the Seven Fold Way, 5) the Seven Fold Way itself, 6) the familiarity and identification of some person nymmed “Anton Long” as a Cultural “figurehead,” 7) subcultural wardrobe and dress: men wear crystal rings, women wear crystal pendants, etc; 8) the distinct rites and ceremonies of the Black Book of Satan, 9) the entire system of Magick & Physis taught in Naos, 10) Identification and/or association with Reichsfolk or National-Socialism, 11) the Star Game, 12) the creation of and affiliation with nexions, temples, and sinister tribes.

All of that [1-12] are constituent aspects [memes] of a Culture, which together, as a Codified/Coherent Tradition/System makes said Culture Distinct from other cultures and subcultures. And so the observance, practice, adherence, of that Culture and Tradition, as a Whole, is what an ONA person does which a non-ONA person doesn’t do.

So here’s the Telling question to ask then: What does a Mundane Satanist do exactly that a non-Satanist Mundane American Person doesn’t do or vice versa? BOTH have the same world-model: Materialism. BOTH have the same weltanschauung: Atheism. BOTH have the same mindset: Denialism; meaning deny and doubt everything if an authority/expert/state-sanctioned person didn’t tell it to you. BOTH live daily life the same: Secularism. BOTH live life for the same end reason: Consumerism. So what’s the difference as far as actionable behaviour goes? Nothing. They both do the same things in life. What’s that Tell us about the American Mundane Satanist? It tells us at least two things, that 1) “Satanism” is merely an identity label they wear to superficially/cosmetically make themselves different from the general/generic mundane populous & 2) that Mundane Satanism isn’t a culture, or even a subculture because it totally lacks anything that can be Observed, Practiced, Done. It is merely a set of beliefs... a Belief-Set; such as you are your own god, might is right, atheistic-materialism, indulgence instead of abstinence.

What’s funny is that from time to time I’ll see these mundane Satanists use the word “praxis,” as if their mundane Satanism has anything to actually practice. Like what? I’d like to know. What’s the “praxis” of a mundane Satanist LOL? Debate shit on internet forums? Online Satanism these days has devolved into a pseudo-intellectual debate club, and a

drinking-buddy fellowship. It's pathetic. What's a "drinking-buddy?" It's the people you see at the pub or bar regularly you drink and shoot the shit with. Those are real friends. These mundane Satanists have turned their Satanism into a drinking-buddy fellowship where they actually meet and have "symposiums/conventions" where they talk about nothing important and "hang out" with like minds! What minds? They're fucking idiots.

But why has Satanism become reduced to such a pathetic condition? Because the American has no culture or sense of culture. Such people are the fruit of their social order; as we all are. And so, a Cultureless American, will create things in their image and likeness: culturelessness. Which is why their Mundane Satanist is... Mundane and Cultureless. What would happen in time, if we allow such cultureless mundanes into the ONA? How do we keep them out?

Conclusion

Like Dr. Monette correctly stated, ONA is a subculture and movement. And so being a sub-Culture, there are cultural observances, practices, traditions, rites, ceremonies, world-model, weltanschauung, mythos, and values we all share in common. A Social Movement is a group of people who share a similar outlook on things, share similar values, and together they focus on social issues and in their own ways work at bringing about social change. That's exactly what the ONA is.

Tellingly – if you actually know and understand what a Culture is – there is no "leader" of a Culture. There is no single person who is the Boss of a human culture. But if you are honest with yourself, and you approach the subject matter of Human culture from a sociological and anthropological perspective, you will understand that although a culture has no leader, cultures a social orders are stratified with social status/rank. This isn't just human nature, it's primate nature.

And so, in any human culture there will always be various individuals who – for whatever reason – rise up socially to the "top" where they become Knowable and even influential, where they inseminate new ideas into the culture. For example, how many ancient Greek philosophers can you name? Exactly. Each ancient Greek philosopher you can name and remember was an individual person so – for whatever reason – became Familiar, Knowable, and Influential. This doesn't mean that such types of people are "leaders." Unless you are suggesting to me that Plato was the leader or boss of ancient Greek Culture? And we're not talking about political entities [nations/states/kingdoms], so don't even suggest to me that kings and queens are leaders of human culture.

A "Culture" is a Social Entity made up of many constituent observances, customs, actionable behaviours, habits, ethos, social values, world outlook, traditions, dialects, the arts, mythos, literature, rites, ceremonies, ways of life. And so, ONA – being a subculture – has these things as well. And so, it is when we each observe – express, put into living motion – such culture, that we are distinct or distinguished from other human beings.

You might say: "Oh, but who cares about culture?" It turns out that culture had a very large influence on our genes and development into Homo Sapiens. And culture is Nature's way of coagulating groups of humans together into something coherent, so that they might be able to survive, pass their genes down, out compete, and thrive. You exist today, because of your ancestor's culture. Because of their mythos, their rites and ceremonies, their ancient traditions and customs.

ONA's test – in the arena of Nature – is to see if; like successful cultures; it can cause, be the catalyst of, a thriving and development of its people, as Time passes. This will be dependent on the types of people that rise up to the ranks of familiarity, knowability, and influence. Because such individuals aeonically seeds the culture with new/needed memes, ideas, visions, tools, and so on; which gradually helps develop and evolve the culture into something more potent.

And so, in this light, it is actually a detriment to the cultural longevity of ONA for it to have a "leader" or a "boss," where some personality cult developed around one person, and only this one person has the power and authority to inseminate the culture with new Seeds. It would be like restricting ancient India or ancient Greece to one cultural leader respectively, where the cultures become a personality cult of such leader, and no other person is allowed to sow their Seeds.

What would ancient Greece be – and modern Europe – if for example, only Aristotle was allowed to be the Seeder of Greek culture? There would have never been a Socrates, a Plato, a whoever. Ancient Greece would have never been Great, never would have been the Light House of the ancient world. What would ancient India be – and most of Asia – if only the Highest Brahmin was allowed to Seed Indic culture with new ideas, new whatever? There would have never been a Buddha, a Gaudapadacharya, a Mahavira, a Guru Nanak. The Fact is: no personality cult, no dictatorship, lasts long, after the death of the cult personality and dictator. That's a Fact. Prove me wrong. Ancient Greece, Rome, India, China, etc, were only Great because their culture and society was open to the influence of many potent minded individuals across time.

I've said enough. Give it some thought, and ask yourselves if it will do ONA good aeonically to reduce and restrict ONA into a personality cult, or a dictatorship of some "leader." Where we make some random person with an ego who desires to be adulated, the leader of ONA, and only he or she can Seed ONA. Greed – Loba [the Buddhist word] – is like when a citadel has been Sieged. An army outside the citadel strangles it to death, by cutting off supply lines. This is exactly what it is when a single person has some power or some authority over a living culture/society, it has been sieged. The supply lines of information, ideas, visions, new insights, new perspectives, etc, have been cut off. To what end? Whom does the siege serve? It serves the one in power only. If you understand what I've just hinted at, you'll understand how to help make ONA great/potent in Time.

∴Kryptonimus





Sobre la Voz

“...Music is liquid architecture; Architecture is frozen music...”

Johann Wolfgang von Goethe

En la música, término que toma su nombre de las Mousas, reside un diseño interno, un orden inherente y un Spiritus, que se torna sensible mediante la intermediación del músico que la manifiesta como compositor o la expresa como intérprete. La música, con su orden interno, siempre permanece como una vivencia altamente intangible; pareciera no descender por completo a nuestro mundo puesto que habita en el ámbito de la experiencia íntima donde sólo la participación activa del músico / oyente puede revelarla y aprehenderla.

Cuando escuchamos un sonido, una nota, en ese momento determinado, si lo aislamos en el tiempo, tan solo será eso, una vibración puntual... Pero la verdadera música es mucho más, es un continuum, con sentido, propósito y una coherencia expresada a través de diversos elementos sonoros desplegados en el tiempo: es un flujo vivo y coherente, que invoca un designio y sentido ulterior; un devenir intangible que se proyecta sucesivamente en el tiempo mediante una serie de momentos coaligados.

Nuestra psique es capaz de aprehender y comprender, de forma holográfica, el espíritu de una pieza musical o una canción. Este espíritu no se halla en las tres primeras notas del segundo compás, o en la última nota del cuarto compás, o en su armadura musical, o en su clave, o en su cadencia o sus figuras componentes... Ese espíritu de la canción es algo no localizado que emerge cuando se identifica y se compila, consciente o inconscientemente, el patrón de sonidos por parte de la conciencia que la experimenta. Es decir, es algo que se experimenta a partir del momento en que somos capaces de captar el orden, la intención, la voluntad que se está expresando a través de ese diseño musical. Y esa es una capacidad de naturaleza empática que nos permite experimentar la esencia de las cosas, la naturaleza de los patrones, percibir la cadencia de los acontecimientos y su ritmo inherente.

La música, en tanto que encantamiento, meditación hermética o alquimia interna, posee una naturaleza pneumática; es un dinamismo procedente del mundo de la ψῡχή (psykhe) y de las Musas, y el verdadero músico debe ser capaz de vincular esos abismos acausales con el mundo de la experiencia sensible.

A este respecto, las diversas formas de canto esotérico (como por ejemplo el que propone la Orden de los Nueve Ángulos), suponen una técnica mágica de primer orden.

Este arte, si el músico lo realiza de la forma adecuada, tiene la virtud de conectar con el sustrato de los reinos acausales, y canalizar a través de su psicósoma fuerzas y elementos tan sutiles como poderosos, y expresarlos en el reino causal a través del pneuma de su propio aliento íntimo y personal.

Así que tenemos:

(i) La Inspiración / Idea Musical como un dinamismo pneumático que reside en las profundidades del Abismo y en los reinos de las Musas.

(ii) El Arte del cantor que, “inspirado” por ese dinamismo, por esas Musas, lo incorpora con coherencia y emoción, y lo expresa en el mundo sensible a través de su propio aliento y respiración.

El término griego ‘pneuma’ significa soplo, espíritu, a la vez que aire, y la palabra ψῡχή, psykhe, que usualmente traducimos como alma o mente, también significaba en un principio aire o aliento pues conecta con el verbo Ψυχεῖν (psychein), que quiere decir soplar, y ambas comparten la raíz indoeuropea bhes- (respirar).

Lo mismo sucede con la palabra en Latín “Spiritus”, que también significa aire o ‘el aire de la respiración’ o aliento, y la etimología latina de ‘ánima’: ἀνεμος (anemos). Anemos, además del sentido de alma o ‘ánima’, significa aliento, soplo, viento.

En mi opinión aquellos artistas capaces de trabajar Inspirando el Anemos de las Musas, y son capaces de Expirarlo mediante su propio aliento y su Voz, están muy cerca de la Teúrgia que les eleva a ellos mismos y a aquello/s que les rodea/n.

En el canto entendido como Voces Magicae, cada fonema, cada sílaba, cada sonido del encanta-

miento debe ser vibrado con plena dedicación, con plena intención y atención, haciéndolo resonar tanto interiormente como en el espacio circundante hasta que las fronteras entre ambos mundos se desdibujen. Aunque la melodía y la lírica de un determinado canto esotérico - sean estas directamente inspiradas o tomadas de otros - serán la referencia esencial de este tipo de encantamiento, a la hora de interpretarlas primará y se dará más valor a la expresión íntima, intuitiva y quasi-espontánea, por encima de cualquier aspecto formal o prefijado. El artista debe descubrir intuitivamente la cadencia y el tipo de expresividad que requiere en ese momento esa invocación, y armonizar este tempo y expresividad con el ritmo de su propia respiración.

Intención + Intuición + Emoción + Fraseo Lírico y Melódico + Respiración + Ejecución

Esta conjunción y simbiosis entre estos elementos dotará de una vida especial al fraseo musical y a la ejecución de la vocalización del encantamiento.

Este modo de proceder lo podemos observar, tan solo por citar algunos ejemplos, en muchos tipos de música mística, desde el Galdr rúnico practicado por los Vitkar y los Skalds nórdicos, a los encantamientos drúidicos de los Bardos y los Guthuater, o en las monodias medievales al estilo del Canto Gregoriano o de los Minnesäng de tipo esotérico.

Incluso queda constancia de esta apelación a la sensibilidad personal en cierto tipo de notaciones musicales, como por ejemplo la usada en el canto monofónico medieval, (también usado, en cierto modo, por la Orden de los Nueve Ángulos) donde cada símbolo neumático o “neume”, representa una serie de combinaciones melódicas que expresan la progresión y la variación del tono, así como la adecuación a la letra del canto. Los neumes se reflejan bastante libremente en un campo abierto (notación adiaستمática) o en una línea indicando la nota tónica, o en un tetragrama (Guido d'Arezzo 990 – 1050) como antecesor del pentagrama. Pero tanto el Ritmo, (más allá del Arsis, con carácter de impulso, y del Thesis, con carácter de reposo, o de las sugerencias de los modos rítmicos de la Escuela de Notre Dame) como el Tempo son dejados a la discreción de la fuerza daimónica del momento, tal y como la pueda captar el interprete o los intérpretes. Esto es, aunque se tendrá como referencia la cadencia de la lírica de las frases, se entiende que el ritmo se adecuará a la sensibilidad del cantor sin ser encorsetado por esquemas y formas explícitamente tabuladas, como podrían ser las de una Marcha, una Courante, un Scherzo, etc...

De un modo parecido, marcas interpretativas como los episemas suponen indicaciones o sugerencias que dejan mucho margen para, valga la redundancia, la interpretación libre del cantor.

Esto nos habla de una especie de discreción y flexibilidad expresiva que hacen que el intérprete o intérpretes puedan canalizar libremente la fuerza daimónica de su inspiración, intuición y emoción, más allá de los aspectos formales; encontrando el ritmo, la cadencia y el ánimo adecuados, y, esto es crucial, adaptando y armonizando el fraseo con su respiración hasta producir una experiencia única llena de una vida misteriosa.

Ver ONA MSS:

<https://omega9alpha.files.wordpress.com/2013/11/o9a-esoteric-chant-archive.pdf>

Otro de los elementos clave, relativo a la ejecución, para cualquier tipo de canto esotérico es el secreto de dar vida y expresión a la voz, de hacer que esta resuene en nosotros mismos y en el espacio. Y para ellos, demos descubrir (i) cual es nuestro registro natural, (ii) aprender un cierto control de la respiración diafragmática para obtener un correcto appoggio del caudal de aire, y (iii) hacer que la voz resuene adecuadamente en las cavidades internas.

Una pista o indicación de que lo estamos haciendo correctamente es que sentiremos una especie de vibración recorriendo todo nuestro cuerpo, pero principalmente en nuestra máscara ósea, el resto del cráneo y nuestro pecho, generando aquello que se llama los armónicos internos o el “Armónico Óseo”. No tiene porque ser nada espectacular, sino más bien una sensación propioceptiva a la que prestamos atención.

“...Las estructuras óseas y cartilaginosas del cuerpo, como las del torso y la cabeza en su mayor parte, sirven como conductores de vibración simpática. En ciertos rangos de la escala vocal, cuando existe un balance apropiado entre los resonadores faríngeo, laríngeo y bucal, la vibración simpática produce sensaciones en las estructuras óseas de la cabeza...”

R.Miller

Si esto se lleva a cabo de la forma adecuada, podemos generar una especial vibración en nuestro cuerpo, especialmente usando nuestra calavera como “caja de resonancia”, que se proyectará hacia el espacio como una verdadera Voces Magicae.

Con el fuelle y el appoggio de la musculatura diafragmática e intercostal, generaremos una columna sostenida de aire hacia las cuerdas vocales emitiendo una nota. Al mismo tiempo, relajaremos la musculatura extrínseca de la garganta, mantendremos la raíz de la lengua plana y la mandíbula sin tensiones, permitiendo así el acceso del aire cargado con el sonido básico hacia el resto de cavi-

dades de resonancia supraglóticas o resonadores.

Dos elementos importantes a tener en cuenta: (i) La columna de aire debe poseer la adecuada presión, uniforme, ni demasiado fuerte ni demasiado floja...es como en cualquier otro instrumento de viento...toma una flauta, por ejemplo, cada boquilla tiene su resistencia a la presión, si la superas, simplemente se va el tono; pues con la glotis es lo mismo. Cada uno debe experimentar, porque para en cada persona es diferente.

(ii) ¿Qué quería decir antes con lo de relajar la musculatura extrínseca de la garganta? Para que la voz pueda acceder y reverberar correctamente en los resonadores es necesario eliminar las tensiones y rigideces innecesarias en el proceso fonador. Lo primero que debemos tener en cuenta es que las cuerdas vocales deben estar elásticas y tonificadas para poder vibrar libremente; lo segundo es que debemos flexibilizar y “abrir las puertas” de la faringe evitando que los músculos constrictores relacionados con la deglución entorpezcan y apaguen el sonido; y lo tercero es que el velo del paladar debe estar en una posición equilibrada, ni demasiado bajo, ni demasiado alto. De este modo y sin impostaciones forzadas, nuestra voz podrá abrirse camino fluidamente hacia los demás resonadores de forma acorde al tono y la modulación empleadas.

Esto es algo sobre lo que no se puede escribir demasiado, porque requiere de la experimentación personal y depende mucho de las sensaciones propioceptivas que varían con cada persona. A falta de algún tipo de instrucción personalizada, o de mucha práctica, tan solo pueden darse sugerencias generales como por ejemplo - en referencia al paladar blando – decir que es muy interesante que mientras estamos emitiendo una nota, variemos y modulemos la posición del velo del paladar suavemente, cambiando la distribución de la presión del aire; lo que nos permitirá apreciar verdaderos cambios en la textura de la voz y la resonancia. En definitiva, que se trata de un proceso de experimentación, de ensayo y error y de aprendizaje basado en la práctica y el sentido común.

En este proceso de experimentación, es muy útil usar lo que se llama la “Imaginación Propioceptiva”. Imaginación propioceptiva es cuando se recrean en la mente escenas, imágenes y formas, y se vinculan a las percepciones físicas e internas que nos ofrecen nuestros propioceptores. El resultado de la unión de estos dos elementos es una capacidad para modificar y alterar la musculatura (incluso la involuntaria) de forma “indirecta”, y sin forzamientos.

Podemos perfectamente imaginar lo que queremos que suceda en el interior de nuestro cuerpo durante el proceso de fonación, imaginando el recorrido del aire, las vibraciones producidas en la glotis, las reverberaciones en los diversos conductos, y aunar estas imaginaciones con las sensaciones propioceptivas y kinestésicas que recibimos desde esos espacios internos. Esta con-

junción generará un feedback que terminará manipulando la colocación y la plasticidad de las estructuras implicadas. Podemos imaginar literalmente cómo se expanden los conductos de nuestro aparato fonador y como “conducimos” el sonido aquí o allá.

Si, mientras estamos haciendo este tipo de prácticas y pruebas colocamos nuestras manos sobre la cabeza o en la cara y en el pecho sentiremos, efectivamente, variaciones en la vibración que se transmite a través de nuestro cuerpo. Con la práctica y la auto-observación, esa sensación de vibración puede cultivarse y expandirse, sirviéndonos también como un indicador de la vida de la voz que estamos proyectando en el espacio que nos circunda.

Los resonadores son:

1 - V estíbulos superior laríngeo. La primera cavidad supraglótica.

2 – Faringe: hipo- o laringofaringe, meso- o orofaringe y rinofaringe.

3 - Cavidad Oral: velo del paladar, dientes, maxilares, labios, mejillas...no me refiero ahora a la boca como cavidad articuladora sino como cavidad resonadora, por eso no menciono a la lengua.

4 - Cavidad Nasal (fosas nasales)

5 - Los Senos Paranasales anexos a la cavidad nasal. Los senos frontales localizados en la frente; los senos etmoidales y esfenoidales, en la parte superior de la cavidad nasal cerca de las órbitas oculares y los senos maxilares entre el maxilar superior y los pómulos.

6- Frecuentemente se menciona al pecho como un resonador de la voz, aunque la vibración que sentimos en el tórax cuando hacemos las notas graves es un proceso de vibración simpática desde la laringe y la hipofaringe. Cuando emitimos notas graves, la laringe desciende mediante la musculatura extrínseca, y al bajar, sentimos la vibración extendiéndose por simpatía de contacto hacia el tórax. Sin embargo, en el flujo de la columna de aire, el tórax es una zona anterior a la aparición de la fonación, por lo que la voz grave “de pecho” es en realidad una voz hipofaríngea.

En cada resonador unas frecuencias se atenuarán y otras se reforzarán o se emitirán con amplitudes más altas. Las cavidades de resonancia amplias en altura y anchura, refuerzan las frecuencias graves. Por el contrario las cavidades estrechas y cortas, facilitan las frecuencias agudas.

Generalmente no es necesario tratar deliberadamente de colocar la voz de forma impostada o artifi-

ciosa en una zona u otra, sino simplemente ocuparse en crear una correcta columna de aire, abrir relajadamente los portales de laringe, ajustar equilibradamente el paladar, y dejar que el flujo del sonido encuentre su propio camino hacia el resto de cavidades de resonancia.

Sin embargo, hay encantamientos específicos, ejercicios internos, o meditaciones que requerirán de focalizar la vibración de la voz para sentirla propioceptivamente en un punto concreto, digamos por ejemplo en la frente. Pues bien, entonces deberemos aprender a distribuir la presión del aire y a modular la posición de las partes móviles del aparato fonador hasta que logremos **sentir** que la voz vibra en ese centro específico de forma especial.

El uso de la “Imaginación Propioceptiva” nos será de gran ayuda en estos procesos, y además también podemos usar la natural disposición que adopta nuestro aparato fonador al tratar de reproducir los diferentes fonemas.

Hay fonemas que tienden a favorecer una específica distribución de la presión del aire, lo que se llama colocación de la voz, en las diversas zonas de resonancia. La práctica de hacer escalas ascendentes y descendentes usando diferentes vocales y consonantes, templará nuestra voz y nos enseñará a reconocer los diferentes resonadores. Ya sea que queramos colocar la voz, o dejarla fluir para una resonancia más general o mixta, es imprescindible aprender a sensibilizar los resonadores internos y reconocer propioceptivamente qué se siente en esas zonas cuando el sonido reverbera en ellas.

Por ejemplo, tenemos que si pronunciamos una “L” o una “B” acompañándola de diversas vocales y en diversos tonos, ejercitaremos y aprenderemos a reconocer propioceptivamente la colocación de la voz en la caja de resonancia de la boca.

Si pronunciamos una “G” acompañándola de diversas vocales y en diversos tonos, ejercitaremos y, propioceptivamente aprenderemos a reconocer, como nuestra voz se coloca y reverbera en la faringe

Siguiendo el mismo proceso, la pronuncia de la combinación “NG” colocará nuestra voz, de forma natural en la zona rinofaringea o los senos frontales, dependiendo de nuestro tipo de pronunciación.

La pronuncia de una “N” nos dará la medida de la típica colocación de la voz en el área de resonancia nasal, y, según los matices, también en los senos paranasales tanto laterales como frontales.

La colocación de la M - no solamente el sonido Mmmmm, sino el tipo de distribución del flujo del aire, incluso si estamos articulando palabras - dependiendo de los matices del tono, parece ser capaz de reclutar e involucrar naturalmente áreas distintas de los resonadores: desde la la cavidad

vocal, cuando la sentimos entre los labios, a la nariz y los senos laterales, hasta los senos frontales y la parte superior de la cabeza.

El sonido RRRrrrr es muy adecuado para tonificar y relajar todo el sistema articulador.

Con la práctica podremos darnos cuenta de cómo el canto esotérico afecta tanto al espacio que nos rodea como al que habita en nuestro interior.

La música, y especialmente cualquier forma de canto esotérico debido a las cualidades ocultas de la Voz, posee una especial capacidad que yo me atrevería a denominar de Cimática de la Psicoesfera. Usualmente se entiende por Cimática como el estudio dentro del campo de los fenómenos modales de los efectos periódicos que el sonido y la vibración tienen sobre la materia. Seguro que alguna vez habéis llevado a cabo vosotros mismos (o visto videos con-) experimentos en los que se observa la formación de configuraciones, formas y “dibujos”, muy curiosos en un conjunto de partículas repartidas sobre una superficie sensible a la vibración del sonido.

Por estudios relativos a la Cimática, a la Sonoquímica, o a la influencia del sonido sobre el plasma, o la creación de hologramas de ultrasonidos cuyos campos acústicos hacen levitar pequeños objetos, etc... sabemos cómo el sonido influye directamente en la materia y en el comportamiento de las reacciones químicas...Pero también podemos ir más allá y extrapolar fractalmente estas capacidades a un ámbito más sutil y quasi-metafísico; esto es, podemos decir que la música, y especialmente la música llevada a cabo con fines mágicos, provoca formas, genera ordenamientos, y cataliza circunstancias en la Psicoesfera que nos envuelve y nos interpenetra. Esta especie de Cimática nos permitirá realizar alteraciones en esa Psicoesfera y, por ende, influir en la realidad experimentable, las circunstancias y nuestra vivencia de las mismas, de un modo análogo a como las partículas de sal sobre una superficie elástica adoptan, por ejemplo, la forma de uno de los sólidos platónicos, al danzar al son de la vibración sonora.

En este asunto nos estamos moviendo en un terreno a medio camino entre lo acausal y lo causal, a medio camino entre la experiencia del noumeno y la del fenómeno. En lo que a la fisiología del canto como proceso de biofeedback, hay numerosos estudios que nos muestran la expresión orgánica los aspectos más sutiles, psíquicos y etéricos de este arte; especialmente cuando este se realiza en un estado de intensa atención y atenta intención.

Brevemente, tan solo aportaré un par de pinceladas rápidas para que quienes estén al caso de ciertas nociones de alquimia interna puedan reconocer su pertinencia:

(i) Cuando la experiencia del canto se realiza como función cognitiva completa - es decir, con atenta intención e intensa atención - estamos involucrando de forma **sincrónica** numerosas áreas del cerebro y estimulando diferentes circuitos neuronales del sistema nervioso central, generando percepciones, emociones y cogitaciones de alta coherencia cibernética que afectarán poderosamente a- y se verán afectadas por- todo el sistema endocrino vía el Eje Pineal- Hipotálamo – Pituitaria – Adrenal, con el misterio que ello implica!

(ii) Esta especial resonancia craneal que produce nuestra Voces Magicae, estimula de forma más directa, mediante la vibración simpática, zonas esotericamente claves; a saber: 1) los espacios cavernosos del Sistema Ventricular del cerebro donde se produce el líquido cerebroespinal, 2) volviendo al sistema endocrino en el encéfalo - la glándula Pituitaria o Hipófisis, (asentada y en contacto con la estructura ósea del esfenoides, en frente del hueso temporal), y 3) la glándula Pineal que reside tras el tercer ventrículo.

Esto han sido solamente insinuaciones, pero bastará para reconocer el potencial que tiene el canto como una herramienta de magia y transformación. Tras reconocer este potencial solamente queda el estudio y la práctica...La práctica, la experiencia del ensayo, el error y la subsiguiente corrección, es fundamental.

Por cierto, a modo de anécdota, quisiera explicar algo...Aparentemente es algo sencillo y nada espectacular, pero debo decir que además de ser una experiencia hermosa e interesante en sí misma – y tal vez esta es la clave – la intención, la finalidad del ejercicio como “encantamiento” se manifestó.

No hace mucho durante una excursión por el bosque, aproveché para practicar algunos ejercicios relacionados con el canto desde una perspectiva esotérica y para intentar también manifestar una intención en tanto que focalización de mi voluntad hacia una nube de pura potencia probabilística. No diré cual era mi intención porque es algo demasiado personal e íntimo para mí, pero sí diré el tipo de sensaciones que tuve.

El caso es que durante esa excursión a los bosques me detuve en un par de lugares que consideré especiales y adecuados para, en la soledad del monte, realizar mis experimentos con el canto.

El segundo de estos emplazamientos, un lugar con grandes rocas emergiendo del follaje y la

boscuria, estaba al lado de un riachuelo cuyo caudal estaba acrecentado por las recientes lluvias. El agua descendía entre las rocas emitiendo un sonido cristalino similar al del “ruido blanco”.

Bueno, yo estaba cantando un fragmento de uno de mis Himnos Órficos favoritos usando una simple, lenta y repetitiva melodía, tratando de vibrar cada sílaba de forma natural para crear esa especie de resonancia craneal que se expande en el espacio. Al mismo tiempo intenté, de algún modo, afinar mi voz con el tono fundamental que emitía la corriente de agua del caudaloso riachuelo.

Tras varias repeticiones de la entonación, logré entrar en un estado de misterio y meditación en el cual pude sentir como si el sonido del flujo del agua de la corriente cristalina y mi propia voz estuviéramos cantando la misma “canción”... Se produjo un efecto extremadamente curioso por el que los dos sonidos parecían haberse armonizado de un modo especial: mi canto y el sonido del riachuelo se acoplaron eufónicamente produciendo – no sé como describirlo – una reverberación placentera en virtud de la cual los límites entre los espacios internos y los externos se difuminaron durante unos preciosos instantes en los que sentí una conexión extraordinaria con las fuerzas elementales de aquel hermoso lugar en medio de montañas y bosques.

Y además, en lo que a mi intención íntima se refiere, en lo que a mi deseo respecta, fue eficaz...

Darte





The Dreccian Haiku

...

*A gift for you, dark prince, I bear.
A pool of red blood for you, with care.
My knife to his throat, the offer, I tended.
Through a moonlit path, I wended.
Under a full wolfen moon, the feral beasts howled.
For Baphomet, this gift, I reverently disembowelled.
Rudra Shivaya, savage deva, bestow your benedictions.
As I - with this ceremony - renew my sinister convictions.
Majestic and mad, radiant nexion, our Prince of Darkness.
Shrouded in deep mystery, ineffability, and Cosmic Blackness.
The offer, fed to trees.
I prayed, on my knees.
Wordless prayers, to the vexatious Spirit of Nature.
Which we are manifestations of.
The Physis of The Creator, within Creation.
Feral and Vexing.*

--Chloe

...It looks like a poem, but it isn't. I have been thinking about a way or method of steganographically concealing things like passwords, keywords, and secret messages inside normal plaintext. Some method that is independent of computer programs, and that also offers realistic plausible deniability. I can realistically deny that the above poem conceals anything. The weakest part about any cipher is the distribution of the Key. Especially in this age, when all of our emails are basically being read by intelligence agencies. Encrypting Keys, is not Future Safe. Future Safe meaning that in 10-25 years, when quantum computers exist, none of the encryption methods we use today – AES, GNUPG, whatever – will be secure.

The poem actually hides the nym: *CHLOE352*! See if you can figure it out first before reading further.

The method is called "The Dreccian Haiku," and it's intended to be used with the Dreccian Cipher to transmit Keywords of the grid; and other such secret information. I'll explain how it works. I'll first decrypt it so you can see what was done. Then I'll explain the steps to do it:

A gift for you, dark prince, I bear. A pool of red blood for you, with care. My knife to his throat, the offer, I tended. Through a moonlit path, I wended. Under a full wolfen moon, the feral beasts howled. For Baphomet, this gift, I reverently disemboweled. Rudra Shivaya, savage deva, bestow your benedictions. As I - with this ceremony - renew my

sinister convictions. *Majestic and mad, radiant nexion, our Prince of Darkness. Shrouded in deep mystery, ineffability, and Cosmic Blackness. The opfer, fed to trees. I prayed, on my knees. Wordless prayers, to the vexatious Spirit of Nature. Which we are manifestations of. The Physis of The Creator, within Creation. Feral and Vexing.*

There are two types of sentences in the Dreccian Haiku: 1) Carriers & 2) Indicators. Carriers are the sentences that hide or conceal the actual data. Indicators gives you the clue to decipher the data. Indicators Follow Carriers. Thus, in the example poem, all the carrier sentences are in Green. Their indicators follow, in red.

The indicator sentence "A pool of red blood for you, with care" has 9 words in it. $9 - (5) = 4$. The number 4 indicates that the 4th letter in the carrier sentence is your target data. The fourth letter in the sentence "A gift for you, dark prince, I bear" is the letter "F." Alphabet letters are Shifted in the carrier sentences. Shift "F" down by **3** letters F... E... D... **C**. So, the letter "C" is the Third letter down from "F."

The indicator sentence "Through a moonlit path, I wended" has 6 words in it. $6 - (5) = 1$. Thus, the First letter in the carrier sentence "My knife to his throat..." is your target data. That letter being "M." Shift the letter "M" down by **5** letters. M... L... K... J... I... **H**. "H" is the 5th letter down from "M."

The indicator sentence "For Baphomet, this gift..." has 7 words in it. $7 - (5) = 2$. The Second letter of the carrier sentence "Under a full wolfen moon..." is your target data. The second letter being "N." Shift the "N" down by **2** letters, N... M... **L**. "L" is the Second letter from "N."

The indicator sentence "As I – with this ceremony..." has 9 words in it. $9 - (5) = 4$. And so, the letter "R" in the carrier sentence "Rudra Shivaya, savage deva..." is your target data. Shift "R" down by **3** letters, R... Q... P... **O**. "O" is the Third letter from "R."

The indicator sentence "Shrouded in deep mystery..." has 8 words in it. $8 - (5) = 3$. And so the letter "J" in the carrier sentence "Majestic and mad, radiant nexion..." is your target data. Shift "J" down by **5** letters, J... I... H... G... F... **E**. "E" is the Fifth letter from "J."

The indicator sentence "I prayed, on my knees" has 5 words in it. $5 - (5) = 0$. If and when the indicator sentence is equal to zero or is less than zero, it indicates that the carrier sentence it follows contains a Number and not a Letter! So, the carrier sentence "The opfer, fed to trees" has 5 words in it. Thus $5 \text{ [words]} \text{ minus } 2 = 3$.

The indicator sentence "Which we are manifestations of" has 5 words in it. Thus, the carrier sentence it follows conceals a number. The carrier sentence "Wordless prayers..." has 8 words in it. $8 - 3 = 5$.

The indicator sentence "Feral and Vexing" has 3 words in it. The carrier sentence it follows conceals a Number. The carrier sentence "The Physis of the Creator..." has 7 words in it. $7 - 5 = 2$.

The Steps

The "keyword" to be hidden is "CHLOE352." Mathematical parameters are used in both the carrier and indicator sentences. For the carrier sentence, a sequence of any number is used to Shift the Letters and Numbers. For this example I used the sequence: 352 and repeated it, 35235235 and so on.

So, the first step looks like this: **C**+3, **H**+5, **L**+2, **O**+3, **E**+5, **3**+2, **5**+3, **2**+5. Any number sequence can be used; something easy to remember. The normal 26 Letter alphabet [for English speakers] is used, and not the 25 letter alphabet of the Dreccian Cipher.

Second step: C+3, H+5, L+2, O+3, E+5 are added, and the Shifted Letter is used in a sentence. It can be any sentence, but it must obviously contain the Shifted Letter.

Third step: 3+2, 5+3, 2+5 is added. The Sum of each becomes the number of words in their carrier sentence. For example the Sum of 3+5 is 8, and so its carrier sentence must have 8 words in it.

Fourth step: after each carrier sentence, an indicator sentence is written. For the indicator sentences, a different mathematical parameter is used. The parameter is just a simple integer used. In my example I used the arbitrary integer 5. This integer is added to the numerical place your hidden Letter is at in its carrier sentence: then the Sum dictates how many words must be in the indicator sentence.

For example, $C+3 = F$. “F” is the **Fourth** letter of the sentence “A gift for you...” and so we add the integer 5 to the number **Four**. $5+4 = 9$, and so the indicator sentence must have 9 words in it. If the sum of the indicator sentence is Zero or less than zero [a negative integer], then the indicator sentence is telling you that its carrier sentence conceals a Number and not a letter. In this case: the number of words are counted, the total of which is subtracted from the “number sequence” used in the first step, to derive the number.

That’s the basics. The Sender and Receiver must agree on a common set of parameters of course. Sending Dreccian Haikus that conceal keywords and so on via email is safe. These steps are only a basic template or outline. The Dreccian Haiku can and should be tweaked, altered, or modified. For example, use Reverse Order, meaning when extracting the target data, start from the last letter of the carrier sentence and count the letters from right to left. Or shift your letters in the other direction; or shift by skipping/ignoring every other letter.

The sentences you end up writing does not have to be a poem. It can be anything, such as paragraphs of an essay, paragraphs in your diary, or whatever. It also doesn’t have to be the number of words. It may be the number of syllables. The issue with languages like English & Khmer is that it has words that are 1.5 syllables. These are contracted words in English such as “isn’t” or “wouldn’t.” Such words would be counted as one syllable. That’s the Dreccian Haiku.

∴Kryptonimus





Quickie Blips

∴A “quickie blip” in high school, within the subculture of friends I hung out with – taggers & ravers – was slang terminology meaning a quick sex session. No foreplay, no preparations, you just get right to it and do it for the end orgasm. Straight to the point.

Fractality

The condition and apparency of when Phenomenal Patterns – patterns of phenomenon – can be discerned and observed to repeat on different levels, magnitudes, and degrees of reality. From the Cosmic to the Atomic. From the Ontological to the Natural. The word “fractal” being generally defined as a *“pattern that is self-similar across different scales.”*

Why fractality? Why should the Cosmos be fractal in Nature? For a number of reasons. One reason is the conservation of energy. If one pattern ends up working on one scale, it will work on different scales. If the Cosmos spent time figuring out that $1+1=3$, then it will use the same pattern elsewhere. $1+1=3$ meaning you have one original Thing added to another Thing, and their association causes to arise a third entity. For example you have x1 being Hydrogen plus x2 being Oxygen*2 and you get an entirely Third thing which is Water. Hydrogen, Oxygen, and Water being 3 different things.

Another reason is because the Cosmos is actually built from the level of the ontological infinitesimal on upwards; and so because the Cosmos is Orderly, what Order/Structure/Architecture has evolved on that infinitesimal scale, will repeat on other levels. We can see this concept in language. Fundamentally, we express our thoughts thru words, and those words arise from 26 letters of an alphabet. It is a finite number of letters, but the Combination of those letters into different Structures gives rise to infinite Complexity. So the functional concepts are: Combination, Structure, & Complexity.

And so Because Language is built from the infinitesimal scale [letters] on upwards, we should then see those three functioning concepts repeated in scale. And we do. A sentence [amalgamation of words] is a Combination of words [structured letters]. A sentence has Structure [syntax & grammar]. And sentences have a great allowance for Complexity [of expression & meaning]. So, we should see these same three concepts repeat on the scale of paragraphs... and we do. And we should see these same three concepts repeated on the scale of books... and we do. In fact [!] the higher in scale we go, the greater the pattern of Combination, Structure, and Complexity. Why do they repeat? Because language is “hierarchal” “orderly” and “structured” or “stratified” where it starts on the scale of the infinitesimal [letters] and stratum by stratum, it grows more complex until it becomes [written] language. And so what patterns work, will be repeated in each stratum.

This suggests something rather interesting about Reality. First, let’s look at language again. We know that patterns exist in language and that such patterns repeat on different scales of language. We understand that this is such because Language is a structured architecture, built from the level of the infinitesimal on up. And so then, the Natural Philosophy question becomes: Does such language have a Creator? Who originally Organized language on that infinitesimal scale? OR [!] is language Self-Organizing?

Let’s give this question real context. English: What single guy in history Created the English language into existence. Point him out for me in the history books. Show me the Creator of English. What single language scientist in history did the Great Vowel Shift in the English language? I mean, who decided one day in history that the voice or sound of vowels in English should arbitrarily shift into other sounds they don’t usually

make? I'd like to know. Cuz I'm willing to bet that Natural Language – as opposed to invented conlangs – are Self-Organizing entities.

So, if you understood my language analogy, you should be able to understand the suggestive hint about what repeating patterns indicates about the Cosmos/Reality: Does the Cosmos have a Creator, or did it happen into existence by accident sans intelligence or purpose? The answer is Neither. The Cosmos is Self-Organized from the fundamental scale on up. Creator [theism] or Accident [materialism] is a false perceptual dichotomy which is non-applicable to real entities such as language or molecules, or solar systems, or the Cosmos.

Fractal Inference

When we have proven that a pattern of phenomenon does indeed repeat fractally, and that such repetition can be used as a Theory to Predict the occurrence, condition, appearance, and existence of Entities: that such patterns Infers, Indicates, Implies, Suggests, that the sublime limits of the Cosmos – the infinitely great, and the infinitesimally small – follows the same pattern of Suchness [tathata/svalaksana].

Self-Organization

Self-Organization doesn't suggest intelligence. Water molecules don't self-organize because they are intelligent or alive. Self-organization meaning that in language, if a word is to be speakable with your mouth, then Vowel sounds of some sort needs to go in between the Consonant; there is just no other way. Self-Organization means that if you have a particle of Positive Charge, it must be drawn to a particle of Negative Charge; there is just no other way. Self-Organization means that if you have an Action in language [verb] then an Agent [doer] of the act must exist; there is just no other way. It's Dharma... Tao... the Way shit Flows, if left to their own devices.

Music follows the same pattern of self-organization. This will be understood if you have ever taken the time to make music note by note. I was talking to Dante about this, the other day. When I make music, what I'll do is first lay down a single note, then I'll tap on different notes to find the second note. Some notes sound like they don't fit with the first note already put down. So I lay the second note down, and repeat the process. If you pay attention to things, you'll notice that the more notes you have down, the more you will notice that only certain notes will fit into the string of notes you have. You actually can't just put down any random note, or your shit comes out sounding like nothing.

There is nothing intelligent about a music note. They aren't alive, they don't have volition, they don't "want" to be organized in certain ways, they have no purpose or grand scheme for organizing. It just so happens that the Character/Nature/Physis of one note, influenced what notes must sequentially follow. In the same way that written language happens. With music, the self-organization of notes requires a catalyst; that catalyst being the composer's ear and his sense of the "logic [logistics] of tonal order." The use of a catalyst to help induce unitary organization – the organization of units – can be verified by a chemist.

When I write the letter {T}, it just so happens that the next letter to follow it cannot be any random letter [assuming we are using English]. The next letter to follow must either be a vowel, or certain consonants such as an {R} or an {H}. The more letters we set down, the more "deterministic" the subsequent resultant word becomes.

For instance, if we now have the letters {THA} then the word these three letters can be, becomes deterministic in the sense that there are so few words that begin with {THA} in English that what word it can become has already been determined by the particular ordering of the T+H+A. The potential word must be one of the

following: That, Than, Thank, Thatch, Thaw, etc. The more letters are set down, the more Deterministic [Fated] the result must be. This same concept/pattern can be verified by a chemist. With language, how letters self-organize depends on the logic of letter order; and how words are organized into sentences depends on the logic of word order.

This again suggests something Radical about the Nature/Physis of the Cosmos/Reality. That if the Cosmos is a Self-Organizing entity, then it must also be deterministic. Therefore, it cannot be accidental; and neither can it be “willed” into existence by some creator. Yes, I’m actually arguing a species of “Determinism” here. Call it Fate, Wyrd, Kamma, whatever.

I should clarify myself here for dumb people. When I say “entity” I don’t mean spirits or ghosts or living creatures. I don’t mean to suggest that the Universe is a spirit entity. Entity as in the Latin ‘Entitatem’ simply meaning “A Thing,” related to the Greek ‘To On’, meaning “That Which Is.” An “entity” is simply “What Has Suchness.”

Suchness

Tathata/Svalaksana. That which “Exists” must have Suchness and vice versa. Think of a footprint on a beach. The footprint is Suchness; where the footprint has “Qualicity” to it. Qualicity meaning the state and condition of Quale; in other words, its Quality/Nature is Experienceable. That Suchness is “contained” within a Matrix. Tathata meaning “that-ity,” “such-ity,” “thus-ity,” “what-ity,” “quiddity.” Svalaksana means Itself [sva] + Mark/Sign [Laksana]. The Suchness of something exists independent of words, thoughts, ideation, apprehension, experience, of the human mind. In other words, even when we remove the Observer from the Cosmos, all things/entities still have their own self-sign, a mark/footprint of their existence independent of the Observer.

Noumenon

We can never apprehend the actual Suchness of a Thing ipso facto with the faculty of Reason. What we apprehend is our Touch-Of-Awareness of its Suchness. Another way to put this: it is not Nature that we know directly, but our Knowledge of Nature. Awareness [vin~n~an] – to be Conscious of something – is the initial step of the process of thinking and reason.

For instance, we observe a river flowing. In that instant, it is not the Thing In-And-Of-Itself that we have grasped, but our Knowledge or Awareness of a river flowing. And when we begin give such things names, words, definitions, etc, we further de-nature the Thing In And of Itself: and so we end up knowing merely the ideational approximation of the Thing In And Of Itself. The words, ideas, semantics, definitions of language are the [mathematical] Variables of the process of rational thinking.

Another analogy: when we taste ice cream, that taste actually exists in the brain; that brain and the ice cream actually never directly touch each other. The brain will never know the ice cream directly: what the brain can only know are the nerve signals which approximates the suchness of the ice cream. Thus: the Nerve Signals and the ice cream as a thing in and of itself, are two different things. It would be ignorant for us to believe that the nerve signal is the ice cream itself. And when we have named the nerve signals as “ice cream,” and have defined the nerve signals as “ice cream,” we’ve cross beyond ignorance, and are now in the domain of absurd rationalism.

Psychic impression, Empathic Realization, Intuitive Revelation, Buddhi, Satori, Impressions of the faculty of the Psyche – devoid of language, thought, word, idea, ideation – is the only means to Feel the Thing In And

Of Itself. When that feeling has been put into words, into thought, has been reasoned; it has been denuded and corrupted, and is thus no longer True. Thus the Noumenous [Numinous] can only be Empathed.

Reality

On a fundamental level, that which is real only has two conditional qualities: 1) Consistency & 2) Experiencability. That reality first can be experienced [quale], and secondly its quale is consistent on the personal level, and the extra-personal level.

Personal consistency of experience is when I experience a sun during the day; and during consecutive days I can still experience the same sun. Or when I watch a person walk down the street: the person doesn't appear and disappear, the person is consistently a person, consistently walking down the street without any glitches.

Extra-personal consistency is when for example I experienced Las Vegas, and the month after that you also went to Las Vegas, and you experienced the Same Thing(s) I did.

Dreams aren't real in this case. Why not? Because dreams in most cases only have one of the two factors of reality. We can experience dreams, but our dreams lack personal and extra-personal consistency.

I once had a vivid dream I was walking on Mars. This was after I watched Total Recall. I never was able to experience that Mars again. That's lack of personal consistency. I have met hundreds of people in my dreams, and I have never consistently re-met them in other dreams. That's lack of personal consistency. The suchness of such things are inconsistent. You guys will never ever experience the Mars I did nor the dream-people I encounter in my dreams. That's lack extra-personal consistency.

Certainty

By "certainty" I mean that "such is the case," or that "it is as it has been presented," or that "it is as it presences/manifests itself to be."

Reality [what is real], Actuality [what is actual], and Certainty [what is certain] are spectral gradients of each other.

Certainty has two conditional qualities: 1) Continuity & 2) Verifiability.

The saying goes: "There are only two certainties in life: that we are born, and that we will die." Why are those certainties? Why are we so firm in our belief or understanding that such is the case?

Well, because first of the factor of Continuity, which means the same thing as consistency, but has a different shade of meaning. Continuity here means that it doesn't matter if its America or China, 2015 AD, or 25,000 BC, all humans are born into earthly existence. The observation of such is Continuously so regardless of place and time and condition.

Secondly, we can consistently verify anywhere, anytime, any condition that humans, are indeed born into earthly existence. And so, in other words, we are Certain that all humans are born because the statement or observation or premise is continuously verifiable.

All rivers flow into the ocean. Are we Certain of that? Or does that statement express an uncertainty? Some rivers actually flow into a lake far from oceans. And so the Certitudinal Quiddity of that statement or observation or premise does not have the condition of continuous verifiability. Because when we point out the Actuality that some rivers flow into a lake, we have disrupted or broken the factor of Continuity of Verifiability.

Meaning that we have pointed out that it cannot always be Verified or validated, that all rivers empty into the ocean.

And this is a fractal pattern: that an ontological Entity's certitudinal condition [suchness] must be 1) Continuous and must 2) be Verifiable. Otherwise, such ontological entity lacks certitudinal suchness.

The principle of Certitudinal Condition applies fractally in the domains of logic, reason, philosophy, science, metaphysics, and religion.

$1+2=3$ has an accurate and consistent certitudinal suchness. Meaning that we can be firm in our understanding that such is the case; that $1+2$ is 3 regardless of place, time, and condition.

Dharma is the Way that Nature works/flows; in other words that the Natural Order has a Way of functioning. Function is the key word. Function meaning a "purpose or activity something exists to do." Is that a certainty? Can we be certain that Nature is not static, that it is dynamic, and furthermore that its dynamism is "Functional/Methodological?" What is the certitudinal suchness of Dharma?

When wind blows, does that have a purpose? When it rains, does that have a purpose? When the sun shines light, does that serve a purpose? And are such functions continuously verifiable?

All bodies in space have gravitational fields. Is that a sure certainty? God is male. Are we certain of that? Is that statement, observation, premise continuously verifiable? If it is not continuously verifiable, then it lacks certitude.

Actuality

From the Latin "Actualis" meaning "Pertaining to Action." The Actual suchness of something is when it is in Motion, Active Manifestation, etc. Sound in Actuality is the Vibration of Matter, because it is the matter [atoms, etc] that is "*In Actus*," in action, doing something, according to behaviour, etc.

What is Actual has the condition or state of being 1) Consistency of Quality/Condition, 2) that it is identifiable, & 3) that it can be verified.

Consistency of Quality here means like the moon. We can orbit a probe around it and no matter what angle we look at it, it is always a moon. We can study its dirt and rocks and it is still a moon. In other words, the moon is actually a moon!

Inconsistency of condition is like water. Water is a fluid, BUT only under certain conditions! If we put water over a fire, it is steam. If we freeze it, it is ice. And so the Actuality of "water" is Conditional, in its Nature/physics. Meaning that the Nature or Beingness of water is only actually water under certain conditions. The condition/environment itself being a causal factor of water being water.

Is a rainbow actually a rainbow? No, it isn't. In Actuality, a "rainbow" is an amalgamation and convergence of various phenomena such as water vapour, sunlight, angle of perception, etc, acting on and with each other. And so the Actual suchness of a Rainbow is Conditional; that rainbow only comes into Being – has Being – under certain conditions.

The principle of Actuality of Suchness is fractal and applicable in philosophy, ontology, etc: Are we human beings Actually mortal?

Yes we exist [reality/factuality]. Yes we can be certain of our existence [certainty]. But: what are we in Actuality? Are we like the moon, where we always have a consistency to our Nature/Being; or are we like water,

which has an inconsistency to its Nature/Being? If the former, then how are we so certain? If the latter, than what were we before we were mortal, and what do we become after our mortality?

Science: We know that Gravity is real [reality]. We can be certain of its existence [certainty]. But what is Gravity in Actuality? What is its actual suchness? Theology: Does God exist, have Being/Suchness [reality]? By what means are we certain of God's existence [certainty]? And what is God in Actuality, the actual suchness of God [actuality]? Ontology: Does Time exist, have Being/Suchness [reality]? By what means are we certain of Time's existence [certainty]? What is Time in Actuality, the actualness of Time's suchness [actuality]? Ideological Philosophy: Is the Brahminical concept of Karma – reward and punishment for deeds – Real [reality]? How are we certain that it is real [certainty]? And if it is real, then what is Karma in actuality?

Middlemen

A middleman is a person who buys goods from a manufacturer, and then sells those same goods to consumers for a profit of their own. Why can't the consumer cut out the middleman and go directly to the manufacturer??? It's a simple concept, but nobody practices it.

The Buddha grasped this concept, and even tried to teach it to people... and after 2500 years, nobody still understands it! Buddha called it "Pacchakka," which means "Direct Perception," or "Direct Exposure to the Senses." What does the word "Direct" mean in this case? It means that you and your senses are directly connected to or exposed to the Ultimate Source minus the middlemen. The Ultimate Source being the only source of knowledge, wisdom, understanding, and insight that exists: The Phenomenal World of Experience.

The gist of the mythos of the Buddha – I say mythos because he never existed as a historical person – is that you have this guy who became curious about the Nature of Nature. And so he joined many sects and studied their philosophies and teachings and wasn't satisfied. And so being unsatisfied he quit those sects and went to be a hermit in the jungle. And so from being alone with Nature, being Directly exposed to Nature, he eventually obtains Buddhi/Satori, by his own efforts, sans any sect, any middlemen, any philosophy. And so, after obtaining Buddhi, this guy goes around ancient India and tells people: "Look, I quit all those sects, I abandoned their teachings, I put myself right into Nature, and I obtained Buddhi, and if you did what I did, you too can obtain an intuitive understanding of the World!"

But nobody fucking understands that simple fucking mythos, because what do we do as Buddhists? We make the Buddha our Middleman! And some people will argue/debate saying: "But! The Buddha is the First Jewel. He is the First Refuge!" No he's not. It's Buddham Saranam Gecchami.

The word Buddham is composed of two parts: Buddh+Am. The +Am suffix is your Definitive Article, roughly meaning "The." The what? The Buddh. What's Buddh mean? Buddh means "Awake," "Aware," "Realization," "Understanding," "Recognize," "Become Aware Of," "To Learn." Similar to the Spanish "la realización."

The English word to "Learn" best explains what exactly Buddh means. It's not the learning associated with books and teachers. Learn as in, say for example you touch a hot tea kettle and it burns you, and you say: "I've Learned my lesson... I'm not touching hot tea kettles again!" What's the word "Learned" actually mean in that statement? It's a wordless learning of a "lesson" from experience, from direct stimulus, it is an intuitive understanding; where you understand inside – without need for word or thought – that touching a hot kettle will burn you. That's Buddh. Sambuddhi then means Self-Learned. And so Buddham means The Buddh. Buddh – the faculty of wordless knowing – is the first refuge.

But some people Need a guide to hold their hand, and so Buddham to them ends up meaning the Buddha. It should be understood sooner or later by the intelligent that Buddham doesn't refer to the Buddha, because he never existed as a real person! How do you take refuge in a person who never existed? Per the teachings of this Buddha, if a people need a guide's hand to hold, then use Upaya [expedient methods]. In other words, if a group of people need a Buddha's hand to hold, then tell them the Buddha is their teacher and refuge, because the End justifies the means with Upaya.

In the West we have this Consumerist worldview – especially here in America – where most Americans are such Consumerists, they even apply their Consumerist worldviews with things like Religion & Philosophy. People here won't buy the teachings of Christianity, unless Middleman Jesus sells shit to them. People here won't buy scientific insight, unless a “bona fide” scientist sells them the shit.

And you watch them – people watch – and you'll notice they use the same Consumerist mentality with their philosophies. They only buy philosophical insights from Middlemen Philosophers. Such as some Kung Fu Tzu, Mencius, some Aristotle, a Plato, Buddha, whoever.

They'll treat the teachings and insights of their favoured philosopher like Gospel, Revealed Truth. After reading a few books or online websites about some school of philosophy, they act like they found buried treasure; like their dumbass just got Enlightened. They take a few courses in college about Philosophy, they learn to quote axioms and statements from different philosophers, and they act like they are philosophers themselves, as if they can do philosophy. As if they can do metaphysics, or ontology; as opposed to parroting and mimicking.

It's funny to me for many reasons. First reason why it's funny to me is because blindly accept the psychotic ramblings of their favoured Middleman philosopher. How do we know they blindly accept it? Because how many of those pseudo-intellectuals have ever put the philosophical ramblings of those Middlemen to the Test? How many of them have ever prove the veracity, certainty, reality, and actuality of those philosophical teachings?

And here's the killer reason, the funniest reason: These dumbfucks can parrot this saying regarding science: *“Extraordinary Claims require Extraordinary Evidence.”* But they can't use that same line of reasoning and intellect with philosophy and schools of thought.

When somebody like Kant or whoever yammers about the “Noumenon,” and what it looks like and how you can never look at it or understand it, even though he just explained what it is, that's an Extraordinary claim! That claim is so extra-ordinary, it goes beyond the realm of mere Physics and physical science, and enters the domain of the Metaphysical and ontological. That's extra-ordinary! But yet, these dumbfucks don't demand any extraordinary evidence. How the hell does Kant know that what he was talking about was Real? How the hell do you know? I'm just using Kant as an example. Pick your philosopher.

Let's be fair and use the Buddha, since I'm a Buddhist. In the “philosophy” of the Buddha, there is a teaching or mythos of how reality is divided into 33 levels. So here are a few smart questions to ask then: 1) How does the Buddha know this? 2) How does the Buddha know that his insight of 33 levels of the universe is Real, Certain, and Actual? 3) Am I supposed to just accept this? Or take that one ancient Greek philosopher who talked about the Monad concept. How did that philosopher come to know anything about this Monad? How does he know that his belief or insight of a Monad is Real, Certain, and Actual? And are you suppose to simply accept the concept of the Monad as some philosophical truth? Without even trying to verify shit?

Let's apply the concept of replication in science to philosophy. Replication meaning that if some scientist did an experiment, and you followed the same formula he used, you should get the same results. And so, if some Buddha obtained sambuddhi from studying Nature by himself, then if we followed those same procedures we should get the same results. That's one way of trying to verify philosophical concepts. If some ancient Greek philosopher did something to come to the knowing of the existence of a Monad, and you did the same thing that ancient Greek philosopher did, you should come to the same knowing of the Monad. This is the Principle of Consistency. What is "Real" fundamentally has two characteristics: 1) Consistency & 2) Qualicity [experienceability].

Why not cut out the Middleman? Why can't you just go to the actual Source yourself? The source being the Phenomenal World of Experience. Why can't you just directly study and observe that world, and come up with your own insights? Why do you need a Middleman to do it for you? And why don't you even bother trying to prove what that Middleman is telling you?

When you spend many years putting Pacchakkha into practice, where you simply expose yourself directly to the world and life, and you study it, observe it, scrutinize it, struggle to understand it; you eventually first come up with a handful of your own insights. You secondly – after coming up with your own insights – come to the Realization [buddhi] that many insights about the World, Life, and Self, Transcends schools of thought, schools of philosophy, religious sects.

That's when something profound happens inside of you. You realize that the Understandings of the Mystery of Life/World don't fit into any school of thought or into some school of philosophy. Every school of thought and philosophy contains some Real, Certain, and Actual insights about the world and life; but such insights transcend each school. And so, when you have realized that, you those many schools of thought and philosophy become meaningless and useless. The Buddhism doesn't matter anymore. The Platonism doesn't matter anymore. Satanism... Whateverism. You're free. Moksha. Nibbana. Liberated. Free to actually Think for yourself, to Think on your own terms, to Think your own thought processes, to invent your own neologisms, to define your own words as needed. Free to see the world as it is, and not as some guy says it is.

Another cool thing that happens when you liberate yourself like this, and when you have collected a handful of your own insights about life and the world, with your own effort and struggles to understand reality, you can now take your insights and Compare Notes with those Buddhas and Philosophers. That's when you say: "Ah... I came to the same conclusions as Kant did... as Buddha did... as whoever did."

You're not saying that you are as great and intelligent as those people. What you are saying is that some of the insights they taught may have been independently verified by your own efforts and struggles. And if such insights can consistently be independently verified by different people taking their own pathways and methodologies, then it indicates to us that such insights have a Reality, Certainty, and Actuality to them.

That's one way of validating the veracity of philosophical, metaphysical, and ontological stuff. But that process of validation must begin first with you cutting out the Middlemen, and directly exposing yourself to the Phenomenal World of Experience, so you can obtain your own Insights, have your own philosophy; your own personal weltanschauung.

Teachers

I'm not saying you don't need Middlemen and to discard them. I'm not saying that you don't need an Anton LaVey, or a David Myatt, or an Anton Long; or even a Jesus or Buddha.

Many philosophers are genuinely great minded. And, they are like expert guitarists, who have been playing the guitar for decades and decades. And someone like me, is one who has never touched a guitar before. So, how do I learn to play that guitar? By cypcatting; by learning and memorizing their riffs. By watching where they put and move their fingers. Eventually, after cypcatting and getting some of the riffs down, you gain a Feel for how the guitar works. You gain an intuitive feel for how these master guitarists create their riffs.

Once you have gained that intuitive connection with that guitar, and you get a feel for how those master musicians make their music... Then you gradually begin to make your own riffs. Gradually develop your own style and favour. Go into your own direction. And it is when you have – after many, many years – become a musician yourself, that you gain the mentality, state of mind, outlook, of a musician. That's when you say to yourself: "Ah... this must be how those master musicians understood the guitar... how they were inspired to make their riffs." And when you have yourself made some music, you can then compare music notes with those masters.

And so, in the beginning, yes, we need a teacher, a middleman. We do need to cypcat or mimic them. Mimicry is how all human infants and children learn. In fact it is how many high order young animals learn also. By mimicking those more knowledgeable, more experienced, more seasoned, more capable. But then we Mature inside. And because of that inner Maturation, we go our own way, learn our own skills, develop our own style.

And so in that state of Inner Maturity, we grow out of our need to mimic, out of our need to look up to someone. But like any decent musician, we pay our respects and tributes to our source of musical inspiration, give credit to the people who influenced the development of our own style of music. Because if such sources of influence helped you develop the musical skills you gained, then could other people who desire to be musicians benefit from the same master musicians?

These mundanes and pseudo-intellectuals, who congest internet forums, never develop that Inner Maturity. They will always need a LaVey to show them the way; or a whoever. They are over grown Children, and as such will always need a spiritual, philosophical parental figure. They are simply Consumerists; and as such, they will never discard the middlemen.

From my Asian cultural perspective, the greatest kind of teachers are those whose students can become better than they are, at whatever they taught. And from this same Asian cultural perspective, it's a high compliment and source of inner pride, is say for example I taught someone a few things about Buddhism, and this person many years later understood more about Buddhism than me; and they were to say: "Chloe inspired me." It would be wonderful if one day, somebody read some of my writings, and they one day understood ONA or ontology, or whatever, better than me.

Or it's like Martial Arts. You are a teacher of a style. You put in the time to teach a few students. And one of your students masters your style, and develops his own style from it that is more efficient and deadlier. That student got his Knowledge Base of martial arts from you. It all started with you. You helped him find his wyrd, his passion, his dharma; you brought out the best in him.

In the West it's the opposite. The worst thing that can happen to you is for your pupil to outshine you. You think something went wrong. You're a self-made millionaire. You teach some guy your money making skills... and he becomes a billionaire. Something fucked up happened! You should be the billionaire! It's telling, isn't it? Because, what's that say about you as a person, if that's actually how you thought as a teacher? One thing it tell is that you don't give a fuck about the other person's actual Full Potential, and helping the other person

realize, actualize, manifest that full potential. What you give a fuck about is your own name, reputation, image, how other see you, how they will think of you. That's ignoble. It's the Ethos and Nature of an ignoble person.

John the Baptist once said, nobly: *"I baptize you with water; but someone is coming soon who is greater than I am--so much greater that I'm not even worthy to be his slave and untie the straps of his sandals."*

A Noble character, humility, humbleness, and the genuine recognition of another person's Nature and Potential are things lacking in the modern teacher, philosopher, high priest, wannabe occultnik guru, whatever. The schools of philosophy, or churches of satan they create aren't meant to teach anybody anything. Such schools of philosophy or churches of satan are a means to simply glorify themselves. Nothing interesting has ever come out of the church of satan or its philosophy; everybody swings on LaVey's nuts. No one has ever come out of the OTO a greater poet or sex and drug fiend than Crowley. They simply venerate his mythos and perpetuate it.

Schools of philosophy these days aren't meant to teach you anything; aren't meant to make you yourself a philosopher; aren't meant to help you develop your own weltanschauung. They are simply schools to perpetuate some guy's ideas, some guy's face and reputation, at your expense; where you are the perpetuator.

Future Trends

The days of these goofy old aeon institutions such as the Temple of Set and Church of Satan are done. These dinosaurs have proven incapable of taking root in the new generation. I doubt these old aeon institutions and their so-called "philosophies" will be relevant at all to the children of Millennials, and their grandchildren.

I predict that in the near future generational era, what will be relevant and attractive is a new aeon institution that is a cross between a Brand plus an Alma Mater.

I use the word "Brand" purposefully, to mean exactly what it is intended to mean. Brand as in a Brand of car you drive, your favourite Brand of internet search engine, your favored Brand of smartphone. You don't join a brand, you don't venerate or believe in a brand. You associate with it, because it does something for you.

Alma Mater as in an actual school. You take your four years of studies; graduate, become your own person, leave that college behind... but that college will always be your Alma Mater: the Mother who raised you.

You find the ONA, spend your time studying it's corpus of esoteric philosophy, be inspired by it, learn from it. Then you graduate, and go out and be your own person: develop your own philosophy, your own worldviews, your own weltanschauung. But that ONA remains your Alma Mater, the fertile source that inspired/influenced your own personal growth/becoming.

We leave ONA behind when we graduate. But we keep its Traditions and Culture alive for the next generation to come, so they can benefit from it in the same way as we did. And some of us, may return to ONA as "professors" teaching a course, teaching the Tradition, teaching new philosophical insights; adding to the collective pool of knowledge and insights.

Like a college co-ed fraternity. You do your several years of college; join a frat, adopts the frat's traditions and culture, make frat friends. You graduate. Leave that college. Become somebody in the world. Keep in touch with your old sworn co-ed frat brothers and sisters. And when you have become somebody, you indi-

rectly uplift the name, mythos, and image of your old frat. How many 'initiates' of the cliché Skull & Bones frat have gone on to become illustrious men?

∴Kryptonimus





SEXTION 3

∴In a previous issue of Nexion zine, I wrote some notes on light, regarding the insight that light may be whirlpools of ether. If such is the case, then we should see that photons behave like whirlpools:

Basic process [\[edit \]](#)

A [nonlinear crystal](#) is used to split [photons](#) into pairs of photons that, in accordance with the [law of conservation of energy](#) and [law of conservation of momentum](#), have combined energies and momenta equal to the energy and momentum of the original photon and crystal lattice, are [phase-matched](#) in the frequency domain, and have correlated [polarizations](#). (The state of the crystal is unchanged by the process.) If the photons share the same polarization it is deemed Type I correlation; if they have perpendicular polarisations it is deemed Type II. There is no polarization correlation between successive photon sets. The fundamental reason why some of the photons are split is not understood as of 2008.^[1]

$$\frac{dN}{dZ} \propto \frac{Z(1-Z)}{(2-Z)^2} + 2 \ln(1-Z) \left[\frac{(1-Z)}{Z^2} - \frac{(1-Z)^2}{(2-Z)^3} \right] + \frac{2-Z}{Z} \quad (3)$$

As can be seen from Eq.(3) the photon energy spectrum (dN/dZ) rises linearly with photon energy. More than half the [photons](#) from this process should have energies greater than half the beam energy. Experimental backgrounds to this process include π^0 production where the [two photons merge into one](#) photon in the detector, initial state radiation, and final state quark radiation. Fortunately for energetic [photons](#) the above backgrounds are manageable and can be calculated via Monte Carlo or estimated from data taken off the resonance.

It seems a photon can split into two photons, and that two photons can merge into one. Just like how tornadoes can merge:



By Staff Writer

Extensive damage was caused in the region by two rogue tornadoes which finally merged

∴Irrelevancy and the struggle to adapt to a changing marketplace:

Last month, Cory Jones, a top editor at Playboy, went to see its founder Hugh Hefner at the Playboy Mansion.

In a wood-paneled dining room, with Picasso and de Kooning prints on the walls, Mr. Jones nervously presented a radical suggestion: the magazine, a leader of the revolution that helped take sex in America from furtive to ubiquitous, should stop publishing images of naked women.

Mr. Hefner, now 89, but still listed as editor in chief, agreed. As part of a redesign that will be unveiled next March, the print edition of Playboy will still feature women in provocative poses. But they will no longer be fully nude.

Its executives admit that Playboy has been overtaken by the changes it pioneered. "That battle has been fought and won," said Scott Flanders, the company's chief executive. "You're now one click away from every sex act imaginable for free. And so it's just passé at this juncture."

[Sign Up For NYT Now's Morning Briefing Newsletter](#)

For a generation of American men, reading Playboy was a cultural rite, an illicit thrill consumed by flashlight. Now every teenage boy has an Internet-connected phone instead. Pornographic magazines, even those as storied as Playboy, have lost their shock value, their commercial value and their cultural relevance.

Playboy's circulation has dropped from 5.6 million in 1975 to about 800,000 now, according

I like reading stuff like this. Real companies struggling to adapt to a changing environment... or die [become irrelevant]. The unfortunate thing is that most people into the Satanic subculture are oblivious to this phenomenon.

Playboy magazine used to be very popular: before the internet and internet porn you can just google. And so when the marketplace changed where porn saturates the matrical environment, Playboy magazine began to grow irrelevant, which is very bad for business, as it could lead to bankruptcy.

Being oblivious to changes in your marketplace, and oblivious to the increasing irrelevancy of Satanism with each emerging generation, will eventually make Satanism irrelevant in a couple/few generations. If nobody believes there is a problem, nobody will struggle to fix it... which works in our [ONA] favour in the end.

Let's be honest though: Satanism has gotten ONA *this far*. It has kept ONA alive for 40 years. So, I'm not talking shit about Satanism, like its bad. I'm a Satanist. What I'm trying to say is that the social-environment has changed, and all things have their suchness due to their environment.

ONA needs something new that will keep it in business for another 40 years. Something with the next few generations in mind. Best to start now so ONA can get a big head start.

..In a previous issue of Nexion zine, I talked about a future technological paradigm shift. When Photonic technology will replace electronic technology...

Scientists have found a way to make light waves travel infinitely fast



Quartz

Olivia Goldhill
6 hrs ago

f SHARE

t TWEET

e EMAIL



© Provided by Quartz The New York Times
building is struck by lightning in New York.

Have you ever wondered why we don't use light to transmit messages? Nothing can travel faster than the speed of light, but while we use light to carry signals along fiber optic cables, we use electrons to process sound and information in our phones and computers. The reason has always been because light particles—photons—are extremely difficult to manipulate, whereas electrons can be manipulated relatively easily.

But now a group of Harvard physicists has taken a major step toward solving that puzzle, and have brought us one step closer to ultra-fast, light-based computers.

The physicists, led by Professor Eric Mazur, have created a material where the phase velocity of light is infinite. Their results were [published in Nature Photonics](#) on Oct. 19th.

"The phase speed is infinite—much larger, infinitely larger than the speed of light," Mazur tells Quartz.

UP NEXT



Can TiVo make a com



Fortune

Slowly but surely, the bits and pieces of a Photon – not electron – based technology is being born. I read in a different article that a group of scientists were able to use circuitry made of gold and magnetic fields to move photons, like how electrons [electricity] moves around in a electrical circuit board.

Once Photronic Technology is stabilized and the firm proof of concept device is made, the general public mind will gradually awaken and realize that electricity, and the power plants we use, won't be needed, because the Sun is the huge and inexhaustible source of photons.

What will be needed is a way to store photons like how we can store electricity in batteries.

A garish yellow slime that grows on rotten leaves and logs could one day form the brains behind living computers.

The feeding fronds of the slime mould *Physarum polycephalum* turn out to have memory resistance – or memristance. This electronic property can be used to create the data-processing circuits at the heart of all computers. Crucially, a memristor's electrical resistance is not constant but can be set by applying different voltages so that when the current stops, it “remembers” its resistance until current flows again.

Predicted in 1971 by Leon Chua at the University of California in Berkeley, memristance was only discovered in practice in 2008 in [titanium dioxide nanoparticles](#). Since then, the effect has been found in leaves, [human sweat glands](#) and blood – but not in biological material that could be used in computers.

Now Ella Gale and colleagues at the University of the West of England in Bristol have found memristor behaviour in *P. polycephalum*'s food-seeking tendrils.

∴ This data is special to me! I love slime mold! In my sci-fi conworld, I have a race of living robots called “Custodians.” These Custodians are “sentient robots,” possessing self-awareness. To give them their self-awareness, I “invented” a concept called an “Anomra.” I just made-up this “anomra” idea.

An anomra is a type of slime mold which has been biologically engineered to be merged or hybridized with organic neurons. The anomra also has tiny nano-computers inside of it, and networks of synthetic neurons. The synthetic neurons and the slime mold's tendrils connect to a computer brain in the robot. The anomra is thus the “seat” of the robot's sentience, or self-awareness.

I thought I just simply made up this idea for my crazy sci-fi world, until one day Dante sent me links to several articles about slime mold and how they can work with computer chips! Both me and Dante believe that the brain is like a television remote control. And so sentience, or self-awareness is not inside the brain or a function of the brain. The “spirit” or chitta of a person is the sentience, and it connects itself to the brain. And so an anomra would be such a remote control which allows sentient non-corporeal entities to connect to it and to computer brains thru it.

SHARE



Smelly T-shirt test shows how humans overcome disgust for others

Ian Sample Science editor
2/22/2016

Evidence that people are more put off by bad smells from outsiders has implications for studying social exclusion and discrimination, researchers say

The human capacity for cooperation may rest, in part, on a crucial if unusual knack: our ability to overcome the disgust we feel for others.

With a pile of sweaty T-shirts and a group of student sniffers, researchers showed that people are less put off by bad smells when the offender is identified as a member of their group.

Page 1 of 5

In the Borealism essay, in the Noble Ethics section where I talked about Natural Ethics, I mentioned that by Nature, we humans behave [ethically and otherwise] differently with people we feel to be of our “in group” than to people we feel to be of the “out group.”

This little study helps confirm that point. It turns out that people we feel to be of our “in group” don't stick as bad as people not in our in group. In other words, the brain itself is doing something to us where our fellow in groupers don't smell as offensive as outsiders.

Like how your own poo doesn't smell that bad to yourself. And the poo of your baby or baby cousin or family member doesn't smell all that bad. But when we walk into a public restroom and smell the poo of random strangers, it smells hella bad!

Just outside Washington, DC, a heavily armored truck, protected by armed guards, rumbles toward the Pentagon. Its cargo is critical to keeping the most sensitive government communications secret. But it's not what you might expect. That precious cargo is nothing but numbers.

Though the details are a government secret, according to Alexander Sergienko, a Boston University College of Engineering professor of electrical and computer engineering, trucks like this are one likely way that the United States government might transport the numbers that are at the heart of the only unbreakable encryption technique in the world: the one-time pad.

The one-time pad is a string of random numbers, also called a key, which a sender uses to encrypt her message.


How to transport the key
But the one-time pad has one big weakness: the random numbers that are the key to coding and decoding it have to be physically transported from one place to another.

∴The government still uses OTP encryption. Which is the only proved unbreakable encryption method.

I know for sure that in the next decade or two, when we have quantum computers running or when our super computers are even more super, that most people who do have sensitive information to keep secret will return to using OTP. This is because such powerful future computers will render our current encryption things useless.

I tried to augment those weaknesses in OTP with the Dreccian Cipher by incorporating a few extra steps. Otherwise, the Dreccian Cipher is mainly based on OTP. Even if an opponent has the secret number key of a Dreccian Cipher encryption, it would still be very hard to get a decryption.

∴ Big trouble for the big bang “theory” ... literally Big!



The huge agglomerations of quasars discovered by Roger Clowes et al. Tick marks are separated by 600 million light years. These objects are far too large to have been generated in the time since the Big Bang.

Indeed, Lerner has pointed out that, when the existing low velocities of galaxies are taken into account, the large structures of conglomerations of galaxies that we observe would take hundreds of billions of year to form. In [pioneering work in 1986 Lerner](#) used plasma physics to predict a fractal structure of the universe, including structures up to billions of light years across, structures that were later discovered. In Lerner's theory, these structures could only have formed in a universe whose history stretches far back before 14 billion years ago

Fractality will one day kill modern materialist science. This subject matter of this article is one of the first shots... a big bullet in Big Bang. I came across this article by accident. I was searching for a certain former famous astronomer who once took many pictures of galaxies. This was back in the early days when the red shift idea was picking up momentum. So anyways, this famous astronomer began to find very anomalous galactic formations in space. I have a PDF of all of the pictures he took somewhere, just can't find it. The anomalous galactic formations he took pictures of were ugly, malformed, bizarrely primitive looking blobs... nothing like what we know of as a galaxy to look like.

Well, this famous astronomer's colleagues and the whole scientific community ended up shunning him and vilifying him, and took his telescope time away, and barred him from ever using telescopes again! Why? Well, because the primitive galaxies he found [hundreds of them] defied the accepted theory (re: dogma) of how galaxies come to be. I was searching for this astronomer's name and pictures because his discovery supports Mr. Sheldrake's concept of morphic memory fields and so on. Galaxies – like everything in this Cosmos – begin simple and primitive. Over time they become more complex. At some point in the evolution of galaxies, some ancestral proto-galaxy got it right, and its memory field spread, and replicated itself, becoming the typical types of galaxies we know of today.

Anyways... I tried in vain to look for this astronomer, so in frustration I gave up! Then a thought came to my mind. I wondered to myself: "If the universe is fractal... I wonder if there is a bigger fractal pattern of galaxies? Like things that look like galaxies, but more evolved, energetic, and far more huger?" So I googled around all day, and found what I was looking for!

Yes, indeed. Galaxies aren't the biggest things in space. There are galaxy-like objects in space so massive and huge they threaten to kill the big bang theory/myth! Like the article clipping said, these monstrous galaxy-like objects would have taken 100s of Billion of years to develop and form!

The other cool thing about this article is that it confirms my intuitive feeling that the Universe [as well as Reality itself] is Fractal in Nature/Physis. Some guys named Lerner used Plasma Physics to predict the Fractal structure of the universe! The Power of Prediction is what makes a Theory a genuine THEORY. And Lerner was able to predict these super structures, which were later discovered.


I think that's exciting! Because not only does Fractalism realistically threaten the Big Bang doctrine, but it also means that *Fractal Inference* is useful, and it also means that Plasma Physics and Plasma Cosmology just might have a better understanding of our universe than mainstream materialist science.

I have a feeling that the universe has been around for hundreds of billions of years. Slowly developing, towards greater complexity and higher order. And that it had humble and simple beginning: Aether.

I don't think my contemporaries fully appreciate the potential of Fractalism. They are still lost inside their old cosmological and metaphysical paradigm. You unborn brothers and sisters of my future will understand. I'm hoping that in your future timeframe science will have evolved far beyond this dark age of reductionism, relativism, and materialism.

∴Trouble in paradise?

← SHARE



original researcher or any other competent scientist in the field, and it will produce the same or similar result. Now, science is in the midst of a “replication failure” crisis — at least according to scores of articles in the scientific and mainstream media.

Although replication failure has been a subject of discussion among scientists for some time, it burst into the public arena last summer, when an article showing poor replicability levels of psychology

Los Angeles Times Page 2 of 9

← SHARE

experiments appeared in the journal Science. The authors had reproduced 100 peer-reviewed studies, but got unambiguously similar outcomes to the original research only 39% of the time. The concern spread quickly beyond psychology, setting off a wave of headlines such as, “How Science Goes Wrong” (The Economist), “How Science Is Broken” (Vox), “Getting the Bogus Studies out of Science” (The Wall Street Journal), and “Why We Keep Getting Fooled by Bad Science” (New York Post).

Is science truly in trouble? Rife with fraud? Losing reliability?

Absolutely not. Science is doing what it always has done — failing at a reasonable rate and being corrected. Replication should never be 100%. Science works beyond the edge of what is known, using new, complex and untested techniques. It should surprise no one that things

Los Angeles Times Page 3 of 9

I'm not surprised. With the ludicrous “theories” mainstream science has been coming out with these days... of course there are “replication failures.” The failure to replicate or reproduce someone's end results or conclusions. Without replication, you no longer have science, you have Religion.

There is nothing wrong with religion, but if you're going to be preaching dogma and doctrine then why not just say it is religion? Why pretend to be better than religion?

The funny thing to laugh at are the dumbfuck mundanes who swing on the balls of scientism. It's funny because they think they are so awesome and smart with their scientism... but they don't realize that all they Believe is based on a matter of Faith, and total trust in their authority figures [the high priests of materialist science].



SHARE

Los Angeles Times

1/7/2016 6:00 AM

Using diamonds, scientists squeeze hydrogen into a strange new state

AMINA KHAN

Molecular hydrogen is normally a gas at room temperature, but when crushed with diamond anvils, it can convert into a totally different, previously unknown state of matter, according to a team of condensed-matter physicists.

The so-called "phase V," described in the journal *Nature*, poses a significant step toward finding what's been called the holy grail of high-pressure physics: solid metallic hydrogen.

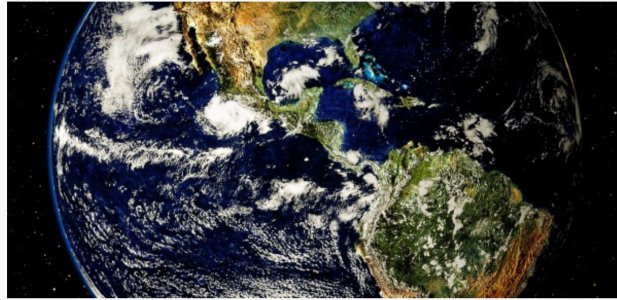
...Closer to "hoverium!" In one of my essays in some previous Nexion zine, I was telling you guys about my crazy idea of making "Hoverium" crystals out of hydrogen which hovers when it resonates in high sonic fields.

This is close; metallic hydrogen. The difference is that in metal, the atoms are in no coherent structure, whereas in a "hydrogen crystal" the hydrogen atoms are all in a very coherent structure. Hence crystal.

I wonder if it would levitate? For the hydrogen crystal to levitate when it is bombarded with sonic waves, the crystal-line structure has to be such that when the sonic waves hit the structure, the hydrogen atoms vibrate at ultra-high frequencies where the vibration pushes the ether out from the middle of the hydrogen atoms outwards, and pushes ether away from its structure. If the ether is properly expelled, the crystal will lose "mass" and hover/levitate.



SHARE



Earth from space, via NASA

New research surrounding the formation of Earth's continents suggest that the buoyant terrestrial crust on which we live rose above Earth's oceans over 3 billion years ago – half a billion years earlier than previously thought – and might be linked to the onset of the planet's plate tectonics. Published in June, 2015 *Nature Geoscience*, these researchers analyzed the geochemical data from over 13,000 samples of rocks from both ocean crust and continental crust to arrive at these conclusions. Some of these samples were more than 4 billion years old.

Earth is the only known planet in the solar system with continents and wide ocean basins.
~~The continents rise about 2.5 miles (4 km)~~

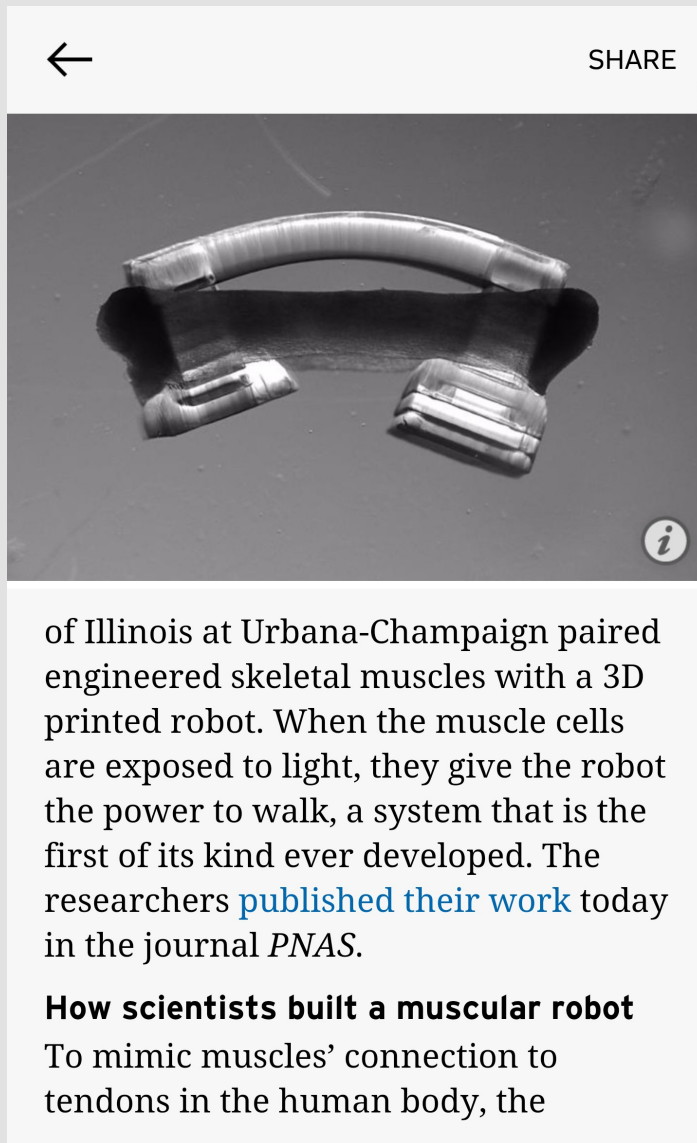
∴So... in some previous Nexion zine I wrote about my hypothesis and intuitive hunch that the earth was at one time a small icy moon of one of the giant gas planets in our solar system. This icy moon was displaced and found itself in a warmer area and the ice melted into ocean. The moon – like all planetary bodies - expands over time, and as it expands the tall parts of the crust of the moon pokes up above the surface of the ocean, forming islands and continents.

Data found by mainstream science suggests that at one time all landmasses were underwater/ocean. But, mainstream scientists have their own interpretation of that data. They say that yes at one time all continents were under the ocean, but around 3 billion years ago, the crust of the earth just floated up... because rock and dirt are “buoyant”... of course.

Now they have to make an assumption about what kind of force caused the “buoyant” crust to float one day 3 billion years ago. And they they have to assumptively explain why and how on earth the earth's crust is buoyant and float.

One assumption after another... until the shit makes sense... that's the current methodology of modern materialist science.

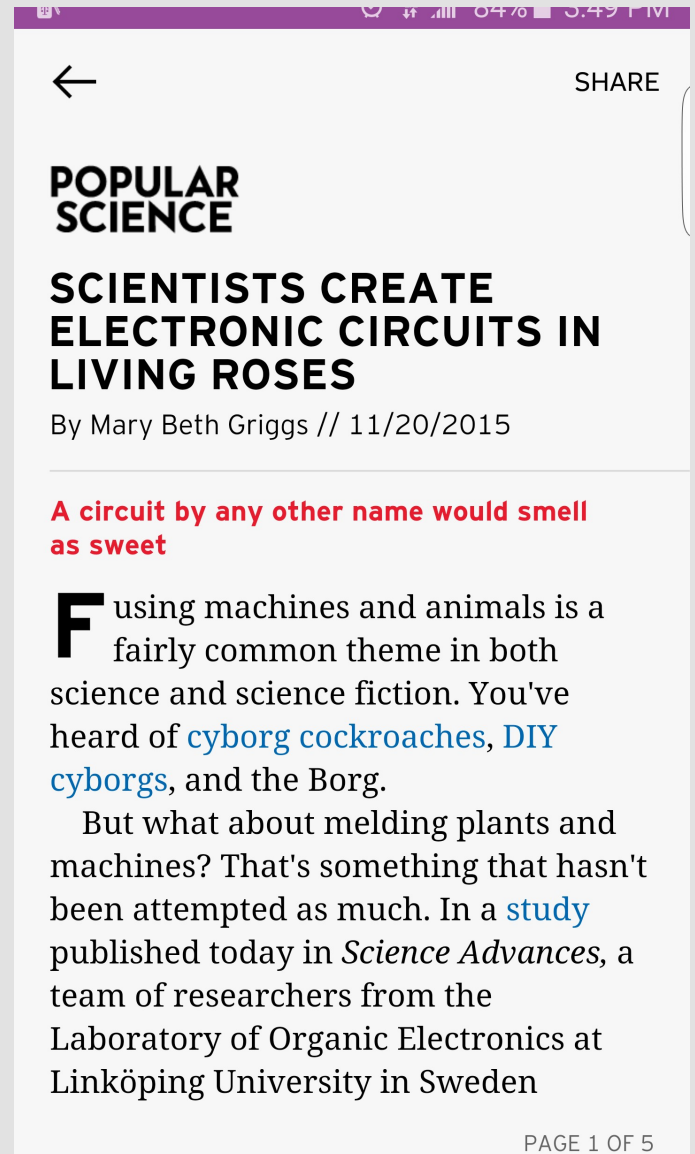
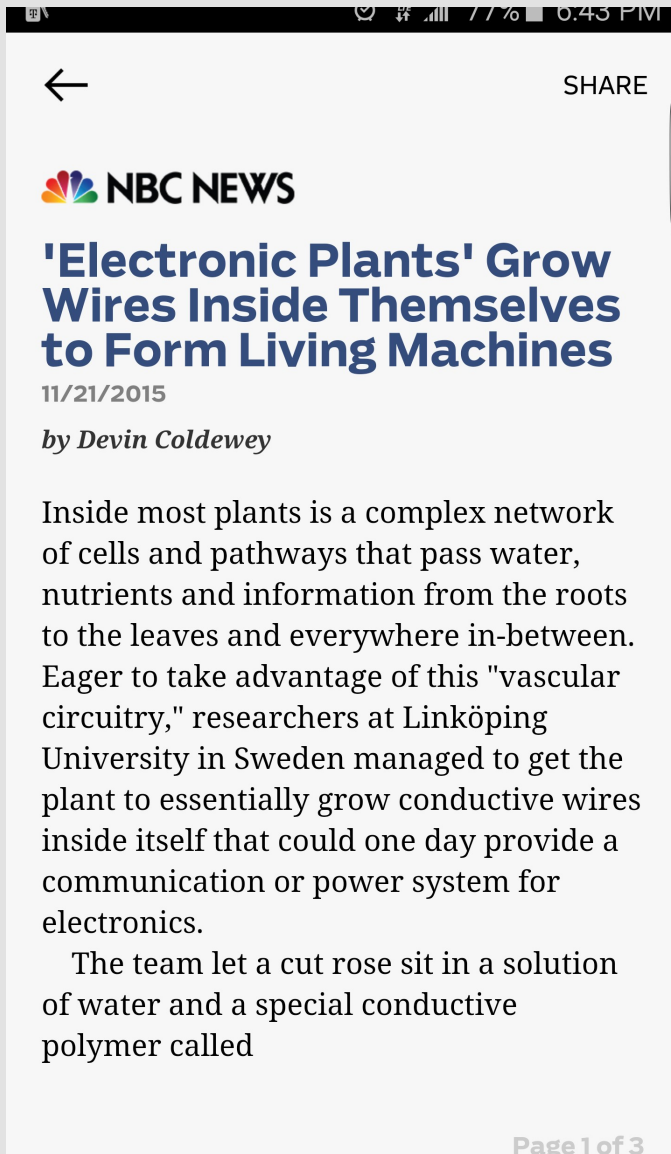
..One step closer to android/synthetic humans:



The technology will probably be first used to make replacement limbs and fingers, and so on. But not only can it be used to make bodies for robots, but the synthetic muscles works with Light!

The “Custodians” in my space cylinder conworld – now a conworld of Dante's also – are these robots that gradually transform themselves to be more human looking; called “Neo-Organics.”

The idea of Neo-Organic robots isn't so crazy after all.



...I read these two news articles and I thought of David Myatt! His idea of Organic Technology isn't actually crazy. These two articles present a very, very primitive step towards Organic Technology. Primitive, but a step in the right direction.

In the near future, we will be able to put microchips in our garden, and so our garden plants will be able to tell us when nutrients it needs and so on!

In another article, some scientist did something similar to a leaf of a plant, and he made primitive digital pixel-like things on the leaf's surface, which was able to display numbers and so on!

But that stuff might not be what DM is trying to hint at. I think DM is talking about a technological means to harness the acausal energy - "Orgon?" - of plants to power spaceships and so on.

"THE SECRET OF
CHANGE IS TO FOCUS
ALL OF YOUR ENERGY,
NOT ON FIGHTING THE
OLD, BUT ON BUILDING
THE NEW."

— *SOCRATES*



SEXTION 4



...Me and Darte became the earth's first Boreialists a few days ago, as of this writing! We took our Oath at the exact same time. We had it planned for about a week. Before we did it, we downloaded the an app called "Sky Map," which helps you find stars and constellations, and another app that tells you the exact UTC time. I went out and bought a new outfit and Darte had a new outfit given to him.

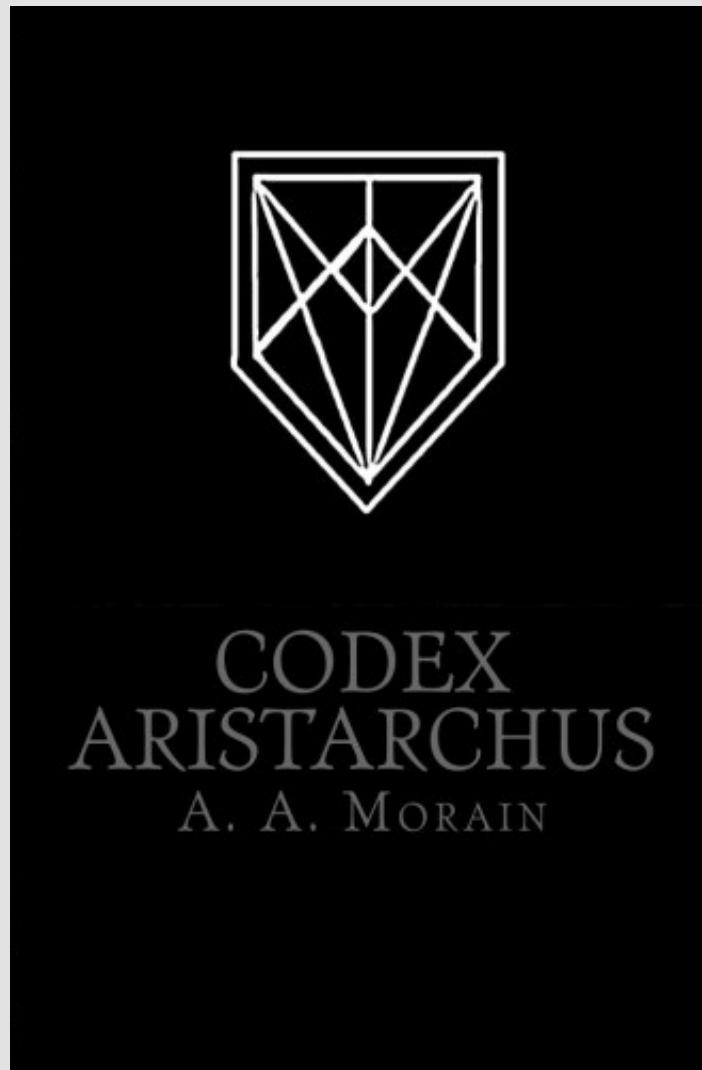
Although we took our Oath at the exact same time, because he and I live on opposite halves of the world, it ended up that I took my Boreialist Oath on April 14th, and Darte took his on April 15th. We both took the Oath at exactly 4 UTC. Which was 9PM for me in California and 6AM for him in Catalonia! Coincidentally: California & Catalonia are Sister States! The two sister states are the first two places on earth that got the first two Boreialists.

After I took my Oath I went out to the Old Spaghetti Factory in downtown Fullerton and had me some Lasagna and Chicken, which is my favourite dish there. Later that day Darte took himself to La Quinta Justa and had himself a Veal Lasagna. Darte jokingly said that our future Italian Comrades will be proud of us for celebrating our Rebirth Days by eating Italian food.

We didn't pick an actual date to take our Oath on. The time we did it was the day after the Oath was written. We were excited so we couldn't wait to take it. So, our Rebirth Days fell on special days. My Boreialist Rebirth Day is April 14th, which is Khmer New Year day. Darte's Boreialist Rebirth Day is April 15th, which is a Buddhist special day since the Buddha attained enlightenment under the Bo Tree on that day.

Over the coming years I hope to see other Northerners Awaken and take their Oath to become Comrades, and help us build Boreialism & UFR, and to help us spread the Light of Polaris.

...Kryptonimus



From the blood-stained moors of West Yorkshire, England, comes a genuinely amoral vampiric praxis melding the black arts of predatory astral vampirism with the harsh ordeal-based approach of the Sinister Seven-Fold Way.

In Codex Aristarchus, A.A. Morain presents the definitive collective works of the Drakon Covenant, including vampiric theory, rites and methods by which the reader themselves can step upon the black path of the Wamphyri – feeding upon the human herd and taking the treacherous road to confrontation with the bleak Ascended Masters, the Undead.

With a foreword by Czar Azag-kala, Tempel ov Blood.

Available now through Amazon and special order through your local brick-and-mortar bookseller.



[Home](#) [About](#)

THE TEN PROCLAMATIONS

April 13, 2016 by White Star Acception

THE TEN PROCLAMATIONS OF 352

onanxs352.wordpress.com

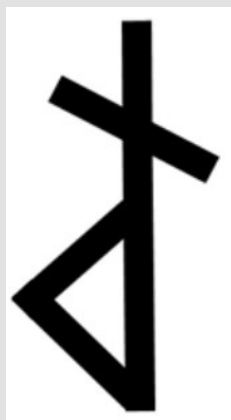
∴I did give to Alina & Enantiodromia Nexion the White Star Acception to have in usufruct. Enantiodromia Nexion is the WSA's current rightful owner, and may Use it and enjoy its Fruit, for as long as they wish, and may evolve it, and so on. The public declaration was written by me.

It only makes sense that as a Boreialist, I share/give something like the WSA away in the spirit of usufructory commonwealth. Especially something I love—WSA—because a new pair of eyes and minds will invigorate something like the WSA with new vitality and meaning.

In time, I hope the new owners of WSA will take it in new directions and make it different and Better, according to their free will and wyrd. Hopefully Enantiodromia Nexion will keep WSA for a long time.

And so, to the new WSA: may Temperance moderate and circumscribe; Prudence guide your way; Justice enantiodromianize; and Fortitude keep you firm, steadfast, and outstanding against all odds and adversity.

∴Kryptonimus





 We are looking for developers: [Jobs](#) 

Get your encrypted mailbox for free.

Sign up

And install our app:



∴ Ryan Fleming [hi RF!] told me about Tutanota a while ago. It's way easier to get an account with Tutanota than Protonmail, since there is no waiting list with Tutanota. You sign up and you get your account immediately.

Darte tells me that Tutanote does not show your IP address in headers. So You can be anonymous. It's encrypted email stuff like Protonmail. Speaking of Protonmail, those guys already got hacked I think!

I like Tutanota because there are no stupid ads bugging your eyes when you write. Unlike Yahoo mail... holy shit! Like half the mail page is a giant flashing billboard. Tutanota is clean, clear, and minimalistic.

Here's their website: tutanota.com



∴We've made a Suggestion Box if anybody has any suggestions, comments, thoughts, ideas, etc, and so on, about Boreialism and its economic model Usufructuarianism. Like I said, Boreialism is very far from being finished. For a long while it will be a work in progress. We're open to suggestions. If you'd like to join the "development team," then that's even better.

The "suggestion box" is: **boreialism@tutanota.com**



-----BEGIN PGP SIGNED MESSAGE-----

Hash: SHA1

...Kryptonimus

Order of Nine Angles

4.20.127 yfayen

-----BEGIN PGP SIGNATURE-----

Version: GnuPG v1.4.12 (MingW32)

iQEcBAEBAGAGBQJXF8FqAAoJEBi1gnyzbah/SEH/1ZCFdT1E792pDvHhS3oIR+1
5sqZBdaYcaLdh3k+3FiMi9gXkwUSlgKyPnmUj4B6UDIHp2zOtp5/sUIBszexVBPg
FaRnUMcZ0dYa7dT8/T1ciV2NsCvTvnYClv5LQfpS5mukFtyKoimrHVeJXo9Dcxme
EJIm690uoLZywFMzb/8/jy/apdkBu/XW8uSYzZmgSbGUYgsXaPXzH2XV4IMIdSsA
0BtmbbrNTeyQKrr+YvAW2XRHfDQT29M5nOoysOqyqmZz+ST8oL+kkgke2tsqAEdz
kPMXATwRkpQP/whsQBNQXBTdOjTWWSXg/QCjRAJeRQChXqopnUsTtZ2ZJ9DYz9I=
=C4vS

-----END PGP SIGNATURE-----

ORDER OF NINE ANGLES